

BIBLE
STUDENTS
MANUAL

BEREAN
BIBLE TEACHERS'
MANUAL

PART I

ZION'S WATCH TOWER
ETC., AND
DAWN—STUDIES—COMMENTS

PART II

INSTRUCTORS' GUIDE-TEXTS

PART III

BEREAN TOPICAL INDEX

PART IV

DIFFICULT TEXTS EXPLAINED
SPURIOUS PASSAGES NOTED

COPYRIGHTED, 1909

BY THE

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY
BROOKLYN, N. Y., U. S. A.

PART I

ZION'S WATCH TOWER

AND

DAWN — STUDIES — COMMENTS

TO ASSIST IN

BEREAN STUDIES

OF THE

DIVINE WORD

THESE BRIEF COMMENTS

By C. J. WOODWORTH

ARE CLAIMED TO FAITHFULLY REPRESENT THE FULLER
PRESENTATIONS OF THE SIX VOLUMES OF

STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES

DESIGNATED HEREIN BY THE REFERENCE LETTERS A, B, C, D, E, F,—THE
HELL PAMPHLET BEING REPRESENTED BY H, TABERNACLE SHADOWS BY T,
AND THE SPIRITISM PAMPHLET BY S.

Z' 79-9-5 SIGNIFIES ZION'S WATCH TOWER, YEAR 1879, NINTH CALENDAR
MONTH (SEPTEMBER), PAGE 5.

N' 07-11-24 SIGNIFIES NEWSPAPER REPORT OF A SERMON DELIVERED BY
PASTOR C. T. RUSSELL IN 1907, NOV. 24.

Q' 05-10-20 SIGNIFIES OLD THEOLOGY QUARTERLY, 1905, OCT., PAGE 20.

O-17 SIGNIFIES OUTLINE OF THREE DISCOURSES ON THE CHART OF THE
AGES, PAGE 17.

Biblical Comments

— of —

Dawn-Studies, Zion's Watch Tower, etc.

GENESIS:

- 1: 1 In the beginning..... Not of the universe, but of our planet.....F17
 God created Prepared for the work of the six creative days..F18
 And the earth..... Doubtless our earth is the most advanced of
 all the worlds yet created.....Z '07-12
- 1: 2 And the earth was... It already existed before the six days began...F23
 And the spirit..... The power or energy.....E190, 175
 Moved upon Fecundated, rendered fruitful or prolific..E190, 175
 This manifestation of God's spirit is easier to
 understand than its transforming power E199, 183
- 1: 3 And there was light.. Probably electrical, as Aurora Borealis.....F30
- 1: 5 And the evening..... The obscure beginning.....F31
 And the morning.... The perfect completion.....F31
 Were the first day... The Azoic or lifeless age of 7000 years.....F31
 Certainly not a sun day, for the sun itself was
 not visible until the fourth creative day.....F19
- 1: 6 Be a firmament..... An expanse of atmosphere.....F31
 In the midst of..... Between theF31
- 1: 7 Made the firmament.. The atmosphere, composed of gases given off
 after the fall of the first canopy.....F31
- 1: 8 Were the second day. The Palæozoic age, Silurian period, 7000 years..F31
- 1: 9 The dry land appear. The weight of the seas caused the earth to
 buckle as it cooled, gradually forcing portions
 of its crust above the water. Similar parox-
 ysms of nature will, probably, occur soon...F32
- 1: 12 Grass and herb..... Carbonic and nitrogenous gases caused extra-
 ordinary plant growth during the third cre-
 ative day, storing carbon for coal deposits and
 purifying the atmosphere for animal life....F32
 Contrary to Evolution theories.....F32
- 1: 13 Seed after his kind... The Carboniferous era of 7000 years.....F32
- 1: 16 And God made..... Literally "Caused to shine." The word does
 not mean created.....F33
 The greater light.... Said by papists to represent the pope.....B308
 To rule the day..... To indicate the time of day.....F34
 Said by papists to represent spiritual things..B308
 The lesser light..... Said by papists to represent civil power.....B308
 To rule the night... Said by papists to represent temporal affairs..B308
- 1: 19 Were the fourth day. The Devonian period of 7000 years.....F34
- 1: 20 Waters bring forth. By Divine power given for the purpose.....F35
 Abundantly The untellable trillions of shell-fish which ab-
 sorbed the excess of hydrocarbons.....F36
 The moving creature. The creeping creature.....E348, 324
 That hath life..... Nephesh, soul, sentient being, as of man...E348, 324
- 1: 21 Living creature..... Nephesh, soul, sentient being, as of man.....
 E348, 357, 324, 334
- 1: 23 Were the fifth day... The Reptilian period of 7000 years.....F35
- 1: 24 Let the earth, etc... A comprehensive scientific expression.....F54
 Living creature Nephesh, soul, sentient being, as of man.....
 E348, 357, 324, 334
- Cattle Domestic animals as distinguished from others..F36
- 1: 26 Let us The plural form calls our attention to the fact
 that, "The Word was in the beginning with
 God"Z '94-12

- In our image.....** With similar mental powers of reason, memory, judgment and will, and moral qualities of justice, benevolence and love..... **A174, F722**
 Not with a mere first glimmer of moral sense as claimed by Evolutionists..... **Z '01-205**
 The object of making man an earthly image of his 'Creator was that he might be a suitable ruler of Earth..... **Z '01-206**
- After our likeness....** King of earth as God is of the universe... **A174, F39**
And let them..... Not Adam alone, but all of them together.... **A245**
Have dominion Not over each other but, as stated..... **A246**
- 1: 27 So God created man.** Notice, it does not say the earth brought forth man or the waters brought forth man..... **F38**
In his own image.... An earthly image of himself..... **A171**
 The very lowest form of man has 68 cubic inches of brain capacity, as against 34 cubic inches in the highest form of ape..... **Z '07-13**
- In the image of God.** With reasoning power and moral intelligence... **F39**
 If Adam was imperfect this language is vain... **F39**
 Would a man take pleasure in sending out a blurred and defaced painting and widely announce it as an image of himself, or would he delight in owning and blessing a simple or idiotic son? **Z '90-12-1**
- Created he them.....** The glory and honor not being in its full sense represented by one of the sexes but by them both unitedly **Z '01-206**
- 1: 28 God blessed them....** The Divine blessing is given only to that which is perfect **Z '07-14**
- Be fruitful** Propagation of the race has divine sanction.... **S104**
 These words were addressed to the natural man, not to the Church..... **Z '07-15**
 Propagation of the race was not in any sense a transgression or *the* transgression of our first parents **Z '01-206**
- Replenish the earth..** Fill the earth **D648, Z '98-230**
 God's ultimate purpose did not contemplate filling the earth with a dead race..... **Z '93-117**
 When the earth has been filled procreative powers will be eliminated and the race will be composed of perfect units as Adam was before Eve was created..... **Z '01-206**
- And subdue it.....** Had our first parents not sinned they would have been able to complete the subjugation of the earth without losing their Edenic home **Z '07-14**
- And have dominion..** "Thou madest him to have dominion" **H50**
 Illustrated by Nebuchadnezzar's dream of tree.. **B94**
 When Nebuchadnezzar was made representative head of human dominion; see similar language **B96**
- 1: 29 Shall be for meat....** Presumably animal food, now eaten with the Lord's sanction, and necessary because of human weakness, will not be eaten in the coming age **Z '01-207**
- 1: 30 There is life** *Nephesh*, soul, sentient being, as of man **E348, 325**
- 1: 31 That he had made... It was very good....** Not merely commenced to make, but completed **A174**
 Adam was physically, mentally and morally perfect **A174, E422, 406**
 Adam, "was the son of God" **Z '94-13**
 No specimen of remote antiquity that has yet been discovered is inferior to the lowest of existing men, showing conclusively that there has been a fall..... **Z '07-13**
 The physical earth is a good storehouse of blessings, a good place for the exercise of man's powers, for his discipline and development and for his everlasting home and dominion.... **Z '94-13**
- 2: 2 On the seventh day..** The seventh period of 7000 years, whose known length furnishes the clue to the length of the other six creative days..... **F46**
- He rested** To give the Son the honor of finishing the work **F47**
- 2: 3 And sanctified it.....** Throughout God's plan six periods of equal length were to be followed by a seventh period of special blessing, as illustrated in

the seventh day or rest day, the seventh year or rest year and the seventh thousand-year day, or Day of Restitution.....Z '94-2
See note on Ex. 16:23.

- He had rested..... Meantime permitting sin and evil to flourish Z '01-377
- 2: 4 These are, etc..... As a good illustration of the folly of so-called Higher Critics, see their comments on this verse.....Z '04-215
- The generations..... Developments or details.....F38
- In the day Not 24 hours, but a long, definite period, as we speak of Luther's day or Judgment day..A139
- The Lord God made.. By his energy, exercised through his Son E198, 182
- 2: 5 Caused it to rain... The earth was still enveloped in the last canopy or watery veil that came down in Noah's dayF25
- 2: 7 Lord God formed man It is not said of man, "Let the earth bring forth man" or "Let the waters bring forth man"F39
- Dust of the ground... Producing an earthly creature, as the same energy operating on spirit substances produced angelsE110, 105
- The first man, root or life-giver of the race, is of the earth earthy; the second man, root or life-giver of the race, is the Lord from heaven, at his second advent E152, 464, 137, 453
- And breathed *Naphach*, inflated, blew.....E343, 319
- The breath *Neshamah*, life power.....E343, 319
- Of life *Caiyah*, livesE343, 319
- And man became.... It does not say, "And man received"....E346, 322
- A living soul *Nephesh*, sentient being, as other creatures E346, 322
- Defined by an M. E. Bishop as, "Without interior or exterior, without body, shape or parts, and you could put a million of them in a nutshell"E345, 321
- Was Adam created mortal or immortal?..... A185, E408, 390
- Planted a garden..... A paradise, soon to be restored, and into which the dying thief shall come, as promised....F668
- 2: 9 To grow every tree.. Every kind of tree.....A209
- The tree of life..... Which would have sustained life perfectly....A209
- 2: 11 The first gold Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
- 2: 14 Fourth ... Euphrates Symbol of the world of mankind.....B209, D24
- 2: 17 Not eat of it..... Had Adam and Eve remained obedient this restriction would doubtless have been lifted in due timeZ '07-22
- For in the day..... One day with the Lord is as a thousand years..F332
- That thou The *Nephesh*, sentient being, soul.....E416, 400
- Shalt surely die..... Dying thou shalt die.....A140
- Physically, mentally and morally.....E423, 407
- With no intimation of any release.....A154
- With no suggestion of torment afterwards....F333
- Implying everlasting life if not disobedient E23, 22
- Illustrating that ultimately all who are in any way imperfect shall be destroyed.....Z '94-14
- Death is not a friend but an enemy.....Z '94-326
- Would it have been just to thus sentence a being but one remove from the brute?.....Z '01-205
- 2: 18 Meet for him..... Adam was so far superior to all other creatures that he had no companionship amongst themZ '07-14
- 2: 19 Living creature *Nephesh*, soul, sentient being, as of man..... E348, 358, 325, 334
- 2: 20 And Adam In the two years before the fall.....C127
- To every beast..... The perfect man had perfect control over all the brute creationZ '98-311
- 2: 21 One of his ribs..... Implying separation of some of his qualities...F497
- Indicating that when the work of restitution is complete all will be as Adam was originally..T101
- Closed up the flesh... Typifying that the Church, the Bride of Christ, was formed from his wounded side as a result of the deep sleep of death which came upon our Lord Jesus.....Z '92-103

- 2: 22 Made he a woman... Eve, type of the Church..... E155, 140
- 2: 24 Unto his wife..... Marriage is honorable in all..... S104
- They shall be one... The figure of Adam and Eve as typifying the Lord Jesus and his Bride ends here, where the twain are made one..... Z '92-104
- 3: 1 Now the serpent.... Having become obsessed by Satan..... S31
- And he This was evidently the time of Satan's fall Z '01-215
- Said Perhaps by his actions; actions speak louder than words Z '07-22
- Probably the serpent ascended the tree and ate of its fruit under Satan's guidance... Z '07-23
- Unto the woman... His first ambassador, and often used as his mouthpiece, as evidenced by Spiritism, and Christian Science: exalted by him in Egypt as Isis, in Assyria as Ashtaroth, in Greece as Diana, in Pagan Rome as Juno, and in Mariolatry F266
- Posing as her friend..... Z '07-22
- 3: 4 Not surely die..... This is the first affirmation of the doctrine of inherent human immortality..... Z '94-118
- This is the foundation of ancestor worship, purgatory and Spiritism..... Z '07-24
- Satan probably believed this lie, having first deceived himself as most deceivers do... Z '94-250
- None who has been deceived by this statement should condemn Mother Eve for being similarly deceived Z '07-23
- 3: 5 Shall be as gods..... Shall be wise as gods..... S47
- Good and evil..... She did indeed get a great increase of knowledge but with condemnation, sorrow, pain and tears Z '07-23
- 3: 6 To make one wise.... Ambition to appear wiser and abler than others is a danger which especially besets the elders. F267
- And he did eat..... Satan's wisdom is "earthly, sensual, devilish" S48
- "The man was not deceived;" he ate knowingly, to share his wife's penalty; he suicided Z '01-219
- 3: 7 They were naked.... Eating the forbidden fruit evidently so engulfed our first parents in passion as to lead to a misuse of a knowledge of which previously they had not been entirely ignorant..... Z '01-216
- Fig leaves together... Indicating penitence and an effort to establish and maintain virtue..... Z '94-14
- Aprons Typifying the flimsy, worthless covering for sins of our own righteousness..... Z '82-8-8
- A sample of what the whole earth is yet to be N '07-11-24
- 3: 12 And I did eat..... Adam did not blame the transgression upon his wife; he simply told the truth plainly.. Z '01-218
- 3: 14 Unto the serpent.... Figuratively, Satan Z '94-14
- Upon thy belly..... Not upright, respected and honored among the angelic sons of God, as previously..... Z '94-14
- Shalt thou go..... Literally, the serpent experienced some kind of a change of form and locomotion..... Z '07-24
- Dust shalt thou eat.. Another way of saying "Lick the dust," "Bite the dust" Z '01-219
- 3: 15 And her Seed..... Christ F353
- It Christ, the Seed of the woman, not the seed of the man..... Z '94-14
- Bruise thy head..... Bring vital injury; crush out all evil in due time Z '07-24
- An intimation of the ultimate recovery of mankind from the power of Satan..... A57, 98
- Bruise his heel..... Not injure him vitally..... Z '07-24
- 3: 16 And thy conception.. The race has multiplied more heavily as it has become degenerate and weak..... F41
- In sorrow As a part of the curse..... F558
- And thy desire..... Inclination to seek and obey authority..... F492
- Rule over thee..... This prophecy that man in his fallen state would exercise tyranny over woman has been abundantly fulfilled Z '93-200
- 3: 17 Because thou hast... Implying that he would have lived everlastingly if he had not disobeyed..... E23, 22

Cursed	Unprepared to perpetuate human life.....	Z '02-191
Is the ground.....	All the ground outside of this specially prepared garden in which you have been living and from which you are now to be expelled	Z '02-191
For thy sake.....	The earth in general is in its present imperfect condition for man's profit and experience..	Z '89-7-3
3: 19 Sweat of thy face....	Idleness is injurious to fallen beings.....	A169, 337
For dust thou art....	And in no sense of the word a spirit being..	Z '01-217
Shalt thou return....	With no hint of any subsequent torment.....	F333
3: 21 Make coats of skins..	Typifying the necessity of a sacrifice for sins..	A57
And clothed them....	Typifying the robe of Christ's righteousness...	A57
3: 22 To know good.....	Before the entrance of sin into the world....	A120
And evil	As a result of the curse.....	A120
Also of the tree....	Trees or grove (plural).....	E462, 408, 340, 390
And live forever....	By eating continuously.....	E362, 340
3: 23 Sent him forth.....	So that the death penalty might take effect....	A209
3: 24 Of the tree.....	Grove, woods, orchard.....	Z '01-216
4: 1 And bare Cain.....	Cain means "Acquired"; no doubt Eve considered that in him she had acquired the promised Seed, the promised deliverer.....	Z '01-85
4: 2 His brother Abel....	Abel means "Nourisher" or "Feeder," and probably signifies that he was looked to as a helper in the battle for bread.....	Z '01-85
Cain was a tiller....	The children of the first man were evidently far above monkeys and apes.....	Z '07-25
4: 3 In process of time...	Both sons having in the meantime doubtless reared large families	Z '07-26
That Cain	Typifying Ishmael, Esau, Fleshly Israel and the Tare class	Z '01-86
Fruit of the ground..	Typifying offerings of works.....	Z '01-86
Unto the Lord.....	The children of the first man were not worshippers of idols or of the sun, moon or stars	Z '07-25
4: 4 And Abel	Typifying Isaac, Jacob, Spiritual Israel and the Wheat class	Z '01-86
And of the fat.....	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
Respect unto Abel....	Because he had first sought the mind of the Lord: "By faith Abel offered a more excellent sacrifice"	Z '94-29
To his offering.....	Because it typified the necessity of the death of a redeemer as a sacrifice for sins.....	A57
	Doubtless manifesting his acceptance by fire, as in the case of Elijah's offering in the presence of the priests of Baal.....	Z '01-86
4: 5 Cain was very wroth.	Instead of appealing to the Lord to know why his sacrifice was not acceptable.....	Z '07-26
And	Instead of humbly and lovingly congratulating his brother and profiting by the knowledge gained	Z '01-86
His countenance fell.	Doubtless knowing of his parents' hopes that he should be the deliverer, and being therefore filled with pride, chagrin and envy toward his younger brother.....	Z '01-86
4: 6 Why art thou wroth?	The inability to be angry, under proper cause, would imply imperfection, but Cain had no just cause to be angry with his brother..	Z '07-26
4: 7 Sin	The spirit of Satan, which if received will displace the right spirit	Z '07-27
Lieth at the door....	Crouching, ready to spring into your heart at the next misstep	Z '07-27
Shall be his desire...	Satan's desire	Z '07-28
Shalt rule over him..	That would be your proper course.....	Z '07-28
4: 8 And Cain	Type of those who assassinate their brethren by slander	F166
That Cain	Probably thinking thus to remove his rival..	Z '01-86
And slew him	Typifying that Christ and his followers must be faithful unto death before they can enjoy their victory of crushing the evil one....	Z '01-87
4: 9 I know not	The sin of murder led to the sins of lying and insolence	Z '94-29
My brother's keeper.	Every member of the New Creation is his	

- brother's keeper. "We ought to lay down our lives for the brethren;" "And to love our neighbors as ourselves".....Z '07-28
- 4: 10 Thy brother's blood.. The blood is the life.....Z '07-29
Crieth unto me..... Figuratively cries for vengeance.....Z '07-29
- 4: 13 Than I can bear..... A haughty, proud, ambitious and self-confident spirit is the one which leads at last to disappointmentZ '01-88
- 4: 14 And from thy face... Indicating that he appreciated God's favor.Z '94-29
Shall I be hid..... An indication of penitence.....Z '94-29
- 4: 17 His wife Undoubtedly one of his sisters.....Z '02-214
He builded a city... A house or villa for himself and family...Z '02-214
- 5: 1 The likeness of God... With similar faculties of will, reason, etc....A201
- 5: 2 Their name Adam... The headship remaining with the male.....T101
- 5: 3 Lived 130 years..... Link No. 1 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
- 5: 5 Were 930 years..... One half now die under 10 years, and the average is only 33 years, despite medical skill....
E422, 406
- 5: 6 Lived 105 years..... Link No. 2 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
- 5: 9 Lived 90 years..... Link No. 3 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
- 5: 12 Lived 70 years..... Link No. 4 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
- 5: 15 Lived 65 years..... Link No. 5 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
- 5: 18 Lived 162 years..... Link No. 6 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
- 5: 21 Lived 65 years..... Link No. 7 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
- 5: 24 Walked with God... He did not stand still, but "walked".....Z '80-2-3
And he was not..... He disappeared from amongst men.....Z '04-251
For God took him... We do not know where, but we do know that it was not to heaven. "No man hath ascended into heaven".....Z '04-251
- 5: 25 Lived 187 years..... Link No. 8 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
- 5: 28 Lived 182 years..... Link No. 9 in the true Bible chronology.....B43
- 6: 2 The sons of God..... Some of the angels to whom was committed the supervision of mankind prior to the flood....S15
And they Being largely seduced by the evil of mankind..S119
Probably at the instigation of Satan, who thus planned to outwit the Almighty and create a race that would live forever.....Z '94-250
- Took them wives.... But marriage between men and women is not in any Scripture suggested as displeasing to God S104
- 6: 3 Yet his days..... His age-limit, as illustrated by Moses' life....D604
- 6: 4 There were giants... *Nephilim*, fallen ones, unrecognized by God, destroyed in mercy to Adam's dying race E115, 104
Typifying the trusts, the children of professed Christian governments, which today have the whole world in their grasp.....Z '07-40
- Became mighty men... The father gives life and the mother organism, as illustrated in the human birth of Christ..
E115, 104
- Men of renown..... Because of the vigor of their angelic fathers...S104
- 6: 5 Evil continually And progressively, proving the necessity of divine interposition if man is to be recovered..A71
Man took pleasure in still further degrading himself, instead of loathing his sinful condition and looking to God for relief.....Z '96-203
- 6: 6 Repented the Lord... The Lord changed his course of dealing, not his mind. The matter is so stated as to convey to the general reader as much as he is able to comprehend of God's reasons for changing his courseZ '96-203
- 6: 9 In his generations... *Toledaw*, descent, family.....Z '01-223
Being of pure Adamic stock.....S106
- 6: 11 Filled with violence.. "As it was in the days of Noah," so it is nowZ '03-356
- 6: 14 Rooms ... in the ark The Chicago Tribune, Aug. 13, 1883, printed a dispatch from London stating that a paper at Constantinople reports Turkish commissioners as having discovered the ark, protruding from a glacier on Mt. Ararat. The interior was found divided into partitions 15 feet high
Z '83-9-2
- 6: 15 This is the fashion... A design which has been found in actual practice to yield the best results for safety and stowageZ '07-38

Length 300 cubits....	547.3 ft. by sacred cubit of 21.88 in.....	Z '05-367
Breadth 50 cubits....	91.2 ft.	Z '05-367
Height 30 cubits....	54.72 ft.	Z '05-367
	These dimensions would give a capacity of 2,730,782 cu. ft., a tonnage of 81,052.... Z '05-367	
	Approximately three or four times the capacity of the largest vessels now afloat..... Z '01-221	
	Providing plenty of room for pairs of all the 244 species of animals scheduled by Buffon and all the supplies they would need on the voyage Z '04-85	
6: 16 A window	An opening 21.88 in. high all around the ark under the eaves	Z '01-221
6: 17 Is the breath.....	<i>Ruach</i> , air, spirit, life-power, as in man.....	E189, 339, 174, 314
6: 19 Bring into the ark...	Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....	A318
7: 1 Into the ark.....	Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....	A318
7: 6 Was 600 years old...	Link No. 10 in the true Bible chronology.....	B43
7: 7 Sons' wives with him	Noah and his family, with the ark, represent the Church, lifted up above the whole earth during the time of trouble, preserved from the terror of the trouble, and afterward coming down from heaven to bless and replenish the earth	Z '06-111
7: 8 Of clean beasts.....	Suitable for human food, such as the cow, sheep, etc.	Z '01-221
That are not clean...	Not suitable for human food, such as the horse and dog	Z '01-221
7: 11 Broken up	The main part of the flood coming to the earth from the poles	Z '07-39
7: 15 Is the breath.....	<i>Ruach</i> , spirit, life-power, as in man.....	E189, 339, 174, 314
7: 17 And the flood.....	Now abundantly corroborated by science.....	F27
Was 40 days.....	Possibly typifying that in the year 1915, when the anarchy begins, it will be only 40 days before utter ruin will have come. "As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days of the Son of Man".....	Z '06-111
7: 19 All the high hills.....	Perhaps merely in the portion of the earth inhabited by man	Z '07-38
7: 22 The breath of life....	<i>Ruach</i> , <i>neshamah caiyah</i> , breath of the spirit of life	E339, 344, 314, 319
7: 24 150 days	Possibly typifying the length of the period in the year 1915 during which the whirlpool of anarchy will rage and toss and to an extent exhaust itself	Z '06-111
8: 1 With him in the ark.	Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....	A318
God made a wind...	<i>Ruach</i> , spirit, invisible power, as in man.....	E189, 174
8: 11 Was an olive leaf....	Symbol of peace.....	D651
8: 13 And first year.....	Noah having just completed 600 full years.....	Z '96-260
The first day.....	Illustrating the accuracy of Bible chronology...	B43
8: 21 The Lord smelled....	<i>Ruach</i> , exercised invisible power, spirit...E189, 174	
8: 22 Earth remaineth	"The earth abideth forever".....	N '04'-7-10
Shall not cease.....	But will be everlasting reminders to mankind of their deliverance from sin and death....	Z '00-166
9: 3 Be meat for you.....	During the period of human weakness resulting from the fall.....	Z '01-207
9: 4 Flesh with the life... Which is the blood..	<i>Nephesh</i> , soul, sentient being, existence....E349, 325	
9: 10 Living creature	Which is represented by the blood.....E349, 325	
	<i>Nephesh</i> , soul, sentient being, as of man.....	E349, 357, 325, 334
Out of the ark.....	Type of Christ.....	A318
9: 11 Destroy the earth....	The existing order of things.....	B162
9: 12 Living creature	<i>Nephesh</i> , soul, sentient being, as of man.....	E349, 357, 325, 334
9: 13 My bow in the cloud	Previous to the flood, the watery canopy enveloping the earth prevented the bow forming..	F28
Of a covenant.....	An unconditional one	Z '02-343
9: 15 Living creature	<i>Nephesh</i> , soul, sentient being, as of man.....	E349, 357, 325, 334

- 9: 16 Living creature *Nephesh*, soul, sentient being, as of man..... E349, 357, 326, 334
- 9: 21 And was drunken... The breaking of the last canopy at the time of the flood produced an acidulous condition of the atmosphere tending towards ferment, and directly affecting human longevity. This ferment changed the character of the grape product, making it alcoholic. Noah's intoxication was certainly the result of ignorance of this change Z '99-251
- 10: 2 Sons of Japheth.... Supposed to have settled Europe..... D556
- 10: 6 The sons of Ham... Supposed to have settled North Africa..... D556
- 10: 22 Children of Shem... Supposed to have settled Asia..... D556
- 11: 4 And a tower..... As a protection against further disaster similar to the flood Z '01-229
- 11: 9 Called Babel Confusion, type of Babylon, Christendom..... D26
Called by the natives Babil, the gate of God..... D24
- 11: 10 2 yrs. after flood.... Link No. 11 in the true Bible chronology..... B44
- 11: 12 Lived 35 years..... Link No. 12 in the true Bible chronology..... B44
- 11: 14 Lived 30 years..... Link No. 13 in the true Bible chronology..... B44
- 11: 16 Lived 34 years..... Link No. 14 in the true Bible chronology..... B44
- 11: 18 Lived 30 years..... Link No. 15 in the true Bible chronology..... B44
- 11: 20 Lived 32 years..... Link No. 16 in the true Bible chronology..... B44
- 11: 22 Lived 30 years..... Link No. 17 in the true Bible chronology..... B44
- 11: 24 Lived 29 years..... Link No. 18 in the true Bible chronology..... B44
- 11: 26 And begat Abram... Haran, the eldest, was born when Terah was 70, while Abram, the youngest, was not born until Terah was 130. Abram is mentioned first because of his greater prominence. Z '01-250
- 11: 29 Took them wives.... Nahor's wife, Milcah, was the daughter of his brother Haran, and Milcah's granddaughter, Rebecca, was the wife of Isaac, Abraham's son, showing that Haran and Nahor were both much older than Abraham..... Z '01-250
- 11: 31 And Lot About Abram's own age. Lot had "Sons-in-law which married his daughters" before Isaac was born Z '01-250
- And Sarai Probably the daughter of Haran, sister of Lot Z '01-230
- And they went forth Probably influenced by the gross idolatry about them Z '07-41
- Ur of the Chaldees.. Now called Mugheir, at which place the name Abu Ramu has been found on some tablets which have been recently unearthed..... Z '07-41
- 11: 32 Were 205 years.... Link No. 19 in the true Bible chronology..... B44
- 12: 1 Now the Lord had.. Previously, before he left Ur. "The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran" B45
- Said unto Abram... Individually; not to Terah or Nahor or Haran or any one else..... Z '01-230
- Thy father's house.. Thy brethren, etc..... B45
- 12: 2 And I will..... If you do so..... B45
- 12: 3 I will bless them... Favor them Z '07-45
- That bless thee.... That favor thee, Abram, or thy natural or Spiritual Seed Z '07-45
- And curse him Show disfavor towards him..... Z '07-45
- That curseth thee.. That shows disfavor towards thee or thy seed Z '07-45
- And in thee..... "And in thy Seed, which is Christ"..... T83
- Shall In due time..... E23, 22
- All families The Covenant is unconditional..... Z '02-343
- Be blessed Not merely the Jews..... A58
- By a salvation from death..... E402, 384
- By knowledge, opportunity and assistance Z '02-343
- Not by ignoring the law of God, but by being gradually restored so that they can keep it... T83
- 12: 4 So Abram departed.. "When his father was dead he removed"..... B46
- Typifying the course of the true Church in coming out of Babylon. No doubt Abram's relatives all opposed his course, especially as he "Came out not knowing whither he went" Z '01-231

Was 75 years old...	At the time the Covenant was made with him... B281 2081 years after the fall in Eden..... Z '04-343 2081 years before Cornelius' conversion... Z '04-343
Out of Haran.....	He did not stop to argue that he could do more good by remaining among his idolatrous and wicked neighbors..... Z '07-42
12: 7 And said	Made the Covenant previously promised..... B45
12: 10 There was a famine.	Which must have greatly tested Abram's faith
Down into Egypt....	Possibly contrary to the Lord's wishes..... Z '07-45
12: 12 Save thee alive.....	History records a case where one of the kings of Egypt thus forcibly took a beautiful wife away from her husband. Abram had probably heard of this..... Z '01-233
12: 13 Say I pray thee.....	This is the only blot recorded against Abram's character. This impartiality establishes the truthfulness of the Scriptures..... Z '07-45
12: 18 Called Abram	This rebuke of a heathen king doubtless proved a great blessing to Abram ultimately..... Z '07-45
13: 7 And the Canaanite..	The Lowlanders
And the Perizzite...	The Highlanders
13: 8 There be no strife..	"Blessed are the peace-makers"..... Z '07-46
13: 9 Before thee	"The liberal soul shall be made fat"..... Z '07-46
13: 11 Then Lot	Manifesting covetousness and worldly-mindedness, perhaps from a desire to please his wife and daughters
13: 14 And the Lord said..	Confirming the Covenant previously made..... B45
13: 15 For all the land....	The promises made to Abram were earthly.... A293
13: 16 Then	God having provided some better thing for us B246 Implying a far-distant period ample for the multiplication of the seed..... C245
13: 17 Through the land...	"All the land of Canaan"..... C245
13: 18 Built there an altar..	In typical acknowledgment of sin and hope in the coming Sin-Offering..... Z '01-235
14: 10 Full of slimepits....	Bitumen, sulphur and salt, used in the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah..... Z '94-48
14: 14 And pursued them...	The fact that with this small army Abram could conquer the combined armies of several kings disproves the contentions of the Higher Critics that the cities and armies of that day were large
14: 18 And Melchizedec ...	Probably the builder of the Great Pyramid... C322
14: 22 Unto the Lord.....	Unto Jehovah
The most high God..	"He is to be feared above all gods"..... E73, 67
15: 1 Fear not, Abram....	Do not be afraid of any attempts at vengeance on the part of the kings you have just conquered
I am thy shield.....	"I will never leave thee nor forsake thee" Z '95-288 "When he giveth quietness who then can make trouble?"
Great reward	In a sense I will give myself to you and that will constitute your greatest possible reward
15: 2 Eliezer of Damascus.	To have God for a friend and counsellor and guide is to be esteemed far beyond every earthly interest and blessing..... Z '01-248
15: 5 And tell the stars...	Type of the holy Spirit..... F171
So shall thy Seed...	"Star differeth from star in glory"..... Z '96-277 The heavenly Seed, the Little Flock..... Z '01-248 Including also the Great Company..... Z '96-277
15: 6 And he believed...	The word signifies more than "belief"; it has the thought of a rest of faith..... Z '07-57
15: 7 To inherit it.....	In the future, for "He gave him none inheritance in it" yet, as stated by Stephen... Z '07-58
15: 8 Whereby shall I know	What outward signs and evidences will help my faith to grasp these great promises..... Z '07-58
15: 9 A young pigeon....	A bird is usually considered young up to one year old. Figuring thus the ages of these animals represent 11 years. Eleven prophetic years of 360 literal years each equal 3960 years, the time from the giving of this Covenant to Abraham till the year 1915, when he will inherit the land..... Z '07-79

15: 11	And when the fowls.	Symbolizing Satan and his servants	C162, Z '86-1-1
15: 12	Of great darkness...	Representing the sufferings of the Lord's people in the present time.....	Z '07-59
15: 13	400 years	Beginning with Ishmael's mockery of Isaac, 30 years after the Covenant with Abram, when Isaac was 5 years old, and ending with the Exodus	Z '99-143 (Note: 400 prophetic years equals 144,000 days.)
15: 16	Of the Amorites....	Who have a prior hold upon this land.....	Z '07-58
	Is not yet full.....	"When the transgressors are come to the full" C97	
15: 17	That when the sun..	Symbolically the gospel light, the truth.....	D590
	And it was dark...	Symbolizing widespread infidelity.....	D592
	A smoking furnace..	Symbolizing the time of trouble....	H64, C146, D626
	A burning lamp.....	Symbolizing the divine presence.....	Z '07-58
15: 18	Unto thy seed.....	As their possession in the Millennial Age....	Z '07-56
16: 1	Now Sarah	Type of the Abrahamic Covenant.....	F170
	Bare no children....	Corresponding to the barrenness of the Abrahamic Covenant for 2000 years.....	F361
	Name was Hagar...	Type of the Law Covenant.....	F170
16: 2	Said unto Abram....	Type of Jehovah	F170
16: 4	Was despised	Hagar thus manifested her unworthy, sneering disposition	Z '07-16
16: 11	His name Ishmael...	Type of Natural Israel.....	F170
17: 1	The Lord appeared..	Jehovah appeared	E73, 67
	The Almighty God..	"He is to be feared above all gods".....	E73, 67
	And be thou perfect.	God could not set an imperfect standard, though he clearly states in his Word that none can attain perfection in the flesh under present conditions	Z '07-45
17: 4	Of many nations....	All the nations of the earth.....	F119
17: 5	Be called Abram....	High Father	Z '07-41
	But Abraham	Father of a Multitude.....	Z '07-41
	Of many nations....	Of all the nations of the earth.....	Z '07-58
17: 8	The land of Canaan.	Not a heavenly Canaan, but an earthly one....	C245
17: 10	Be circumcised	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires....	Z '02-174
17: 15	Said unto Abraham.	Type of Jehovah.....	F170
	But Sarah	Type of the Abrahamic Covenant.....	F170
17: 17	And laughed	The name Isaac means "Laughter," symbolizing the glad tidings of great joy yet to come through the antitypical Isaac.....	Z '07-72
		The name also symbolizes our joys in the Lord in the present time. "We, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise".....	Z '01-263
17: 18	O that Ishmael	Type of Natural Israel.....	F170
17: 21	With Isaac	Type of Christ.....	F170
18: 1	And the Lord.....	Not Jehovah personally, but the Messenger of Jehovah, Christ Jesus, in a human form....	E46, 103, 43, 94
	Appeared unto him..	Temporarily assumed human form, an entirely different matter than was his advent as a man when "Made flesh".....	Z '07-60
18: 2	And lo three men...	Jesus and two other spirit beings, in the form of men	A183, B127, E103, 94
	And bowed himself..	Shaw-kaw, worshiped. It is proper to reverence those in harmony with Jehovah....	E79, 73
18: 8	And they did eat....	"Be not forgetful to entertain strangers, for some thereby have entertained angels unaware"	Z '07-59
18: 12	Sarah laughed	See comments on Gen. 17: 17.	
18: 17	Hide from Abraham.	My friend. "I have called you friends because whatsoever I have heard of the Father I have made known unto you"	Z '97-256
		"The Lord will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants".....	B22
18: 18	And all the nations.	Not merely the Jews.....	A58
	Shall be blessed...	In due time.....	E23, 22
18: 19	For I know him....	I have become intimate with him, made a Covenant with him, revealed myself to him....	Z '07-60
	That he will.....	To the end that he may.....	Z '07-60
18: 21	If not, I will know..	This is stated in simple language so that all may understand that the Lord takes full cognizance of earth's affairs.....	Z '07-60

18: 23	And Abraham	Not rejoicing in the calamity about to come upon his neighbors, but manifesting benevolence and the spirit of a mediator.....	Z '07-61
	The righteous	Abraham's solicitude was for the righteous, not the wicked	Z '07-62
18: 25	Do right	As if to say, "Lord, harmonize this matter for me. Show me how this would be just".....	Z '07-61
18: 32	For ten's sake.....	Abraham found that in every case the Lord was no less just and generous than himself. "Blessed are the merciful." In the end he found God had saved the only righteous one, and on his account some that were not righteous; and we shall see in due time that God will save all who were destroyed. "As the heavens are higher than the earth so are my ways higher than your ways".....	Z '07-61
19: 1	Came two angels... He bowed himself...	In human form..... <i>Shaw-kaw</i> , worshiped. It is proper to reverence those in harmony with Jehovah.....	E103, 94 E79, 73
19: 11	With blindness	Angels have powers above the human.....	Z '81-3-1
19: 17	Brought them forth.	Out of Sodom, type of Babylon, that great city which spiritually is called Sodom.....	D608
	To the mountain....	Symbol of Christ's Kingdom.....	D573
19: 24	Rained upon Sodom.	"If the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom it would have remained until this day".....	A110
	Brimstone and fire..	Symbols of utter destruction.....	A318
	Brimstone	No injustice, as they were convicts anyway... Probably bitumen from the slimepits, of which the vale of Siddim was full.....	F174 Z '94-48
	And fire	Probably lightning	Z '94-48
19: 26	But his wife.....	Type of the Great Company..... "Remember Lot's wife".....	C194 D608
	Looked back	Being more in sympathy with the things behind than the things before.....	D608
	A pillar of salt.....	Probably stumbled in her flight, became covered with the half liquid, slimy mud, suffocated with the sulphur and bitumen, and then became incrustated with the salt crystals which are even now continually exhaled from the Dead Sea	Z '01-255
19: 37	Of the Moabites....	Whose relationship to Abraham and the Israelites is thus shown.....	A42
20: 12	My sister	My niece	Z '02-10
	Is the daughter.....	The granddaughter: in olden times it was customary to speak of a grandchild as the son or the daughter of the grandparent.....	Z '02-10
21: 3	And Abraham	Type of Jehovah.....	F170
	Whom Sarah	Type of the Abrahamic Covenant.....	F170
	Isaac	Type of Christ.....	F170
21: 5	Was 100 years old..	25 years after the Covenant was made.....	B231
21: 9	Mocking	Typifying the manner in which Fleshly Israel mocked at Spiritual Israel, and the manner in which the Tare class mocks at the Wheat class	Z '01-87
		This was the beginning of the 400 years of affliction of Abraham's seed which ended with the Exodus, Isaac being at this time 5 years old, 30 years after the Covenant.....	Z '99-143
21: 10	Wherefore	In order to show that the Law Covenant was not to have any rule over the spiritual sons of God	Z '94-351
	And her son.....	Tyrannical, domineering, incorrigible; at this time 13 years of age.....	Z '07-72
	Shall not be heir....	The mother's nature, rights, privileges and liberties attach to the child.....	E116, 105
21: 12	In Isaac	Illustrating the principle of election, during the Patriarchal Age	O-17
21: 14	Gave it unto Hagar. And the child.....	Type of the Law Covenant..... Ishmael, type of Natural Israel.....	F170 F170
22: 1	Did tempt Abraham.	Tried or proved his character.....	Z '94-61
22: 5	And worship	Abraham's frequent drawing near to God in private prayer and communion was the secret of his unwavering faith and obedience....	Z '94-62

- 22: 6 And Abraham Type of Jehovah.....F170
Laid it upon Isaac.. Type of Christ.....F170
- 22: 9 And bound Isaac.... Isaac was a man at the time, full of health and vigor, and evidently offered no resistance; typifying Christ Jesus' submission to the Father's willZ '01-263
- 22: 14 Jehovah-jireh Jehovah's providenceE16, 43
- 22: 17 Seed as the stars... The heavenly Seed.....A292, F355, T34
The Little Flock and the Great Company.
"Star differeth from star in glory"....Z '92-277
- And as the sand.... The earthly seed.....A292, F355, T34
All who during the Millennial Age attain to human perfectionZ '01-248
In resemblance, not necessarily in numbers Z '96-277
- 22: 18 And in thy Seed.... The glorified Christ.....F72
All the nations.... Not merely the Jews.....A58
- 23: 6 Thou art a mighty.. *Elohim*, god, a name applied to Jehovah....E74, 68
- 23: 7 And bowed himself. *Shaw-kaw*, worshiped. It is proper to reverence those in harmony with Jehovah....E79, 73
- 23: 12 Bowed down himself *Shaw-kaw*, worshipedE79, 73
- 24: 2 And Abraham Type of Jehovah.....F170
His eldest servant.. Eliezer, type of the holy Spirit.....F170
- 24: 4 Go to my country.. Representing the household of faith.....Z '07-73
Unto my son Isaac. Type of Christ.....F170
Who was at this time 40 years old. Isaac's submission typifies Christ's submission to JehovahZ '01-263
- 24: 10 Took ten camels.... Representing the Word of God. The camels bore the servant and the presents to RebeccaZ '80-11-7
- 24: 15 Behold Rebekah Type of the Church, the Bride of Christ.....F170
- 24: 19 For thy camels also. The spirit does not communicate to us the things of our high calling in Christ until we entertain the Word as well as the Spirit....
Z '80-11-7
- 24: 20 For all his camels.. Illustrating her hospitable, kindly disposition. Only those who have something of generosity and amiability in their characters are invited to be of the Bride class.....Z '07-73
- 24: 22 A golden earring.... Representing the blessed effect of hearing the call to be of the Bride of Christ.....Z '92-100
And two bracelets.. Representing the blessed effect of the divine call upon our doings after we hear the call..Z '92-100
- 24: 47 Milcah bare to him. Children are of the father, by the mother, as illustrated in the human birth of Christ E110, 99
- 24: 51 Take her and go... The acceptance of the call to be of the Bride of Christ could not be possible if it were with hesitancy: it must be prompt and hearty Z '07-73
- 24: 53 Jewels of silver..... Symbolizing truthsZ '92-100
Jewels of gold..... Symbolizing additional treasures of the holy Spirit which we receive after our betrothal to ChristZ '07-73
- And raiment Symbolizing the Church's newness of life and relationship to the Father and Son whose call she has acceptedZ '92-100
- Brother and mother. Typifying the sympathizing ones of the household of faith, justified but not fully sanctifiedZ '92-101
- 24: 54 In the morning.... This day and the day previous, representing the two thousand-year days in which the Bride of Christ receives the call.....Z 98-156
- 24: 61 And her damsels.... Type of the Great Company.....F171
And followed the man Representing our individual experiences as we follow the guidance of the holy Spirit, and also the experiences of the Church as a whole, covering the past 18 centuries.....Z '07-73
- 24: 62 Lahai-roi The place where Hagar talked with the Lord without seeing him; thus teaching that at the Second Advent Christ will be invisible to the natural eyeZ '80-11-8
- 24: 62 And Isaac came.... Typifying the second advent of Christ.....Z '07-73
- 24: 63 In the field..... "The field is the world".....Z '92-103
- 24: 65 Unto the servant.... Typifying the spirit of the truth.....Z '92-103

She took a veil..... Representing the passing of the Church beyond the veilZ '07-73

24: 67 His mother Sarah... Type of the Abrahamic Covenant.....F170
 Became his wife.... The Church is just now at this point in her journeyZ '06-313
 Isaac had but the one wife: Christ has but one BrideZ '07-73
 The figure of Isaac and Rebecca as types of Christ and the Church ends here where the twain are made one.....Z '92-104

25: 1 Then again Notice that Abraham's marriage to Keturah took place immediately after the marriage of Isaac and Rebecca, thus typifying that the New Covenant will go into effect after the marriage of the Lamb has taken place..Z '80-2-8

25: 5 Name was Keturah.. Type of the New Covenant of Restitution E117, 106
 And Abraham At his death, at age of 175, one hundred years after the Covenant was made, hence 1945 B. C., hence 3826 years back from A. D. 1881, corresponding to the 3826 pyramid inches back from lower terminus of the "well" to the entrance of the pyramid.....C367
 Type of Jehovah.....F170
 Gave all unto Isaac. Type of the Christ, who was thus in position to bless Ishmael, type of Natural Israel, and the many sons of Keturah, typical of the world in generalC367

25: 23 Serve the younger.. The Divine selection of Jacob for the birthright being thus well known by the parents in advanceZ '94-63

25: 24 There were twins.... Representing that the Jewish and Gospel dispensations should be of equal length....Z '94-63

25: 26 Threescore years ... 85 years after the Abrahamic Covenant.....B231

25: 30 And Esau Type of Natural Israel and Christendom D14, F172
 Said to Jacob..... Type of the New Creation.....F172
 Same red pottage... Type of earthly good things.....F172

25: 32 And what profit.... Beyond this present life, all in which I am interestedZ '94-63

25: 33 This birthright Type of the heavenly blessings promised us..F172
 Sold his birthright.. Showing that he placed very small valuation upon itZ '94-63

26: 1 Unto Jacob Who thus came lawfully into possession of it Z '94-63
 And Isaac A man of commonplace experiences: most of the Lord's people are such.....Z '07-72

26: 2 And said Confirming the original Covenant with Abraham B45

26: 4 Stars of heaven.... The heavenly Seed, exclusively mentioned to Isaac because he himself typified that Seed Z '07-94

26: 16 All the nations..... Not merely the Jews.....A58
 Go from us The Russians are using the very words of this verse to the Jews in their midst today...Z '07-73

26: 22 Removed from thence Rather than to have strife. "Blessed are the peacemakers"Z '07-74

For now the Lord... Isaac did not forget the source of his blessingsZ '07-74

26: 24 Abraham thy father. I still recognize him. He still has a place in my arrangements and purposes.....Z '01-263

Fear not Do not be afraid that your course of peace will lead to further injuries at the hands of the CanaanitesZ '07-74

I am with thee..... I approve your faith and submission.....Z '01-263
 Abraham's sake In harmony with the Covenant made with himZ '01-263

26: 35 A grief of mind..... Ruach, spiritE189, 174

27: 4 May bless thee Isaac should have remembered at this point the divine selection of Jacob for the birthright, announced at the time of his birth.....Z '94-63
 Esau should have explained to Isaac that he had sold this blessing to Jacob.....Z '94-63

27: 19 I am Esau..... His attorney, to receive, hold and exercise at any time, in every way and manner, all of his rights and privileges pertaining to the birthright which he has sold to me.....Z '94-63

- 27: 29 Nations bow down.. *Shaw-kaw*, worship. It is proper to reverence those in harmony with Jehovah..... E79, 73
- 27: 41 And Esau Type of Natural Israel and Christendom... D14, F172
Hated Jacob Type of the New Creation..... F172
- 28: 10 And Jacob Practically a fugitive on account of his faith in the Abrahamic Covenant..... Z '07-93
- 28: 12 Behold a ladder.... The Lord Jesus Christ, the connecting link between heaven and earth..... Z '05-10
"Hereafter ye shall see heaven opened and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man"..... D629
Behold the angels... Messengers of God, the "Princes" of the new dispensation, including Jacob himself..... D629
- 28: 13 Lord stood above it. "All things are of the Father and by the Son" Z '07-94
- 28: 14 Dust of the earth... The earthly seed, exclusively mentioned to Jacob because he himself typified that seed.... Z '07-94
One who received such unqualified divine approval as did Jacob ought never to be spoken of lightly Z '01-267
In thy Seed shall... During the Millennial Age..... B13
- 28: 15 Into this land..... A prophecy of the regathering of Fleshly Israel to Palestine..... Z '94-76
Not leave thee..... God has not let go of Fleshly Israel from that time to this Z '07-94
- 28: 16 And he said Being content with the loss of all things since he was acknowledged of God as heir of the promise Z '07-94
- 28: 17 The gate of heaven. "Wherever two or three are met" in the Lord's name there the "Ladder" still touches the earth Z '07-95
- 28: 18 And set it up..... It is now our privilege to set up the memorials of baptism and commemoration of the pass-over Z '07-95
- 28: 19 Beth-el The house of God..... Z '07-95
- 28: 20 If God Since God, or Inasmuch as God..... Z '94-77
Bread to eat..... Jacob did not wish for more than mere necessities and we should have the same disposition Z '94-77
- 28: 22 The tenth unto thee. This consecration on Jacob's part was voluntary; not of constraint but of love and gratitude Z '94-77
We of the New Creation gladly covenant to give all that we have, but we are fortunate if we are able to give directly to the Lord one-tenth of our time and means and other talents Z '07-95
- 29: 20 For the love he had. Our love to God and his people should be such as to cause our life's service to him and his to seem but a moment..... Z '79-9-5
- 29: 30 Loved also Rachel.. Type of nominal Spiritual Israel..... Z '81-1-7
More than Leah.... Type of nominal Fleshly Israel..... Z '81-1-7
Seven other years... Typifying that the length of the Gospel Age would equal in length the Jewish Age... Z '81-1-7
- 30: 8 Great wrestlings ... *Elohim*, god, mighty, a name applied to Jehovah E75, 69
- 31: 24 Either good or bad.. From good to bad..... Z '01-269
- 31: 29 It is in the power... *El*, might, a name applied to Jehovah..... E75, 69
- 32: 1 And Jacob Being at this time 97 years old, and having been absent 40 years..... Z '94-92
- 32: 7 Afraid and distressed Representing the present fears of the Jewish people as they near the time for their restoration Z '07-105
- 32: 9 And Jacob said.... The first recorded prayer in the Bible: a perfect prayer as measured by the standard of the Lord's prayer, and following the same general lines of adoration to the Almighty, humiliation in his presence, petition for divine care and protection, and repetition of the Divine promises as the ground for faith and hope Z '07-103
- 32: 10 With my staff.... Without other possessions..... Z '07-103
Over this Jordan.... When fleeing from home..... Z '01-270

	Become two bands..	Two great companies.....	Z'07-103
32: 11	The hand of Esau...	Type of Natural Israel and Christendom	D14, F172
32: 13	A present for Esau..	Jacob was not content merely to pray but labored also to set his affairs in the best possible order for the difficulties ahead.....	Z'07-104
	His brother	Despite the fact that he had previously abandoned to him all the immense wealth of Isaac, which was his by birthright. We should not be sticklers for full justice and the last penny in earthly matters	Z'01-270
32: 24	And Jacob	Type of Christ—"Overcomers"	F172
	Was left alone.....	To continue his prayer. The account which follows fitly represents our Lord's experiences in the garden of Gethsemane. Our Lord agonized for long hours and finally got the blessing	Z'07-104
	A man with him....	An angel in human form.....	Z'07-104
32: 25	Wrestled with him..	The blessing being withheld until he should more and more feel his need of it and cry out strongly to obtain it.....	Z'07-104
	Of his thigh.....	God would have us thus "Strive to enter in"	Z'94-92
	Was out of joint....	Probably the sciatic nerve.....	Z'01-271
32: 26	Will not let thee go.	Probably remained so the balance of his life, as a reminder that he owed everything he possessed to the Lord's blessing.....	Z'01-271
	Thou bless me.....	Representing the Jewish people when the Lord shall shortly "Pour out upon them the spirit of prayer and supplication".....	Z'07-105
		"Men ought always to pray and not to faint"	Z'01-270
32: 28	But Israel	Similarly, our prayers should be for the Lord's blessing, not for temporal prosperity....	Z'01-274
32: 29	After my name.....	Meaning "Mighty with God".....	Z'01-271
	Blessed him there...	The angel seemingly had no desire to flaunt his own name and have it handed down to posterity. He desired the praise to be given to God	Z'07-105
34: 31	Should he, etc.....	The darkest seasons of Jacob's life were the special occasions for the manifestations of divine favor	Z'94-93
35: 1	Said unto Jacob.....	These same men shortly afterward conspired to murder their own brother, showing that pride, not righteousness, was at the bottom of their slaughter of the Shechemites.....	Z'07-107
	The face of Esau....	Type of the New Creation.....	F172
35: 9	And blessed him....	Type of Natural Israel and Christendom	D14, F172
		Confirming the Covenant originally made with Abraham	B45
35: 20	Rachel's grave	Qeburah, place of interment.....	E377, 356
35: 22	Were twelve	Type of the twelve apostles.....	B246
35: 24	Rachel	Type of the Nominal Christian Church....	Z'81-1-7
	Joseph	Type of the Christ Company.....	Z'81-1-7
	And Benjamin	Type of the Great Company, born after Zion's travail	Z'81-1-7
36: 1	Esau, who is Edom.	Type of Christendom.....	D14
36: 6	And all the persons.	Nepesh, souls.....	E357, 334
37: 2	Their evil report...	It was proper that Joseph should thus inform his father of the misconduct of those in charge of his business.....	Z'07-106
37: 3	Now Israel	Being in this a type of Jehovah.....	Z'07-106
	Loved Joseph	Type of Christ	Z'07-106
	Of many colors.....	Perhaps of greater length than usually worn	Z'07-106
		Jacob probably considered that the fulfilment of the divine Covenant would come in Joseph's line, as the eldest son of his beloved Rachel	Z'94-109
37: 5	Dreamed a dream...	There was a necessity for dreams then which does not exist now.....	Z'07-107
37: 10	And he told it.....	His after experiences doubtless taught him to be more secretive.....	Z'07-107
	Bow down ourselves.	This was fulfilled later when Jacob and his family were presented to Joseph as ruler of Egypt	Z'01-299

- 37: 11 Envied him Typifying the envy of the Jewish rulers towards our Lord Jesus Z '07-106
- 37: 18 To slay him..... Typifying that "He came to his own and his own received him not"..... Z '01-300
- 37: 21 Reuben heard it.... As the instrument of Divine providence in Joseph's affairs Z '01-299
- 37: 22 And Reuben Who really had more reason to be jealous of Joseph than any of the others, because he was the eldest son of Leah..... Z '94-109
- 37: 24 Into a pit..... "We saw the anguish of his soul and we would not hear" Z '07-107
- 37: 28 20 pieces of silver... Typifying the 30 pieces of silver for which Christ was sold; 30 pieces being the price of a slave, or 20 pieces if the slave was under 20 years of age, as in Joseph's case.... Z '94-125
- 37: 35 Down into the grave *Sheol*, state of death, oblivion, not torment E376, 355
- 38: 1 And it came to pass. The details of this chapter are given because the Messiah was to come of Judah's line.... A43
- 40: 8 Belong to God..... The secret of Joseph's greatness was that he trusted in God..... Z '07-110
- 40: 13 Lift up thine head.. "He shall drink of the brook in the way; therefore shall he lift up the head"..... Z '02-12
- 40: 15 Have I done nothing Joseph did not ruin the happiness of Potiphar and his wife by telling the circumstances under which he was imprisoned..... Z '07-109
- Into the dungeon... Heb., "Hole." "His feet they hurt with fetters; he was laid in irons"..... Z '07-109
- 41: 1 At the end of two... The beginning of the third..... Z '01-317
- Full years Representing the latter part of the fifth, all of the sixth, and the beginning of the seventh thousand-year day in which the Christ was in the prison-house of death..... Z '01-317
- 41: 16 It is not in me.... "He that humbleth himself shall be exalted"..... Z '07-120
- God "In all thy ways acknowledge him"..... Z '07-120
- 41: 29 Of great plenty.... Representing the grace and bounty of God in Christ laid up in the present time..... Z '96-290
- 41: 30 Years of famine.... Representing the Millennial Age, in which the world will come to hunger after righteousness and find none except that which the Christ, the antitype of Joseph, possesses and controls in the name of the great King..... Z '96-290
- 41: 40 Over my house..... Over my kingdom..... Z '07-121
- Only in the throne.. Supreme authority and rulership..... A92
- 41: 41 And Pharaoh In this a type of Jehovah..... Z '07-121
- Said unto Joseph... Type of Christ..... Z '07-121
- Set thee over all... Typifying the raising up of Jesus out of the prison-house of death to be ruler of the universe, next to the Father..... Z '07-121
- 41: 42 Took off his ring... Signet ring, representing Pharaoh's authority Z '01-317
- 41: 43 Bow the knee^d "God hath highly exalted him, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow"..... Z '07-121
- 41: 45 Zaphnath-paaneah .. "Deliverer from death by the bread of life," typifying our Redeemer who was the "Bread that came down from heaven"..... Z '07-121
- To wife Asenath ... "Favored," type of the Bride of Christ..... Z '01-317
- 41: 49 Without number ... Typifying the abundant provision God has made for the bread of life for all who will receive it in his way..... Z '07-122
- 41: 55 All the Egyptians.. Typifying the world of mankind..... Z '01-300
- Go unto Joseph.... Type of Christ..... Z '01-300
- 42: 5 The sons of Israel... Typifying the Jewish people during the Millennial Age Z '01-300
- 42: 38 Sorrow to the grave. *Sheol*, state of death, oblivion, not torment E376, 355
- 44: 29 Sorrow to the grave. *Sheol*, state of death, oblivion, not torment E377, 355
- 44: 31 Sorrow to the grave. *Sheol*, state of death, oblivion, not torment E377, 355
- 45: 4 And Joseph Type of Christ..... Z '07-106
- Unto his brethren... Typifying the Jewish rulers..... Z '07-106
- 45: 5 For God did send me "In all thy ways acknowledge him"..... Z '01-328
- To preserve life.... What you intended as my destruction has been turned by the Lord into the means by which your lives are preserved..... Z '95-57

45: 9	Lord of all Egypt...	Typifying that Christ is "Lord of all"...	Z '94-125
45: 10	The land of Goshen.	They were not invited to share his throne, nor will the Jews during the Millennial Age be invited to share the throne of Christ...	Z '01-329
45: 16	Pleased Pharaoh well	Joseph, typifying Christ, was not ashamed to present his brethren before the king, typifying Jehovah	Z '94-125
45: 27	The spirit of Jacob..	<i>Ruach</i> , vital or life-powers.....	E339, 314
46: 2	And he said	Confirming the Covenant made with Abraham..	B45
46: 3	There make of thee.	The last of the patriarchs.....	B213
	A great nation.....	The twelve tribes of Israel.....	B213
		A divine forestatement of the purpose to make them unusually prolific in their Egyptian home	Z '01-343
46: 26	Out of his loins....	Children are of the father by the mother, as illustrated in Christ's human birth.....	E110, 100
47: 23	Then Joseph	Typifying the Christ.....	Z '07-122
	Said unto the people	Typifying the world of mankind in the Millennial Age	Z '07-122
	I have bought you..	The selling of themselves by the people typified their consecration of their all in order to gain the bread of life.....	Z '07-122
		It remains to be proven that a republican form of government is in all respects best for fallen humanity	Z '01-317
	For Pharaoh	Typifying Jehovah. The surrender of all that we possess to a fellow-mortal would be very dangerous indeed, but Jehovah is the grand exception	Z '07-122
47: 28	Was 147 years.....	232 years after the Abrahamic Covenant was made, or 198 years before the exodus.....	B231
49: 10	The sceptre	The right to rule, the title to all power.....	B85, 87
	Depart from Judah..	Thus shown to be the ancestor of Christ.....	A40
	Nor a lawgiver.....	The great deliverer, Christ.....	B86
	Between his feet....	Loins	B86
	Unto Shiloh	The great Peacemaker, "The Prince of Peace" ..	B86
	And unto him.....	At the expiration of the Times of the Gentiles ..	B87
49: 22	Run over the wall...	The tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh, Joseph's descendants, took up about one-half of the land of Canaan and in addition large branches or tracts of land "Over the wall" or river of Jordan, on its east bank.....	Z '97-87
49: 23	Sorely grieved him..	Not a prophecy but a reference to Joseph's past experiences	Z '97-88
49: 24	From thence is....	By the name of.....	Z '97-87
49: 28	Tribes of Israel....	First so called after Jacob's death.....	A78, B213
50: 5	In my grave	<i>Qeber</i> , place of interment.....	E377, 356
50: 17	Unto Joseph	Type of Christ.....	Z '07-125
	Of thy brethren....	Type of Fleshly Israel.....	Z '07-125
	Now, we pray thee..	Typifying the "Spirit of prayer and supplication" to be poured out upon the Jews in the Millennial Age.....	Z '07-125
50: 19	The place of God...	Is it for me to judge you or attempt to punish you in any manner?.....	Z '07-125
50: 22	110 years	54 years after the death of Jacob.....	Z '01-332
50: 24	To Isaac	Confirmed to Isaac.....	B45
50: 25	Will surely visit you	"By faith Joseph when he died made mention of the departing of the children of Israel"	Z '94-126

EXODUS:

1: 5	And all the souls...	<i>Nepshesh</i> , sentient beings.....	E365, 342
	Out of the loins....	Children are of the father by the mother, as illustrated in Christ's human birth.....	E110, 100
1: 7	Increased abundantly	Heb., "Swarmed." It is scientifically true that the air of Egypt is specially favorable to such rapid increase. If the population doubled every 15 years, as it did at one time in	

- North America, the increase of 70 men, with their wives, would amount to 2,293,760 in 200 years Z '01-343
- 1: 8 A new king A new dynasty Z '07-126
- 1: 11 Built for Pharaoh... Rameses II. His mummy was found in 1881 and the hooked nose and low forehead indicate his great determination and lack of benevolence Z '01-343
- Pithom This city was discovered in 1883. It is located 12 miles west of Ismalia and enclosed by walls 22 ft. high, made of unburned brick. The lower courses of these walls are of well-made brick, with chopped straw in them. Higher up the brick are not so good, the straw is scanty, and the last courses have no straw at all, but rushes instead. Z '07-127
- 1: 14 Their lives bitter..... In Central Africa many natives impressed into public service after this manner have committed suicide rather than labor unrewarded Z '07-126
- With hard bondage... Under the Corvee system of temporary enforced labor, similar to that employed by Solomon in building the temple. Z '07-127
- Was with rigor..... Having the effect of causing the Israelites to cling together and hope for the promised deliverance Z '07-127
- 2: 2 That he was..... As a natural result of favorable pre-natal influence Z '94-219
- A goodly child..... Stephen says he was "Exceeding fair." Josephus says he was so handsome that passers-by would turn to gaze at him. Z '07-138
- 2: 4 And his sister..... Miriam, being at that time about 9 years of age Z '07-138
- 2: 5 Daughter of Pharaoh. Supposed to have been Neferari, the wife of Rameses II. Z '01-346
- At the river..... Said to have been childless. Z '07-138
- Probably at Memphis, near the present site of Cairo Z '07-138
- 2: 10 And she brought him. Probably when he was 7 or 12 years of age; having meantime fully instructed him in the Divine promises Z '01-346
- His name Moses..... Meaning "Delivered from the water" Z '07-138
- 2: 11 That he went out.... Typifying that Christ, "Though he was rich, yet for our sakes he became poor" Z '07-277
- Unto his brethren.... "Refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter" Z '01-359
- 2: 14 And he said..... Typifying how Christ "Came to his own and his own received him not" Z '01-360
- 2: 15 The land of Midian.. A far country, typifying the far country, even heaven itself, to which our Lord Jesus went after his rejection by his people. Z '07-277
- 2: 21 Zipporah, his daughter Typifying the Bride of Christ, chosen from among the Gentiles. Z '94-143
- 3: 2 And the angel..... The Messenger of the Covenant, Christ Jesus E¹⁶, 43
- In a flame of fire.... Our Lord might have thus appeared to his disciples after his resurrection, but how much wiser was the course he pursued! B124
- Midst of a bush..... Supposedly a thorn bush known as shittim wood, the kind of wood used in the construction of the tabernacle; it grows to quite a height Z '07-141
- Behold, the bush..... Representing God's people. Z '07-141
- Burned with fire..... Representing the trials to which the Lord's people are subject. Z '07-141
- 3: 5 Put off thy shoes..... Even Moses, "The meekest man in all the earth," needed from the Lord as his first instruction a lesson in humility. Z '07-141
- Is holy ground..... "God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him" Z '96-155
- 3: 7 Seen the affliction.... Just as he has seen the affliction of his people in all ages under the reign of sin. Z '07-141
- 3: 8 I am come down..... Typifying the second advent of Christ. Z '80-11-3

To deliver them.....	The due time for their deliverance having comeZ '07-141 The deliverance did not take place immediately, nor did the deliverance of God's people take place immediately after the second advent of Christ. There is an intermediate work to be doneZ '80-11-3
3: 10 Out of Egypt	Type of the kingdom of darkness.....F458
3: 12 I will be with thee...	"If God be for us who can be against us?" Z '01-360
3: 14 I am that I am.....	The equivalent of the name "Jehovah," signifying "The Self-existing One," the one who always existedZ '07-142
3: 18 And now let us go...	Representing the call of the Christian Church to come out from the world and engage in God's worshipT25
3: 22 Shall borrow	Ask, request, beg.....Z '01-363, '07-155
4: 2 A rod	Symbolizing Divine authority or control...Z '07-277
4: 3 Became a serpent....	Typifying that all the evil that there is in the world is the result of God's having let go of his rod of authority temporarily.....Z '07-277
4: 4 Put forth his hand....	Typifying God's purpose to lay hold upon present evil conditions.....Z '07-277
It became a rod.....	Typifying the re-establishment of Divine authorityZ '07-277 Representing God's power to turn evil things into good things through the operation of faithZ '01-361
4: 6 He put his hand.....	Typifying the Divine power as manifested unblemished in Christ at the first advent...Z '07-279
Behold his hand.....	Typifying the Divine power as manifested in the Body of Christ throughout the Gospel AgeZ '07-279
Was leprous as snow.	Typifying that the members of Christ's Body, though reckoned perfect through Christ, are actually leprous, sinful, imperfect.....Z '07-278
4: 7 And, behold, it.....	The divine power as manifested in the Church glorifiedZ '07-279
Was turned again....	"We shall all be changed".....Z '07-279
As his other flesh....	"We shall be like him;" "Without spot or wrinkle or any such thing".....Z '07-279
4: 8 Of the first sign.....	The WATCH TOWER literature on the subject of "Why evil was permitted," which has been circulated to the extent of millions of copies throughout the world ever since the year 1879Z '07-278
The latter sign.....	The sign of the leprous hand, typifying the MILLENNIAL DAWN series of books, published since 1886. In these books, for the first time, the relationship is distinctly seen between justification, sanctification and deliveranceZ '07-279
4: 9 Water of the river....	Typifying the Truth of God's Word, as contained in the millions of pages of TRACTS, issued by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society; especially in connection with the "Volunteer" work begun in the Spring of 1890 Z '07-279
Upon the dry land...	Typifying societyZ '07-279
Shall become blood...	Typifying that the truth during this harvest time will become "Bloody," repulsive, abhorrent, and will symbolize death where it should be received as a blessing. "The moon shall be turned into blood".....Z '07-279
4: 11 Have not I.....	In an indirect sense God is the Creator of all menZ '01-345
4: 16 And he	Aaron, typifying the Royal Priesthood still in the fleshZ '07-277
Be thy spokesman....	Typifying that at the second advent Christ will speak only through the Royal Priesthood Z '07-277
Unto the people.....	Typifying all true Israelites.....Z '07-277
4: 21 Harden his heart....	Because each time I relieve him from a plague his naturally stubborn nature will make him again determine to have his own way....Z '01-362

- 4: 22 Is my son " Out of Egypt have I called my Son " ... Z '94-239
- 4: 26 The circumcision Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires. Z '02-174
- 4: 27 Said to Aaron..... Representing the sacrificial work of Christ, Aaron's sons typifying the under-priests Z '07-184
- Into the wilderness.. Typifying Christ's entrance upon his sacrificing work at the beginning of this Gospel Age Z '07-184
- To meet Moses..... Who represented the future work of Christ as the leader and commander of the people, the members of Moses' body typifying the Church Z '07-184
- The mount of God... Mount Horeb, one of the peaks of Mt. Sinai Z '07-184
- 5: 2 And Pharaoh Supposed to have been Menephtah..... Z '07-151
- 5: 7 Straw for themselves. Type of Satan F458
- 5: 12 The land of Egypt... Cities built by the Israelites at this time have been discovered; the lower courses of well-made brick, with chopped straw in them. Higher up the brick are not so good, the straw is scanty; and the last courses have no straw in them, but have rushes instead. Z '07-127
- 5: 17 He said, Ye are idle. Type of the kingdom of darkness..... F458
- 6: 3 My name Jehovah.... As some of the hard-hearted will doubtless say to the poor in the coming time of trouble... A336
- 6: 4 The land of Canaan... " Self-Existing One " or " Immortal One " E7, 40
- 6: 5 Keep in bondage... This name belongs only to the Father..... E71, 65
- 6: 13 Children of Israel... Type of the heavenly rest..... T25
- The land of Egypt... Type of bondage of all men to sin and death.. F458
- 6: 16 Gershon Type of all who shall ultimately become God's people F458
- And Kohath Type of the kingdom of darkness..... F458
- And Merari " Refugees " or " Rescued "; type of those of mankind saved during the Millennial Age... F129
- 6: 18 Amram " Ally " or " Comrade "; type of Ancient Worthies F129
- 7: 1 Made thee a god... " Bitterness "; type of Great Company, saved so as by fire, through bitter experiences.... F129
- Be thy prophet..... " High people " or " Exalted People "; type of Christ F128
- 7: 10 Became a serpent... Elohim, mighty one, a name applied to Jehovah E74, 68
- 7: 11 Then Pharaoh Spokesman, mouthpiece F246
- And the sorcerers... Typifying that all the evil in the world is the result of God's having temporarily let go his rod of authority..... Z '07-277
- Of Egypt Type of Satan..... F458
- Magicians of Egypt... Those in communication with fallen angels.... S79
- 7: 12 They became serpents Type of the kingdom of darkness..... F458
- But Aaron's rod.... " Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses; " typifying the theologians of our day, resisting the Truth Z '07-151, 280
- 7: 13 Swallowed up Typifying the various views of the permission of evil which have been put forth by theologians in the past..... Z '07-280
- 7: 16 Let my people go... Typifying the view of the permission of evil presented in the WATCH TOWER literature Z '07-280
- In the wilderness... Completely obliterated by its greater power Z '07-280
- 7: 20 And all the waters... By his goodness in heeding his petitions.... F176
- Were turned to blood Literally, by the inconceivably rapid growth of microscopic animals and minute cryptogamous plants. Instances are on record where such blood, made out of water in nature's laboratory, has become solid and been eaten greedily by dogs Z '07-152

- Symbolically, the Truth during this harvest time will become "Bloody," repulsive, abhorrent, and will symbolize death where it should be received as a blessing. "The moon shall be turned into blood"..... Z '07-279
- 7: 24 And all the Egyptians Typifying the world, Christendom, Churchianity..... Z '07-280
Digged for water.... Typifying various worldly ways of seeking for truth..... Z '07-280
- 8: 7 And the magicians... Those in communication with fallen angels..... S79
- 8: 8 Take away the frogs. A special reproach to the Egyptians because of their worship of the frogheaded goddess Heka. There are myriads of frogs in Egypt even in ordinary years..... Z '07-152
- 8: 16 May become lice.... Sand flies or fleas: these abound in North Africa..... Z '07-152
- 8: 18 But they could not.. Doubtless, however, the fallen spirits have learned much since then, and are probably now responsible for many of the plagues, pests and microbes afflicting animal and plant life S79
- 8: 19 The finger of God... The first definition of a miracle..... Z '07-152
- 8: 21 Swarms of flies..... Beetles; a special rebuke to the Egyptians because they considered the beetle the incarnation of Kephna, the sun-god. Modern Egypt is sometimes visited by swarms of beetles which destroy clothes, furniture, leather and edibles..... Z '07-152
- 9: 3 Grievous murrain ... Type of No. 1 of the seven last plagues..... F175
- 9: 8 Toward the heaven.. Epizootic or contagious fever, such as occurred in Egypt in 1842, 1863 and 1866 A. D. Z '07-152
- 9: 9 Shall be a boil..... Type of No. 2 of the seven last plagues..... F175
- 9: 16 I raised thee up.... Probably as a rebuke to the Egyptians for sacrificing human bodies to Typhon, the god of evil, and then scattering their ashes in the air..... Z '07-152
- 9: 18 Very grievous hail... Type of No. 3 of the seven last plagues..... F175
- 9: 23 Thunder and hail... From amongst the various heirs to the throne of Egypt, because you possessed such obstinacy F173
- And the fire..... Type of No. 4 of the seven last plagues..... F175
- Lightning..... Z '07-152
- 10: 4 Bring the locusts... Both unusual in Egypt..... Z '07-152
- There were great invasions of the western part of the United States by locusts in 1873; of Cyprus in 1881, and Egypt is often visited with them. They come to Egypt from Nubia..... Z '07-152
- 10: 21 May be darkness.... Type of No. 5 of the seven last plagues..... F175
- Caused by storms of fine sand. Egypt is visited with such storms every spring and at times the darkness is most intense and distressing..... Z '07-153
- 11: 1 One plague more.... Type of No. 6 of the seven last plagues..... F175
- 11: 2 Borrow..... Type of No. 7 of the seven last plagues..... F175
- 12: 3 In the tenth day... Shaal, ask for, beg..... Z '94-160
- Typifying the selection of Christ as the pass-over lamb of the Jewish nation at the time he rode into Jerusalem..... Z '01-380
- A lamb..... "Christ our Passover is sacrificed for"..... F460
- For an house..... Type of the Lord's new household. At the last supper the Lord met with his twelve apostles as a separate family..... F460, 589
- 12: 6 The fourteenth day. The full of the moon, symbol of the Law Covenant and the people under that Covenant. Christ's crucifixion at the full of the moon, and the fact that it immediately began to wane, foreshadowed Israel's national decline F481
- The 12 and sometimes 13 annual lunations symbolize the tribes of Israel. As the moon waned for as long a time as it had increased, so Christ's death was the turning point between the two equal periods of Israel's history..... Z '98-68

- In the evening..... The Jews had two evenings, one from noon to 3 o'clock, and the other from 3 o'clock until sunset. The sacrifice of Christ was completed at 3 o'clock, midway between these evenings Z '02-46
- 12: 7 The two side posts.. "Having the heart sprinkled from a consciousness of evil"..... F463
- 12: 8 Unleavened bread .. Symbolizing the precious promises that come to us from the heavenly Father through Christ Z '01-381
Symbolically, without the corruption of human theory, ambition and selfishness..... T98, F464
- With bitter herbs... Symbols of trials, persecutions, etc..... F460
- 12: 11 Staff in your hand.. As pilgrims and strangers..... F461
- 12: 12 This night Typifying the entire Gospel Age..... Z '07-154
- 12: 13 I will pass over you Faith in the precious blood is the only ground of acceptance with God..... Z '07-154
- To destroy you..... Only the firstborn was in danger; typifying that in the present time only the Church of the Firstborn has sufficient knowledge to be in danger of the Second Death..... Z '07-153
- 12: 14 An ordinance forever The fact that this memorial has been kept for over 3500 years is strong proof of the genuineness of the miracle here recorded..... Z '07-85
- 12: 15 Put away leaven.... Symbol of corruption, error, sin..... F464
- 12: 22 Bunch of hyssop... Typifying purging, cleansing..... T112
- Until the morning.. "God shall help her early in the morning" Z '01-381
Typifying the Millennial morning..... Z '01-381
- 12: 23 The blood..... Typifying the blood of the ransom..... Z '07-85
- 12: 31 And get you forth.. The nations will similarly join in forcing the Jews back into Palestine..... D554
- 12: 32 And bless me also... Doubtless representing the changed attitude, at the close of the time of trouble, of some who now oppress the poor..... A336
- 12: 35 Borrowed *Shaal*, asked, requested, begged.... Z '94-160, '07-155
- 12: 36 So that they lent... Gave Z '01-363
- Spoiled the Egyptians This was quite proper anyway as the equivalent of back pay due the Israelites.... Z '01-363
- 12: 37 600,000 on foot..... Upon one occasion 400,000 Tartars left Russia under cover of a single night..... Z '07-155
- 12: 40 Now the sojourning. From the Covenant with Abraham to the Exodus. "By faith Abraham sojourned in the land of promise"..... B46
- Who dwelt in Egypt For a portion of the period, and who previous to that time sojourned in the loins of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, even as Levi paid tithes to Melchizedec while yet in Abraham's loins.. B46
- Was 430 years..... Link No. 20 in the true Bible chronology.... B46
"The Law which was 430 years after cannot, etc." B46
- 12: 41 The selfsame day... Illustrating the accuracy of Bible chronology.. B48
- 12: 43 Is the ordinance.... The beginning of the Law..... B47
- 12: 46 Break a bone thereof "A bone of him shall not be broken".... Z '81-4-5
- 12: 49 Unto the stranger... The Mosaic Law was 32 centuries ahead of its time A50
- 13: 2 All the firstborn.... Afterwards these first-born ones were represented by the tribe of Levi..... Z '94-159
- 13: 7 There be leaven.... Symbol of corruption, error, sin..... T98, F464
- 13: 15 All the firstborn.... Only the firstborn was in danger; typifying that in the present time only the Church of the Firstborn has sufficient knowledge to be in danger of the Second Death..... Z '07-153
- 13: 18 Went up harnessed.. In military order Z '01-382
- 13: 19 The bones of Joseph Fleshly Israel mistakenly thought the preservation of the body necessary to a resurrection H26
- 14: 2 That they turn..... This turn was perhaps necessary because of the great Egyptian wall, somewhat similar to the great wall of China, and was also more favorable as respects pasturage..... Z '01-382
- And the sea The bitter lakes which lengthen out the northernmost tongue of the Red Sea..... Z '07-156

- 14: 3 They are entangled. Lost Z '07-156
- 14: 8 Of Pharaoh Type of Satan F458
 Of Egypt Type of the kingdom of darkness F458
 Children of Israel... Type of all who eventually become God's
 people F485
- 14: 9 But the Egyptians.. Type of opponents of God's people..... F458
 All the horses..... False doctrines C316
 And chariots Worldly organizations C316
 And his horsemen.. Type of fallen angels and fallen men..... F458
 By the sea..... The Red Sea, type of the Second Death..... F459
- 14: 13 Stand still and see.. The duty of God's people towards the perplex-
 ing questions of the present time..... A342
- 14: 15 Go forward There is a time to pray and also a time to
 act Z '01-382
- 14: 16 Go on dry ground... On a sand bar..... Z '07-157
 Midst of the sea... At times when the tide is low cavalry have
 done this in the same region: Napoleon did
 so Z '07-157
- 14: 28 The waters returned. The tide rises eight or nine feet at this point,
 returning with unusual power and sud-
 denness after an ebb..... Z '07-157
- 14: 29 Midst of the sea... Which at this point is about two miles wide
 Z '07-157
 Were a wall..... A protection, not a perpendicular wall.... Z '07-157
- 15: 1 Then sang Moses... This song, typifying the song of deliverance
 referred to in the Book of Revelations as
 "The song of Moses and the Lamb," is
 noted by scholars as containing an inter-
 mingling of Egyptian words..... Z '07-158
- 15: 2 The Lord Not any human might..... Z '02-8
- 15: 3 Is a man of war... As in the time of trouble now approaching... D549
- 15: 8 And with the blast... *Ruach*, spirit, invisible power..... E189, 174
- 15: 10 Blow with thy wind *Ruach*, spirit, invisible power..... E189, 174
- 15: 11 Among the gods... "He is to be feared above all gods," rulers... E73, 67
- 15: 22 They went 3 days... Typifying the last part of the fifth, all of the
 sixth, and the early part of the seventh thou-
 sand-year days, the period of Israel's dis-
 favor Z '01-217
- 15: 23 Waters of Marah... Typifying the hope of everlasting life under
 the Law Covenant Z '07-183
 They were bitter... Typically poisoned by sin..... Z '07-183
 It is not long after the Lord's people leave
 the Egyptian condition before they have bit-
 ter experiences Z '02-200
- 15: 24 Against Moses Typifying the Christ, Head and Body, the Me-
 diator of the New Covenant..... Z '07-183
- 15: 25 And he Moses, type of Christ..... A79, B255, D630
- A tree Typifying the cross of Christ. "Cursed is
 every one that hangeth on a tree"..... Z '07-183
- Were made sweet... Typifying conditions during the Millennial Age F631
 Christ is able to make our bitter experiences
 sweet Z '02-200
- 15: 27 They came to Elim. The Lord provides seasons of rest and re-
 freshment by the Christian's way..... Z '02-200
 12 wells of water... Typifying the 12 apostles..... Z '07-184
 70 palm trees Typifying the 70 commissioned by our Lord,
 whose ministries typify the public services of
 this Gospel Age down to its harvest or
 close Z '07-184
- 16: 1 Wilderness of Sin... Typical of the wilderness of sin through which the
 Christian journeys to the heavenly Canaan... A221
- 16: 3 Bread to the full... How apt are all to remember the pleasures of
 the sinful condition and to forget its hard-
 ships Z '02-201
- 16: 13 Quails came up.... Every spring they come in great flocks, and,
 wearied with their long flight across the Red
 Sea, fly so low as to be easily caught.... Z '07-185
- 16: 14 A small round thing Evidently deposited in or from the dew by
 some power of God working in harmony with
 the natural laws of chemistry not yet thor-
 oughly understood Z '02-201
- 16: 15 It is manna..... Typifying our Lord's flesh, the Bread from
 heaven B130, T123

- 16: 16 Gather of it..... To obtain Christ, the Bread from heaven, requires some effort on the part of him who would partakeZ '02-202
- 16: 21 Every morning Representing that during the Millennial Age it will be necessary for the world ever to seek supplies of life and grace if they would live everlastinglyT123
Our own supply of grace in Christ needs to be gathered daily; it will not keep over for succeeding daysZ '07-186
- 16: 23 The holy sabbath.... Type of the Millennial Age..... B40
The Law Covenant was really in force from the time of the passover. The explanations here recorded show that this was the beginning of Sabbath observance.....Z '94-357
- 16: 33 To be kept..... Symbolizing that our Lord's flesh did not see corruption, and is possibly preserved as an everlasting testimony of infinite love and perfect obedienceB130
Typifying immortality, incorruptibility of the Christ. "To him that overcometh will I grant to eat of the hidden manna".....T121
- 16: 34 To be kept..... In the ark of the covenant.....T121
- 16: 35 40 years Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel AgeZ '02-255
- The land of Canaan. Type of the heavenly rest.....T25
- 17: 13 And Joshua Type of the glorified Christ.....A79
Discomfited Amalek Symbolizing the wilful sinners of the Millennial AgeF174
- 17: 15 Jehovah-nissi Banner of Jehovah.....E46, 43
- 18: 18 Too heavy for thee. Moses, instead of being a designing politician, was really the overworked servant of the peopleA47
- 18: 19 Give thee counsel... Jethro's counsel became the basis of the English and American Constitutions, governments "Of the people, by the people, for the people"Z '02-203
- 18: 24 So Moses hearkened God sometimes uses outsiders to instruct his people in some things: wise is the man or woman humble enough to receive such instruction properlyZ '02-202
- 19: 6 And an holy nation. Typifying the Royal Priesthood, the Holy Nation, the Church.....B246
- 19: 8 We will do..... Those who earnestly endeavored in their weakness to keep this Covenant will be, in the Millennial Age, "Princes in all the earth" B207
- 19: 10 Said unto Moses.... Type of the Christ, Head and Body.....Z '02-203
Unto the people... Type of all mankind desirous of coming into covenant relationship with God.....Z '02-203
- 19: 11 For the third day... The early morning of the third thousand-year day beginning with the thousand-year day in which the ransom was paid.....Z '02-203
- 19: 12 Upon Mt. Sinai.... Type of the Kingdom of God.....Z '07-234
Shalt set bounds.... During the two thousand-year days just past the Christ has been marking out the bounds of those who may approach the KingdomZ '02-203
- Take heed "God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him".....Z '96-155
- Be put to death.... Typifying the destruction of whatever may come in conflict with the Kingdom about to be set up.....N '06-2-4
- 19: 16 And a thick cloud.. Symbol of the time of trouble.....D630
Of the trumpet.... Type of the seventh trumpet of liberty..B146, D630
- 19: 17 To meet with God.. There was no priestly interference.....A55
- 19: 18 Smoke of a furnace. Symbol of the time of trouble.....C146
Quaked greatly Typifying the fearful sight, terrible sounds, in the end of this age.....N '06-2-4
- 19: 20 And Moses Type of the Christ.....A79, B255, D630
Went up To be glorified.....D630
- 19: 21 Many of them perish Because of inability to behold the glory "Which

- no man can approach unto." As Christ is now the express image of the Father's person, it follows that no human eye can ever see him B131
- 20: 2 Have brought thee.. Israel, with whom alone the Law Covenant was made Z '94-346
- 20: 3 Thou shalt, etc..... The decalogue is a synopsis of the Mosaic Law A45
 Gods before me..... Mighty ones, my equals..... E43, 40
 Neither the angelic sons nor the New Creation are under this Law, or need it..... F365
- 20: 4 Any graven image.. With Spiritual Israel this goes so far as to include father, mother, wealth, self, ambition; anything that would prevent the Lord from having first place Z '02-204
- Under the earth.... Lower than the land surface of the earth Z '95-118
- 20: 5 Bow down thyself... *Shaw-kaw*, worship E80, 73
 To them To images or to any rival gods..... E80, 73
 Am a jealous God.. Wanting all the affections, confidence and trust of my creatures, for their own good.... Z '02-204
- Upon the children.. By the natural law of heredity..... Z '02-204
- 20: 7 Taketh his name.... Typically represents himself as an ambassador of Christ Z '07-189
- In vain Falsely, to no purpose, lightly, frivolously Z '02-205
 "Thou desirest truth in the inward parts:"
 "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity"..... Z '93-147
- 20: 8 The sabbath day.... Type of the Millennial Age..... B40
 Typifying our rest by faith in Christ.... Z '07-189
- 20: 10 But the seventh day Not the first day: if this commandment is binding at all it is binding as stated and cannot be changed Z '94-347
- Not do any work... Secular or religious..... Z '94-347
 "We which have believed do enter into rest" Z '06-106
- 20: 12 Honor thy father... To the Spiritual Israelite this would mean our Father in heaven..... Z '07-200
 If our forefathers were monkeys, as all the colleges and seminaries now teach, why should we have much honor or respect for them?
 Z '07-200
- And thy mother.... To the Spiritual Israelite this would mean God's original Covenant with Abraham, typified by Sarah Z '07-200
- Long upon the land. The fact that the Jews did not dwell long in the land given them is evidence that they did not keep this commandment properly... Z '02-217
- 20: 13 Thou shalt not kill.. Hatred of a brother is the spirit of murder Z '07-200
 We should not even kill animals wantonly Z '02-218
- 20: 14 Not commit adultery Not even "In the heart"..... Z '07-201
 The Church is to be uncontaminated, unadulterated with the spirit of the world.... Z '02-218
- 20: 15 Thou shalt not steal Deprive another, by any method, of anything that is properly his..... Z '07-201
- 20: 16 Bear false witness.. Even by a nod of the head, a shrug of the shoulders or by silence. "Speak evil of no man" Z '02-219
- 20: 17 Not covet Desire to appropriate for yourself..... Z '07-203
 "Godliness with contentment is great gain"
 Z '02-219
 It was covetousness that caused Satan's fall Z '02-219
- 20: 18 Of the trumpet.... Type of the seventh trumpet of liberty B146, D630
- 20: 19 Said unto Moses.... Type of the Christ..... A79, B255, D630
 Lest we die Because we cannot stand even the reflection of the spiritual glory of the Lord..... B131
- 20: 24 Peace offerings Type of consecration of restitution classes.... T98
- 21: 4 And her children... The mother's nature, rights, privileges and liberties attach to the child..... E116, 105
- 21: 6 Unto the judges.... *Elohim*, mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah E74, 68
- 21: 23 Life for life..... The giving of an archangel's life could not have paid man's ransom price..... Z '03-108

- 21: 26 For his eye's sake.. But no special legislation for the priesthood....A53
- 22: 8 Unto the judges... *Elohim*, mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah
E74, 68
- 22: 9 Whom the judges... *Elohim*, a word usually rendered "God"....E74, 68
- 22: 18 Not suffer a witch.. A medium or mouthpiece of fallen angels.....S19
- 22: 25 That is poor..... The Mosaic Law was centuries ahead of its
timeA50
- 22: 28 Not revile the gods. *Elohim*, mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah
E74, 68
- 23: 2 To do evil..... To seek one's own interests regardless of jus-
tice and honesty.....D524
- 23: 4 Thine enemy's ox... The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time....A51
- 23: 7 Justify the wicked.. The demands of Justice must be satisfied Q'05-10-20
- 23: 9 Oppress a stranger.. But no special legislation for the priesthood...A53
- 23: 12 May rest The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time....A51
- 23: 18 Leavened bread Leaven symbolizes corruption, error, sin T98, F464
- Shall the fat Symbol of loving zeal.....T57
- 23: 21 He will not pardon.. The demands of Justice must be satisfied Q'05-10-20
- 24: 1 70 of the elders.... Supposedly the original sanhedrin.....Z'07-233
Corresponding to the 70 evangelists that Christ
sent out; typifying all the elders or leaders
among the Lord's people today.....Z'04-105
- 24: 2 And Moses alone... He acted representatively in bringing the Law
Covenant upon the Israelites as Christ acted
representatively in removing it.....Z'94-343
- 24: 5 Peace offerings Typifying consecration of restitution classes....T98
- 24: 8 Upon the people.... Upon their representatives, heads or chiefs Z'02-220
- 24: 12 I have written..... Moses thus attributes the origin of the Mosaic
Law to God, not to himself.....A53
- 25: 3 Gold Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
- And silver Symbol of truth.....T114
- And brass Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....T18
- 25: 4 And blue Symbol of faithfulness.....T30
- And purple Symbol of royalty.....T34
- And scarlet Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....T34, 109
- And fine linen Symbol of righteousness.....T36
- 25: 5 And badgers' skins.. Symbol of the human body.....T127
- 25: 6 Oil Symbol of the holy Spirit.....T37
- 25: 7 And stones Representing the Lord's jewels.....T36
- Set in the ephod... Type of the Abrahamic and New covenants...T30
- In the breastplate.. Type of the Law.....T30
- 25: 10 Shall make an ark... Type of the Christ.....T121
- Of shittim wood... Acacia wood, as a base, because if made of solid
metal, as it was in Solomon's temple, it would
have been too heavy to be easily portable....T18
- 25: 11 With pure gold.... Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
- The fact that in the tabernacle all was of gold
implies that it represented the condition of
only such as are called to the divine nature..T20
- 25: 16 The testimony To show that Christ would meet in full all the
requirements of God's perfect Law, and also
that legal authority would be vested in him
as the law executor.....T121
- 25: 17 Make a mercy seat.. Representing Justice, the underlying principle
of God's character.....T124
- 25: 18 Make two cherubim. Representing love and power.....T125
- 25: 20 Toward mercy seat.. Neither love nor power can be exercised until
Justice is satisfied; hence they look inward
toward Justice to know when to move....T125
- 25: 23 Also make a table.. Representing the Church as a whole, holding
forth the Word of life.....T115
- 25: 30 Shewbread Type of the truth, the Word of God.....T22
- 25: 31 Make a candlestick.. Type of the Church as a whole.....T116
- 25: 33 Like unto almonds.. In the almond tree fruit buds appear before
leaves. So with the saints; they begin to sac-
rifice before the leaves of profession are seen T122
- Knop and a flower.. Representing the true Church as both beautiful
and fruitful from first to last.....T116
- 25: 40 After their pattern.. Because they illustrated the greater and more
important things to come afterwards.....T12
- 26: 1 Fine twined linen... Symbol of righteousness.....T36
- And blue Symbol of faithfulness.....T30

	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....	T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
	With cherubim.....	Symbol of the divine presence.....	T125
26: 6	Taches of gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
26: 11	Taches of brass.....	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18
26: 14	Of badgers' skins...	To hide the glories of the Holy and Most Holy, which typify the Mystery hid from ages.....	T127
26: 19	Of silver	Symbol of truth.....	T114
26: 30	Was shewed thee...	Moses attributes the origin of the Mosaic Law to God, not to himself.....	A54
26: 31	Shalt make a veil...	Symbol of the death of the human body....	T21, 22
	Of blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....	T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
	Fine twined linen...	Symbol of righteousness.....	T36
	With cherubim.....	Symbols of the divine presence.....	T125
26: 32	Shall be of gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
	Sockets of silver....	Symbol of truth, verity, seeming to say that all who come within the Most Holy will be really and truly New Creatures.....	T115
26: 33	The ark	Type of the Christ.....	T121
	Between the Holy...	Representing the condition of all who as justified believers have consecrated to death.....	T19
	Place	Omit this word; not in the Hebrew text.....	T13
	And the Most Holy.	The condition of the overcomers who attain to the divine nature.....	T19
26: 34	Put the mercy seat..	Which with its cherubim and glory-light represented Jehovah	T124
	Upon the ark	"The head of Christ is God".....	T124
26: 35	Shalt set the table..	Representing the Church as a whole.....	T115
	And the candlestick.	Type of the Church as a whole.....	T116
26: 36	For the door.....	Symbol of the death of the human will....	T21, 22
26: 37	Five pillars	Representing New Creatures in Christ Jesus, the Lord's consecrated saints.....	T114
	Sockets of brass....	Copper, representing our justified humanity; showing that while in the first apartment of the tabernacle, we have this treasure in earthen vessels	T114
27: 1	Shalt make an altar.	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....	T22
27: 2	Make the horns....	Symbols of power.....	T42
	With brass	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18
27: 9	Make the court.....	Representing the condition of justification....	T19
	Fine twined linen...	Representing Christ's righteousness.....	T114
		To those within a wall of faith, to those without a wall of unbelief which hindered their view of and access to the holy things within..	T18
27: 10	The twenty pillars..	Representing justified believers.....	T114
	Sockets of brass	Representing that though actually imperfect, the standing of the justified believer is that of perfect human beings.....	T114
	Hooks ... of silver.	Representing that justified believers can truthfully claim that Christ's righteousness covers all their imperfections.....	T114
27: 16	And for the gate....	"I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God.....	T18
		The way out of unbelief and sin.....	T22
27: 20	Pure oil olive.....	Representing the holy Spirit.....	T116, D650
	For the light.....	The spirit of the truth.....	T116
27: 21	Aaron	Representing our High Priest, Christ.....	T116
	And his sons.....	His successors in the High Priest's office....	T116
28: 1	His sons with him..	Out of 8580 Levites there were only five sacrificers; possibly this represents the proportion of sacrificing saints to justified believers....	T118
28: 3	Spirit of wisdom....	Fecundated mechanically, without affecting them in any moral sense.....	E191, 176
28: 4	A breastplate	Representing the Law.....	T34
	And an ephod.....	Typifying the Abrahamic and New covenants..	T30
	And a robe	Typifying Christ's faithfulness.....	T30
	A brodered coat....	Representing Christ's purity and works of grace	T29
	A mitre	To which the crown was fastened — royalty....	T29
	And a girdle.....	Representing servitude	T30
28: 5	Shall take gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18

	And blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....	T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
	And fine linen	Symbol of righteousness.....	T36
28: 6	Make the ephod.....	The front part representing the Abrahamic Covenant and the back part the New Covenant	T30
	Of gold	Representing divine power.....	T34
	Of blue	Representing the aid necessary to enable him to maintain faithfully his righteous character	T34
	And of purple.....	Proclaiming the royal power of the Kingdom co-operating for man's restitution.....	T34
	Of scarlet	Representing redemption from the curse through the blood of the ransom.....	T34
	Fine twined linen...	Representing the restoration of man to his original purity	T34
28: 7	Two shoulderpieces..	Golden clasps representing divine power to enable Christ to carry both covenants to completion	T30
28: 8	The curious girdle..	Representing a servant, "Messenger"	T33
	Of the ephod.....	Covenant—hence the girdle of the ephod speaks of "The Messenger of the Covenant"	T33
28: 15	The breastplate	Representing the Law.....	T34
28: 16	Being doubled	Representing the spirit and the letter of the Law, the front part which bore the jewels representing the spirit of the Law, "Fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit," and the back part representing the Law in letter as presented to Fleshly Israel..	T35
	And a span.....	The full measure of a perfect man's ability.....	T35
28: 21	And the stones.....	Representing the Lord's jewels. "They shall be mine, saith the Lord, when I make up my jewels"	T36
28: 22	Work of pure gold..	Representing that the Law is divine and that those who fulfil the spirit of the divine Law are upheld by the golden chains of the divine promises	T36
28: 27	Ephod underneath ..	Representing that the Law appeared to the Jew, not seeing the hidden connection, to be a part of the Abrahamic Covenant.....	T34
28: 30	Upon Aaron's heart.	Representing that to Christ that which condemned all imperfection was his pleasure. "I delight to do thy will, O my God, yea, thy Law is within my heart"	T35
28: 31	The robe ... of blue	Representing Christ's faithfulness.....	T30
28: 33	Make pomegranates.	Representing that the faithful performance of Christ's work as Redeemer has borne rich fruit	T30
	And bells of gold...	Representing that when the King shall come in his glory the fruits of his redemptive work will be manifest to all.....	T30
28: 36	Plate of pure gold...	A crown, representing royalty. Christ is to be "A priest upon his throne".....	T29, 30
	Holiness to the Lord	Thus proclaiming Christ's entire devotion to the accomplishment of Jehovah's purposes.....	T30
28: 37	On a blue lace.....	Showing that the crown is righteously his.....	T29
28: 39	Thou shalt embroider	Representing that when the King shall come in his glory the fruits of his redemptive work will be manifest to all.....	T30
	Coat of fine linen...	Representing Christ's righteousness.....	T29
	Make the mitre....	The cloth worn around the forehead, to which the crown was fastened.....	T29
	Make the girdle....	Representing Christ as a righteous servant....	T30
28: 40	For Aaron's sons....	Representing the members of Christ's Body....	T36
	Make coats	Linen garments representing the righteousness of Jesus imputed to us.....	T36
	For them girdles....	Representing us as servants of righteousness... T37	T37
	And bonnets	Representing that Christ is the Head of the Body. "Every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoreth her head"	T36
28: 41	Aaron thy brother..	Alone, during his life time.....	F131
	His sons with him...	As they succeed, one by one, to the office of the Chief Priest	F131
28: 42	Linen	Symbol of righteousness.....	T36

28: 43	Unto the altar.....	Type of the Church.....	T120
	And die	Because every feature of the service illustrated something greater and more important to come afterwards	T12
29: 1	One young bullock..	Representing the earthly nature of Jesus and the Church his Body.....	T41
	And two rams	The ram for the burnt-offering to show how God receives our sacrifice, and the ram of consecration to show what effect the sacrifice will have upon us.....	T45
29: 2	And unleavened bread	Representing the actual purity of Jesus as a man and the imputed purity of the Church...	T46
	Tempered with oil...	Representing the indwelling Spirit of God.....	T46
29: 4	Aaron and his sons..	Representing the new spiritual nature of Christ and the members of his Body.....	T41
	Bring unto the door.	Representing the death of the human will.....	T22
	Wash them with water	To represent the purity of Jesus, our Priest, "Who knew no sin," and our imputed purity	T29
29: 5	The coat	Representing Christ's purity and works of grace	T29
	Robe of the ephod..	Typifying Christ's faithfulness.....	T30
	And the ephod.....	Typifying the Abrahamic and New covenants..	T30
	And the breastplate.	Representing the Law.....	T34
	Girdle of the ephod..	Indicating "The Messenger of the Covenant"	T33
29: 6	The holy crown....	Representing the power to rule.....	B83
29: 7	The anointing oil....	Typifying the holy Spirit of adoption.....	T29
	And anoint him.....	Only the High Priest was anointed. Only those who are in Christ partake of his anointing...	T37
29: 8	Bring his sons.....	Not his daughters; women were debarred from the priesthood, from public ministry.....	F265
	Put coats upon them	Linen garments representing the righteousness of Jesus imputed to us.....	T36
29: 9	With girdles	Representing us as servants of righteousness...	T36
	Bonnets on them....	On the under-priests; representing that Christ is our Head.....	T36
		"I saw the souls of them that were beheaded"	Z'01-228
29: 10	Put their hands.....	Thus saying, this sacrifice represents us.....	T41
29: 11	And thou	Moses, representing the Law.....	T41
	Kill the bullock....	To meet the demands of the Law.....	T41
29: 12	Take of the blood...	Representing the life given.....	T42
	Upon the horns.....	Horns are symbols of power.....	T42
	Of the altar.....	Representing the finger of the Law as pointing out that the altar of earthly sacrifices is acceptable to God by reason of the shed blood, and that all who realize the power of the altar must first recognize the blood which sanctifies it	T42
	Bottom of the altar.	Upon the ground, to represent that through the blood of the sacrifice even the earth was purchased back from the curse.....	T42
29: 13	Take all the fat.....	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
	And burn them.....	Representing steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering.....	T71
	Upon the altar.....	Showing that God accepts the heart devotion which prompts the sacrifice.....	T42
29: 14	And his dung.....	We are the filth and offscourings of the earth..	T62
	Burn with fire.....	Representing the destruction to which mankind was doomed, and from which it will ultimately be delivered by the sacrifice of the Christ	T42
	Without the camp...	Destroyed as a vile thing in the eyes of the world	T42
		"Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach".....	T62
29: 15	Also take one ram..	To show how God receives our sacrifice.....	T45
	Aaron and his sons.	Representing the new nature of the Christ.....	T41
	Put their hands.....	Indicating that it represented them.....	T42
29: 16	And thou	Moses, representing the Law.....	T41
29: 17	Wash the inwards...	Representing the washing of water through the Word	T45
	Unto his pieces.....	Representing the members of Christ's Body...	T45
	And unto his head...	Representing the Lord Jesus, who was first laid on the altar of sacrifice.....	T45

- 29: 18 Burn the whole ram Representing steady submission to fiery trials..T71
Is a sweet savor.... Showing how God accepts the sacrifice.....T45
- 29: 19 Take the other ram. To show the effect the sacrifice has on us.....T45
Aaron and his sons.. Representing the new nature of the Christ.....T41
Put their hands..... Indicating that it represented them.....T42
- 29: 20 Then shalt thou... Moses, representing the Law.....T41
Take of his blood... Representing the consecrated life.....T45
Of the right ear.... Representing that by consecration we get the
hearing of faith.....T45
Of his sons..... Showing that our consecration is individual....T45
Their right hand.... Representing that our consecration impels us to
do with our might what our hands find to do T45
Their right foot..... Representing that as consecrated children of
God we henceforth walk not as other Gentiles,
but walk in newness of life, walk by faith,
walk in the spirit, walk in the light, and even
as we have received Christ so walk in him... T45
- 29: 21 Take of the blood... Showing that our consecration is accepted only
because we are justified by the precious blood
of our Redeemer.....F131, T46
- 29: 22 The fat Loving zealT57
The two kidneys, etc. Representing our best powers.....T45
- 29: 23 One loaf of bread... Uncavened, representing the actual purity of
Jesus and the imputed purity of the Church..T46
- Cake of oiled bread. Representing the indwelling spirit of God.....T46
- 29: 24 For a wave offering Typifying that a consecrated offering is not
given for a limited time, but never ceases
until we have finished our course.....T45
- 29: 25 Of their hands..... They did not lay them down, and so we may
not cease to offer all our powers in God's
service until they are all consumed.....T46
- 29: 30 Seven days Representing that we are consecrated to God's
service for all of our time.....T47
- 29: 31 Seethe his flesh..... Preparatory to eating; this typifies nothing...T47
- 29: 34 Burn with fire Showing that we are to be completely and en-
tirely consumed, none of our time and power
wastedT47
- 30: 1 Shalt make an altar. The golden altar, type of the Christ.....T120
To burn incense.... To consume the heart's best endeavors.....T56
- 30: 2 The horns Symbols of power.....T42
- 30: 3 With pure gold..... Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
- 30: 6 Before the vail..... Symbol of the death of the human body.....D22
That is by the ark.. Symbol of the Christ.....T121
The mercy seat..... Which with its cherubim and glory-light repre-
sented JehovahT124
- 30: 7 And Aaron And his successors in the High Priest's office..T116
When he dresseth... Representing the trimming off the dross of the
old nature, the wick through which the holy
Spirit operatesT116
- The lamps On the candlestick, which represented the
Church as a whole.....T116
- 30: 10 And Aaron Typifying ChristE461, 449
Make an atonement. Not to Satan but to "God, the Judge of all"
E461, 449
- Once in the year... On the Day of Atonement, which typified the
entire Gospel Age.....T50
- 30: 13 This This poll-taxZ '04-317
- 30: 21 So they shall wash.. Symbolizing the putting away of filthy prac-
tices, lying, stealing, slander, envy, strife,
backbiting, etc.Z '02-235, '93-188
To fitly represent the purity of Jesus.....T29
- 30: 23 Principal spices To represent the composition of the holy Spirit
Z '07-349
- Of pure myrrh..... Symbol of wisdom — knowing what to do Z '07-349
- 500 shekels The amount of myrrh was equal to the amounts
of cinnamon and calamus combined, so God,
in our anointing, gives us wisdom equal to
our understanding and knowledge combined
Z '07-349
- Of sweet cinnamon. Symbol of the understanding which we have of
all the knowledge we receive from God Z '07-349
- Of sweet calamus... Symbol of the knowledge which we receive from
God's WordZ '07-349

- 250 shekels The amounts of cinnamon and calamus were equal, showing that God by his holy Spirit will give us an understanding of whatever knowledge we obtain from his Word... Z '07-349
- 30: 24 And of cassia..... Symbol of deputyship, described in other Scripture as "workmanship" and as "counsel-and-might." God gives no *knowledge* except for a purpose; he establishes our faith by giving the *understanding* thereof, then gives us the *wisdom* to know what is expected of us, and finally blesses us with the advice and ability (counsel and might) necessary for good *workmanship* in the accomplishment of his purposes. All that is expected of us is full consecration to the Lord and his service, and all the rest he will supply in knowledge, understanding, wisdom, counsel-and-might. With more than this he cannot anoint us Z '07-349
- 30: 25 And of oil olive..... Symbol of light through the holy Spirit..... D650
- 30: 33 Holy anointing oil. Typifying the holy Spirit..... T29
- 30: 33 Even be cut off.... Only the consecrated are ever to be anointed with the holy Spirit..... T29
- 30: 34 Pure frankincense... Representing praise, heart adoration..... Z '06-15
- 31: 2 By name Bezaleel... Meaning "Shadow of the Almighty," type of Christ Z '07-349
- The son of Uri..... Meaning "Light"; "The light of the world" Z '07-349
- The son of Hur..... Meaning, "Grave"; As a man Christ "Humbled himself even unto death"..... Z '07-349
- The tribe of Judah.. Meaning "Praised"; Christ was praised in his pre-human estate..... Z '07-349
- 31: 3 I have filled him.... Fecundated his mind mechanically, without affecting him in any moral sense..... E191, 176
- 31: 4 In wisdom See comments on Ex. 30: 23, 24.
- 31: 4 To work in gold.... Symbol of the divine nature, the Little Flock T18, Z '07-349
- And in silver..... Symbol of truth..... T114, Z '07-349
- And in brass..... Copper, symbol of perfect human nature..... T18
- 31: 5 Cutting of stones... The polishing of the Lord's jewels..... Z '07-349
- To set them As the Father pleases..... Z '07-349
- Carving of timber... The fallen human race..... Z '07-349
- Of workmanship As restitution will produce for the race... Z '07-349
- 31: 7 And the ark..... Type of the Christ..... T121
- The mercy seat..... Which with its cherubim and glory-light represented Jehovah T124
- 31: 8 And the table..... Representing the Church as a whole..... T115
- The pure candlestick Representing the Church..... T116
- Altar of incense.... Representing the Church..... T120
- 31: 9 And the altar..... Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice..... T22
- 31: 11 The anointing oil... Typifying the holy Spirit..... T29
- And sweet incense.. The heart's best endeavors..... T56
- 31: 13 Verily my sabbaths. Type of the Millennial Age..... B40
- Doth sanctify you... Set you apart as holy, because you have sanctified yourselves: set yourselves apart as holy to me. Only those who sanctify themselves during this age will ever receive the crown F123
- 32: 1 When the people.... Having an evil heart of unbelief..... Z '02-220
- That Moses delayed. Typifying the long time that elapsed before the expected Messiah came to either house.. Z '02-223
- As for this Moses... While the people were thus speaking disrespectfully of him, Moses was appealing to the Lord in their behalf..... Z '02-221
- 32: 2 And Aaron A much weaker character than Moses..... Z '02-221
- The golden earrings. Probably hoping thus to keep the people in check until Moses should return..... Z '07-204
- Or perhaps thinking these sacrifices would dissuade the people from the course they had suggested Z '02-221
- 32: 3 And brought them.. Many today strip themselves of their most val-

- uable possessions in their worship of some sect or denomination.....Z '07-204
- 32: 4 A molten calf..... Symbolizing Mammon, Churchianity..... Z '02-222, '07-205
- 32: 5 An altar before it... It is but natural that we should sacrifice to whatever we set up in our hearts as an idol. If we know the things to which one sacrifices his best time, thoughts and influence, we can tell his idol..... Z '07-205
- To the Lord..... To Jehovah; showing that the golden calf occupied the same relation to the minds of the Israelites as images, pictures and crucifixes do to some Christians..... Z '02-221
- 32: 6 Rose up to play.... Probably dancing and lewd conduct, after the manner of the heathen..... Z '02-221
- 32: 9 Unto Moses Who acted representatively in bringing the Law Covenant upon the Israelites, as Christ acted representatively in removing it..... Z '94-332
- 32: 11 Besought the Lord.. Showing himself a worthy type of the great Mediator Z '02-221
- 32: 16 And the tables..... Representing the perfection of our race as originally created Z '97-229
- 32: 19 He cast the tables.. Type of the Law Covenant..... D631
- Out of his hands.... Type of the failure of the Law Covenant through the weakness of the flesh..... D631
- 32: 20 In the fire..... Typifying the time of trouble in which the hoarded wealth of the rich is to be destroyed Z '95-158
- 32: 26 Then Moses Here representing Christ, the Chief Reaper in this present harvest time..... Z '02-223
- The sons of Levi.... Typifying the Israelites indeed at both the first and second advents..... Z '02-222
- 32: 28 About 3000 men.... The leaders of the people..... Z '02-222
- 32: 30 I will go up..... Typifying the ascension of Christ..... Z '02-222
- 32: 31 And Moses Type of Christ A79, B255, D630
- 32: 32 Out of thy book.... As Moses here staked his own eternal existence for the benefit of the people, so the life of Christ was staked for the benefit of the race he died to redeem..... Z '07-206
- 32: 34 Lead the people.... "Whosoever will" Z '02-223
- Into the place..... Typifying the Edenic conditions of the Millennial Age Z '02-223
- Their sin upon them Typifying the "Stripes" of the Millennial Age Z '02-223
- 33: 20 See me and live.... "Whom no man hath seen nor can see, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto" F722
- 33: 23 And thou shalt see.. An appearance representing Jehovah, because nothing more was possible. "No man hath seen God at any time" B132
- 34: 1 And I will write.... Typifying the rewriting of the law of God in man's being during the Millennial Age... Z '97-229
- 34: 21 On the seventh day. Type of the Millennial Age..... B40
- 34: 25 With leaven Symbol of corruption, error, sin..... T98, F464
- 34: 28 With the Lord..... Supernaturally strengthened to behold his glory B132
- Of the Covenant.... The Law Covenant was all expressed in the ten commandments Z '94-342
- "But he is the Mediator of a better Covenant which was established upon better promises" Z '91-358
- 34: 29 When Moses Typifying the glorified Christ..... B134
- Came down Typifying the Second Advent..... B134, D631
- With the two tables. Type of the New Covenant..... B134, D631
- His face shone..... Typifying the spiritual glory of the Christ.... B134
- 34: 30 They were afraid.... If unable to view this reflected glory, how could natural men ever expect to see him who is now the express image of the Father's person? B131
- 34: 33 A veil on his face... Typifying the Ancient Worthies..... D630
- Illustrating that when the glory of the Lord is revealed, the glory of the spiritual persons cannot be seen. They will be under cover.. B134

35: 2	A sabbath of rest... Doeth work therein.	Type of the Millennial Age..... Secular or religious.....	B40 Z '94-347
35: 5	Gold	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
	And silver	Symbol of truth.....	T114
	And brass	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18
35: 6	And blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....	T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
	And fine linen	Symbol of righteousness.....	T36
35: 7	And badgers' skins.	Symbol of the fleshly body.....	T127
35: 8	And oil	Symbol of the holy Spirit.....	T37
35: 9	And stones	Representing the Lord's jewels.....	T36
	Set for the ephod...	Type of the Abrahamic and New covenants...	T30
	For the breastplate..	Type of the Law.....	T30
35: 12	The ark	Type of the Christ.....	T121
	Vail of the covering	Symbol of the death of the human body....	T21, 22
	With the mercy seat	Which with its cherubim and glory-light repre- sented Jehovah	T124
35: 13	The table	Representing the Church as a whole.....	T115
	And the shewbread..	Representing the Word of God.....	T115
35: 14	The candlestick ...	Type of the Church as a whole.....	T115
	For the light.....	Representing holy enlightenment, spirit of truth	T115
	With the oil.....	Symbol of the holy Spirit.....	T115
35: 15	The incense altar...	The golden altar, type of the Christ.....	T120
	The sweet incense...	The heart's best endeavors.....	T56
	For the door.....	Symbol of the death of the human will....	T21, 22
35: 16	The altar	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....	T22
35: 17	Door of the court...	"I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God.....	T18
35: 31	The Spirit of God...	Fecundating his mind mechanically, without affecting him in any moral sense.....	E191, 176
36: 8	Fine twined linen....	Symbol of righteousness.....	T36
	And blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....	T34
	And scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
	With cherubim.....	Symbols of the divine presence.....	T125
36: 13	Taches of gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
36: 18	Taches of brass.....	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18
36: 19	Of badgers' skins...	To hide the glories of the Holy and Most Holy, which typify the "Mystery hid from ages"	T127
36: 24	Sockets of silver....	Symbol of truth, verity, seeming to say that all who come within the Most Holy will be really and truly New Creatures.....	T114
36: 35	And he made a vail.	Symbol of the death of the human body....	T21, 22
36: 37	The tabernacle door.	Symbol of the death of the human will....	T21, 22
36: 38	Five pillars	Representing New Creatures in Christ Jesus..	T114
37: 1	Made the ark.....	Type of the Christ.....	T121
37: 2	With pure gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
37: 6	The mercy seat.....	Representing Justice, the underlying principle of God's character.....	T124
37: 7	Made two cherubim.	Representing love and power.....	T125
	Out of one piece....	All the divine attributes are in perfect harmony	T125
37: 9	Mercy seatward ...	Neither love nor power can be exercised until Justice is satisfied; hence they look inward toward Justice to know when to move.....	T125
37: 10	Made the table.....	Representing the Church as a whole, holding forth the Word of Life.....	T115
37: 17	Made the candlestick	Type of the Church as a whole.....	T115
	Of beaten work.....	We sometimes feel almost discouraged at the knocks and blows we receive, forgetting that the whole candlestick is to be of beaten work	Z '81-7-4
37: 19	Fashion of almonds.	In the almond tree, fruit buds appear before leaves. So with the saints; they begin to sacri- fice before the leaves of profession appear	T122
	Knop and a flower..	Representing the true Church as both beautiful and fruitful from first to last.....	T116
37: 25	The incense altar...	The golden altar, type of the Church.....	T120
	The horns thereof...	Symbols of power.....	T42
37: 29	Holy anointing oil..	Typifying the holy Spirit.....	T29
	The pure incense ...	The heart's best endeavors.....	T56
38: 1	He made the altar..	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....	T22
38: 2	He made the horns..	Symbols of power.....	T42

- With brass Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....T18
- 38: 8 The laver of brass... The washings in which symbolized the purity of JesusT29
Symbolizing also the putting away of filthy practices, lying, stealing, slander, envy, strife, backbiting, etc. Z '02-235, '93-188
- 38: 9 He made the court.. Representing the condition of justification.....T19
Fine twined linen... Representing Christ's righteousness.....T114
To those within a wall of faith; to those without a wall of unbelief which hindered their view of and access to the holy things within..T18
- 38: 10 Their pillars Representing justified believers.....T114
Brazen sockets Copper sockets; representing that though actually imperfect, the standing of the justified believers is that of perfect human beings...T114
Were of silver Representing that justified believers can truthfully claim that Christ's righteousness covers all their imperfections.....T114
- 38: 18 For the gate "I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God.....T18
The way out of unbelief and sin.....T22
- 39: 2 Made the ephod... The front part representing the Abrahamic Covenant and the back part the New Covenant T30
Of gold Representing divine power to enable man to regain the divine likeness.....T34
Blue Representing the aid necessary to enable him to maintain faithfully his righteous character..T34
And purple Proclaiming the royal power of the Kingdom cooperating for man's restoration.....T34
And scarlet Representing redemption from the curse through the blood of the ransom.....T34
Fine twined linen... Representing the restoration of man to his original purityT34
- 39: 4 Shoulderpieces Golden clasps, representing divine assistance to enable Christ to carry both covenants to completionT30
- 39: 5 The curious girdle... Representing a servant, "Messenger".....T33
Of his ephod..... Covenant; hence the girdle of the ephod speaks of "The Messenger of the Covenant".....T33
- 39: 8 The breastplate Representing the Law.....T34
39: 9 Made double Representing the spirit and the letter of the Law, the front part which bore the jewels representing the spirit of the Law — "Fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit" — and the back part representing the Law in letter as presented to fleshly Israel..T35
- And a span The full measure of a perfect man's ability....T35
- 39: 10 Four rows of stones. Representing the Lord's jewels. "They shall be mine, saith the Lord, when I make up my jewels"T36
- 39: 15 Work of pure gold.. Representing that the Law is divine and that those who fulfil the spirit of it are upheld by the golden chains of the divine promises.....T36
- 39: 20 Ephod underneath... Representing that the Law appeared to the Jew, not seeing the hidden connection, to be a part of the Abrahamic Covenant.....T34
- 39: 22 The robe ... of blue Representing Christ's faithfulness.....T30
39: 24 Pomegranates Representing that the faithful performance of Christ's work as a redeemer has borne rich fruitT33
- 39: 25 Bells of pure gold.. Representing that when the King shall come in his glory, the fruits of his redemptive work will be manifest to all.....T30
- 39: 27 Coats of fine linen.. Representing Christ's righteousness.....T29
For Aaron Type of Christ.....T36
And for his sons.... Typifying the members of Christ's Body.....T36
- 39: 28 Mitre of fine linen.. The cloth worn around the forehead to which the crown was fastened.....T29
And goodly bonnets. For the under-priests; representing that Christ is the Head of the Body. "Every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoreth her Head".....T36
- 39: 29 And a girdle..... Representing Christ as a righteous servant....T30

39: 30	Holiness to the Lord	Thus proclaiming Christ's entire devotion.....	T30
39: 31	A lace of blue.....	Showing that the crown is righteously his.....	T29
40: 3	Put therein the ark. With the veil.....	Type of the Christ.....	T121
40: 4	Bring in the table... The candlestick....	Symbol of the death of the human body.....	T21, 22
40: 5	The altar of gold... Of the door.....	Representing the Church as a whole.....	T115
40: 6	Set the altar.....	Type of the Church as a whole.....	T115
40: 7	Set the laver.....	Type of the Christ.....	T120
		Symbol of the death of the human will.....	T21, 22
		Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....	T22
		The washings in which symbolized the purity of Jesus.....	T29
		Symbolizing also the putting away of filthy practices, lying, stealing, slander, envy, strife, backbiting, etc.	Z '93-188, '02-235
40: 8	Set up the court.... At the court gate..	Representing the condition of justification.....	T19
		"I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God.....	T18
40: 9	The anointing oil....	Typifying the holy Spirit.....	T29
40: 12	And wash them.....	To represent the purity of our High Priest, Jesus, "Who knew no sin".....	T29
40: 13	Put upon Aaron....	Alone, during his life time.....	F131
40: 15	Shalt anoint them...	One by one as they succeed to the office of the Chief Priest.....	F131
40: 20	The mercy seat.....	Which, with its cherubim and glory-light, rep- resented Jehovah.....	T124
40: 23	The bread in order..	Representing the Word of God.....	T115
40: 27	Burnt sweet incense.	Typifying the heart's best endeavors.....	T56
40: 34	Then a cloud..... Covered the tent....	Representing the divine presence.....	Z '07-216, 217
		Teaching that God should be the center of all ambition and activity: illustrated by the ar- rangement of the various organs of the human mind, the organ of spirituality occupying the very center of the head, on top.....	Z '07-216, 217

LEVITICUS:

1: 1	And spake unto him	Moses thus attributes the origin of the Mo- saic Law to God, not to himself.....	A54
1: 2	If any man of you.. Bring an offering...	Typifying mankind in the Millennial Age.....	T97
		An individual offering, following the general of- fering of the great Day of Atonement.....	T97
1: 5	Kill the bullock.....	By the close of the Millennium there will be no longer any poor in the sense of inability to offer a "bullock"—mental, moral and phys- ical perfection.....	T96
1: 7	Upon the altar.....	The same altar used by the priests in the Aton- ment day sacrifices, showing that the offer- ings of the world during the Millennial Age will be acceptable because of the sacrifices offered during the Gospel Age.....	T97
1: 9	A sweet savor.....	Typifying a thankful prayer to Jehovah, and acknowledgment of his wisdom, mercy and love, as manifested in the broken body of the Christ, their ransom.....	T97
1: 14	Be of fowls.....	Representing the morally poor and degraded....	T95
2: 1	And when any..... A meat offering....	Typifying the world of mankind in the Millen- nial Age.....	T98
		Probably representing offerings of praise and worship.....	T98
	Frankincense.....	Representing praise, heart adoration.....	Z '06-15
2: 2	His handful..... Unto the Lord.....	As a sample.....	T98
		To show that it was approved by Jehovah.....	T98
2: 3	Shall be Aaron's....	Showing that the praise and worship will be offered to Jehovah through the Christ.....	T98
2: 11	Be made with leaven	Symbol of corruption, error, sin.....	T98, F464
2: 13	With salt.....	"Ye are the salt of the earth".....	Z '97-35
3: 1	If his oblation..... Of peace offering....	The offering of any of the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....	T98
		Representing a covenant of entire consecration	T98

3: 3	And he	The offerer	T98
	Shall offer	With his own hands.....	T98
	The fat	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
3: 4	The two kidneys, etc.	Representing the best powers of the offerer.....	T45
3: 5	On the altar.....	The same altar used by the priests in the Atonement Day sacrifices, showing that the offerings of the world during the Millennial Age will be acceptable because of the sacrifices offered during the Gospel Age.....	T97
4: 3	Unto the Lord.....	The price was paid to Jehovah, not to Satan..	E461, 449
4: 7	Upon the horns....	Horns are symbols of power.....	T42
	Altar of incense....	The golden altar, type of the Christ.....	T120
	Bottom of the altar..	Representing Christ's ransom sacrifice.....	T22
4: 8	All the fat.....	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
4: 9	The two kidneys, etc.	Representing the best powers of the offerer.....	T45
4: 27	And if any one....	<i>Nephesh</i> , soul, sentient being.....	E357, 334
4: 35	Unto the Lord.....	Jehovah, to whom the price was paid.....	E461, 449
	And the priest.....	Typifying Christ	E461, 449
5: 2	Or if a soul.....	Being, person	Z '81-4-1
5: 4	Or if a soul.....	Being, person	Z '81-4-1
5: 11	Frankincense	Representing praise	Z '06-15
5: 12	And the priest.....	Typifying Christ	E461, 449
	Unto the Lord.....	Unto Jehovah, to whom the price was paid..	E461, 449
5: 15	If a soul.....	Being, person	Z '81-4-1
		Typifying any of the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....	T99
5: 16	Fifth part thereto...	Twenty per cent. interest.....	T99, 100
	Unto the priest.....	Representing that during the Millennial Age the acknowledgments of wrong doing will be made through the Redeemer.....	T99, 100
6: 2	If a soul	Typifying any of the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....	T99
6: 5	The fifth part more..	In the Millennial Age retributive justice will require restoration of the principal, with twenty per cent. added	H77
6: 6	Trespass offering....	Type of repentance, recognition of imperfection and restitution for wrongs committed.....	T99
6: 9	Fire of the altar....	Begun on the Day of Atonement, representing the sacrifices of the Gospel Age.....	T97
6: 13	Never go out.....	Typifying that the altar was already sanctified because of God's acceptance of the Atonement Day sacrifices, representing the sacrifices of the Gospel Age.....	T97
6: 14	The meat offering...	Probably offerings of praise and worship.....	T98
	Unto the Lord.....	To show that it is approved by Jehovah.....	T98
6: 15	Frankincense	Representing praise, heart adoration.....	Z '06-15
6: 16	They shall eat it...	Showing that the world's praise and worship will be offered to Jehovah through the Christ	T98
6: 17	Baken with leaven..	Symbol of corruption, error, sin.....	T98, F464
6: 27	In the holy place....	In the court	T13
6: 29	All the males.....	"He gave indeed male apostles, and male prophets, and male evangelists, and male pastors and teachers." "Not a woman to teach"	T102
6: 30	No sin offering.....	Of the Day of Atonement; representing the sacrifices of the Gospel Age.....	T100
7: 1	Trespass offering....	By the world of mankind in the Millennial Age; typifying repentance, recognition of imperfection and restitution for wrongs.....	T99
7: 5	Shall burn them....	A portion of the offering.....	T99
	Upon the altar.....	The same altar used by the priests in the Atonement Day sacrifices, showing that the offerings of the world during the Millennial Age will be acceptable because of the sacrifices offered during the Gospel Age.....	T97
	Unto the Lord.....	As a recognition that the whole plan of redemption as executed during the Gospel Age was the heavenly Father's.....	T99
7: 6	Shall eat thereof....	Typifying acceptance by the Royal Priesthood during the Millennial Age, of the gifts and consecrations of wrong-doers, and their forgiveness. "Whosoever sins ye remit they	

are remitted unto them, and whosoever sins ye retain, to them they are retained." Even now when we see the conditions fulfilled, we may say, "Thy sins be forgiven thee.".....T100

- 7: 9 The meat offering.... Representing offerings of praise and worship by mankind during the Millennial Age.....T98
 Be the priest's..... Showing that the praise and worship will be offered to Jehovah through the Christ.....T98
- 7: 11 Of peace offerings... Representing vows of consecration to the Lord made by the world of mankind during the Millennial AgeT98
- 7: 12 Unleavened cakes ... Representing the offerer's faith in Christ's character, which he will copy.....T98
- 7: 13 Leavened bread Indicating his acknowledgment of his own imperfection at the time of consecration, leaven being a type of sin.....T98
- 7: 15 Shall be eaten By the offerer; showing that in the Millennium all must eat or fulfil a covenant of consecration to God or be cut off in the Second Death T98
- 7: 16 Be a vow Consecration as the result of a vow.....T98
- 7: 21 Shall be cut off..... In death, typifying the Second Death.....T98
- 7: 29 Peace offerings Typifying covenants of consecration to the Lord made by the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....T98
- 7: 30 His own hands The consecration must be a personal matter...T98
 For a wave offering.. Representing that consecration is not for a moment or a day or a year, but forever.....T45
- 7: 31 Shall burn the fat... Symbol of loving zeal.....T57
 Upon the altar..... The same altar used by the priests in the Atonement Day sacrifices, showing that the offerings of the world during the Millennial Age will be acceptable because of the sacrifices offered during the Gospel Age.....T97
- Shall be Aaron's..... Showing that the consecration will be offered to Jehovah through the Christ.....T98
- 8: 2 Take Aaron Type of the man Christ Jesus as a New Creature T39
 And his sons..... Type of the Church in the flesh, New Creatures T39
 The anointing oil... Type of the holy Spirit.....T29
 And a bullock..... Representing the earthly nature of Jesus and the Church his Body.....T41
 And two rams..... The ram for the burnt-offering to show how God receives our sacrifice, and the ram of consecration to show what effect the sacrifice will have upon us.....T46
- Unleavened bread ... Representing the actual purity of Jesus as a man and the imputed purity of the Church...T46
- 8: 6 And washed them... To represent the purity of Jesus, our High Priest, "Who knew no sin".....T29
- 8: 7 The coat Of linen, representing Christ's righteousness...T29
 With the girdle..... Representing servitudeT30
 With the robe..... Of blue, representing Christ's faithfulness.....T30
 And put the ephod... Typifying the Abrahamic and New covenants...T30
 The curious girdle... Representing a servant, "Messenger".....T38
 Of the ephod..... Covenant; hence the girdle of the ephod speaks of "The Messenger of the Covenant".....T33
- 8: 8 The breastplate Representing the Law.....T34
- 8: 9 The holy crown..... Representing the power to rule.....B83
- 8: 11 The laver The washings in which symbolized Jesus' purityT29
 Symbolizing also the putting away of the filthiness of the spirit..... Z '93-188, '02-235
- 8: 12 The anointing oil... Typifying the holy Spirit of adoption.....T29
 Upon Aaron's head... Only the High Priest was anointed. Only those who are in Christ partake of his anointing...T37
- 8: 13 Brought Aaron's sons Not his daughters; women were debarred from the priesthood, from public ministry.....F265
 Put coats upon them. Linen garments representing the righteousness of Jesus imputed to us.....T36
 With girdles Representing us as servants of righteousness...T36
 Bonnets upon them.. Upon the under-priests; representing that Christ is our Head.....T36
- 8: 14 Laid their hands..... Thus saying, this sacrifice represents us.....T41
- 8: 15 And he Moses, representing the Law.....T41

	Slew it	To meet the demands of the Law against Israel, typical of the world of mankind in general....	T41
	Took the blood.....	Representing the life given.....	T42
	Upon the horns.....	Horns are symbols of power.....	T42
	Of the altar.....	Representing the finger of the Law as pointing out that the altar of earthly sacrifices is acceptable to God by reason of the shed blood, and that all who realize the power of the altar must first recognize the blood which sanctifies it	T42
	Bottom of the altar..	Upon the ground, to represent that through the blood of the sacrifice even the earth was purchased back from the curse.....	T42
8: 16	He took all the fat..	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
	The two kidneys, etc..	Representing our best powers.....	T45
	Burned it	Representing steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering.....	T71
	Upon the altar.....	Showing that God accepts the heart devotion which prompts the sacrifice.....	T42
8: 17	And his dung.....	We are the filth and outscourings of the earth..	T62
	He burnt with fire...	Representing the destruction to which mankind was doomed, and from which it will ultimately be delivered by the sacrifice of Christ....	T42
	Without the camp....	As a vile thing in the eyes of the world..... "Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach".....	T42 T62
8: 18	Brought the ram.....	The one to show how God receives our sacrifice	T45
	Aaron and his sons..	Representing the new spiritual nature of Christ and his Church while still in the flesh.....	T41
	Laid their hands.....	Indicating that it represented them.....	T42
8: 19	And he	Moses, representing the Law.....	T41
8: 20	Burnt the head.....	Representing the Lord Jesus, who was first laid on the altar of sacrifice.....	T45
	And the pieces.....	Representing the members of Christ's Body...	T45
	And the fat.....	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
8: 21	Washed the inwards.	Representing the washing of water through the Word	T45
	Burnt the whole ram.	Representing steady submission to fiery trials..	T71
	For a sweet savor...	Showing how God accepts the sacrifice.....	T45
8: 22	The other ram.....	To show the effect the sacrifice has on us.....	T45
	Aaron and his sons..	Representing the new nature of Christ.....	T41
	Laid their hands....	Indicating that it represented them.....	T42
8: 23	And he	Moses, representing the Law.....	T41
	Took of the blood....	Representing the consecrated life.....	T45
	Of Aaron's right ear..	Representing that by consecration we get the hearing of faith.....	T45
	Of his right hand....	Representing that our consecration impels us to do with our might what our hands find to do	T45
	Of his right foot.....	Representing that as consecrated children of God we henceforth walk not as other gentiles, but walk in newness of life, walk by faith, walk in the Spirit, walk in the light, and even as we have received Christ so walk in him....	T45
8: 24	Aaron's sons	Showing that our consecration is an individual work	T45
8: 25	And he took the fat..	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
	The two kidneys, etc..	Representing our best powers.....	T45
8: 26	He	Moses, representing the Law.....	T46
	One unleavened cake.	Representing the actual purity of Jesus as a man and the imputed purity of the Church, thus proclaiming that the righteousness of the Law is fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit; justification.....	T46
	Cake of oiled bread..	Representing the indwelling Spirit of God—sanctification	T46
8: 27	For a wave offering..	Typifying that a consecrated offering is not given for a limited time, but never ceases until we have finished our course.....	T45
8: 28	Off their hands.....	They did not lay them down, and so we may not cease to offer all our powers in God's service until they are all consumed.....	T46
8: 30	The anointing oil....	Typifying the holy Spirit of adoption.....	T29

	And of the blood....	Representing the precious blood of our Redeemer	T46
	And sprinkled it.....	Showing that we are accepted in the Beloved only	T46
8: 31	Boil the flesh	Preparatory to eating; this typifies nothing....	T47
8: 32	Burn with fire.....	Showing that we are to be completely and entirely consumed; none of our time and power wasted	T47
8: 33	In seven days	Representing that we are consecrated to God's service for all of our time.....	T47
9: 2	Said unto Aaron.....	Representing Jesus, our High Priest.....	E461, 449, T79, 80
	A young calf.....	A young bullock, representing the humanity of Jesus, our Redeemer.....	T79, 80
	For a sin offering....	"Thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin"	T52
	Before the Lord.....	Before Jehovah, to whom the price was paid..	E461, 449
9: 7	For thyself	Those to be called to be members of the Body of Christ required it.....	T79
	And for the people...	Representing the world of mankind.....	T79
	Atonement for them..	Showing that the Church's share in the atonement could have been dispensed with entirely	T79
9: 8	And slew the calf....	The young bullock, representing Jesus our Redeemer at the age of thirty years.....	T51, 79, 80
	Was for himself.....	Was instead of, or a substitute for, himself....	T80
9: 9	In the blood.....	Representing the life given.....	T42
	Upon the horns.....	Horns are symbols of power.....	T42
	Of the altar.....	Representing that the altar of earthly sacrifices is acceptable to God by reason of the shed blood, and that all who realize the power of the altar must first recognize the blood which sanctifies it	T42
	Bottom of the altar..	Upon the ground, to represent that through the blood of the sacrifice even the earth was purchased back from the curse.....	T42
9: 10	But the fat.....	Symbol of Christ's loving zeal.....	T57
	And the kidneys, etc..	Representing his best powers.....	T45
	He burnt	Representing his steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering.....	T71
	Upon the altar	Showing that God accepted the heart devotion which prompted his sacrifice.....	T42
9: 11	He burnt with fire...	Representing the destruction to which mankind was doomed, and from which it will ultimately be delivered by the sacrifice of Christ....	T42
	Without the camp...	As a vile thing in the eyes of the world.....	T42
		"Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach".....	T62
9: 12	The burnt offering...	Showing how God received the sacrifice.....	T45
9: 13	The pieces thereof...	Representing the members of Christ's Body...	T45
	And the head.....	Representing Jesus	T81
	Burnt upon the altar	Thus, as the members of his Body have one by one been laid to the Head, the offering of Jesus has been burning throughout the Gospel Age, giving evidence to all the justified of God's acceptance of him, and the acceptance of all the members of his Body.....	T81
9: 14	Wash the inwards....	Representing the washing of water by the Word	T45
9: 15	And took the goat...	The Lord's goat, the scape-goat being omitted from this picture.....	T81
	For the people.....	Not for the priests and Levites, like the sacrifice of the bullock.....	T81
9: 18	Of peace offerings...	Representing the vows, obligations and covenants assumed by the Christ company, based upon acceptance of the sin-offering.....	T81
	Was for the people..	Foreshadowing the blessing of the world in the Times of Restitution.....	T82
9: 21	For a wave offering..	Typifying that the offering did not cease until he said, "It is finished".....	T45
9: 22	And blessed them....	Representing the blessings, more or less pronounced, which during the Gospel Age flow from the Royal Priesthood to their neighbors	T82
9: 23	And Moses.....	Representing the Law.....	T83
	And Aaron.....	Representing the Christ, Head and Body.....	T83

- Into the tabernacle.. Into God's presence; representing that the Law is fully satisfied and its righteousness vindicated in the sacrifice of Christ, and additionally, that those who were under the Law were typically justified T83
- And came out..... Representing the second advent of Christ..... T83
- Blessed the people... Representing the blessing of all the families of the earth during the Millennial Age..... T83
- And the glory..... "The glory of the Lord shall be revealed and all flesh shall see it together"..... T83
- Appeared "When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall we also appear with him in glory"..... T85
- Unto all the people. "Unto those that look for him shall he appear the second time, not as a sin-offering, but unto salvation" T84
- 9: 24 There came a fire.. Representing God's acceptance of the sacrifice of the great Day of Atonement..... T89
- All the people..... Representing the whole world, living and dead, under condemnation T90
- Saw Representing that the world during the Millennial Age will realize the value of Christ's sacrifice in God's estimation, as the price of their liberty from death and the grave..... T89
- Fell on their faces.. Representing the coming worship of Jehovah and the Christ..... T89
- 10: 1 And Nadab Meaning "Self-acting," typifying the class that goes into the Second Death because of self-will Z '07-220
- And Abihu Meaning "Son of God," typifying the Great Company Z '07-220
- The sons of Aaron.. Both being probably intoxicated at the time Z '07-221
- Put incense thereon. The true incense represents the perfections of the Lord Jesus..... Z '02-238
- Offered strange fire.. Typifying that a continued offering of error would imply that we would ultimately fail to reach the glorious priesthood..... Z '07-221
- Commanded them not "Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins" Z '95-159
- 10: 2 There went out fire. Probably a lightning stroke..... Z '95-159
- And devoured them. Representing their cutting off from the priesthood T41
- And they died This does not mean that they were consigned to eternal torment Z '02-239
- 10: 3 And Aaron Typifying Christ, the High Priest of our profession Z '95-160
- Held his peace..... Christ will make no intercession for any who may sin the sin unto death..... Z '95-160
- 10: 6 Neither rend clothes. Representing that the Royal Priesthood are not to lament over those who fail to make their calling and election sure..... T41
- The burning The death Z '95-160
- 10: 7 Shall not go out... To follow after and lament the dead ones.. Z '95-160
- Of the tabernacle... The place of communion with God..... Z '95-160
- The anointing oil... Representing the holy Spirit..... T38
- Is upon you..... You are consecrated to full submission and obedience to the will of God..... Z '95-160
- Did according All who are loyal to God will approve his righteous judgments Z '95-160
- 10: 9 Do not drink wine.. Indicating that the death of Nadab and Abihu was due to the fact that their offering was made while intoxicated..... Z '02-237
- Nor strong drink.... We are not to approach the Lord while intoxicated with the spirit of the world or of Babylon Z '02-238
- Statistics show that 72% of all criminals were made so by strong drink. It would take ten men with scoop shovels to throw away money as fast as the people of the United States are wasting it for grog..... Z '02-237
- 10: 12 Without leaven Symbol of corruption, error, sin..... T98, F464
- 11: 10 Of any living thing. *Nephesh*, soul, sentient being, as of man.. E357, 335
- 11: 46 Living creature *Nephesh*, soul, sentient being, as of man.. E357, 334
- 13: 2 When a man..... Typifying any man in the Millennial Age.. Z '00-330

	Plague of leprosy...	Representing sin and its loathsome, contagious and consuming character.....	Z '00-330
	Aaron the priest....	Typifying Christ Jesus.....	Z '00-330
	His sons the priests.	Typifying the Royal Priesthood, the faithful under-priests	Z '00-330
14: 3	In the leper	Typifying a cleansed sinner in the Millennial Age	Z '00-330
14: 4	And cedar wood....	Representing everlasting human life.....	T109
	And the scarlet.....	Representing the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
	And the hyssop.....	Representing purging, cleansing	T109
14: 12	A trespass offering..	Typifying Millennial Age repentance, recognition of imperfection and restitution for wrongs	T99
	For a wave offering.	Representing that vows to the Lord are not for a moment or a day or a year, but forever....	T45
14: 13	In the holy place...	In the court.....	T13
14: 14	Of his right ear....	Representing the hearing of faith.....	T45
	Of his right hand...	Representing joyful, zealous service.....	T45
	Of his right foot....	Representing walking with God.....	T45
16: 2	Aaron thy brother..	Representing the Christ, Head and Body.....	T51
	Into the holy.....	And Most Holy.....	T51
	Within the veil.....	Symbol of the death of the human body.....	T21, 22
	The mercy seat....	Which, with its cherubim and glory-light, represented Jehovah	T124
	Upon the ark	Type of the Christ.....	T121
	That he die not....	Had our Lord failed at any point in his sacrificial work, it would have meant his own destruction. "He was heard in that he feared"	Z '95-106
16: 3	A young bullock....	Representing the perfect man, Christ Jesus, at the age of thirty years.....	T51
	For a sin offering...	"Thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin"	T52
	A burnt offering....	To show how God received the sacrifice.....	T45
16: 4	The holy linen coat.	Representing the righteousness of the saints; an earnest of the glorious robe to follow....	T55
	A linen girdle.....	Representing servitude	T30
	The linen mitre.....	To which the crown was fastened after the sacrificing work was finished.....	T29, 72
	Wash his flesh.....	Representing the sinlessness of the New Creation, Head and Body.....	T54
16: 5	Two kids of goats...	Representing all who fully consecrate their lives even unto death, to God's service, during the Gospel Age.....	T59
16: 6	Which is for.....	Which represents	T55
	Atonement for him..	For the members of his Body, the under-priests	T55
	And for his house...	All believers; the new household of faith; the Levites	T55
		None of the merit of the Redeemer's sacrifice is applied outside of the household of faith..	Z '06-25
16: 7	Take the two goats..	From the camp; representing that the Lord's consecrated people are at first "Sinners even as others"	T60
	At the door.....	Representing their desire to become dead with their Redeemer as human beings, and to enter the heavenly conditions as he did.....	T60
16: 8	Shall cast lots.....	Indicating that God has no choice as to which of the consecrated shall become partakers of the divine nature.....	T60
	For the scape-goat..	Heb. for <i>Azasol</i> , the prince of darkness; a reference to the class delivered over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh.....	Z '07-231
16: 9	The Lord's lot fell..	Representing those who do really follow in Christ's footsteps, as he hath set us an example	T60
	And offer him.....	But not the scape-goat.....	T60
16: 10	The scape-goat	Representing the class of consecrated followers of the Lord who through fear of the sacrificial death are all their lifetime subject to bondage	T60
16: 11	Which is for.....	Which represents	T55
16: 12	His hands full.....	Representing our Lord's full capacity and ability of righteousness, required and yielded....	T56
	Incense beaten small	Powdered; representing the perfections of the man Christ Jesus; his best endeavors.....	T56

- Within the veil The first veil or door; representing the death of the human will..... T22, 55
- 16: 13 Upon the fire..... Of the golden altar, the Church..... T120
Representing the fiery trials of our Lord..... T56
- Cloud of incense..... Penetrating beyond the second veil; representing the death of the human body..... T22, 56
Illustrating the sweet perfume of Jesus' perfect obedience T56
- The mercy seat..... "The Propitiatory," representing Jehovah's Justice T124
- Upon the testimony. Covers the Law..... T55
- That he die not.... By infracting the conditions upon which alone he may come into the divine presence..... T55
- 16: 14 Take of the blood... Representing the blood of the Atonement, the price of our redemption..... T59
- Upon the mercy seat Representing Justice; it is to Justice that the price was paid..... T125
The mercy seat with its cherubim and glory-light represented Jehovah, the presence of God, and Christ went into heaven itself, "There to appear in the presence of God for us" T59, 124
- And before In the form of a cross..... T63
- 16: 15 Seven times Perfectly T61
- Then Typifying the coming of the holy Spirit at Pentecost T64
Nothing could be done with the Lord's goat until the sacrifice of the bullock was completed, showing that all the merit of the sacrifice was in our Lord Jesus..... Z'07-231
- Kill the goat..... Representing the sacrificing followers of the Lord who are faithful to their covenant..... T61
Representing the putting to death of the depraved will, the crucifixion of ourselves as men T64
A goat is very lean as compared with a bullock, representing that our Lord had much more of the zeal and love for his sacrifice than we have T61
- Of the sin-offering.. "Filling up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ" T66
- For the people..... The sacrifice of the Lord's goat is accepted on behalf of the world, just as that of Christ is accepted on behalf of his Body and the household of faith T67
- 16: 17 As he did In every particular..... T61
- Shall be no man.... "For ye are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you" T74
- 16: 18 Upon the horns.... Horns are symbols of power..... T42
- Of the altar..... Representing that the altar of earthly sacrifices is acceptable to God by reason of the shed blood, and that all who realize the power of the altar must first recognize the blood which sanctifies it T42
- 16: 19 And cleanse it..... Representing that the blood is full satisfaction, and that the work of the scape-goat which follows was no part of the sin-offering..... T68
- 16: 20 The holy place..... The Most Holy..... T68
- And the tabernacle.. The Holy T68
- And the altar..... In the court T68
- Bring the live goat.. The scape-goat, the Great Company..... T68, 69
- 16: 21 Confess over him.... From the standpoint of divine justice..... Z'07-232
- All the iniquities.... Typifying not Adamic guilt and condemnation, which were all figuratively canceled by the sacrifice of the bullock and the Lord's goat, but other sins of measurable wilfulness committed against light and knowledge Z'07-190, 232
- Children of Israel... Typical of the world of mankind..... T68
- A fit man Anyone convenient; unfavorable circumstances, "Delivered over to Satan" T68, 70
- Into the wilderness.. Condition of separation from the world..... T70
- 16: 22 Let go the goat.... To die unwillingly, "That the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord"..... T71

16: 23	Into the tabernacle..	The Holy	T72
	Into the holy place..	The Most Holy.....	T72
16: 24	Wash his flesh.....	Signifying the completion of the cleansing which comes when the body is made perfect in glory	T74
	In the holy place....	The court	T72
	Put on his garments	His usual garments of glory and beauty; repre- senting that God will not manifest his ac- ceptance of the better sacrifices until the sacri- fices for sins are complete and the Christ is glorified	T72
	His burnt offering...	A ram, representing God's acceptance of the sacrifice of the bullock.....	T73
	Of the people.....	Another ram, representing God's acceptance of the sacrifice of the Lord's goat.....	T73
	Make an atonement..	Another illustration of the Atonement.....	T72
	For himself	The Body, the Church, the Little Flock.....	T72
16: 25	And the fat.....	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
	Shall he burn.....	Representing steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering.....	T71
	Upon the altar.....	Showing that God accepts the heart devotion which prompts the sacrifice.....	T42
16: 26	And he	Representing the classes instrumental in bring- ing the trouble and destruction of the flesh upon the Great Company.....	T75
	Come into the camp.	Into the same condition as the rest of the world	T75
16: 27	Without the camp..	As a vile thing in the eyes of the world... As a stench in their nostrils.....	T42, 57 Z '06-25
	Burn in the fire.....	"Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach".....	T62
	And their dung.....	Representing the complete destruction of the human nature of Christ and the Church— meeting man's penalty.....	T42
16: 28	And he	"We are the filth and offscourings of the earth"	T62
	Come into the camp.	Representing those principally instrumental in reproaching, reviling and destroying the hu- manity of Jesus and the Church.....	T75
16: 30	Atonement for you.	Into the same condition as the rest of the world, without special punishment.....	T75
16: 34	Once a year.....	Typically cancelling the Adamic condemnation for the ensuing year, not the preceding one	Z '07-230
17: 5	For peace offerings.	The type was repeated annually, because the blood of bulls and of goats could never take away sin	T50
17: 6	And burn the fat...	Representing vows of consecration to God made by the world during the Millennial Age.....	T98
17: 11	Is in the blood....	Symbol of loving zeal.....	T57
18: 5	Which if a man do..	Is represented by the blood.....	E349, 325
	Shall live in them..	Perfectly	Z '00-346
18: 21	To Molech	Which no imperfect man could do.....	Z '94-343
		Which the Lord Jesus did do.....	Z '94-343
		Have everlasting life as a result.....	Z '00-346
18: 23	It is confusion.....	Type of the misrepresentation of God wor- shiped by those who endorse the eternal tor- ment theory	Z '98-280, '04-351
19: 3	Keep my sabbaths..	God prohibits any mixture or blending of na- tures	S106
19: 5	Of peace offerings..	The unlawful union of the Church of Rome (woman) with the Roman empire (beast) re- sulted in Babylon (confusion).....	Z '83-4-7
	At your own will...	Type of the Millennial Age.....	B40
19: 6	It shall be eaten....	Representing vows of consecration to God made by the world during the Millennial Age.....	T98
		The consecration must be a personal matter...	T98
19: 8	Shall be cut off	By the offerer; showing that in the Millennium all must eat or fulfil a covenant of consecra- tion to God or be cut off in the Second Death	T98
19: 13	Him that is hired...	In death, typifying the Second Death.....	T98
19: 14	Not curse the deaf..	A lesson in strict justice.....	A53
		But no special legislation for the priesthood....	A53

- 19: 17 Thy neighbor If you see him violating the Law; showing that everything was not in the hands of priests... A55
- 19: 18 As thyself It does not say, "Better than thyself"; Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement.....Z '06-202
- 19: 30 And reverence "God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him".....Z '96-155
- 19: 31 Familiar spirits Communication with the fallen angels.....S19
- 19: 32 Of the old man.... But no special legislation for the priesthood...A53
- 19: 34 Love him as thyself. The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time...A50
- 20: 2 Unto Molech Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theoryZ '98-280, '04-351
- 20: 6 Familiar spirits Communication with fallen angels.....S19
- 20: 7 Sanctify yourselves.. Christ will require at least an outward sanctification from all during the Millennial Age..F123
- 20: 8 Which sanctify you. Set you apart as holy, uncondemned, because you have sanctified yourselves, set yourselves apart as holy, to me. Only those who sanctify themselves during the Gospel Age will ever receive the crowns of glory.....F122
- 20: 16 Be put to death.... God prohibits any mixture or blending of naturesS106
- 20: 27 A familiar spirit.... Communication with fallen angels.....S19
- 21: 11 Any dead body.... Any living creature after death.....Z '96-249
- 21: 18 Superfluous God has predetermined the exact number of the members of the Body of Christ; more had not been called in October, 1881, than would complete the predetermined number.....C219
- When once the Body of Christ is complete, there will be no additions. "Let no man take thy crown".....T127
- 21: 20 Blemish in his eye.. Members of the Royal Priesthood who lack clearness of vision respecting spiritual things should not be selected for public service...F243
- 21: 22 Shall eat the bread.. However great his defects, every member of the Royal Priesthood possesses full rights at the Lord's tableF243
- 22: 11 Priest buy any soul. Being, personZ '81-4-1
- 23: 3 But the seventh day Not the first day; if this commandment is binding at all it is binding as stated and cannot be changed.....Z '94-347
- The sabbath of rest. Type of the Millennial Age.....B49
- Do no work therein. Secular or religious.....Z '94-347
- 23: 5 The fourteenth day.. Inasmuch as the moon waned for as long a time as it had increased, so Christ's death was the turning point between the two equal periods of Israel's historyZ '98-68
- 23: 11 Wave the sheaf.... The first fruits; typifying the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ, "The first fruits of them that slept".....Z '98-68
- After the sabbath... The 16th of Nisan; the strongest possible confirmation of the thought that our Lord was crucified on Friday evening and raised from the dead on Sunday morning.....Z '98-68
- 23: 15 From the time.... The 16th of Nisan.....Z '01-174
- Brought the sheaf... Typifying the resurrection of the Lord...Z '01-174
- 23: 16 Fifty days The fiftieth day, Pentecost, typifying the fiftieth or restitution year; hence the Millennium..B175
- 23: 17 Two wave loaves.... Typifying the Little Flock and the Great Company at the time of their acceptance through the merit of the great High Priest, indicated by the anointing of the holy Spirit at PentecostZ '98-68
- 24: 2 Pure olive oil..... Type of the holy Spirit.....T116
- Beaten for the light. Representing the spirit of the truth.....T116
- 24: 3 Without the vail. Type of the death of the human body.....T21, 22
- Shall Aaron Type of the Christ.....T38
- 24: 4 Pure candlestick ... Type of the Church as a whole.....T116
- 24: 5 Twelve cakes Representing the truth, the Word of God.....T16
- 24: 7 Frankincense Representing praise, heart adoration.....Z '06-15

24: 20	Eye for eye.....	The giving of an archangel's life could not have paid man's ransom price.....	Z'03-108
24: 22	One manner of law.	The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time.....	A50
25: 2	Come into the land.	Not when the land is divided, but at the expiration of the forty years in the wilderness....	B184
	Keep a sabbath.....	Observe the sabbath system; typifying the Millennial Age	B40, 184
25: 4	In the seventh year.	From entering the land.....	B184
25: 8	7 times 7 years.....	Thus we see the sabbaths to have been the seventh day; seven times seven days, 49 days, bringing the 50th or jubilee day, Pentecost; the seventh year; seven times seven years, bringing the 50th or jubilee year. By the same method of squaring, fifty times fifty years give us the grand cycle of 2500 years of waiting for the grand jubilee of the jubilees, from the time the last jubilee was observed, in 625 B. C., to the first year of the Times of Restitution of all things, 1875 A. D.	B175-186
25: 9	Cause the trumpet..	Typifying the "Seventh Trumpet," the "Trump of God," the "Last Trump".....	B197
	Of the jubilee.....	Typifying the great jubilee of knowledge and liberty already begun—"Times of Restitution"	B199
	To sound	<i>Turnah</i> : "Blessed are the people that know the joyful sound," the <i>turnah</i>	Z'00-36
	The seventh month..	Or about the beginning of the Jewish civil year, October 1st.....	B187
	Day of atonement...	Typifying the Gospel Age.....	Z'00-36
25: 10	The fiftieth year....	Type of the great restitution, the Millennium..	D617, B177, 197
	All the inhabitants..	Typifying the "glad tidings of great joy which shall be to all people".....	B177, 197
	A jubilee	From the date of the last jubilee observed by Israel (625 B. C.) is 3500 years back to the year of the fall in the Garden of Eden, and 3500 years forward to the close of the Times of Restitution in 2874 A. D.....	Z'04-344
	Unto his possession.	The Mosaic Law, by preventing the absolute alienation of property, thus particularly safeguarded the interests of the poor.....	A50
25: 36	No usury of him....	Of the poor, whose interests the Mosaic Law particularly safeguarded	A50
25: 48	May be redeemed...	<i>Gaal</i> , set free by payment.....	E450, 438
26: 2	Keep my sabbaths..	Type of the Millennial Age.....	B40
26: 3	If ye walk.....	This and the following verses typify the condition which will prevail in the Millennial Age	F631
26: 16	Do this unto you...	Bring these calamities or evils upon you, as chastisements	A125
		Inflict the torments described in the parable of Dives and Lazarus.....	H41
26: 18	For all this.....	For all these previous chastisements.....	B88
	I will punish you...	The fulfilment of this prophecy shows that the Law Covenant is still in force upon Fleshly Israel	Z'94-354
	Seven times	"The Times of the Gentiles," 2520 years.....	B87
		Beginning B. C. 606 and ending A. D. 1914....	B79
		Illustrated by Nebuchadnezzar's seven literal times or years of insanity. A Jewish time or year consisted of twelve months of thirty days each, or 360 days; seven literal times or years would therefore be 2520 days.....	B90
	More	Further or additional, as a final and conclusive punishment	B88
26: 21	Seven times	"The Times of the Gentiles," 2520 years.....	B87
26: 24	Yet seven times....	"The Times of the Gentiles," 2520 years.....	B87
26: 34	Enjoy her sabbaths..	"For as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath to fulfil three score and ten years;" representing 19 jubilees imperfectly observed in the period of 950 years from the time they entered Canaan up until 19 years previous to the desolation of the land, and 51 additional	

- 26: 43 Enjoy her sabbaths.. 70 years, one for each jubilee period from the time of entering Canaan to A. D. 1874... B192, 195
- 26: 45 But I will After the "Seven times" of chastisement, which cannot therefore have been literal years, but must have been symbolic "Times" of 360 years each..... B90, 92

NUMBERS:

- 2: 32 603,550 men Implying a total number of about 2,000,000 Z '07-234
- 3: 4 Nadab and Abihu... Representing the class that sins the sin unto death in the Gospel Age; and the Great Company class T41, Z '07-220
- 3: 19 Amram (fath. of Mo.) "High People" or "Exalted People"; type of the Christ..... F128
- 3: 25 The sons of Gershon "Refugees" or "Rescued"; type of those of mankind saved during the Millennial Age... F129
- The covering thereof Type of the human nature..... T127
- For the door..... Typifying the death of the human will..... T22
- 3: 26 Of the court..... Typifying the condition of justification..... T19
- Door of the court... "I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God..... T18
- And by the altar.... The brazen altar, type of the ransom sacrifice. T22
- 3: 27 And of Kohath.... "Ally" or "Comrade"; type of Ancient Worthies F129
- 3: 29 Southward Symbol of restitution to human perfection.... D653
- 3: 33 Of Merari "Bitterness"; type of the Great Company, saved so as by fire, through bitter experiences F129
- 3: 35 Northward Symbol of the heavenly phase of the Kingdom D653
- 4: 2 Sons of Kohath "Ally" or "Comrade"; type of Ancient Worthies F129
- 4: 3 From thirty years.. The time when a Jew became of age, and therefore when John and Jesus began their ministries B58
- 4: 5 Aaron Type of the Christ..... T38
- Shall come Into the Most Holy at any time, but only once a year for the purpose of atonement..... T91
- And his sons..... Representing the members of Christ's Body... T36
- The covering vail... Type of the death of the human body..... T22
- And cover the ark.. Type of the Christ..... T121
- 4: 6 Of badgers' skins... Typifying the human nature..... T127
- Wholly of blue..... Symbol of faithfulness..... T30
- 4: 7 And upon the table.. Type of the Church..... T115
- Shewbread Representing the Word of God..... T115
- 4: 8 A cloth of scarlet... Symbol of the blood of the ransom..... T34, 109
- 4: 9 The candlestick Type of the complete Church..... T115
- Of the light..... Type of the spirit of truth..... T116
- 4: 11 The golden altar.... Type of the Church..... T120
- 4: 13 Take away the ashes Type of the remembrance and lessons of faithfulness of the Christ..... T109, 120
- A purple cloth..... Symbol of royalty T34
- 4: 15 Lest they die..... Because all these things illustrated something greater and more important to come later... T12
- 4: 20 But they Representing justified believers..... T19
- The holy things... Typifying the things of the New Creature, begotten of the Spirit..... T19
- 4: 22 The sons of Gershon "Refugees," or "Rescued"; type of those of mankind saved during the Millennial Age... F129
- 4: 25 For the door..... Typifying the death of the human will..... T22
- 4: 26 Of the court..... Typifying the condition of justification..... T19
- Gate of the court... "I am the way," "I am the door." There is only one way of access to God..... T18
- And by the altar.... The brazen altar, type of the ransom sacrifice. T22
- 4: 29 The sons of Merari.. "Bitterness"; type of the Great Company, saved so as by fire, through bitter experiences F129
- 4: 48 Of them Of the Levites; representing all believers..... T118

Were 8580	Of whom only five, or one in 1716, were sacrificing priests; possibly this is also typical... T118
5: 6 When a man or wom'n	Typifying any of the world of mankind during the Millennial Age..... T99
5: 7 The fifth part.....	In the Millennial Age retributive justice will require restoration, with 20% added..... H77
5: 8 Even to the priest..	Representing that during the Millennial Age the acknowledgments of wrong doing will be made through the Redeemer..... T99, 100
5: 15 Frankincense	Representing praise Z '06-15
6: 14 For peace offerings..	Typifying covenants of consecration to God made by mankind during the Millennial Age T98
6: 15 Unleavened bread ..	Representing the offerer's faith in Christ's character, which he will copy..... T98
6: 20 For a wave offering.	Representing that consecration is not for a moment or a day or a year, but forever..... T45
6: 23 Speak unto Aaron... And unto his sons..	Type of the Christ..... T38 Representing the members of Christ's Body... T36
7: 7 The sons of Gershon	Type of those saved during the Millennium... F129
7: 8 The sons of Merari..	Type of the Great Company..... F129
7: 9 The sons of Kohath. Upon their shoulders	Type of the Ancient Worthies..... F129 It was indirectly David's neglect of this command that caused the death of Uzzah... Z '03-378
7: 89 Off the mercy seat..	Which, with its cherubim and glory-light, represented the presence of Jehovah..... T124
Upon the ark.....	Representing the Christ..... T121
The two cherubim...	Representing love and power..... T125
8: 4 The candlestick ...	Type of the complete Church..... T115
Was of beaten gold. Unto the flowers....	Symbol of the divine nature..... T18 Representing the fruitfulness of the Church... T116
9: 11 The fourteenth day..	The full of the moon, symbol of the Law Covenant and the people under that Covenant. Christ's crucifixion at the full of the moon, and the fact that it immediately began to wane, foreshadowed Israel's national decline F481 Inasmuch as the moon waned for as long a time as it had increased, so Christ's death was the turning point between the two equal periods of Israel's history Z '98-68
Of the second month	Typifying the Millennial Age..... Z '98-68
At even	The Jews had two evenings, one from noon to three o'clock, and the other from three o'clock until sunset. Christ's sacrifice was completed at three o'clock, midway between these Z '02-43
They shall keep it..	Typifying that those prevented by ignorance from accepting Messiah as their Redeemer when offered to them, will have an opportunity of doing so in the Times of Restitution when their nation, represented by the moon, shall again be full of blessings—in the latter harvest Z '98-68
Unleavened bread ..	Symbolizing the precious promises that come to us from the heavenly Father through Christ Z '01-381
And bitter herbs....	Symbolically, without the corruption of human theory, selfishness and ambition..... T98, F464
9: 12 Nor break any bone	Symbols of trials, persecutions, etc..... F460
Of the passover....	"A bone of him shall not be broken".... Z '81-4-5
10: 2 Of silver	"Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us".... F460
10: 10 Peace offerings ...	Symbol of truth..... T114
10: 11 In the second year..	Typifying covenants of consecration to God made by mankind during the Millennial Age T98 Approximately one year; link No. 21 in the true Bible chronology..... B48
10: 12 Wilderness of Paran.	The place from which the spies were sent out... B48
10: 29 Raguel	Otherwise called Jethro, Moses' father-in-law. Jethro means "Excellent" and was probably Raguel's title as chief of the Midianites Z '02-250
We	Typifying the Church of God..... Z '07-235
Unto the place.....	The heavenly Canaan..... Z '07-235
Come thou with us..	So we may now invite those who are still strangers to the Lord's covenants..... Z '07-235

- 10: 31 Instead of eyes..... Similarly, some may be attracted to the Lord's people by opportunity for rendering service (not as elders). The Lord's people should always be ready to make use of every human instrumentality that would aid in carrying out the divine program..... Z '07-236
- 10: 35 That Moses said ... As his morning invocation..... Z '07-236
Rise up, Lord..... Evidently referred to in Psa. 68..... Z '02-249
- 10: 36 He said As his evening prayer..... Z '07-236
- 11: 4 Flesh to eat..... The prayers of murmurers, when answered, often bring sorrow Z '02-250
- 11: 5 Remember the fish.. How apt are all to remember the pleasures of the sinful condition and to forget its hardships Z '02-201
- 11: 6 Besides this manna.. Representing the living Bread supplied to the world by God in Christ..... T122
- 11: 9 Manna fell upon it.. Evidently deposited in or from the dew by some power of God working in harmony with the natural laws of chemistry not yet thoroughly understood Z '02-201
- 11: 11 And Moses Who acted representatively in bringing the Law Covenant upon the Israelites, as Christ acted representatively in removing it... Z '94-343
- 11: 14 Is too heavy for me. Moses, instead of being a schemer after power and authority, was really an overworked servant A47
- 11: 16 70 of the elders..... Supposedly the original Sanhedrin..... Z '07-233
Corresponding to the 70 evangelists that Christ sent out; typifying all the elders or leaders among the Lord's people today..... Z '04-105
- 11: 17 Put it upon them... Fecundating their minds mechanically, without affecting them in any moral sense..... E191, 176
- 11: 29 And Moses Foreshadowing Christ's willingness to share the honors of the divine nature with the Church
Z '05-138
- 11: 31 Two cubits high.... Every spring they come in great flocks, and, wearied with their long flight across the Red Sea, fly so low, about two cubits from the ground, that they are easily captured... Z '07-185
- 11: 33 Very great plague.. A pestilence caused by their greediness... Z '02-250
- 12: 1 And Miriam Typifying those who fail to recognize Christ as the leader of Spiritual Israel, and who fail to honor those whom he uses as his mouth-pieces and servants..... Z '07-234
- And Aaron Busybodying in other men's matters..... Z '02-250
- The Ethiopian wom'n A negress Z '02-214
The Lord could have hindered the marriage unless he saw some way in which it would prove advantageous. He probably favored it so that the Jews would not choose Moses' children as his successors: they were to look to the Lord as their leader..... Z '02-250
- An Ethiopian woman Zipporah, typifying the Bride of Christ... Z '94-143
The beauty of the King's Daughter is not visible to the natural man..... C193
- 12: 3 Was very meek..... Thus a suitable type of the meek and lowly Nazarene and of the members of his Body
Z '94-143
- 13: 1 And the Lord..... At the suggestion of the people..... Z '07-250
- 13: 26 Of Paran to Kadesh. The place from which the spies were sent out.. B48
- 13: 31 But the men..... The ten spies, representing the Great Company
Z '07-251
- 13: 32 That eateth up.... Perhaps by pestilence or local warfare.... Z '02-254
- 13: 33 We saw the giants.. *Nephilim*; "There were giants in the earth"...
E115, 104
- 14: 6 And Joshua Meaning "Deliverer of his people;" type of Jesus A79, Z '02-255
- And Caleb Meaning "Dog;" type of the Church, chiefly composed of the poor of this world..... Z '02-255
- 14: 7 The land Canaan; type of the heavenly rest..... T25
- 14: 13 And Moses Being more mindful of the Lord's honor than his own Z '95-169
- 14: 18 Clearing the guilty.. The demands of Justice must be satisfied Q '05-10-20

14: 20	To thy word.....	This mercy can be extended towards the young, but not towards the adults: an illustration of the value of intercessory prayer.....	Z '95-170
14: 21	All the earth.....	"He shall have dominion from sea to sea and from the river unto the ends of the earth"	Z '92-189
	Shall be filled.....	By the end of the Millennium.....	D656
14: 33	40 years	Typifying the period of Jewish disfavor....	Z '02-255
14: 34	Each day for a year.	A key by which nearly all time prophecies can be unlocked	B91
		The six creative days were not 24-hour days....	F19
14: 37	The evil report.....	The false statement that they saw the giants or <i>Nephilim</i> whom the flood had destroyed	E115, 104
14: 44	Departed not	We should never attempt any undertaking, temporal or spiritual, without seeking to know the will of the Lord concerning it.....	Z '02-251
15: 16	For the stranger....	The Mosaic Law was far ahead of its time....	A50
15: 32	Gathered sticks	Contrary to the Law, which forbade any kind of work, secular or religious.....	Z '94-347
15: 38	A ribband of blue...	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
16: 1	Now Korah	Type of class which does not "Hold the Head"	F166
16: 3	Too much upon you.	"Neither murmur ye as some of them also murmured and were destroyed of the destroyer"	Z '98-135
	Lord is among them	Boastfulness is not a sign of piety, but the reverse	Z '98-135
16: 22	Of the spirits	<i>Ruach</i> , life-power, spirit of life.....	E339, 314
16: 30	Quick into the pit..	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, the death-state.....	E377, 356
16: 32	Swallowed them up.	Thus worldliness or various false ideas have swallowed or buried in oblivion as far as leadership is concerned some who have become heady and have been rejected by the Lord	Z '02-328
16: 41	Children of Israel...	Typifying some who now falsely accuse the Lord's true servants when the Lord himself has ceased to use some unfaithful servant	Z '02-328
17: 8	Of Aaron	Representing the Royal Priesthood.....	T122
	Was budded	Showing the elect character of all the Body of Christ as members of the Royal Priesthood..	T122
	And yielded almonds	A peculiarity of the almond tree is that the fruit buds appear before the leaves; so with the Royal Priesthood: they bring forth fruit before the leaves of profession are seen....	T122
17: 10	To be kept.....	In the ark of the testimony.....	T121
17: 13	Shall die	Necessary, because it illustrated something greater and more important to come later....	T12
18: 1	Said unto Aaron....	Type of Christ.....	T38
18: 9	Every oblation	Every offering made by the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....	T92
18: 10	In the Most Holy...	The perfect spiritual condition.....	T92
	Shalt thou	Aaron and his sons, representing the Royal Priesthood	T92
	Eat it	Accept it	T92
18: 23	Have no inheritance.	Typifying that the imperfect conditions of the present time are not the inheritance of those who are consecrated to the Lord.....	F130
19: 2	A red heifer.....	Type of the Ancient Worthies; red to teach that they were not sinless; a heifer instead of a bullock to show that it was not one of the sacrifices of the Day of Atonement....	T108, 111
	Never came yoke....	Representing that the Ancient Worthies were justified, made free from the Law Covenant, thus to "Obtain a good report through faith"	T110
19: 3	Eleazar the priest..	Probably typifying the Apostle Paul. The name Eleazar signifies, "Helped by God".....	T110
	And one	Not a priest, showing that the sacrifice did not in any sense of the word represent the sacrifices of the Gospel Age.....	T106
	Before his face.....	Representing that one of the under-priests would so recognize and approve the sacrifices of the Ancient Worthies; as the Apostle Paul has done in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews....	T110

- 19: 4 Before the tabernacle Showing that their lives were in full harmony with the tabernacle conditions.....T110
- 19: 6 Take cedar wood.... Representing the gift of everlasting life to the Ancient WorthiesT109
- And hyssop Representing the purging or cleansing of truth T109
- And scarlet Representing that they were justified or accepted by the blood of the cross.....T109
- 19: 9 Gather up the ashes. Representing the knowledge and remembrance of their faithfulness unto death.....T108
- In a clean place.... Representing the store of blessings, instruction and help by which the Ancient Worthies will assist in the restitution work.....T111
- 19: 11 The dead body..... Representing Adamic death.....T111
- 19: 19 In water Symbol of truth.....T112
- 20: 10 Must we Moses took the honor to himself instead of giving God the glory.....Z '79-10-5
- 20: 11 And Moses Typifying in this case those who crucify the Son of God afresh; commit the sin unto deathZ '01-376
- Smote the rock Type of Christ.....Z '01-376
- Twice Typically putting him "To an open shame" Z '01-376
- 20: 14 Of Edom Type of Christendom.....D15
- 21: 3 The Canaanites ... Representing sin, its enticements, blandishments, and the weaknesses of the flesh.....Z '02-328
- And they During the campaign afterwards, in Palestine Z '02-328
- 21: 4 The land of Edom.. Type of Christendom.....D15
- 21: 6 Fiery Supposed to have been thus called because of red streaks upon the head. Their bite so inflames the nervous system as to cause the feeling of fire throughout the entire body, often resulting in death in a few hours Z '07-254
- Serpents Representing sin. "The sting of death is sin"Z '07-255
- In India several thousand people die annually from the bite of the Cobra.....Z '02-329
- 21: 9 Made a serpent.... Primarily representing sin: Satan's agent in alluring our first parents into condemnation: hence our Lord Jesus who took the sinner's place. "He made him who knew no sin to be a sin-offering for us".....Z '07-255
- Of brass Copper, symbolizing the perfect humanity of our LordT18, Z '02-329
- Upon a pole Type of the cross. "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness even so must the Son of man be lifted up".....Z '07-255
- 22: 21 And Balaam Type of class that teaches error for profit....F166
- 22: 22 Stood in the way... Angels can be and frequently are present, yet invisibleA182
- 23: 10 Let me *Nephesh*, the sentient being, the soul....E357, 334
- 24: 17 A star Light-bearerD591
- And a sceptre..... The right to rule.....B83
- 24: 18 And Edom Type of Christendom.....D15
- 24: 20 Amalek Type of wilful sinners of the Millennial Age...F174
- 26: 54 The more inheritance The Mosaic Law particularly safeguarded the interests of the poor.....A50
- 26: 58 Amram Type of the Christ.....F128
- 26: 61 Nadab and Abihu... Types of those that sin the sin unto death during the Gospel Age, and the Great Company..T41
- 27: 15 And Moses Without complaint and with touching sweetness and grandeur of nobility in his devotion to the Lord and his people.....Z '95-184
- 27: 18 Take thee Joshua... Type of the Christ.....A79
- 30: 2 Not break his word. Subsequent verses show that a vow made by a wife or daughter was void unless ratified by the husband or father, whose responsibility as head of the family is thus shown.....Z '97-39
- 31: 8 Balaam, also Type of the class that teach error for profit...F166
- 31: 19 Killed any person... *Nephesh*, sentient being, soul.....E357, 334
- Touched any slain.. From the Lord's standpoint war is unclean Z '03-427
- 31: 28 One soul *Nephesh*, soul, sentient being, as of man...E348, 324
- 33: 11 Wilderness of Sin... Type of the wilderness of sin through which the Church journeys to the heavenly Canaan....A221

35: 11	Cities of refuge....	Typifying Christ	Z '02-311
	Killeth any person..	<i>Nephesh</i> , soul, sentient being.....	E357, 334
35: 12	From the avenger...	Typifying justice. "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God".....	Z '02-313
35: 25	Of the High Priest.	Typifying the new dispensation, when we shall be presented faultless before the Father's presence after the last member of the High Priest is dead.....	Z '02-313
35: 31	Surely put to death.	Because even the measure of life enjoyed is so much of the original divine gift, and no one is at liberty to treat it lightly.....	Z '02-311

DEUTERONOMY:

1: 15	Wise men and known	Men of influence; thus not seeking my own aggrandizement	A47
1: 17	Is too hard for you.	And you yourselves shall be the judges as to whether it is too hard or not.....	A49
	And I will hear it..	I will be your servant in the matter. After Moses' death such hard questions were brought directly to the Lord through the High Priest, the answer being "Yes" or "No" by the Urim and Thummim.....	A49
1: 38	But Joshua	Type of Christ.....	A79
2: 7	These 40 years.....	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age	Z '02-285
3: 28	But charge Joshua..	Type of Christ.....	A79
4: 10	Learn to fear me...	So, during the time of trouble, mankind will learn a lesson never to be forgotten....	Z '80-11-2
4: 13	His Covenant	The Law Covenant was all expressed in the ten commandments	Z '94-342
4: 24	Is a consuming fire.	He cannot look upon sin. "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God"	F120
4: 31	The Covenant	The Abrahamic Covenant.....	Z '95-184
4: 32	This great thing....	Let us apply this to the great things God has done for Spiritual Israel.....	Z '95-184
4: 33	Midst of the fire....	Out of the glorious manifestations of his adorable presence with the Church.....	Z '95-184
4: 34	Before your eyes....	In their emancipation from the bondage of sin, and their leading through all the wilderness way, beset by foes without and within, hotly pursued by Satan, tempted, tried and persecuted, what a miracle of grace is every child of God!	Z '95-184
5: 3	With our fathers....	Nor with anybody else previously.....	F356
	But with us.....	Israelites, no others	Z '94-343
5: 4	Talked with you....	Not through the intervention of priests.....	A55
5: 5	I stood	As a mediator.....	Z '01-259
	Into the mount....	Type of the Kingdom of God.....	Z '07-234
5: 7	Thou shalt have....	The Decalogue is a synopsis of the whole Law	A45
	Gods before me....	Mighty ones, my equals.....	E43, 40
5: 8	Any graven image...	Neither the angelic sons nor the New Creation are under this Law nor need it.....	F365
		God is to be first in our affections.....	Z '07-188
		With Spiritual Israel this goes so far as to include father, mother, self, wealth, ambition; anything that would prevent the Lord from having the first place.....	Z '02-204
	Beneath the earth...	Lower than the land surface of the earth	Z '95-118
5: 9	Bow down thyself...	<i>Shaw-kaw</i> , worship	E80, 73
	Unto them	To images or to any rival gods.....	E80, 73
	Am a jealous God...	Wanting all the affections, confidence and trust of my creatures, for their own good.....	Z '02-204
	Upon the children...	By the natural law of heredity.....	Z '02-204
5: 11	Taketh his name....	Typically represents himself as an ambassador of Christ	Z '07-189
	In vain	Falsely, lightly, frivolously.....	Z '02-205
		"Thou desirest truth in the inward parts:" "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity".....	Z '93-147

- 5: 12 The Sabbath day.... Type of the Millennial Age.....B40
Typifying our rest by faith in Christ.....Z '07-189
- 5: 14 But the seventh day.. Not the first day: if this commandment is binding at all it is binding as stated and cannot be changedZ '94-347
Not do any work.... Secular or religious.....Z '94-347
"We which have believed do enter into rest"
Z '06-106
- 5: 15 To keep the Sabbath Which you were never previously commanded to doZ '94-357
- 5: 16 Honor thy father.... To the Spiritual Israelite this would mean our Father in heaven.....Z '07-200
If our forefathers were monkeys, as all the colleges and seminaries now teach, why should we have much honor or respect for them?...Z '07-200
- And thy mother..... To the Spiritual Israelite this would mean God's original Covenant with Abraham, typified by Sarah.....Z '07-200
- In the land..... The fact that the Jews did not dwell long in the land is evidence that they did not keep this commandment properly.....Z '02-217
- 5: 17 Thou shalt not kill... Hatred of a brother is the spirit of murder Z '07-200
We should not even kill animals *wantonly*...Z '02-218
- 5: 18 Commit adultery Not even "In the heart".....Z '07-201
The Church is to be uncontaminated, unadulterated with the spirit of the world.....Z '02-218
- 5: 19 Neither steal By any method deprive another of that which is properly his.....Z '07-201
- 5: 20 Bear false witness.... By a nod of the head, a shrug of the shoulders, or by silence. "Speak evil of no man" Z '02-219
- 5: 21 Neither desire Wish to appropriate for yourself.....Z '07-203
"Godliness with contentment is great gain"
Z '02-219
- 6: 1 And the judgments... Covetousness caused Satan's fall.....Z '02-219
- 6: 2 Fear the Lord..... Decisions as to right and wrong.....Z '07-262
Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fearZ '07-262
- 6: 3 Be well with thee.... The promises to Fleshly Israel were earthly promisesZ '07-262
- 6: 4 Our God is one..... Not two or three.....E43, 41
Our Roman Catholic friends make many gods, the Father, Son, holy Spirit, Mary, and all the Apostles and saints; and the Protestant doctrine of the Trinity is no less unscriptural and unreasonable.....Z '07-263
- 6: 5 And thou shalt love.. Failure to keep this law is the direct cause of the time of trouble.....A309
"Love is the fulfilling of the law".....A246
- The Lord thy God... JehovahE43, 41
With all thine heart.. Such love does not wait for commands but appeals for service. Obedience to this part of the Law enabled Christ to fulfil the Law Covenant and to become heir of the Abrahamic Covenant at the same time that he redeemed AdamF124
- 6: 7 When thou risest up. A heart thus filled with love for God would have no time for sin or frivolity and would indeed be that of a saint.....Z '07-264
- 6: 8 Upon thine hand.... Let them affect every affair of your life Z '07-265
Between thine eyes... Misunderstanding the spirit of this exhortation many Jews even to this day bind upon forehead and arm cubical leather boxes, phylacteries, containing Scripture passages....Z '07-265
- 6: 9 Posts of thy house... Many Jews do this, literally, but Moses' thought was that everything pertaining to the family of God's saints is sacred to him and under his blessingZ '07-265
- And on thy gates.... The Christian who abandons the daily reading of the Word, and meditation upon it, is not a growing Christian.....Z '95-184
- 6: 12 Lest thou forget.... "If the light that is in thee become darkness how great is that darkness".....Z '95-184

- 8: 2 These 40 years..... Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age
Z '02-285
- 8: 3 Fed thee with manna Representing the living Bread supplied to the world by God through Christ.....T122
- 9: 9 Of the Covenant.... The Law Covenant was all expressed in the ten commandmentsZ '94-342
- 9: 10 The finger of God... Moses thus attributes the origin of the Mosaic Law to God, not to himself.....A53
- 10: 3 The tribe of Levi... Representing the household of faith.....T26
- 10: 16 Circumcise Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....Z '02-174
- 10: 20 Thou shalt fear..... Shalt reverenceESI, 74
- 10: 22 And ten persons... *Nephesh*, souls, sentient beings.....E357, 334
- 11: 3 The midst of Egypt. Type of the kingdom of darkness.....F458
- Unto Pharaoh Type of Satan.....F458
- 11: 4 The army of Egypt.. Type of opponents of God's people.....F458
- Of the Red Sea.... Type of the Second Death.....F459
- 12: 19 Not the Levite.... By voluntary contributions; because he "Hath no part nor inheritance with thee" in the land.....A52
- 12: 23 Is the life..... Represents the life.....E349, 325
- 13: 3 Provehth you "Blessed is the man that endureth temptation, for after his trials he will receive a crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him".....Z '98-40
- 14: 2 Unto himself The Bride of Christ will be his companion, his confidant, his peculiar treasure.....Z '95-132
- 14: 27 Not forsake him.... But voluntarily contribute to his support; because "He hath no inheritance" in the land A52
- 15: 6 Shalt not borrow... The New Creation should follow this counsel..F564
- 15: 15 This thing today... Here the word "Today" is used in the same sense as in our Lord's words to the dying thiefF669
- 15: 21 Not sacrifice it.... There is nothing too good for God's service. Children should be trained to consider God's service the highest possible honor and joy. The most talented and best educated have nothing worthy of acceptance in the Lord's serviceZ '03-53
- 16: 3 No leavened bread.. Leaven is a type of corruption, error, sin T98, F464
- 16: 5 The passover "Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us"....F460
- 17: 17 Multiply wives David's disobedience of this Law was the beginning of his fall into sin, as was Solomon'sZ '96-182
- 17: 20 Or to the left..... The Lord Jesus is the only ruler of the world that will ever meet this requirement...Z '96-236
- 18: 10 Through the fire.... Children were sometimes sacrificed to Moloch in the valley of Gehenna.....Z '02-268
- Moloch was a type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory.....Z '98-280, '04-351
- Divination The receiving of information from fallen angels by means of omens and oracles.....Z '02-267
- Observer of times... Augury, the fixing of lucky or unlucky days Z '02-267
- Or an enchanter... A hypnotistZ '02-267
- Or a witch..... A medium or mouthpiece of the fallen angels...S19
- One claiming to exercise power over the affairs of others.....Z '02-267
- 18: 11 Or a charmer..... Serpent-charmer, including those who claim to be able to put spells on people and animals Z '02-267
- Or a consulter..... A clairvoyantZ '02-267
- Or a wizard..... One claiming hidden, occult wisdom...Z '02-267
- Or a necromancer... One claiming to hold communion with the dead Z '02-267
- 18: 15 Unto thee a prophet The ChristF434, D637
- Like unto me..... To whom you are bound even unto death, and in whom all your hopes of life are anchored F434
- The Mediator, through whom came the typical jubilee arrangementsB177
- A great Deliverer.....A68, 78

- 18: 18 Raise them up..... The entire Gospel Age has been the period of the raising up of the Christ..... D629
- A prophet A teacher, the Christ, Head and Body D629, 637, H77
- Speak unto them all. All the new truths..... F233
- 18: 19 Shall come to pass.. At the end of the Millennial Age..... A243
- That whosoever Every being, including the fallen angels H77, S116
- Will not Will not submit to the rewriting of the divine law in his character..... F630
- Would fight against the King or oppose his rule in any particular, after reasonable trial... F709
- There will be no call in the Millennial Age. It will be a command F113
- Hearken Give heed F113
- Render perfect obedience..... E238, 219, H77, T50
- Learn to love righteousness and hate iniquity A303
- Gradually, line upon line, precept upon precept F709
- Willingly, until he has reached perfection.... D654
- Thus choosing life..... H77
- 19: 21 Eye for eye..... The death of an archangel could not pay man's ransom price Z '03-108
- 20: 17 Utterly destroy them Because they typify wilful sinners of the Millennial Age. This is not injustice, because they are under the death sentence anyway.. F174
- 21: 15 And another hated.. "Loved less," as in "Esau have I hated"... F172
- 22: 10 An ox and an ass... Because so unequal in strength and tread. The Mosaic Law was 32 centuries ahead of its times A51
- 23: 4 Balaam Type of class that teaches error for profit.... F166
- 23: 7 Not abhor an Edomite Edom is a type of Christendom..... D15
- 23: 21 Surely require it... "Better is it that thou shouldst not vow than that thou shouldst vow and not pay"... Z '96-307
- 24: 14 An hired servant... But no special legislation for the priesthood.. A53
- 25: 4 Not muzzle the ox.. For the good reason that any laborer is worthy of his food: the Mosaic Law was ahead of its times A51
- 25: 19 Of Amalek Type of wilful sinners of the Millennial Age.. F174
- 26: 5 A Syrian Jacob B217
- And became there... At the death of Jacob, the last patriarch..... B213
- A nation Jacob's descendants were first called the twelve tribes of Israel, after his death..... A78
- 27: 12 Mount Gerizim These peaks are 800 ft. high and a mile apart, separated by a valley 1500 feet wide. The acoustics are such that conversation can be carried on from peak to peak or from peak to valley without difficulty..... Z '83-5-3
- 27: 25 An innocent person. *Nepshesh*, soul, sentient being..... E357, 334
- 27: 26 Cursed In addition to the curse already resting on our race Z '94-342
- Be he Any Israelite Z '94-342
- Of this Law..... This Law Covenant..... Z '94-342
- Shall say, Amen.... And thus these pronounced a curse upon themselves, for none was able to keep the Law..... Z '94-342
- 28: 1 I command thee... Israelites, no others..... Z '94-343
- Set thee on high... Blessed you with temporal blessings, as a type of Millennial Age terms and conditions.... F631
- 28: 12 Thou shalt lend.... This prophecy respecting the Jews has been marvelously fulfilled Z '97-88
- 28: 15 All these curses... Calamities, or evils, as chastisements..... A125
- 28: 49 Bring a nation..... The Roman nation, in the end of the Jewish Age. The fulfilment of this prophecy shows that the Law Covenant is still in force upon Fleshly Israel Z '94-354
- 28: 52 Shall besiege thee... In the siege of Jerusalem, A. D. 69-70..... Z '94-354
- 28: 63 Shall come to pass.. And it did come to pass..... C300
- 28: 64 Among all people... Throughout the Gospel Age (the condemnation of the Law Covenant meanwhile remaining in full force upon you) Z '94-354
- 28: 65 Find no ease..... This has not been true of the British nation, if they are the "Ten lost tribes"..... C300
- 29: 5 40 years Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age
Z '02-285

- 29: 19 Drunkenness Intoxication with false doctrines.....D614
 29: 29 The secret things... The occult powers of the spirit world.....Z '07-340
 The mysteries of the "Ages to come" beyond
 the Millennial Age.....O24
 Belong unto God.... There is so much in God's Word that is capa-
 ble of being made simple, plain, well substan-
 tiated, that far-away speculations are well
 nigh inexcusableZ '07-180
- 30: 1 Which are revealed.. In our Father's Word.....B18
 Shall come to pass.. In the Millennial Age (the condemnation of the
 Law Covenant meanwhile remaining in full
 force upon you).....Z '94-354
- 30: 6 Will circumcise Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the
 flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....Z '02-174
- 30: 15 See, I Moses, type of the glorified Christ.....H75
 Set before thee..... Israel, type of the whole world of mankind....H75
 This day In this sentence the words "This day" are used
 in manner similar to Christ's words to the
 thief on the cross—"I say to thee this day" F669
 Type of the 1000-year day of trial, the Millen-
 nial AgeH75
- Life and good..... Type of perfect human life, to which the world
 of mankind may aspire during the Millennium H75
- And death and evil.. Type of the Second Death, to be visited on wil-
 ful transgressorsH75
 Death is not a friend but an enemy.....Z '86-4-7
- 30: 17 Worship other gods. Typically wealth, fame, family, home, self Z '02-27
 30: 19 Choose life Typical of the choice which every individual
 will express by his conduct during the Millen-
 nial Age: actually, Fleshly Israel were quite
 unable to keep the Law of Moses, no matter
 how much they might have chosen to do so..H75
- 31: 3 And Joshua Type of Christ.....A79
 31: 9 Wrote this Law.... And undoubtedly all of the first five books of
 the Bible, the account of his death and burial
 being properly added by his secretary.....A43
- 31: 11 Before all Israel.... Thus preventing designing priests from tamper-
 ing with the rights of the people.....A50
- 31: 26 The side of the ark. To show that Christ would meet in full all the
 requirements of God's perfect Law, and also
 that legal authority would be vested in him
 as the Law's executor.....T121
- 32: 2 Drop as the rain.... "The words that I speak unto you they are
 spirit and they are life".....Z '96-30
 My speech "Never man spake like this man." "Grace is
 poured into thy lips".....Z '96-30
 Distil as the dew.... "All bore him witness and wondered at the
 gracious words that proceeded out of his
 mouth"Z '96-30
 As the showers..... "They could not take hold of his words before
 the people and they marveled at him and
 held their peace".....Z '96-30
- 32: 4 His work is perfect. Even though he may permit evil men and angels
 to temporarily abuse it.....F17
 The mentally, morally and physically blemished
 of our race are not God's workmanship E334, 309
 Adam was physically and morally perfect E422, 406
 Satan was created perfect but fell by ambition F612
- 32: 11 Stirreth up her nest. Mixes the thorny outside with the downy in-
 side, so that the young will leave the nest
 and learn to fly.....Z '04-116
- 32: 22 For a fire..... The fire of God's zeal.....E378, 357
 And shall burn..... "They shall be burnt with hunger," as stated
 E378, 357
- The lowest hell..... Sheol, oblivion, state of death; a figurative rep-
 resentation of the utter ruin of the Jewish
 nationH14, E378, 357
- 32: 26 The remembrance .. Pleasant remembrance, favorable consideration
 Z '97-88
- 32: 35 Vengeance The time of trouble.....D73, 549
- 32: 36 Lord shall judge.... Jehovah himself is the Supreme Judge, yet "The
 Father judgeth no man, but hath committed
 all judgment unto the Son".....F396

- 32: 43 Rejoice In the Times of Restitution..... Z '02-283
 O ye nations All the world of mankind..... Z '02-283
 And to his people... After letting his wrath against Israel search
 them out to the lowest oblivion..... E378, 357
- 32: 49 Mount Nebo It is probable that Elijah was taken up from
 this same mountain..... Z '04-252
- 33: 2 From Sinai Typifying the Kingdom of God..... Z '07-234
- 33: 3 Down at thy feet... Not literal feet, any more than in the passage,
 "His feet shall stand in that day upon the
 mount of Olives"..... B157
- 33: 17 Push the people.... The descendants of Joseph are at this day push-
 ing and crowding the people of earth finan-
 cially to such an extent that every nation is
 seeking to get rid of them..... Z '97-88
- 34: 1 And Moses Next to our Lord the grandest character of all
 history: strong, humble, wise, loving, gentle,
 just, merciful, faithful, self-sacrificing.....
 Z '02-282, '07-268
- The top of Pisgah... 3586 ft. above sea level..... Z '02-283
- 34: 4 This is the land... Typifying the blessings of the Millennial Age...
 Z '07-267
- Caused thee to see.. We now see it by the eye of faith..... Z '07-267
- Not go over thither. We know we shall never enter into the Golden
 Age now so near at hand..... Z '07-267
- 34: 5 So Moses Typifying in this case the Law Covenant which
 must end before the people could enter into
 their rest Z '02-282
- 34: 6 No man knoweth... Typifying the mysterious disposition of Christ's
 body of flesh..... B130
- Of his sepulchre... Appropriately for the type, as our hopes are not
 Restitution hopes, and a sepulchre speaks of
 a hope of restoration..... Z '07-268
- Unto this day..... Typifying that the Law Covenant when it has
 died and passed away is not to be revived
 Z '02-283
- The Lord prevented Satan from getting the
 corpse into the hands of the Israelites, so that
 his mummy might not in after years become
 a temptation to idolatry..... Z '07-267
- 34: 9 And Joshua Type of the New Covenant and its Mediator,
 Jesus Z '02-282
- As the Lord comm'ed During the Millennial Age the Christ will at-
 tempt nothing on behalf of mankind in vio-
 lation of the laws of God..... Z '02-284
- 34: 10 Knew face to face... A figurative expression of closeness of fellow-
 ship Z '07-268

JOSHUA:

- 1: 1 Spake unto Joshua.. Type of Christ..... A79
 Typifying his messages of encouragement to
 the Christ Company in the present time Z '02-285
- Moses' minister Moses' Prime Minister..... Z '02-284
- 1: 4 Of the Hittites Recent excavations in Assyria show that at
 this time the Hittites were a mighty peo-
 ple Z '02-285
- 1: 5 Will be with thee... Typifying that during the Millennial Age the
 victory of the Christ shall be by and through
 the Father's power Z '02-285
- God did not say to him, "Remember your age
 and long experience and previous successes as
 a General" Z '07-282
- 1: 6 Be strong In your arms..... Z '07-283
- Firm on your feet..... Z '07-283
- Of a good courage.. Have full confidence, not in yourself, but in
 God Z '02-285
- 1: 7 Very courageous ... Morally courageous Z '07-284
- Turn not from it... Require neither more nor less than the divine
 standard: a rebuke to those who think the
 eternal torment theory should be taught,
 whether in the Bible or not..... Z '02-285

1: 8	Day and night.....	Not literally, but in the sense of making it your guide and director in all things.....	Z '07-284
1: 9	I commanded thee..	Do not forget that I am really the one in charge and that my success is sure.....	Z '07-284
1: 11	Within three days...	Representing the fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days	Z '02-287
	Prepare you victuals.	Representing the Church with her Lord as the Bread from heaven. "We being many are one bread"	Z '02-287
2: 16	Three days	Representing the fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days	Z '02-287
2: 18	Of scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
3: 1	Came to Jordan.....	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying the sentence which has rested for 6,000 years against our race.....	Z '02-299
		To the New Creation Jordan symbolizes consecration	Z '07-285
3: 7	Spake unto Joshua..	Type of Christ.....	A79
3: 10	Drive out	Destroy, not cast into eternal torment....	Z '02-297
	From before you....	"The earth is the Lord's." He has a right to do as he will with his own property....	Z '02-297
	The Canaanites, etc..	These nations symbolize the weaknesses and imperfections of the fallen nature that are to be blotted out during the Millennial Age	Z '02-297
3: 11	Behold the ark.....	Type of the Christ.....	T121
3: 15	Of the priests.....	Typifying the Royal Priesthood.....	Z '02-299
	Were dipped	Representing that the Royal Priesthood must first pass into Jordan before any of the people can pass over.....	Z '02-299
3: 16	Upon an heap.....	Behind a temporary dam caused by a landslide. Such a dam was formed in A. D. 1267, leaving the bed of the Jordan below it dry for several hours.....	Z '07-286
	Very far from.....	A great way off.....	Z '07-286
	The city Adam.....	About 20 miles above; where there is a narrow gorge	Z '07-286
3: 17	Midst of Jordan....	Typifying that the Royal Priesthood give their lives for the life of the world.....	Z '02-299
4: 9	12 stones	Typifying the 144,000 of the Elect.....	Z '02-299
4: 14	Magnified Joshua ...	Type of Christ.....	A79
4: 18	Into their place.....	Representing the Second Death, which will be the portion of any who, in the Millennial Age, renounce the goodly heritage which the Lord has provided for the redeemed world..	Z '07-285
5: 3	And circumcised ...	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....	Z '07-300
5: 6	40 years	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age	Z '02-285
5: 7	Joshua circumcised..	Typifying that the first work of the Millennial Age will be consecration to the Lord....	Z '02-300
		Typifying as far as the Royal Priesthood is concerned a putting away of sin from the will	Z '07-300
5: 10	Kept the passover...	Typifying that in the Millennial Age the work of redemption through the precious blood of Christ will be again prominently brought to the attention of all who wish to become God's people	Z '02-300
		Typifying as far as the Royal Priesthood is concerned communion with Christ in his sacrifice	Z '02-300
5: 12	Fruit of the land....	Typifying new sources of spiritual food and sustenance opened up in the Millennial Age	Z '02-300
		Typifying in the case of the Royal Priesthood every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God	Z '02-300
6: 1	Now Jericho	Typifying for the Royal Priesthood the weaknesses and shortcomings of the flesh....	Z '07-300
6: 16	Joshua	Type of Christ.....	A79
6: 20	With the trumpets..	Typifying the trumpet notes of the Royal Priesthood, of obedience to God and opposition to sin	Z '02-301

- That the wall..... Possibly weakened by vibrations of the trumpets and shouts..... Z '02-301
- Fell down flat..... Typifying the utter overthrow of the power of sin Z '02-301
- 6: 21 Utterly destroyed... This was no injustice, as they were all under the death sentence, anyway..... F174
- Both man and wom'n Typifying the complete extermination of sin in its every form..... Z '92-301
- 6: 24 And the gold..... Representing our treasures..... Z '07-301
- And of iron Representing our ordinary possessions..... Z '07-301
- 6: 25 Saved Rahab Type of the Great Company..... Z '07-267
- Typifying that some of our members, once enemies of the New Nature, may be so transformed as to become instruments of righteousness, as for instance talents for speaking, singing, etc. Z '07-301
- 7: 1 For Achan Typifying those who come into outward conformity with the Lord but secretly try to hold to some sins Z '02-301
- 7: 25 And Joshua said.... As a good illustration of the folly of the so-called Higher Critics see their comments on this and succeeding verses..... Z '04-214
- 8: 33 Mount Gerizim..... These peaks are 800 ft. high and a mile apart, separated by a valley 1500 ft. wide. The acoustics are such that conversation can be carried on from peak to peak or from peak to valley, without difficulty..... Z '83-5-3
- 10: 10 And the Lord..... Not Joshua Z '04-102
- Discomfited them ... Used violence upon them..... Z '04-102
- Slaughter at Gibeon. Type of God's deliverance of regathered Israel D555
- 10: 12 Then spake Joshua.. Type of Christ..... A79
- Sun *Shemesh*, sun light Z '04-102
- Stand thou still..... *Dum*, be dim, let this darkness continue which accompanies the hail-storm and so greatly terrifies the Amorites..... Z '04-102
- Upon In Z '04-102
- And thou, Moon... *Yareach*, moon light Z '04-103
- 10: 13 And the sun..... *Shemesh*, sun light Z '04-103
- Stood still *Dum*, remained dim; the great darkness accompanying the storm continued..... Z '04-103
- And the moon *Yareach*, moon light Z '04-103
- Stayed *Amad*, continued dim as it was..... Z '04-162
- Upon their enemies. The force of this continued obscuration of the sun and moon upon the Amorites can be better understood when we remember that they were worshipers of the sun and moon... Z '04-103
- So the sun..... *Shemesh*, sun light Z '04-103
- Stood still *Amad*, stayed as it was..... Z '04-103
- Typical of the power to be displayed in the time of trouble, at the hands of Christ..... A61
- And hasted not.... Did not press or force its way through... Z '04-103
- To go down..... *Bo*, to go in..... Z '04-103
- About a whole day.. The sunlight, usually so bright in Syria, did not press through the clouds all that day... Z '04-103
- 10: 42 And their land..... At the end of the six-years' war after entering Canaan B48
- 11: 23 Took the whole land At the end of the six-years' war after entering Canaan B48
- 13: 22 Balaam also Type of class that teaches error for profit..... F166
- 14: 8 My brethren Note the absence of any evil speaking against those who sinned..... Z '02-311
- 14: 9 Thine inheritance... Caleb did not expect and was not promised a heavenly inheritance Z '07-302
- 14: 10 These 45 years..... Link No. 22 in the true Bible chronology..... B48
- I am this day..... 46 years after the Exodus; possibly typifying that the division of the land of the whole earth will take place in 1920, 46 years after 1874 Z '05-186
- 14: 12 The Anakims Typifying religious customs, nominalism, sectarian pride and ambition and love of show Z '02-310
- 14: 14 Wholly followed.... These words have special weight in view of the fact that Caleb was only an Israelite by adoption Z '02-309

17: 12	Dwell in that land..	Hence, had the Jews waited for full possession before beginning the Jubilee arrangements, they would never have begun them at all... B184
20: 2	Cities of refuge.....	Christ is our refuge from the demands of Justice Z '07-317
20: 3	Killeth any person..	<i>Nephesh</i> , soul, sentient being..... E357, 334
	Unawares	The trial sought to determine whether the slayer had laid in wait for his victim, hunted him, or smote him in secret, maliciously or with guile, whether there was previous enmity between the two men, or hatred of the slain on the part of the slayer..... Z '02-312
	And unwittingly	Christ is a refuge from unintentional sins only Z '02-312
	From the avenger...	"It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God" Z '02-313
20: 6	Of the High Priest..	Typifying the new dispensation when we shall be presented faultless before the Father's presence after the last member of the High Priest is dead..... Z '07-317
23: 4	Nations that remain.	Hence, had the Jews waited for full possession before beginning the Jubilee arrangements, they would never have begun them at all... B184
23: 15	All evil things.....	Calamities, as chastisements..... A125
24: 1	All the tribes.....	Representatives of all the tribes..... Z '02-313
24: 6	Out of Egypt.....	Type of the kingdom of darkness..... F458
	And the Egyptians..	Type of opponents of God's people..... F458
	And horsemen	Type of fallen angels and fallen men..... F458
24: 7	And brought the sea	The Red Sea, type of the Second Death..... F459
24: 9	And called Balaam..	Type of those who teach error for profit..... F166
24: 15	Choose ye this day..	"How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord be God follow him." "Today if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts" Z '02-42
	And my house.....	Signifying the training of children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord..... Z '02-315
24: 20	And do you hurt....	Typifying that God will send strong delusions to those who receive not the love of the truth Z '95-220

JUDGES:

1: 5	The Canaanites	Lowlanders Z '01-233
	And the Perizzites ..	Highlanders Z '01-233
2: 11	Children of Israel...	Many of them, not all..... Z '02-331
3: 8	Eight years	The final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" could not, therefore, have been seven literal years B89
3: 9	A deliverer	A judge in ancient times was one who executed justice and relieved the oppressed: the coming Judge of earth will be its deliverer..... A142
3: 14	Eighteen years	The final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" could not, therefore, have been seven literal years B89
4: 3	Twenty years	The final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" could not, therefore, have been seven literal years B89
5: 4	The field of Edom..	Type of Christendom..... D15
	The earth	Type of the existing order of things.... A318, B162
6: 21	Consumed the flesh..	Angels have powers above the human..... Z '81-3-1
6: 22	He was an angel....	For he had appeared to him in human form.... A183
6: 24	Jehovah-shalom	The Peace of Jehovah..... E46, 43
6: 34	Came upon Gideon..	Type of the Lord Jesus..... Z '07-327
	Blew a trumpet.....	Typifying the call to faith in the Lord.... Z '07-330
	Gathered after him..	Typifying justification Z '07-330
7: 1	Who is Gideon.....	Type of the Lord Jesus..... Z '07-327
	Of the Midianites...	Typifying the world, the flesh and the devil Z '07-330
7: 3	Let him return.....	Typifying the call to consecration..... Z '07-330
7: 4	Into the water.....	Typifying the truth..... Z '07-330

7: 6	Putting their hand.. To their mouth.....	Symbol of energy..... Z '07-331 Thus maintaining their own erectness of man- hood; showing energy and discretion in drinking, and lifting up their heads in ac- knowledgment of the heavenly origin of the truth	Z '07-331
	Upon their knees...	Typifying those who bow down in the mire of human servility	Z '07-331
7: 20	Blew the trumpets..	Representing the proclamation of the truth	Z '07-331
	Brake the pitchers..	Representing our earthen vessels.....	Z '07-331
	Held the lamps.....	"Ye are the light of the world".....	Z '07-331
	Sword of the Lord..	Of Jehovah, our Captain.....	Z '07-331
	And of Gideon.....	Of Christ	Z '07-331
7: 23	Men of Israel.....	Typifying others than the Little Flock to be used by the Lord in the overthrow of his enemies	Z '07-331
8: 4	To Jordan	Typifying, as far as the Little Flock is con- cerned, consecration unto death.....	Z '02-300
11: 17	Of Edom	Type of Christendom.....	D15
11: 31	Be the Lord's.....	Be dedicated forever to his service.....	Z '01-333
	Will offer it up for..	Will offer to him.....	Z '01-333
11: 40	To lament	To lament with.....	Z '01-333
13: 1	Forty years	The final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" could not, therefore, have been seven literal years	B89
13: 3	Appeared	In human form; a power which angels possess	B127
13: 8	Let the man.....	The angel who had appeared in human form..	E103, 94
13: 21	Then Manoah knew	Because he no longer appeared in human form	A183
14: 8	Honey in the carcase	Some Michigan lumbermen recently found the carcase of a large raccoon full of wild honey	Z '04-71
15: 19	His spirit came.....	<i>Ruach</i> , vital or life-power returned.....	E339, 314
16: 19	Upon her knees.....	Similarly, those who are strong in the Lord are in danger of going to sleep in the lap of the modern Delilah, Churchianity....	Z '07-342
16: 21	Put out his eyes....	Illustrating how the Church lost the eyes of her understanding in the dark ages.....	Z '07-342
	And he did grind....	Thus the Church has been grinding food of a certain kind for many, while still a slave to the world and under its blinding influences	Z '07-342
16: 22	Began to grow again	Representing the growing power of Present Truth	Z '07-343
16: 23	Dagon their god....	Representing the modern god of Evolution	Z '07-343
16: 30	Let me	<i>Nephesh</i> , soul, sentient being.....	E357, 334
	And the house fell..	With the death of the last member of the Church, the Body of Christ, will surely come the downfall of Churchianity and the present system of world power.....	Z '07-343
19: 1	And it came to pass	This narrative is given to account for the al- most complete annihilation of the tribe of Benjamin	Q '05-10-30

RUTH:

1: 1	And a certain man..	Making the common mistake of choosing tem- poral prosperity rather than suffer affliction with the people of God.....	Z '07-344
1: 20	Call me not Naomi.	Lovable, pleasant	Z '02-351
	Call me Mara	Bitter	Z '02-351
1: 22	With her	Alone, unprotected, but without molestation; showing the general law and order prevalent among the Israelites.....	Z '02-351
2: 4	The Lord be with you	How few employers in this day would be in- clined to salute their laborers thus.....	Z '02-351
	The Lord bless thee.	How few farm laborers would in this day re- spond in such a manner! Evidently men were far from monkeys at that time.....	Z '02-351

- 3: 14 Let it not be known. Naomi's advice to Ruth evidently did not appeal to Boaz as being altogether irreproachable Z '07-344
- 4: 1 Then went Boaz.... Type of Christ, and made himself son-in-law of Naomi, type of Eve, that he might redeem Ruth, type of the Church, and her field, type of the world..... E168, 153

I. SAMUEL:

- 1: 15 A sorrowful spirit... *Ruach*, mind, disposition..... E342, 518
- 1: 22 The child be weaned In the sense of being able to get along without his mother's care, probably when he had reached the age of about twelve years... Z '07-346
- Abide forever It should be the highest joy of consecrated parents to see their children give their all to the Lord Z '07-346
- 2: 1 Mine horn Horns are symbols of power..... T42
- 2: 6 Down to the grave.. To *sheol*, oblivion, the state of death..... E379, 358
- And bringeth up... By a resurrection out of *sheol*, oblivion... E379, 358
- 2: 8 For the pillars..... The saints, the Little Flock..... Z '95-118
- Of the earth..... The new social order..... Z '95-118
- 2: 11 Did minister It is a mistake to suppose that the early years of life, from 10 years onward, should be largely spent in play..... Z '07-346
- Unto the Lord..... It is a mistake for parents to think that children cannot appreciate spiritual things at an early age Z '07-347
- 2: 18 But Samuel As a natural result of favorable prenatal influence Z '94-219
- 2: 30 I will honor..... In my own due time and way..... Z '01-315
- 3: 1 Was precious Scarce Z '07-347
- 3: 10 Samuel answered ... Typifying the prompt response of God's faithful children to his every message..... Z '07-348
- Thy servant heareth. How often the servant wants to do all the talking and to have the Lord hear him and perform his will..... Z '07-348
- 3: 15 And Samuel Agitated by emotions of humility and kindness; illustrating the spirit we should have in telling the Lord's people of the calamities coming upon Babylon..... Z '07-348
- 4: 4 Bet, the cherubim... Between love and power, above a foundation of Justice, represented by the mercy seat..... T124
- 6: 19 50,070 men But we are not to think of these men as having gone into eternal torment..... Z '96-156
- 6: 20 To whom shall he... This symbol of his presence..... Z '95-156
- 7: 10 Before Israel Typifying the Lord's care of Spiritual Israel
Z '95-244
- 7: 15 Days of his life..... From God's standpoint; even though the people meantime did have a king..... Z '95-244
- 8: 6 Give us a king..... Corresponding to the desire of the Church early in the Gospel Age to have an earthly head, a pope Z '03-203
- And Samuel Not attempting to decide the matter on his own responsibility; thereby setting us a fine example Z '03-202
- 8: 19 Will have a king... Instead of the republican form of government established by the Lord..... A43
- 9: 2 He was higher..... Hence easily recognized by the witch of Endor S19
- 10: 16 He told him not... Possibly by Samuel's instruction..... Z '03-204
- 10: 19 Your adversities ... Calamities or evils sent as chastisements..... A125
- Before the Lord Israel's solicitude to have the Lord make the choice is in contrast with present-day wire-pulling for office in Church and state... Z '03-204
- 10: 21 And Saul Meaning "Desired"; typifying in this case Christ, "The Desire of all nations"... Z '03-206
- 10: 22 Hath hid himself... In marked contrast with some of the chief ones of the world and the nominal Church... Z '03-205
- 10: 24 None like him..... "Chiefest among ten thousand; the one altogether lovely" Z '03-206

- The people shouted. Typifying the shout of joy to be raised by the world of mankind when they recognize the presence of their appointed King and Deliverer Z '03-206
- 10: 26 A band of men..... Typifying the Little Flock..... Z '03-206
- 10: 27 Children of Belial... Typifying those mentioned by the Lord as those who would not have him to reign over them, including such as speak evil of those members of the Body of Christ with whom they come in contact..... Z '03-206
- 11: 6 Came upon Saul..... Energizing his mind mechanically, without affecting him in any moral sense..... E191, 176
- 12: 5 He is witness In our day, however, even the noblest officials have their traducers and backbiters
Z '03-215
- 12: 18 And rain that day... Ordinarily it does not rain in Palestine from the end of April to the beginning of October Z '03-217
- 12: 23 To pray for you.... This illustrates the grandeur of Samuel's character Z '03-217
- 13: 9 The burnt offering.. Possibly this failure of Saul to recognize his typical mediator typifies Fleshly Israel's rejection of Christ's mediatorial work 3½ years after the Kingdom in embryo was set up at the first advent..... Z '07-198
- 13: 14 Sought him a man.. David: this was said about the time of David's birth; similarly God chose Jacob and Paul before they were born, and has doubtless chosen others Z '03-221
- His own heart..... In the sense of being full of faith in God and aiming aright Z '03-347
- 14: 1 Not his father..... Indicating his great love for his father, and thereby making his affection for David all the more remarkable..... Z '95-290
- 14: 6 Will work for us... Jonathan's implicit faith in God was one of the grounds of David's great love for him
Z '95-290
- 14: 15 A very great..... Elohim, a word often translated "God".... E75, 69
- 14: 39 Jonathan my son... Indicating Saul's great love for Jonathan, thus making Jonathan's affection for David all the more remarkable Z '95-290
- 15: 3 Go and smite Amalek Type of wilful sinners of Millennial Age A111, F174
This was no injustice, as the Amalekites were already under the death sentence..... F174
- And utterly destroy. Not consign to eternal torment..... Z '03-219
- And spare them not. Their death by the sword was with much less pain than if it had been by pestilence... Z '03-219
- 15: 9 People spared Agag. Many are disposed to destroy the foolish things connected with sin, but to save alive the king sin Z '03-220
- 15: 13 And Saul Manifesting considerable hypocrisy in the way he addressed Samuel..... Z '03-220
- 15: 19 Fly upon the spoil.. Imitating the robber nations about..... Z '03-220
- 15: 22 Better than sacrifice. How many of those who have heard the call to "Come out of Babylon" need to heed the instructions of this lesson!..... Z '03-219
- 15: 35 No more to see Saul Had no further dealings with him in any way, showing that the manifestation to the witch of Endor was the work of the fallen angels... S21
- 16: 7 Looketh on the heart Not on the social, intellectual, moral or educational position of those he would honor. "Ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh are called".... Z '03-222
- 16: 11 Keepeth the sheep.. Probably being considered by his brethren too insignificant to be present on such an occasion. Our Lord was despised of his brethren, and his people hid as it were their faces from him Z '03-222
- Will not sit down... To the typical feast of fat things..... Z '03-222
- Till he come hither.. Till David, type of Christ, shall come.... Z '03-223
- 16: 12 Goodly to look to.. He had not wasted the precious spring-time of life in sowing wild oats..... Z '95-278
- Anoint him David, type of Christ..... B255

- 16: 13 And anointed him... David's father and brethren probably did not understand the significance of this anointing
Z '03-222
- Came upon David... Energizing his mind mechanically, without affecting him in any moral sense.....E191, 176
The word David means "Beloved": we are "Accepted in the Beloved".....Z '03-222
- 16: 14 But the Spirit..... Previously energizing Saul's mind.....E191, 176
And an evil spirit... A spirit of sadness, dejection and loss of confidenceE191, 176
- From the Lord..... Due to the Lord's dealings with him.....E191, 176
- 16: 23 Evil spirit from God The spirit of melancholy due to the Lord's dealings with him.....E191, 176
- 17: 23 Goliath by name... Representing Satan and all who are on his side seeking to bring the Lord's people into bondage to sin; pride, fear, skepticism..Z '03-329
- 17: 32 And David Type of Christ.....B255
- 17: 36 Lion and the bear.. Typifying the wolves that get into the fold in sheep's clothing and would destroy the sheep
Z '03-37
- 18: 1 The soul of David... The two beings were united.....Z '81-4-1
- 18: 3 As his own soul... Because of their mutual devotion to the will of God; representing the mutual love of New Creatures in Christ Jesus.....Z '03-332, 333
- 18: 4 And Jonathan Who, from the standpoint of the fallen man, had everything to lose by such a course Z '03-332
Gave it to David... In recognition of the fact that he was the Lord's anointed, the Lord's choice for the kingdom, by and by.....Z '95-290
- 18: 10 The evil spirit..... The spirit of sadness, dejection and loss of confidenceE191, 176
From God Due to the Lord's dealings with him.....E191, 176
And he prophesied .. Spoke unwise, improper, foolish things...Z '03-331
- 18: 11 Cast the javelin... The word in the original signifies a motion, as if to cast, a threat.....Z '03-331
- 18: 12 Afraid of David... "The darkness hateth the light." Nominalism hates those who have more of the Lord's Spirit than themselves.....Z '03-331
- 19: 6 And Saul hearkened. Indicating Jonathan's influence with his father, and thus making his love for David all the more remarkableZ '95-290
- 20: 2 He will shew it me. He has perfect confidence in me.....Z '95-290
- 20: 14 And thou When thou comest into the kingdom.....Z '95-291
- 20: 15 My house for ever.. As you might be tempted to do when my descendants urge their claims to the throne Z '95-291
- 20: 17 To swear again... David kept his covenant in the kindness that he showed to Mephibosheth, Jonathan's son
Z '96-171
- 20: 41 Three times In token of great respect for both the person and office of his friend.....Z '95-291
- 22: 2 In distress Due to the erratic, unjust course of Saul..Z '03-348
- 23: 2 Shall I go We should never engage in battle without the assurance that the battle is the Lord's, nor forget that our weapons are not carnal weaponsZ '96-181
- 23: 16 And Jonathan In this instance reminding us of the attitude of the Ancient Worthies towards the Christ CompanyZ '95-291
- 24: 8 And bowed himself. *Shaw-kaw*, worshiped. Worship of Christ is not displeasing to God.....E79, 73
- 24: 9 And David Type of Christ.....B255
- 25: 23 Bowed herself *Shaw-kaw*, worshiped. Worship of Christ is not displeasing to God.....E79, 73
- 26: 7 Within the trench... Within the space or corral formed by the camp wagonsZ '03-348
At his bolster..... To distinguish him as chief: this custom is still followed by the Bedouins of Arabia Z '03-348
- 26: 9 And David Type of Christ.....B255
- 26: 22 And David answered Tacitly acknowledging the truth of Saul's self-accusationsZ '03-349
- 26: 24 Eyes of the Lord... Not of King Saul.....Z '03-349
- 26: 25 Went on his way... Unwilling to trust himself to Saul's power; illustrating that love for enemies need not lead

		us to be too readily convinced of reformation on their part until a reasonable time has shown that the profession of reformation is not merely a passing emotion.....	Z '03-349
28: 7	A familiar spirit....	Communication with the fallen angels.....	S19
28: 8	Disguised himself ..	Endeavored in vain to do so, as "From his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people".....	S19
28: 12	Woman saw Samuel.	The mental or astral picture of Samuel prepared by the fallen angels.....	S19
28: 14	And Saul perceived. And he stooped.....	From the witch's description..... Saul did not stop to reason that if Samuel was a spirit he would not appear old and stooped as when he last saw him.....	S20 S20
28: 15	And Samuel said.... Disquieted me To bring me up....	The lying impersonation of Samuel adopted the method best calculated to deceive Saul..... The fallen angels knew Saul believed <i>sheol</i> to be a condition of unconsciousness..... The deceiving spirits did not attempt to say they had brought Samuel down from heaven.....	S20 S20 S20
28: 19	And tomorrow Thou and thy sons.. Be with me.....	Scholars claim the demons were incorrect in this, as the battle did not take place for several days Two of Saul's sons escaped and lived for years in the same condition as Samuel; the fallen angels certainly did not think Saul was fit to go to heaven.....	S22 S22 S24
	The host of Israel..	Of whose relative weakness the fallen angels were fully informed, and whose leader they could plainly see was utterly demoralized....	S22
30: 8	Shall I pursue.....	We should never engage in battle without the assurance that the battle is the Lord's, nor forget that our weapons are not carnal..	Z '96-181
31: 4	And fell upon it....	"He ate of the fruit of his own way and was filled with his own devices".....	Z '03-351
31: 12	Burnt them there...	Probably to prevent their further desecration	Z '03-351

II. SAMUEL:

1: 1	When David	Type of Christ.....	B255
	Of the Amalekites...	Type of wilful sinners of the Millennial Age..	F174
2: 1	That David	Not wishing to choose his own course.....	Z '03-362
	Of the Lord.....	Probably through the high priest, Abiathar Z	'03-362
2: 5	Blessed be ye.....	How different was this from the evil spirit that would triumph over the death of a powerful rival and relentless enemy.....	Z '96-143
2: 11	King in Hebron....	Patiently and peacefully waiting for the Lord's time and way to make him king over all Israel	Z '03-362
3: 39	The Lord shall.....	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '01-48
5: 3	A league with them.	Probably a kind of Charter, outlining the rights and limitations of the king.....	Z '96-154
5: 4	40 years	Possibly typifying the harvest of the Gospel Age	Z '07-198
5: 5	7 years	Possibly typifying the seven years from 1874 to 1881 A. D.....	Z '07-198
5: 8	Up to the gutter....	The water courses.....	Z '96-154
5: 19	Shall I go up.....	We should never engage in battle without the assurance that the battle is the Lord's, nor forget that our weapons are not carnal..	Z '96-181
5: 20	Baal-perazim	Type of God's deliverance of regathered Israel	D555
5: 21	And David	Type of Christ.....	B255
6: 1	30,000	It is wiser and better every way that all the Lord's people participate in any prominent matter connected with the Lord's service. For this reason it is desirable to have several leaders, even in a very small company	Z '03-378
6: 2	Bet. the cherubim...	Between love and power, above a foundation of Justice, represented by the mercy-seat.....	T124

- 6: 3 Upon a new cart.... Instead of upon the shoulders of the Levites, as instructed by the Lord..... Z '03-378
- 6: 7 Against Uzzah For his lack of reverence and for the bad example in the sight of all Israel. "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom"..... Z '03-379
- And there he died.. But this does not mean that he went to eternal torment Z '03-379
- 6: 8 Was displeas'd With his former determination to bring the ark to Jerusalem, and that through lack of care matters had gone astray..... Z '03-378
- A breach upon Uzzah This was no injustice, because he was already under the death sentence anyway..... F174
- It was necessary, because everything connected with the ark typified something greater and more important to come afterward..... T12
- 6: 11 Blessed Obed-edom.. The ark was in the house of Abinadab 20 years, but without bringing him any special blessing. Similarly, the Bible in some families brings no blessings from year to year, but in others it brings great blessings in a few short months Z '03-379
- 7: 5 For me to dwell in. We are not to conclude, because our plans are reverential, and designed for the glory of God, that therefore they must have the divine approval Z '03-392
- 7: 6 In a tabernacle..... The Lord prefers that his representation in the world in the present time shall be extremely simple and unostentatious..... Z '03-392
- 7: 8 From the sheepcote. Representing the plane of the fallen natural man Z '03-393
- 7: 10 And move no more. A prophecy of the Millennial Age..... Z '03-393
- 7: 12 His kingdom Solomon's kingdom, typical of Christ's Millennial reign Z '03-394
- 7: 13 His Kingdom forever The period from Zedekiah's reign to that of Christ being merely an interregnum.... Z '03-393
- 7: 14 I will chasten him.. "What son is he whom the father chasteneth not" Z '03-394
- 9: 1 For Jonathan's sake. There is no more worthy trait to adorn a righteous character than that of gratitude. The spirit of the world is to receive favors, such as Jonathan lavished upon David, with cold, thankless indifference, and often with reproach and persecution..... Z '96-171
- 9: 6 And did reverence... *Shaw-kaw*, worshiped. Worship of Christ is not displeasing to Jehovah..... E79, 73
- 10: 12 Seemeth him good.. If the battle is the Lord's, it is sure to be victorious Z '96-181
- 11: 2 And it came to pass. This narrative is given as a part of the genealogy of King Solomon, son of Bath-Sheba.. Q '05-10-30
- 11: 4 And David Possibly to some extent influenced by the prevailing notions that whatever the king was pleased to do was proper because of his exalted station Z '05-380
- 12: 7 Thou art the man.. This was doubtless the most critical point of time in David's life. Failure to repent would doubtless have wrought his complete alienation from God Z '96-183
- 12: 13 Thou shalt not die.. In spite of the fact that according to the Jewish Law the death penalty might be inflicted and you have yourself pronounced your own death sentence Z '96-184
- 12: 14 To blaspheme While David's sin has given occasion to blasphemers, his repentance and forgiveness have given hope and encouragement to many who have been overtaken in a fault..... Z '03-395
- 12: 25 His name Jedidiah.. Meaning, "Beloved of Jehovah;" indicating David's forgiveness and restoration to divine favor Z '96-235
- 13: 1 And it came to pass. This narrative is given to account for Absalom's estrangement from his father David Q '05-10-30

- 14: 4 And did obeisance... *Shaw-kaw*, worshiped. Worship of Christ is not displeasing to Jehovah.....E79, 73
- 15: 6 Stole the hearts.... Many in our day are willing to steal the affections of another and to misrepresent another to their own advantage.....Z '03-398
- 15: 7 After 40 years..... After four years; the error of a transcriber Z '96-199
- 16: 20 Then said Absalom.. This narrative is given to prove that the Lord's penalty against David for his injustice toward Uriah was fulfilled.....Q '05-10-30
- 17: 22 Then David Meaning "Beloved," type of Christ.....Z '03-222
Passed over Jordan. Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned": typifying consecration unto death.....Z '02-300
- 18: 21 To Cush Literally, "To the Cushite," the negro....Z '03-410
- 18: 27 With good tidings.. A good man should always seek to carry a good messageZ '03-410
- 18: 29 But I knew not.... He had heard Joab say something about the king's son, but that was hearsay, and not knowledge. It would be better if all would confine their statements to what they *know* Z '03-410
- 19: 11 Why are ye the last This incident is an illustration of a very similar condition of things in the world today as respects the Second Advent of the Lord Z '94-259
- 22: 2 The Lord is my rock Upon which I can safely build my hopes..Z '96-211
And my fortress... In which I may safely hide.....Z '96-211
And my deliverer... In every time of trouble.....Z '96-211
- 22: 3 And the horn..... Horns are symbols of power.....T42
- 22: 6 The sorrows of hell. *Sheol*, oblivion, the state of death.....E379, 358
Compassed me Literally David; prophetically the Christ E379, 858
- 22: 8 Then When the due time had come for the Church's deliveranceE379, 358
The earth The condition of human society now prevailing B162
Shook In the Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble E379, 358
- Of heaven The powers of spiritual control.....A318
- 23: 17 Would not drink it. How few indeed are the kings of the earth that would manifest such a spirit as this Z '96-181
- 24: 25 David built there ... Probably on the very spot where Abraham offered IsaacZ '99-201

I. KINGS:

- 1: 13 Assuredly Solomon.. Having been selected by Jehovah.....Z '96-235
- 2: 4 If thy children..... But they did not meet the conditions, and Solomon's line was rejected as Christ's lineage.. E145, 131
- Shall not fail thee... Be cut off from thee, from the throne....E145, 131
- 2: 6 Down to the grave. *Sheol*, oblivion, the state of death.....E379, 358
- 2: 9 To the grave..... To *sheol*, oblivion.....E379, 358
- 2: 10 So David slept..... Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousnessN '03-10-20
- 2: 11 Were 40 years..... Possibly typifying the harvest of the Gospel AgeZ '07-198
7 years Possibly typifying the 7 years from 1874 to 1881Z '07-198
- 3: 3 In high places..... Neglecting the command which said, "Offer not thy burnt offerings in every place . . . but in the place which the Lord shall choose" Z '96-236
- 3: 8 Midst of thy people. A lesson to those who speak of God's people as "My people," "My flock," "My Church" Z '03-430
A great people..... Estimated a about 6,000,000.....Z '03-430
Cannot be numbered By existing conveniences.....Z '03-430
- 3: 11 Thou hast asked.... The same word is rendered "Borrowed," where it reads that the Israelites "Borrowed of the Egyptians"Z '01-363
- 3: 13 Hast not asked..... This was just like our heavenly Father... Z '03-431
Riches and honor... Typifying the spiritual riches and honors given to the true Church.....Z '03-431
- 4: 29 Gave Solomon wisdo. Solomon being a type of Christ.....A79, B255

- 4: 31 Wiser than all men. The Jewish nation was at this time the admiration of the world.....C244
- 4: 34 Of all people..... " Many people will say, Come and let us go up to the house of the Lord ".....Z '96-250
- 6: 1 In the 480th year... This should read " In the 580th year," to agree with other features of the chronology, and accounts for 100 years of the difference between Usher's chronology and the true chronology. The Hebrew character for " 4 " much resembles the character for " 5 " and it is supposed the error occurred in this way.....B53
- 6: 7 And the house..... Type of the spiritual Temple, the Church.....F73
Was built of stone... Type of the " living stones ".....F196
Made ready Each member of the spiritual temple is fitted and prepared for his place.....F73
Before brought All the fitting preparation is done in the present lifeF196
- 6: 18 Knops and flowers.. Representing beauty and fruitfulness.....T116
All was cedar..... Type of everlasting human life.....T169
There was no stone. Type of the " living stones ".....F196
- 6: 19 The ark Type of the Christ.....T121
- 6: 20 With pure gold.... Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
The altar The golden altar, type of the Church.....T120
- 6: 21 So Solomon Type of Christ.....A79, B255
- 7: 48 The altar of gold... Type of the Church.....T120
The table of gold... Type of the Church.....T115
The shewbread Type of the Word of God.....T115
- 7: 49 The candlesticks ... Type of the complete Church.....T115
Of pure gold..... Showing that the only reason the other furniture in the tabernacle was of wood covered with gold, instead of solid gold, was that it might be more portable.....T18
- 8: 1 Then Solomon Typifying the Lord Jesus.....Z '03-441
Assembled Typifying the present harvest work.....Z '03-442
Elders of Israel ... Typifying the Lord's very Elect.....Z '03-441
- 8: 6 Brought in the ark.. Type of the Christ.....T121
The Most Holy..... Type of the condition of immortality.....T21
Of the cherubim.... Types of the divine presence.....T125
- 8: 9 Nothing in the ark.. The golden bowl of manna, typifying immortality, and the rod that budded, typifying the elect character of the Body of Christ, will not be needed in the future conditions of glory represented by the temple.....Z '03-442
- Tables of stone.... Representing the Law, and teaching that Christ would meet in full all the requirements of God's perfect law; also that legal authority would be vested in him as the law-executor T121
The Law will always be an integral part of the divine CovenantZ '03-442
- 8: 10 Filled the house.... Typifying the glorified Christ.....Z '03-443
- 8: 19 Out of thy loins.... Children are of the father, by the mother, as illustrated in Christ's human birth.....E110, 100
- 8: 42 Of thy great name.. Not my great name.....Z '96-277
Of thy strong hand. Not my strong hand.....Z '96-277
- 8: 56 Not failed one word We, too, can trust implicitly for the good things promisedD616
The relative confidence of God's children in his promises is well illustrated by the story of a man who crept across the ice of the Mississippi river on his hands and knees, fearing it was too thin to hold him, and just as he reached the opposite shore was overtaken by a man who was gayly driving a team of horses, attached to a sleigh-load of pig iron Z '84-6-8
- 9: 7 Among all people... And the prophecy has been literally fulfilled.. Z '96-262
- 10: 1 Queen of Sheba.... Presumed to have been a negress: the present emperor of Abyssinia claims to be a descendant of Solomon by this queen.....Z '02-215
- Of Solomon Type of the Christ.....A79, B255

- 10: 5 Spirit in her..... "It took her breath away".....Z '03-445
- 10: 7 Was not told me.... "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath in reservation for them that love him"Z '03-445
- 10: 10 120 talents of gold.. Estimated at \$3,000,000.....Z '96-278
- 10: 23 Solomon exceeded .. In gloryC244
- 11: 4 Solomon was old... Prematurely old, probably at about 50 years
Z '96-279
- 11: 7 Then did Solomon.. To please his wives and their servants...Z '96-279
And for Molech.... Type of the misrepresentation of God worshipped by those who endorse the eternal torment theoryZ '98-280, '04-351
- 11: 12 But I will rend it.. Completely, in due time, so that Messiah shall come through another line than yours..E146, 132
- 11: 13 Will give one tribe.. Judah, and, for a time, its consort Benjamin..
E146, 132
- 11: 42 Was 40 years..... Possibly typifying the harvest of the Millennial AgeZ '07-198
- 11: 43 And Solomon slept. Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousnessN '03-10-20
- 12: 4 Our yoke grievous... The best governed people are not always the most contentedZ '04-186
- 12: 11 With scorpions Whips with metal lumps on the strands...Z '04-186
- 12: 16 So Israel departed.. This removal of the 10 tribes, 393 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponds to the division of Christendom into Papacy and Protestantism in the year 1521, when Luther was excommunicated, 393 years before 1914, the time of the overthrow of Christendom Z '05-179
- 12: 17 Children of Israel... Such of the ten tribes as remained faithful to himC292
Reigned over them.. Thus loyal to the Lord, whose worship centered in Jerusalem, and to the tribe of Judah, from which the promised King was to come; typifying the siftings of Spiritual Israel Z '04-187
- 12: 28 Two calves of gold. Probably because the people while in Egypt had become accustomed to the worship of the sacred bull Apis, of Egyptian mythology Z '98-190
- 12: 29 The one in Bethel... Where Jacob had his dream, and which was therefore somewhat sacred in the minds of the peopleZ '04-188
- 12: 30 Became a sin..... Because these representations of God were contrary to the divine arrangement and gradually led the people into idolatry.....Z '04-189
- 12: 31 The sons of Levi... Who were probably unwilling to serve, and many of whom removed to the province of Judah, thus carrying on the separating work....Z '04-189
- 12: 33 And burnt incense.. Similarly the emperors of Rome took the priestly office, so as to more thoroughly enslave the people.....Z '04-189
- 14: 25 Shishak Structures erected by him have been discovered recently at Karnak, Egypt.....Z '04-363
- 16: 28 With his fathers.... The current theory that the dead are not dead had not yet been introduced.....Z '04-217
- 16: 29 And Ahab Type of the Roman empire.....B256
- 16: 31 To wife Jezebel.... Type of the apostate Church of Rome.....B256
And served Baal.... Or Bel, type of the God of Babylon, the Pope..D40
- 17: 1 And Elijah Type of the true Church in the flesh.....B256
Said unto Ahab Type of the Roman empire.....B256
God of Israel liveth. Whom you seem to think is dead.....Z '98-191
Before whom I stand Whose representative I am.....Z '04-218
Nor rain The word is that which refers to the principal rain, which comes in the fall of the year..
Z '04-218
- 17: 3 And hide thyself... Representing the flight of the true Church into a condition of isolation during the three and one-half symbolic "Times" of papal supremacyB256
- 17: 4 Ravens to feed thee. Modern instances are recorded in which ravens have been known to bring food to injured animalsZ '04-249

- 17: 6 Bread and flesh..... Typifying the Lord's care of the true Church during the time she was hiding from papacy B256
The ravens probably took these from the bazaars of Jerusalem or Jericho..... Z '98-191
- 17: 7 No rain in the land. Typifying the lack of truth, the living water, during the three and one-half symbolic "Times" of papal persecution..... B256
- 17: 22 And the soul *Nephesh*, being, existence..... Z '82-6-8
And he revived..... Was merely awakened, not resurrected, not "Raised to life again"..... F704
Thus foreshadowing the Times of Restitution Q '98-4-6
- 18: 1 Came to Elijah..... Type of the true Church in the flesh..... B256
Unto Ahab Type of the Roman empire..... B256
- 18: 2 A sore famine..... Typifying the spiritual famine during the dark ages B256
- 18: 3 Now Obadiah In some respects representing the Great Company Z '04-221
Feared the Lord.... But must have failed to let his light shine properly, else he would not have been an acceptable servant in the house of Ahab... Z '04-221
- 18: 4 When Jezebel Type of the apostate Church of Rome..... B256
Cut off the prophets. The first religious persecution on record... Z '98-191
Fifty in a cave..... The lot of God's prophets was far from enviable A54
- 18: 5 Horses and mules... He was probably more solicitous for them than for the people..... Z '04-221
- 18: 17 That troubleth Israel The valiant for the truth have always been considered enemies by the nominal mass Z '84-1-5
- 18: 18 Baal Or Bel, type of the God of Babylon, the Pope D40
- 18: 21 How long halt ye... "Choose ye this day whom ye will serve:"
"Today, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts" Z '02-42
- 18: 28 They cried aloud.... Accusing themselves of having committed sins which prevented answers to their prayers Z '04-233
- 18: 31 Took twelve stones.. Typifying the twelve apostles..... B246
- 18: 36 Came near and said. Elijah's prayer is beautiful in its simplicity and modesty Z '04-233
- 18: 37 Turned their heart.. Recalling them again by their experiences and by these scenes to be thy people..... Z '98-205
- 18: 40 And slew them there Representing the punishments visited upon the papacy at the end of the three and one-half symbolic "Times" (1260 literal years).... B256
- 18: 41 Is a sound of..... I have received a message from the Lord that there shall be..... Z '04-234
Abundance of rain.. Typifying the millions of Bibles published and issued shortly after the end of the papal power in 1799..... B256
- 18: 42 Down upon the earth Elijah did not pray for rain until he understood it was the Lord's due time for it to come. We are to pray for and confidently expect those things, and only those, which the Lord has promised to give us..... Z '04-234
- 18: 46 Was on Elijah..... Giving him supernatural strength..... Z '04-234
And ran before Ahab As an act of courtesy and recognition of Ahab as the king of the nation..... Z '04-234
- 19: 1 And Ahab Type of the Roman empire..... B256
Told Jezebel Type of the apostate Church of Rome and of the so-called Protestant sects imbued with her false spirit since the year 1799..... B256
- 19: 3 All that Elijah..... Type of the true Church in the flesh..... B256
Went for his life... Probably the very thing Jezebel desired... Z '04-236
- 19: 4 Into the wilderness. Typifying the present flight of the true saints into a condition of isolation..... B256
Take away my life.. As Elijah fled from death and then inconsistently prayed for death, so many of the Lord's people, some of strong faith, at times become discouraged and panic-stricken..... Z '04-237
- 19: 5 Arise and eat..... God realized better than did Elijah the physical exhaustion following his great work.... Z '98-206
- 19: 6 There was a cake... A loaf of bread, something like a pancake; typifying the Church's spiritual food, the unleavened Bread of life, Christ..... Z '98-207
A cruse of water.... Representing truth, the water of life..... Z '98-207

- 19: 7 Arise and eat..... However earnest and zealous the Lord's people may be, they need rest and food..... Z '04-237
- 19: 8 Unto Horeb Mt. Sinai, type of the Kingdom of God..... Z '04-236, '07-234
The antitypical Elijah reached this point of its journey in 1878 A. D..... Z '04-237
- 19: 9 What doest thou.... The Lord's people are not to be idle..... Z '98-207
Here The Lord's people are not to stay in a place where they cannot do anything..... Z '98-207
- 19: 10 They seek my life.. The lot of God's prophets in early Bible times was far from enviable..... A54
- 19: 11 Before the Lord.... To receive instruction regarding different methods of work which the Lord could adopt Z '04-249
And strong wind.... The strong winds of war..... Z '04-249
Rent the mountains. Symbol of kingdoms..... A318
Not in the wind.... God's Kingdom will not follow the epoch of war Z '98-208
An earthquake Symbol of revolution..... A336, D528
In the earthquake... God's Kingdom will not follow the epoch of revolution which is to follow the great wars Z '98-208
- 19: 12 A fire Celestial fire, lightning..... Z '98-207
Typifying anarchy Z '04-249
And after the fire... All together having completely exhausted and humbled mankind Z '98-208
A still small voice.. The voice of truth, love and wisdom: "Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord" Z '04-249
"It shall come to pass that every soul that will not hear that Prophet shall be destroyed from amongst the people"..... Z '98-208
- 19: 16 And Elisha Probably type of the Great Company until the time he recrossed Jordan..... Z '04-253
- 19: 18 7,000 in Israel Representing thousands in the nominal systems today who are not in sympathy with the errors there taught but are merely confused and blinded Z '04-250
- 19: 19 With 12 yoke..... In the hands of servants. That so many oxen were used on the farm indicates that he was a man of means Z '04-278
- 19: 21 Ministered unto him Probably for about ten years..... Z '04-278
- 20: 32 Let me *Nephesh*, soul, sentient being..... E357, 334
- 20: 35 Of the prophets..... Gatherings of young men desirous of studying the Law and appreciating the divine will Z '04-250
- 21: 4 And Ahab Type of the Roman empire..... B256
- 21: 5 But Jezebel Type of the apostate Church of Rome and her false spirit in Protestant sects..... B256
- 21: 16 To take possession.. Showing that he fully approved Jezebel's course Z '98-220
- 21: 17 Came to Elijah.... Type of the true Church in the flesh..... B256
- 22: 22 A lying spirit..... One of the fallen angels..... S27

II. KINGS:

- 2: 1 When the Lord.... Manifesting his peculiar care over every interest of the Elijah class..... Z '04-251
Take up Elijah..... Type of the true Church in the flesh..... B256
Into heaven Into the air: "No man hath ascended into heaven" Z '04-167
By a whirlwind.... Symbol of the time of trouble..... B260
Went with Elisha... Probably type of the Great Company until the time he recrossed Jordan..... Z '04-253
- 2: 3 Of the prophets.... Gatherings of young men desirous of studying the Law and appreciating the divine will Z '04-250
- 2: 6 To Jordan Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying consecration unto death..... Z '02-300
- 2: 9 A double portion... Twice as much as is given to any other... Z '04-253
- 2: 11 Chariot Representing the spiritual exaltation of the Church B254
Of fire Probably signifying severe persecutions on the best members of the Elijah class..... Z '98-223
Into heaven Into the air or atmosphere of our earth. Where

he was taken afterwards we do not know, but we do know that he did not go to heaven itself, for "No man hath ascended into heaven" Z '04-254

- 2: 14 Elisha went over..... This may typify the death of the Great Company class in the great time of trouble. From this point onward Elisha perhaps typifies the Ancient Worthies, the earthly phase of the Kingdom Z '04-253
- 2: 17 They sought 3 days.. Perhaps 3 years from 1914, in which the world will fail to receive restitution blessings through failure to recognize the change of dispensation from the Gospel Age to the Millennial Age Z '04-280
- 2: 18 Tarried at Jericho.... The word Jericho signifies "His moon" or "Month." There is a hint in this that Jericho typifies Fleshly Israel, which will be the first to recognize the Elisha class..... Z '04-280
- 2: 21 Unto the spring..... Representing the Word of God..... B266
Of the waters..... Representing the waters of truth, now brackish with error..... B266
And cast the salt.... "Ye are the salt of the earth." The Jews need the work of Christ to make the Word of God clear and profitable to them..... Z '04-280
- 2: 23 Little children Young lads Z '04-280
Out of the city..... Typifying Fleshly Israelites who will not appreciate the healing work done by the Elisha class, the Ancient Worthies..... Z '04-280
Thou bald head..... A particularly obnoxious epithet in those days Z '04-280
- 2: 24 And tare Injured; representing the chastisements of the future age, when the judgments of the Lord are abroad in the earth and the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.... Z '04-280
- 4: 1 A certain woman.... Perhaps the wife of Obadiah..... Z '04-282
Of the prophets..... These schools of the prophets were probably summer schools, started in the days of Samuel Z '04-282
- 4: 2 And Elisha Type of the Ancient Worthies..... B265, Z '04-253
Save a pot of oil..... The woman did not appeal for divine aid until she was in extremities, and neither should we. Oil was used for butter in those days and was to be found in every household..... Z '04-282
- 4: 3 Even empty vessels.. It is for us to see that our vessels are empty if we would have them filled..... Z '04-283
Borrow not a few.... The fact that the woman was able to borrow so many vessels speaks well for her reputation and her faith..... Z '04-283
- 4: 5 And she poured out.. Typifying the pouring out of the Spirit upon all flesh in the Millennial Age..... Z '04-283
Thus our blessings increase as we pour out our thanks F687
- 4: 6 Not a vessel more.... Representing how the Ancient Worthies will help the poor to secure the oil of joy for the spirit of heaviness, in the Millennial morning B266, Z '04-253
Every vessel fitted for its reception shall be filled with the spirit to the full..... Z '04-283
- 4: 8 A great woman..... Widely known as good, wise, and probably possessed of a large estate..... Z '04-284
- 4: 9 Unto her husband.... Manifesting a commendable wifely deference to his wishes Z '98-232
- 4: 10 A little chamber.... Every home, if possible, should have such a guest-chamber for the Lord's saints..... Z '98-232
- 4: 22 To the man of God.. Her faith in the prophet corresponds very well to our faith in the Lord Jesus..... Z '04-285
- 4: 27 Hid it from me..... Not having sent any holy angel with a message to me regarding the matter..... Z '98-239
- 4: 35 Opened his eyes..... Was merely awakened, not resurrected, not "Raised to life again"..... F704
This typified the bringing of the dead to life during the Millennium..... B266
- 4: 38 There was a dearth.. Representing present lack of spiritual food.... B266

	Sons of prophets....	The theologians	B266
4: 44	And they did eat...	Representing that spiritual food will soon be wholesome and plentiful.....	B266
5: 5	6000 pieces of gold..	Aggregating in value \$77,540.....	Z '04-301
5: 7	Of his leprosy.....	Symbol of sin.....	Z '04-300
5: 10	And Elisha	Probably type of the Ancient Worthies.....	B265, Z '04-253
	Wash in Jordan....	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned;" typifying consecration unto death.....	Z '02-300
		Typifying also the fountain filled with blood, drawn from Immanuel's veins.....	Z '98-235
5: 12	Are not Abana.....	The modern Barrada, one of the clearest, most beautiful rivers in the world.....	Z '04-300
	And Pharpar.....	Representing the various theories, philosophies and suggestions as to how sin can be got rid of	Z '04-300
5: 13	And his servants...	Representing Christians who offer good counsel to those wishing to come into harmony with God	Z '98-235
5: 14	Seven times.....	Seven is a symbol of completeness, signifying that half-hearted consecration and obedience are not what the Lord is pleased to honor and bless	Z '04-301
	And he was clean...	Typifying blessings in the Millennial Age at the hands of the Ancient Worthies.....	B266
5: 15	Take a blessing.....	A present	Z '98-236
5: 16	I will receive none..	While it is not wrong for servants of the Lord to receive compensation, yet the Lord is more glorified if they do not do so.....	Z '04-301
5: 19	Go in peace.....	Less was expected of Naaman than would have been required of an Israelite.....	Z '04-302
5: 23	2 talents of silver...	Approximately \$4000.....	Z '98-238
6: 2	Unto Jordan.....	Typifying complete consecration to the Lord..	Z '98-235, '02-300
6: 17	That he may see...	Angels can be and frequently are present, yet invisible	A182
	Of fire	Like fire, as all spirit beings are described in Scripture	Z '98-239
	Round about Elisha	"The angel of the Lord encampeth around about them that fear him and delivereth them;" "Their angels do always behold the face of my Father in heaven".....	Z '04-303
6: 18	With blindness	Not total blindness, but bewilderment or hallucination similar to that produced by hypnotism	Z '04-303
6: 22	Set bread and water	"If thine enemy hunger, feed him, if he thirst, give him drink, for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head".....	Z '04-303
8: 17	Eight years	Usher's chronology makes this period only four years	B52
9: 9	The house of Ahab..	Type of the Roman empire.....	B256
9: 10	Shall eat Jezebel...	Type of the apostate Church of Rome and her false spirit in so-called Protestant sects....	B256
10: 18	Ahab	Type of the Roman empire.....	E256
	Served Baal	Or Bel, type of the God of Babylon, the Pope D40	
12: 1	And forty years....	Incorrectly reckoned by Usher as 39 years....	B52
12: 4	Passeth the account.	The poll-tax.....	Z '04-317
	Is set at	Tithes; one-tenth of all the profits of the year	Z '04-317
	Heart to bring.....	Voluntary contributions	Z '04-317
12: 7	The other priests...	Representing the Protestant clergy.....	Z '04-317
	Of the house.....	The temple, representing the true Church	Z '04-318
12: 8	Repair the breaches.	Probably portions of the temple had been used at the time the heathen temple of Baal had been built; representing the damage done to the true temple during the dark ages....	Z '04-317
12: 9	But Jehoiada	Representing our High Priest, Christ....	Z '04-317
13: 14	Chariot of Israel...	Indicating that he considered Elisha a host in himself, the chief defence of the nation	Z '98-249
13: 18	And he smote thrice	Not even asking how many times he should strike	Z '98-249
	And stayed	A lesson that whatever we do should be done with our might	Z '98-249

13: 21	He revived	This miracle was doubtless performed to draw the attention of the king of Israel to Elisha's last message to him.....Z '98-249
14: 25	Of Gath-hepher	In Galilee: the Pharisees therefore stated an untruth when they said, "Out of Galilee ariseth no prophet".....Z '05-166
16: 2	Sixteen years	Incorrectly reckoned by Usher as 15 years.....B52
17: 6	And carried Israel..	The ten tribes, typifying Papacy.....Z '98-280
17: 9	Did secretly	Hypocritically, under pretense that they were worshipping Jehovah in so doing.....Z '98-279
17: 12	They served idols...	Typifying idols of wealth, fame, self, sect..Z '98-279
17: 14	Hardened their necks	A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen.....Z '04-350
17: 15	Followed vanity	Foolishness; did not take the wise course Z '98-280
	After the heathen...	Desiring to be not peculiar but popular...Z '98-280
18: 16	Did Hezekiah	Representing Christians who purchase peace with things consecrated to the Lord and who are punished therefor by getting into the very difficulties they sought to avoid....Z '98-326
19: 7	Will send a blast...	Possibly a simoom or sand-storm.....Z '98-326
19: 15	Bet. the cherubim...	Representing love and power above a foundation of justice, represented by the mercy-seat T125
19: 28	Hook in thy nose...	Alluding to the manner in which bullocks are controlled
		Z '98-326
19: 35	Angel of the Lord..	Possibly a simoom or pestilence.....Z '98-326
20: 1	In those days.....	731 B. C., 125 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponding to the date of the French Revolution in 1789 A. D., when the French government, typifying Christendom, was sick unto death, which was 125 years before 1914, when Christendom's crown will be removed
	Was Hezekiah sick.	Probably because he took to himself the glory due to the Lord.....Z '98-328
20: 4	The middle court....	<i>Ir</i> , incorrectly rendered "City" in the prophecy, "Cyrus shall build my city".....B67
20: 8	Shall be the sign....	The Lord's people of the New Creation are advised not to request signs of the Lord or to make tests. "We walk by faith not by sight"
		Z '05-203
20: 11	Brought the shadow.	Probably by means of conditions in the upper atmosphere, causing two or more parhelions or mock suns.....Z '98-328
	10 degrees backward	Typifying the ten years from the beginning of the Time of the End in 1799, backward to the French Revolution in 1789.....Z '05-179
20: 20	Water into the city.	Typifying the founding of the various Bible societies at the beginning of the nineteenth century
		Z '05-179
21: 1	Manasseh	Isaiah, his supposed grandfather, having died previously
	Was 12 years old...	If properly trained he should by this time have had a fairly well-developed character for righteousness
		Z '05-219
21: 2	That which was evil.	Hezekiah, though a good man, was evidently a poor father.....Z '05-219
21: 6	Familiar spirits	The fallen angels.....S19
21: 16	Shed innocent blood.	Probably under the frenzied zeal of false religion Z '98-336
22: 3	In the 18th year....	641 B. C., 35 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponding to the date of the founding of ZION'S WATCH TOWER in 1879, 35 years before the overthrow of Christendom in 1914
		Z '05-180
22: 11	Book of the Law...	Presumably the original copy of the Book of Deuteronomy, written by Moses' own hand Z '98-342
	Rent his clothes....	In distress, perplexity and fear.....Z '05-237
22: 14	Went unto Huldah..	Instead of Jeremiah or Zephaniah, perhaps to ascertain if she would confirm their public prophecies of coming judgments upon the nation
		Z '98-343
22: 16	Evil upon this place.	It was too late for any national reformation, as

- it is now too late for a reformation of Christendom Z '98-343
- 23: 4 Made for Baal..... Or Bel, type of the God of Babylon, the Pope. D40
The host of heaven.. The ecclesiastical powers of Christendom..... D528
- 23: 5 To the sun..... Typifying the Lord Jesus..... D590
And to the moon... Typifying the Mosaic Law..... D590
To the planets..... Typifying the twelve apostles..... D591, 594
- 23: 10 To Molech Type of the misrepresentation of God worshipped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory Z '98-280, '04-351
- 23: 21 Keep the passover... Typifying the great Passover, the resurrection of the dead in Christ in the year 1878 A. D., and the passing over of the feet members of the Body since that date, at the moment of death Z '05-180
- 23: 24 Familiar spirits Fallen angels Z '94-119
- 23: 25 With all his heart... There is a great difference between being merely well disposed and actively seeking after God, making a complete consecration of heart to him. "Draw near unto me and I will draw near unto you"..... Z '98-342
- 24: 14 The poorer sort..... But even these were taken later when the "Seventy years desolation of the land without an inhabitant" began to be fulfilled..... B52
- 25: 13 To Babylon Type of mystic Babylon the Great..... C120
- 25: 14 All the vessels..... Typifying the precious truths of the Church... C120
- 25: 26 And came to Egypt. Thus beginning the seventy years desolation.... B52

I. CHRONICLES:

- 6: 1 Gershon Type of those saved during the Millennium.... F129
Kohath Type of the Ancient Worthies..... F129
And Merari Type of the Great Company..... F129
- 6: 2 Amram Type of the Christ..... F128
- 10: 13 A familiar spirit... Communication with fallen angels..... S19
- 11: 18 Not drink of it..... How few indeed are the kings of the earth that would manifest such a spirit as this.... Z '96-181
- 13: 1 With every leader.. It is wiser and better every way that all the Lord's people participate in any prominent matter connected with the Lord's service. For this reason it is desirable to have several leaders, even in a very small company
Z '03-378
- 13: 6 Bet. the cherubim.. Representing love and power; upon a foundation of Justice, represented by the mercy-seat T125
- 13: 7 In a new cart..... Instead of upon the shoulders of the Levites as instructed by the Lord..... Z '03-378
- 13: 10 Against Uzzah For his lack of reverence and for the bad example in the sight of all Israel. "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom" Z '03-379
- To the ark..... Let us not feel for a moment that everything will go to pieces in the Church unless we steady the ark..... Z '05-248
- And there he died... But this does not mean that he went to eternal torment Z '03-379
- 13: 11 Was displeased With his former determination to bring the ark to Jerusalem, and that through lack of care matters had gone astray..... Z '03-378
- A breach upon Uzzah This was no injustice, because he was already under the death sentence anyway..... F174
- It was necessary, because everything connected with the ark typified something greater..... T12
- 13: 14 Blessed the house... The ark was in the house of Abinadab 20 years but without bringing him any special blessing. Similarly, the Bible in some families brings no blessings from year to year, but in others it brings great blessings in a few short months Z '03-379
- 14: 11 Baal-perazim Type of God's deliverance of regathered Israel D555
- 16: 17 And to Israel..... The twelve tribes of Israel after Jacob's death.. A78
- 16: 38 For he cometh..... When he appears day appears, life appears,

fruitfulness appears, the curse disappears, the bondage of corruption is no more; difficulties, storms, troubles, sorrows, vanish; the face of nature reassumes the smile of Eden times; it is earth's festival, the world's jubilee

Z '86-1-5

- 17: 4 To judge the earth.. The Judgment Day is therefore a time of joy A147
House to dwell in... We are not to conclude because our plans are reverential, and designed for the glory of God, that therefore they must have the divine approval Z '03-392
- 17: 5 From tent to tent... The Lord prefers that his representation in the world in the present time shall be extremely simple and unostentatious..... Z '03-392
- 17: 7 From the sheepcote. Representing the plane of the fallen natural man Z '03-393
- 17: 9 Moved no more..... A prophecy of the Millennial Age..... Z '03-393
- 17: 11 His kingdom..... Solomon's kingdom, typical of Christ's Millennial reign Z '03-394
- 17: 12 His throne forever.. The period from Zedekiah's reign to that of Christ being merely an interregnum.... Z '03-393
- 21: 1 And Satan Just after David's great sin..... Z '96-182
- 22: 5 Exceeding magnificent To fitly represent the labor and care and sacrifices of loving hearts and active hands Z '96-209
- 22: 7 And David Typifying the Church in the flesh..... Z '95-278
- Said to Solomon... Typifying the Church in glory..... Z '95-278
- 22: 8 Hast made great wars Typifying the continual warfare of the Church in the flesh..... Z '95-278
- 23: 6 Gershon Type of those saved during the Millennial Age F129
- Kohath Type of the Ancient Worthies..... F129
- And Merari Type of the Great Company..... F129
- 23: 12 The sons of Amram. Type of the Christ..... F128
- 24: 2 Nadab and Abihu... Type of the class that sin the sin unto death during the Gospel Age, and of the Great Company class T41
- 28: 1 And David Setting a good example to those who would serve the Lord's flock..... Z '03-427
- 28: 2 Then David the king In spite of his decrepitude..... Z '03-427
Stood up Though it was customary for the king to sit in such assemblages..... Z '03-427
- Upon his feet..... Implying the importance of the matters to be discussed Z '03-427
- Hear me, my brethren David was evidently not a haughty, domineering, tyrannical ruler..... Z '03-427
- 28: 3 And hast shed blood Our God is a God of peace, but the gods of the heathen are gods of war and their mighty ones are their bloody ones. Most of those buried in Westminster Abbey were men of war Z '03-427
- 28: 4 Choose me "God hath set the members in the Body as it hath pleased him"..... Z '03-427
- 28: 5 Hath chosen Solomon At this time about 20 years of age; of milder disposition than his elder brothers; born after David's sin and humiliation; educated by the prophet Nathan Z '03-426
- 28: 6 To be my son..... In a typical sense; to typify Christ..... Z '03-428
- 28: 7 As at this day..... Solomon at this time was a model young man Z '03-428
- 28: 9 Know thou the God. Only in proportion as we come to know God can we properly trust or serve him.... Z '03-428
- Will cast thee off... And he did, Solomon's line being rejected E146, 131
- 28: 15 Candlesticks of gold. Type of the true Church..... T115
- 28: 16 For the tables..... Type of the Church..... T115
- Of shewbread Type of the Word of God..... T115
- 28: 18 Altar of incense..... The golden altar, type of the Church..... T120
- Of the cherubim... Which, with the mercy-seat and glory-light, represented the presence of Jehovah..... T125
- Covered the ark..... Type of the Christ..... T121
- 28: 19 By his hand..... Showing that the temple was of the Lord's design, not David's..... Z '96-209
- 29: 2 I have prepared..... Typifying that the Church in the flesh prepares the materials of which the true Temple of God is to be constructed..... Z '95-278

29: 23	Throne of the Lord.	Typical in some respects of the Millennial Kingdom	A248, C257
29: 27	Was 40 years.....	Link No. 25 in the true Bible chronology.....	B50
		Possibly typifying the harvest of the Gospel Age	Z '07-198
7	years	Possibly typifying the 7 years from 1874 to 1881	Z '07-198

II. CHRONICLES:

1: 5	The brazen altar....	Type of the ransom sacrifice.....	T22
1: 10	This thy people.....	A lesson to those who speak of God's people as "My people," "My flock," "My Church"	Z '03-430
	That is so great.....	Estimated at about 6,000,000.....	Z '03-430
1: 11	Hast not asked.....	This was just like our heavenly Father...Z	'03-431
	But hast asked.....	The same word as "Borrowed," where we read that the Israelites "Borrowed of the Egyptians"	Z '01-363
1: 12	Wealth and honor...	Typifying the spiritual riches and honors given to the true Church.....	Z '03-431
2: 7	To work in gold....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
	And in silver.....	Symbol of the Great Company.....	Z '07-349
	And in brass.....	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18
	And in purple.....	Symbol of royalty.....	T34
	And crimson	Or scarlet, symbol of the blood of the ransom	T109
	And blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
2: 8	Cedar trees	Symbol of everlasting human life.....	T109
2: 17	All the strangers....	Typical of the fact that aliens, strangers, foreigners and enemies of the truth have the larger share in the work of preparing the anti-typical Temple, although, in their hammering, chiseling, melting and casting they little realize the glorious interests served.....	Z '03-441
3: 10	Two cherubim	Which, with the mercy-seat and glory-light, represented the presence of Jehovah.....	T125
	With gold	Symbol of divine nature.....	T18
3: 14	Of blue	Symbol of faithfulness.....	T30
	And purple	Symbol of royalty.....	T34
	And crimson	Or scarlet, symbol of the blood of the ransom	T109
	And fine linen.....	Symbol of righteousness.....	T36
4: 1	An altar of brass...	Type of the ransom sacrifice.....	T22
4: 19	The golden altar...	Type of the Church.....	T120
	And the tables.....	Type of the Church.....	T115
4: 20	The shewbread	Type of the Word of God.....	T115
	The candlesticks	Type of the complete Church.....	T115
	Of pure gold.....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
5: 2	Then Solomon	Typifying the Lord Jesus.....	Z '03-441
	Assembled	Typifying the present harvest work.....	Z '03-442
	Elders of Israel	Typifying the Lord's very Elect.....	Z '03-441
5: 7	Brought in the ark..	Type of the Christ.....	T121
	Of the cherubim....	Which, with the mercy-seat and glory-light, represented the presence of Jehovah.....	T125
5: 10	Nothing in the ark..	The golden bowl of manna, typifying immortality, and the rod that budded, typifying the elect character of the Body of Christ, will not be needed in the future conditions of glory represented by the Temple.....	Z '03-442
	The two tables.....	Representing the Law, and teaching that Christ would meet in full all the requirements of God's perfect Law; also that legal authority would be vested in him as the Law-executor	T121
		The Law will always be an integral part of the divine Covenant	Z '03-442
5: 13	That then the house	Typifying the glorified Christ.....	Z '03-443
6: 9	Out of thy loins....	Children are of the father, by the mother, as illustrated in Christ's human birth.....	E110, 100
7: 14	Called by my name.	Israel, meaning "People of God".....	D654

- 7:20 Among all nations.. And the prophecy has been literally fulfilled.. Z '96-262
- 9:1 The queen of Sheba. Presumed to have been a negress. The present emperor of Abyssinia claims to be a descendant of Solomon by this queen..... Z '02-215
- 9:3 Wisdom of Solomon Type of Christ..... A79, B255
- 9:4 Spirit in her..... "It took her breath away"..... Z '03-445
- 9:6 Was not told me.... "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath in reservation for them that love him"..... Z '03-445
- 9:9 120 talents of gold.. Estimated at \$3,000,000..... Z '96-278
- 9:23 To hear his wisdom. "Many people will say, Come and let us go up to the house of the Lord"..... Z '96-250
- 9:30 Forty years Link No. 26 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
Possibly typifying the harvest of the Millennial Age Z '07-198
- 10:4 Our yoke grievous.. The best governed people are not always the most contented Z '04-186
- 10:14 With scorpions Whips with metal lumps on the strands... Z '04-186
- 10:17 Reigned over them.. Thus loyal to the Lord, whose worship centered in Jerusalem, and to the tribe of Judah from which the promised King was to come, typifying the siftings of Spiritual Israel... Z '04-187
- 10:19 And Israel rebelled. This removal of the ten tribes 393 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah corresponds to the division of Christendom into Papacy and Protestantism in the year 1521, when Luther was excommunicated, which was 393 years before 1914, the time of the overthrow of Christendom Z '05-179
- 12:9 Shishak Structures erected by him have been discovered recently at Karnak, Egypt..... Z '04-363
- 12:13 Seventeen years Link No. 27 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
- 12:16 And Rehoboam slept Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness N '03-10-20
- 13:2 Three years Link No. 28 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
- 13:8 Kingdom of the Lord Typical in some respects of the Millennial Kingdom A248
- Golden calves Probably because the people while in Egypt had become accustomed to the worship of the sacred bull Apis, of Egyptian mythology Z '98-190
- 14:3 Cut down the groves Accessories to the worship of heathen gods, used by those who affected to be largely worshippers of nature..... Z '04-203
- 14:9 Zerah the Ethiopian. Supposed to have been Osorkon II. of Egypt.. Z '04-203
- 14:11 Cried unto the Lord A perfectly proper thing for him to do as the representative of God's chosen people; but prayers for victory in war are improper when made by any nation since the overturning of the typical Kingdom of God in the days of Zedekiah Z '04-204
- 16:12 Not to the Lord.... Who had entered into covenant relationship with the Jews to bless them physically if faithful to him..... Z '98-289
- To the physicians... Enchanters, magicians, black-art doctors.. Z '98-289
- 16:13 Forty-one years Link No. 29 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
- 17:6 Heart was lifted up. With encouragement Z '98-290
- 17:10 Fear of the Lord.... The world recognizes in a general way that there is some truth in Christianity..... Z '98-291
- 18:22 A lying spirit..... One of the fallen angels..... S27
- 19:2 Help the ungodly... "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly"..... Z '98-292
- Therefore is wrath.. This ignominious defeat Z '04-206
- 19:10 Blood and blood.... The degree of murder, whether first, second or third Z '04-207
- 20:31 Twenty-five years... Link No. 30 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
- 20:37 Hast joined thyself. In a business partnership with one out of harmony with the Lord..... Z '98-292
- 21:1 Jehoshaphat slept .. Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness N '03-10-20
- 21:20 Eight years Link No. 31 in the true Bible chronology..... B50

		Usher incorrectly reckons this as four years...B52
22: 2	One year	Link No. 32 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
22: 12	Six years	Link No. 33 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
24: 1	Forty years	Link No. 34 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
24: 7	The house of God...	Usher incorrectly reckons this as 39 years....B52 At the time the heathen temple of Baal had been built; representing the damage done to the true temple during the dark ages...Z '04-317
24: 12	Jehoiada	Representing our High Priest, Christ....Z '04-317
25: 1	Twenty-nine years ..	Link No. 35 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
26: 3	Fifty-two years	Link No. 36 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
27: 1	Sixteen years	Link No. 37 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
28: 1	Sixteen years	Link No. 38 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
29: 1	Twenty-nine years ..	Usher incorrectly reckons this as 15 years....B52
29: 7	The God of Israel..	Link No. 39 in the true Bible chronology.....B50 Jehovah, to whom the price was to be paid... E461, 449
29: 18	We have cleansed...	"Let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit".....Z '04-348
29: 21	Altar of the Lord...	Jehovah, to whom the price was paid...E461, 449
32: 20	Cried to heaven....	Their faith grew stronger, the more the false gods were brought into contrast with the true Z '05-190
32: 21	Sent an angel.....	Possibly a simoom or pestilence.....Z '98-326
32: 24	In those days	731 B. C., 125 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponding to the date of the French Revolution in 1789 A. D., when the French government, typifying Christendom, was sick unto death, which was 125 years before 1914, when Christendom's crown will be removedZ '05-179
	Hezekiah was sick..	Probably because he took to himself the glory due to the Lord.....Z '98-328
	He gave him a sign	The Lord's people of the New Creation are advised not to request signs of the Lord or to make tests. "We walk by faith, not by sight"Z '05-203
32: 30	To the west side....	Typifying the founding of the various Bible Societies at the beginning of the nineteenth centuryZ '05-179
33: 1	Was 12 years old...	If properly trained he should by this time have had a fairly well-developed character for righteousnessZ '05-219
	Began to reign....	Isaiah, his supposed grandfather, having died previouslyZ '98-335
	Fifty-five years	Link No. 40 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
33: 2	That which was evil	Hezekiah, though a good man, was evidently a poor fatherZ '05-219
33: 11	To Babylon	A full history of this matter has been found upon tablets recently exhumed.....Z '97-37
33: 13	Then Manasseh knew	The clear intimation is that previously he did not know; that his sins were largely of ignoranceZ '98-337
33: 15	And he took away..	674 B. C., 68 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah; corresponding to the antitypical cleansing of the sanctuary in 1846 A. D., when the formation of the Evangelical Alliance forced the true Church into liberty, 68 years before 1914, when Christendom will be overthrownZ '05-180
33: 21	Two years	Link No. 41 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
34: 1	Thirty-one years ...	Link No. 42 in the true Bible chronology.....B50
34: 3	In the eighth year..	651 B. C., 45 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah, corresponding to 1869 A. D., when the editor of ZION'S WATCH TOWER first began to search the Scriptures for the true plan of GodZ '05-180
	Began to seek	There is a great difference between being merely well-disposed and actively seeking after God, making a complete consecration of heart to him. "Draw near unto me and I will draw near unto you".....Z '98-342
34: 8	In the 18th year....	641 B. C., 35 years before the overthrow of Zed-

- ekiah, corresponding to the date of the founding of ZION'S WATCH TOWER in 1879, 35 years before the overthrow of Christendom in 1914 Z '05-180
- 34: 14 A book of the Law.. Presumably the original copy of the Book of Deuteronomy, written by Moses' own hand
Z '98-342
- 34: 19 Rent his clothes.... In distress, perplexity and fear..... Z '05-237
- 34: 22 Went to Huldah.... Instead of Jeremiah or Zephaniah; perhaps to ascertain if she would confirm their public prophecies of coming judgment upon the nation Z '98-343
- 34: 24 Evil upon this place. It was too late for any national reformation, as it is now too late for the reformation of Christendom Z '98-343
- 34: 28 To thy grave..... Qeber, tomb, place of interment..... E369, 348
- 35: 3 Kept a Passover.... "Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us".... F460
- The fourteenth day. The full of the moon, symbol of the Law Covenant and the people under that Covenant. Christ's crucifixion at the full of the moon, and the fact that it immediately began to wane, foreshadowed Israel's national decline..... F481
- 35: 19 In the 18th year.... 641 B. C., corresponding to 1879 A. D., the date of the founding of ZION'S WATCH TOWER
Z '05-180
- This passover kept.. Typifying the great Passover, the resurrection of the dead in Christ, in the year 1878 A. D., and the passing over of the feet members of the Body since that date, at the moment of death Z '05-180
- 36: 5 Eleven years Link No. 43 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
- 36: 9 Was 8 years old.... An error of some copyist; should be 18 years.. B53
- 36: 11 Eleven years Link No. 44 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
- 36: 13 Stiffened his neck... A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen..... Z '04-350
- 36: 17 The king Nebuchadnezzar B191
- Of the Chaldees Of Babylon B191
- 36: 20 Away to Babylon... Typifying the captivity of the true Church to Mystic Babylon B246
- 36: 21 To fulfil 70 years.... The "Seventy years of desolation without an inhabitant" beginning B. C. 606 and ending B. C. 536. The date B. C. 606 marks the date of the beginning of the "Times of the Gentiles," the final and conclusive punishment of "Seven Times," visited upon the Jewish people. A literal "Time" or year is twelve months of thirty days each; seven "Times" would be 2520 days, representing 2520 actual years, ending A. D. 1914..... B89
- These seventy years represent 19 jubilees imperfectly observed in the period of 950 years from the time the Jews entered Canaan until 19 years previous to the desolation of the land, and 51 additional jubilees of 49 years each, or 2499 years, from the observance of the last jubilee to earth's great jubilee, the Times of Restitution of all things, October, A. D. 1874..... B192, 195
- 36: 22 First year of Cyrus. The year B. C. 536, a date well established in secular history. The 70 years of desolation, of which this is the end, is therefore Link No. 45 in true Bible chronology. The Bible chronology does not go beyond the point at which secular history becomes reliable..... B51
- 1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double") prior to 1309 A. D., the year when the papal residence was transferred from Rome to Avignon, marking the first favorable condition for the liberation of the truth from bondage to Papacy (typified by Babylon) Z '05-183

EZRA:

- 1: 1** First year of Cyrus . His first year as monarch of both Persia and Babylon, the year 536 B. C. Z '05-300
 Stirred up the spirit.. Probably Daniel was the one who was used in this work Z '99-199
- 1: 3** Of all his people.... Of the whole twelve tribes..... C294
 And build the house.. Not the wall of the city, as in Daniel..... B66
- 1: 4** And whosoever Of whatever one of the twelve tribes.... B206, C294
- 1: 5** And the Levites..... Part of the ten "lost" tribes..... C294
 With all those..... Of whatever tribe..... C294
- 1: 7** The vessels Typifying the precious truths carried captive to Mystic Babylon C120
- 1: 11** From Babylon Type of Mystic Babylon..... C120
- 2: 65** 200 singing men.... None should be urged to come out of Babylon. If they do not come forth with singing let them remain where they are..... Z '05-302
- 2: 69** 5000 pounds of silver Probably altogether about \$400,000..... Z '99-201
- 2: 70** And all Israel..... Remnants of the whole twelve tribes..... B206
- 3: 2** Builded the altar.... Probably upon the very spot upon which Abraham offered Isaac..... Z '99-201
 The first step of approach to God is a recognition of the great sacrifice which this altar typically represented Z '99-201
- 3: 11** They sang together.. Typifying the condition of heart of those who make melody in their hearts to the Lord Z '99-202
- 3: 12** Wept So today among Spiritual Israelites who have returned from Babylon there are some who weep for the past when they should be rejoicing for the future..... Z '05-314
- 4: 2** Let us Samaritans, semi-heathen people; representing nominal Christians of our day..... Z '05-315
 Build with you..... Israelites, representing the Lord's consecrated saints Z '05-315
- 4: 4** And troubled them... Typifying the troubles of those who have been engaged in the work of reformation of the true Temple Z '92-381
- 4: 24** Unto the second year 521 B. C., 1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double") prior to 1324 A. D., the time of publication of Marsiglio's *Defensor Pacis*, the first great work of the Reformation Z '05-183
- 5: 13** This house of God... Not the wall of the city mentioned by Daniel.. B67
- 5: 14** And the vessels..... The precious truths of God's Word..... C120
 Temple of Babylon... Type of Mystic Babylon..... C120
- 6: 3** Let the house..... Not the wall of the city mentioned by Daniel.. B67
- 6: 5** And silver vessels... Precious truths of God's Word..... C120
 Brought unto Babylon Type of Mystic Babylon..... C120
 Be restored This restoration is now taking place..... C120
 Unto the temple..... Type of the Sanctuary Class..... C120
- 6: 14** And finished it..... Probably both the temple and the city wall Z '93-29
 And Artaxerxes This command went forth long after the temple was finished Z '93-29
- 6: 15** In the sixth year.... 517 B. C., 1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double") prior to 1328 A. D., the time of the death of the Reformer, Marsiglio.... Z '05-183
- 6: 17** Twelve he goats.... Showing conclusively that those who returned represented the whole twelve tribes..... Z '93-29
- 7: 1** After these things.... About 75 years after the first company returned from Babylon..... Z '05-333
- 7: 7** In the seventh year.. 467 B. C., 1845 years prior to 1378 A. D., the dawn of the Reformation, when the schism occurred in the Papacy, two popes being on the throne at one time, each denouncing the other as Antichrist. This was the turning point with Wycliffe and from this moment his activities were devoted to the translation of the Bible, and to attacks on the fundamental error of the Papacy, the doctrine of transubstantiation Z '05-182
- 7: 20** For the house..... Not the wall of the city, as mentioned by Daniel B66

- 8: 21 A fast A disciplining of the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....Z '05-334
 8: 28 Silver and the gold.. Amounting altogether to between two and three million dollarsZ '05-333
 8: 29 And keep them..... An illustration of our need to watch over and keep the treasures committed to us.....Z '05-335

NEHEMIAH:

- 1: 1 Words of Nehemiah.. Though strictly historical, the Book of Nehemiah admirably tells the story of the soul's renewal. Chap. I. represents conviction and confession of sin; II., determination to rebuild with God's grace; III., actual rebuilding of the soul's defences in sanctification; IV., attacks upon the soul from without; V., assaults from within; VI., temptations of the Adversary, disguised; VII., successful accomplishment of spiritual work in the soul; VIII., study of the Word; IX., confession of weaknesses; X., covenant relationship emphasized; XI., systematizing the efforts of the godly life; XII., acknowledgment of God in everything; XIII., a sad exhibition of the Christian's fall and renewed influences of the Spirit
 Z '99-233
- 1: 6 Day and night..... The prayer was continued for about four months. "Men ought always to pray and not to faint"Z '05-343
 We have sinned No proper prayer can be offered to the great Creator which does not in some manner acknowledge the comer's imperfection....Z '05-343
 Against thee Sins and weaknesses may be reasonably screened from the eyes of others while we are doing our best to walk after the Spirit.....Z '05-346
- 1: 11 Sight of this man.... The Lord's people have similar privileges in prayer at the present time. God is able to shape all our earthly affairs for us.....Z '05-345
 The king's cupbearer. Minister of State, confidential adviser....Z '05-342
- 2: 2 Very sore afraid..... And with good reason, because his life was in danger. Monarchs demanded smiling countenances on all occasions.....Z '99-236
- 2: 8 Wall of the city..... "From the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto Messiah shall be 69 weeks." 69 symbolic weeks would be 483 symbolic days, or 483 literal years...B67
 And the king..... In the year 454 B. C., according to Dr. Hale and also according to Dr. Priestlie.....B67
 1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double") prior to 1391 A. D., when Huss, the Reformer, became acquainted with the works of Wycliffe and continued the Reformation.....Z '05-182
- 2: 9 Horsemen with me... It was perfectly proper for Nehemiah to make use of this protection, just as today a Christian may properly carry fire insurance...Z '05-361
- 2: 17 See the distress..... Calamities or evils sent as chastisements....A125
- 4: 3 If a fox go up..... Sarcasm is one of the Adversary's most successful weaponsZ '99-238
- 4: 7 Were made up..... It is only from the time that it begins to build that Zion is opposed by the forces of BabylonZ '99-238
- 4: 14 For your brethren... "We ought also to lay down our lives for the brethren"Z '99-239
- 4: 18 For the builders..... Typifying the Reformers of the great ReformationZ '92-381
 Had his sword..... Typifying the Word of God.....Z '92-381
- 6: 7 Prophets to preach... To publicly expound the Law of the Lord.....A55
- 8: 1 Into the street..... The plazaZ '99-247
- 8: 8 So they read..... God chose human instrumentalities to make his will known to the people.....Z '99-248

Distinctly	Typifying the time now near at hand when all shall hear the Gospel message in its purity..	Z '99-247
8: 9 And Nehemiah	Representing the Lord Jesus at his Second Advent	Z '99-248
The Tirshatha	Provincial Governor	Z '99-247
Mourn not, nor weep	When repentance has come it is time to cease mourning. "Why should the children of the King go mourning all their days?"	Z '05-365
8: 10 And drink the sweet	Representing the enjoyment during the Millennial Age of the wonderful provisions of God's bounty	Z '99-248
And send portions...	Representing the sending forth of the knowledge of the Lord to fill the whole earth	Z '99-248
For this day	Typifying the Millennial Day.....	Z '99-248
8: 15 Olive branches	Symbols of peace.....	D651
9: 9 In Egypt	Type of the kingdom of darkness.....	F453
By the Red Sea.....	Type of the Second Death.....	F458
9: 10 Upon Pharaoh	Type of Satan.....	F458
9: 13 And gavest them ...	The Israelites, no others.....	Z '94-346
9: 14 Thy holy Sabbath...	Type of the Millennial Age.....	B40
9: 16 Hardened their necks	A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen.....	Z '04-350
9: 20 Thy manna	Type of the Bread of life supplied to the world by God through Christ.....	T122
11: 1 One of ten	Regardless of the original tribe to which they belonged	B206
11: 20 Residue of Israel....	Of the twelve tribes.....	B206
13: 2 But hired Balaam...	Type of class that teaches error for profit....	F166
13: 4 Was allied	By marriage	Z '99-252

ESTHER:

1: 1 Days of Ahasuerus..	The Xerxes of secular history.....	Z '05-333
	Possibly typifying Christ: the name means "King"	Z '07-198
2: 5 Mordecai	Possibly typifying the Ancient Worthies. The word means "Dedicated to Mars." Mars is nearer to the earth than any other planet and is between it and the sun. There is a suggestion in this that the Ancient Worthies may, after the close of the Millennial Age, attain heavenly honors and stations.....	Z '04-313, '07-198
2: 7 Esther	Possibly typifying the Bride of Christ. The word means "The planet Venus." Venus is the most glorious of all the planets, reflecting most of the rays of the sun.....	Z '07-198
3: 1 Haman the Agagite.	The last Amalekite mentioned in the Scriptures; possibly typifying the class that may try to take the power out of the hands of the Ancient Worthies in the end of the Millennial Age	Z '07-198
4: 11 Unto the king.....	Xerxes was a notoriously cruel, bloodthirsty monarch	Z '05-331
4: 14 For such a time....	Whatever we have of influence is so much of a stewardship granted to us by the Lord, for which we must give an account to him..	Z '05-331
5: 1 That Esther	Who was at the time only about 15 years of age	Z '05-331
Her royal apparel...	To make as good an impression as possible	Z '05-331
5: 8 Will do tomorrow...	This delay gave opportunity for the Lord to work upon the king's heart and was a good example of being "Wise as a serpent and harmless as a dove".....	Z '05-331

		"Abraham be ignorant of us".....	E370, 348
		"There is no knowledge nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest".....	A210
16: 21	That one might plead	An expression on Job's part of his need of a Mediator	Z '93-91
17: 13	The grave	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment.....	E380, 360
	In the darkness.....	Not therefore a place of blazing fire.....	H12
17: 14	To corruption	To which my body turns while my soul, being, sleeps inanimate, awaiting resurrection	E380, 360
17: 16	The bars of the pit. Our rest together...	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment.....	E381, 360
		Whether we hope for an awakening or not	E381, 360
19: 25	That my Redeemer...	<i>Gaal</i> , the one who sets free by payment.	E450, 438
19: 26	Shall I see God.....	See his hand, see his works.....	Z '02-206
21: 13	Down to the grave..	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment.....	E381, 360
24: 19	So doth the grave.. Which have sinned..	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment.....	E381, 360
		All mankind, but especially evil-doers, who hasten their own death.....	E381, 360
26: 6	Hell is naked.....	Every secret thing of <i>sheol</i> , oblivion, is known	E381, 361
26: 7	Earth upon nothing.	A comprehensive statement of the fundamental principle of astronomical science.....	Z '95-120
32: 6	And Elihu	Meaning of name, "God himself".....	Z '93-93
33: 16	Then he openeth...	With the thunder tones of the day of trouble..	B153
33: 17	From his purpose...	From his own purpose.....	B153
33: 18	His soul	Being	Z '81-4-11
33: 24	Down to the pit... Found a ransom.....	Of death	E472, 462
		"Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all".....	E472, 462
35: 10	Songs in the night..	"And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed and sang songs unto God".....	Z '02-380
36: 17	Take hold on thee..	"Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne"	T124
38: 4	Of the earth.....	"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth"	F18
		Illustrated by the Great Pyramid.....	C318
38: 5	Laid the measures.. The line upon it....	The Great Pyramid abounds in significant measurements	C318
		The perfection and exactness of the Great Pyramid show it was constructed by a Master Architect	C318
38: 6	The foundations ... The corner stone....	The socket stones	C329
		"The Chief Corner-Stone;" "The Top Stone;" "The Stone which the builders rejected;" "He shall bring forth the Head Stone thereof with shoutings, crying grace, grace unto it"	C318, 329
38: 7	All the sons of God. Shouted for joy.....	The angelic sons to whom he was life-giver..	F51, E116, 105
		In the dawn of earth's creative week of 49,000 years	F51
		Manifesting their interest in the new race.....	A220
38: 11	But no further.....	God never permits anything, animate or inanimate, to thwart his purposes.....	O-15
38: 31	Of Pleiades	The probable seat of divine empire.....	D653
42: 12	Latter end of Job..	Typifying mankind, in some respects....	Z '93-94

PSALMS:

1: 1	Blessed is the man..	The Lord Jesus and those who walk in his footsteps	Z '92-90
	That walketh not ...	Has no fellowship, sympathy or common interest	Z '92-90, '00-280
	In the counsel.....	That there is some other way of salvation for man than that provided in God's plan...Z '00-280	
	Of the ungodly.....	The worldly	C89
		The wicked and slothful servants in the Church, who, having been made partakers of the holy Spirit, commit wilful sin.....	Z '00-280
		Those who neglect this counsel need not be sur-	

		prised if they fall into temptation, sin and dis-	
		fellowship of the things which are pure..	Z '98-163
The way of sinners..		The assemblies of the wicked.....	C89
		Sinners against their covenant of consecration;	
		being overcharged with the things of this	
		life	Z '00-281
Nor sitteth		We cannot sit down in the light; we must	
		walk in it if we are to stay in it.....	A25
Of the scornful.....		The unteachable; those possessing more or less	
		knowledge of holy things and rejecting them,	
		speaking of them lightly and scornfully..	Z '00-281
1:2 But his delight.....		"I delight to do thy will, O my God".....	Z '92-90
Is in the Law.....		Briefly comprehended in the word "Love".....	Z '00-282
Doth he meditate....		Study	C89
		Not read carelessly and hurriedly.....	Z '97-133
1:3 Forth his fruit.....		The fruits of the Spirit.....	Z '00 282
His leaf also.....		His hopes of glory, honor and immortality	Z '60-282
Shall not wither....		Become dead and barren.....	Z '92-90
Whatsoever he doeth.		Since he does all to the glory of God.....	Z '00-282
Shall prosper		Because God's will is done. "It shall not re-	
		turn unto me void, but it shall prosper".....	Z '92-90
1:4 Are like the chaff....		Shall have no place after the Lord has thor-	
		oughly cleansed the world and swept them	
		into oblivion	Z '92-90
1:5 Shall not stand.....		Shall not continue to stand, but shall fall, pass	
		away as the chaff.....	Z '92-91
In the judgment.....		Of the Millennial Age.....	Z '92-91
Nor sinners		Violators of their covenant of consecration	Z '92-91
1:6 Knoweth the way....		Approveth of the way.....	Z '92-91
Of the righteous....		"The Lord knoweth them that are his".....	Z '03-68
2:1 Why do the heathen.		The nations	Z '92-91
Rage		In the world-wide commotion and discontent al-	
		ready prevailing	Z '92-91
A vain thing.....		As the cry of Peace, Peace, when there is no	
		peace	D239
		Vain schemes such as Communism, Socialism,	
		Nihilism, Anarchism. God's remedy is the	
		only one that will cure.....	Z '92-91
2:2 Kings of the earth...		Civil and ecclesiastical authorities.....	D239
Set themselves		In opposition	D52
Against the Lord....		Against Jehovah	Z '92-91
Against his Anointed.		The Head of the Christ in the Jewish harvest	
		and the feet members in the Gospel Age	
		harvest	B263
		The kings of the earth do not know that in at-	
		tempting to uphold their present institutions	
		they are really fighting against the establish-	
		ment of the Lord's Kingdom.....	Z '92-91
2:3 Let us		Jehovah and his Anointed.....	Z '92-92
Break their bands....		The combinations of those who have banded	
		themselves together to oppose the setting	
		up of the Kingdom.....	Z '92-92
Their cords		By which they endeavor to retain control of	
		their kingdoms	Z '92-92
2:4 Shall laugh		"I also will laugh at your calamity. I will	
		mock when your fear cometh".....	Z '94-124
The Lord		Adonai, Jesus	E51, 48
Shall have them....		As well as their wonderful banding together	Z '92-92
2:5 Then		Since they persistently neglect to heed his	
		warnings	D52
In his wrath.....		In the great time of trouble just impending	Z '92-92
Sore displeasure		Hot and just displeasure.....	D631
2:6 Yet		Meanwhile	Z '92-92
Have I		Jehovah	D632
Set my King		Christ	D632
		Since 1878 A. D.	Z '96-7
Upon my holy hill....		Kingdom	D628
2:7 I will declare		I will make known to the world in the opening	
		of the Millennial Age.....	Z '92-92
The decree		That it is by the Father's decree that I have	
		taken possession	Z '92-92
The Lord		Jehovah	E51, 48

- Thou art my Son.... "He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father which sent him".....E78, 72
- Begotten thee Borne thee: delivered thee from death by a resurrection Z '97-138
- 2: 8 Ask of me..... He bought us with his own precious blood, but waited 1800 years before asking for the Kingdom, in order that his Bride might share it with him Z '92-92
- I shall give thee..... "The God of heaven shall set up a Kingdom" A308
It is Jehovah's power that will bring about the Millennial victory of the Christ..... Z '02-285
- 2: 9 The heathen The nations D12
Thou The Christ, Head and Body.....B77, 100
Shalt break them.... "There shall be a time of trouble such as was not since there was a nation"..... Z '92-92
But when the work of destruction is accomplished, the people will return to the Lord and he will heal them.....A256
- With a rod Typifying divine authority or control.....Z '01-376
Of iron With firmness and vigor, cutting off every opportunity to do wrong to others or to one's selfA303
- Shalt dash them..... The Gentile governments.....B77, 100
- 2: 10 Be wise, O ye kings Ye powers of Christendom.....D52
- 2: 11 With trembling "Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed" F10
- 2: 12 Kiss the Son Yield cheerful, willing submission to the Lord
A272, B300
God's last warning to Christendom.....D52
Misapplied to himself by the Pope in compelling kings and emperors to kiss his great toe B300
- Lest he be angry... Lest he bring the threatened Day of Vengeance D52
Are all they..... Primarily the consecrated Church as the time of trouble draws near..... Z '92-93
- 5: 3 In the morning..... In the Millennial Age.....A9, E379, 359
- 5: 4 Neither shall evil.... After it has accomplished its purpose.....Z '94-14
- 5: 5 Workers of iniquity.. Though permitting them to do evil for a time, because of the valuable lessons to others...A118
- 5: 7 Thy holy Temple.... The ChristT70
- 6: 4 Deliver my soul..... It is the soul, the being, which is destroyed..
E382, 361
- 6: 5 Is no remembrance.. "The dead know not anything".....E381, 361
In the grave..... Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment.....E381, 361
Give thee thanks.... The text manifestly refers to the pious..E381, 361
- 7: 11 God is angry..... The inability to be angry under proper cause would imply imperfection..... Z '07-26
- 7: 15 Which he made..... As illustrated by Haman and by those who caused Daniel to be cast into the lions' den
Z '99-186
- 8: 3 Consider thy heavens. Gaining thereby a high conception of the divine character Z '04-38
- 8: 4 What is man..... Orthodoxy teaches that he is of two indestructible, indistinguishable parts, soul and spirit, enclosed in a prison-house of flesh.....E327, 302
Science says he is merely an animal of the highest type known and has evolution hopes E328, 304
The Bible says that he is, like other animals, a *Nepshesh*, soul, sentient being, composed of a body animated by *Ruach*, life-power (sometimes called spirit of life or breath of life, because sustained by breathing).....E333, 308
- Art mindful of him... Not having forsaken the original plan.....A175
And the son of man.. The posterity of Adam; the fallen human race
E440, 426
- Thou visitest him.... Eventually, in the Times of Restitution..E440, 426
- 8: 5 Thou hast made him. Claimed by Papists to refer to the Pope.....B309
A little lower..... In intelligence and capacity..... Z '07-14
Than the angels..... *Elohim*, a name frequently applied to Jehovah..
E72, 67
And like them mortal, capable of death...E407, 390
Not simply a little higher than the beasts, as claimed by Evolutionists.....Z '01-206
Fallen men cannot cope with the cunning of fallen angelsS22
- Glory and honor..... The glory and honor of perfect manhood E440, 426

- Glorious and honorable indeed will be the estate of men when lifted up to perfection in Paradise restoredA191
- 8:6 Thou madest him... Mankind, in the person of Adam.....A247
To have dominion... "Fill the earth and subdue it and have dominion"H50
As an earthly representative of the Creator...F722
"And thou, O Tower of the Flock [Christ], unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion"
E167, 152
- 8:8 The fish of the sea.. Claimed by the Pope to refer to those who are in hell, agitated by its waves of affliction...B312
- 9:8 And he shall..... In the Millennial Age.....Q '02-10-3
- 9:11 Dwelleth in Zion... The spiritual Church of God.....A297, D23, T33
- 9:17 The wicked Those who forget God after clear knowledge
H67, E382, 361
- Turned into hell.... *Shub*, returned, into *sheol*, oblivion...H67, E382, 361
- 10:6 In adversity Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....A125
- 11:4 In his holy Temple.. The ChristT70
- 11:6 Upon the wicked.... In the Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble D541
And in the testing season at the end of the MillenniumA303
Trouble and destruction.....D541
- 13:3 Fire and brimstone.. A condition of peaceful unconsciousness.....S20
- 14:1 The sleep of death.. The fool Whose intellect is so perverted and depraved that God will not in this present age deal with him. Scientists who deny the personality of God belong in this fool class....Z '01-203
- There is no God.... Higher education makes fools. Only 35% of the students in a large class in Columbia University expressed their belief in a personal GodZ '06-180
- 14:7 Out of Zion The spiritual Church of God.....A297, D23, T33
- 15:1 In thy tabernacle... Wherever there are one or more loyal, consecrated hearts, there is a dwelling place of GodZ '96-306
Especially the glorious Temple of God which shall be the dwelling place of the saints throughout eternityZ '96-307
- In thy holy hill.... The Kingdom of God.....D628
- 15:4 He that sweareth... Makes a covenant with the Lord or with others
Z '02-342
- And changeth not... Carries out his part of the agreement faithfully even though the contract be unfavorable to him.....Z '02-342
- 15:5 To usury Taking unjust advantage of the necessities of othersZ '97-147
- 16:7 Given me counsel... Christ never claimed to be "Equal in power"
E56, 52
- 16:8 At my right hand... Nearest in my affections.....A92
- 16:10 Not leave my soul.. "He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ".....H19
- In hell *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment.....
H21, E369, 382, 348, 362
"He hath poured out his soul unto death".....
E383, 362
- To see corruption... One of the many prophecies that indicate the Bible as a divine revelation.....A58
- 16:11 Thou wilt shew me.. Cause me to have knowledge of.....E56, 52
The path of life.... The narrow way, the way of the cross, now, and the highway of holiness in the age to comeN '07-7-28
- At thy right hand... In the condition of favor.....H53
To which we also may approach by prayer...F679
- There are pleasures.. Man's true peace can be found only in harmony with his Creator.....Z '95-167
Beginning in the present life.....Z '96-53
- 17:8 For evermore The true Church, espoused to Christ.....D29
- 17:15 Apple of the eye.... Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousnessN '03-10-20
- When I awake..... Christ in the likeness of the Father.....T67
The Church in the likeness of its Head.....
A222, E156, 140
- With thy likeness... Mankind in the likeness of the man Jesus E156, 140

- 18: 2 And the horn..... Horns are symbols of power.....T42
 18: 5 The sorrows of hell. The bonds of *sheol*, oblivion, the fear of death
 E383, 362
 Prevented me Seized me E383, 362
- 18: 12 And coals of fire.... To batter down man's pride and selfishness and
 prejudices, and consume these..... B153
 18: 14 Sent out his arrows. "Even . . . words," truths N'06-11-4
 Shot out lightnings.. Diffusions of knowledge..... Z'83-7-8
 18: 25 Show thyself merciful Because he alone will be able to understand the
 divine plan Z'04-86
 18: 26 Shew thyself froward A person's idea concerning God is a fair index
 of his relation toward God..... Z'80-9-7
 18: 27 High looks "A haughty spirit before a fall"..... Z'04-87
 18: 28 Enlighten my dark'ss If I am in a proper condition of heart to be
 instructed Z'04-87
 18: 29 Through a troop.... Of opposing enemies..... Z'04-87
 18: 30 As for God, his way His plan Z'04-86
 Is perfect Just, merciful, wise, benevolent, practicable and
 sure of a glorious termination..... Z'04-87
 The Word .. is tried When fully understood it will stand the test
 of every argument that could be formed
 against it, as to its justice, wisdom and be-
 nevolence Z'04-87
- 18: 31 He is a buckler.... A defence Z'04-87
 For who is God.... Who is mighty..... Z'04-87
 Or who is a rock... A safe anchorage of our souls..... Z'04-87
 19: 3 Is not heard..... By some Z'06-278
 19: 7 The Law of the Lord The law of love..... Z'92-324
 Is perfect How true is this prophetic declaration may be
 comprehended only by those who have ex-
 periened the blessings promised..... Z'05-238
- Converting the soul. Changing the being..... Z'81-4-1
 Completely turning us from sin to righteous-
 ness if we give heed to it..... Z'91-50
 Conversion is a gradual, not a sudden work..
 N'04-3-6
- The testimony The instruction Z'91-50
 Of the Lord is sure. Not doubtful, but clear and positive..... Z'92-110
 Making wise the sim-
 ple
- 19: 8 The statutes The meek, teachable ones who seek the Lord's
 will only Z'91-50
 Rejoicing the heart. *Piqquadim*, appointments, appointed plans.. Z'92-111
 Of all who have come to a knowledge of them
 Z'92-111
- The commandment... *Mitsvah*, precepts, teachings..... Z'92-111
 Pure Showing us clearly the certain ends of right-
 eousness and unrighteousness..... Z'92-111
- 19: 9 The fear *Yirah*, reverence Z'92-110
 Of the Lord is clean Not a menial, servile fear, but a noble fear, be-
 gotten of love, a fear of falling short of his
 approval Z'92-110
- The judgments *Mishpat*, ordinances, decrees..... Z'91-50
 Of the Lord Expressed by his holy apostles and prophets..
 Z'96-258
- 19: 10 Are they The Law and the testimony of the Lord... Z'91-50
 19: 11 Moreover by them.. By the judgments or decrees of the Lord as to
 the course of righteousness and unrighteous-
 ness, and their rewards and penalties... Z'92-111
- Is thy servant..... The faithful servant who meditates on these
 things Z'92-111
- Warned Concerning the dangers of the way and the
 snares of the Adversary..... Z'91-50
- In keeping of them. In remembering and harmonizing with them Z'92-111
 19: 12 Who can understand Guard against Z'92-111
 His errors Rightly judge himself merely by using his own
 fallible judgment without the Word of God
 Z'91-50
- Cleanse thou me.... To strive against outward sin, meanwhile neg-
 lecting the beginnings of sin in the secrets
 of one's own mind, is like trying to keep free
 from disease by keeping the outside of the

- body clean while freely feeding on germs and bacteria Z '98-23
- From secret faults.. Imperfections or faults of the mind, unknown to any one but ourselves and the Lord. Suggestions of pride or avarice or envy, if entertained, become secret faults..... Z '98-22
- 19: 13 Presumptuous sins.. Which must first have their root in secret faults Z '98-22
Dictation to the Lord..... A191
Believing and teaching doctrines derogatory to God's character and Word..... Z '91-50
Teaching doctrines which have their only foundation in human presumption and self-confidence Z '92-111
Typified by the strange fire offered by Nadab and Abihu Z '95-159
- Great transgression.. Wilful, deliberate, intentional sin..... Z '98-22
- 19: 14 Let the words..... A prayer appropriate to all the Lord's people
Z '04-23
- In thy sight..... With what confusion and chagrin would we greet the sudden appearance of a friend of high and noble character while we ourselves were in the midst of some ignoble transaction!
God is just such a friend, always present Z 91-49
- 20: 2 Out of Zion..... The spiritual Church of God..... A227, D23, T33
- 20: 7 Trust in chariots... Symbols of worldly organizations..... C316
And some in horses... Symbols of doctrinal hobbies..... C316
- 21: 3 Crown of pure gold... Symbol of the divine nature..... T18
- 21: 9 And the fire..... Destruction in the time of trouble.... A318, D527
- 22: 1 My God, my God... Jesus' words — repeated by the Jews every Friday at the wailing place in Jerusalem..... C275
Forsaken me Such a dark moment might be permitted to even the most worthy followers of the Lamb.... F143
- 22: 22 Unto my brethren.. Who have received the spirit of adoption E122, 109
- 22: 23 That fear the Lord Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear Z '98-112
- 22: 27 Worship before thee. God's original plan cannot fail in any particular
Z '80-5-4
- 22: 28 Is the governor..... Will be during the Millennial Age..... Z '79-7-2
- 23: 1 The Lord Jehovah E48, 45, F251, 396
Is my shepherd..... Pastor or overseer in the largest sense..... F251
"He shall stand and feed in the strength of Jehovah" E48, 45
In the present time of the Little Flock only.
Many others are of their father, the devil Z '03-411
Sheep are meek, docile, and when they hear the voice of the shepherd run to obey it... Z '02-365
- I shall not want.... Temporal necessities: "Bread shall be given him. His waters shall be sure"..... Z '94-342
Light; "Unto him shall be given the light of life" Z '94-342
Care and discipline; "Whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth and scourgeth every son" Z '94-342
Consolation; "My grace is sufficient for thee" Z '94-342
Fellowship; "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee" Z '94-392
Anything; "All things shall work together for good to them that love God"..... Z '92-123
The true sheep wants only the Lord's will to be done and is relieved of the anxious craving of others Z '03-412
- 23: 2 To lie down To rest — the rest of faith..... Z '02-365
In green pastures... Of spiritual refreshment, in private devotions, studies of divine things, Christian fellowship Z '03-412
Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled"..... Z '92-123
- He leadeth me..... Divine leading is necessary to find the right path Z '03-412
- The still waters..... Streams of truth and grace..... Z '03-412
- 23: 3 Restoreth my soul.. Justifies me to life..... Z '03-412
Of righteousness ... Suitable for spiritual development..... Z '03-412

- For his name's sake. Because I am his child, bear his name.... Z '02-365
- 23: 4 Yea, though I walk. In common with all the rest of the world of mankind Z '03-412
- Through the valley.. The valley of sin, with its broad road to destruction and its narrow way to life.... Z '03-412
- Of the shadow..... The entire journey of life since the fall has been through a vale of tears, upon which rests the shadow of death..... Z '02-365
- Of death I was born in this valley and shall die in it
Z '92-123
- I will fear no evil... No failure of thy sure covenant..... Z '92-123
- Realizing that the great Redeemer has paid the ransom price and will bring the promised deliverance to all in due time..... Z '03-412
- For thou art with me Even here Z '92-123
- Thy rod Such chastisements as are necessary to correct me and bring me back into fellowship with the flock Z '00-230
- And thy staff..... Of promise and hope..... Z '92-123
- They comfort me.... Of Providential care..... Z '94-333
- Protect me from difficulties and defend me from enemies Z '03-413
- 23: 5 Thou "Before I was afflicted I went astray"..... F648
- Preparest a table... As my host, having granted me safety.... Z '03-413
- Spiritual food B215
- Truth as it becomes due..... Z '03-413
- Clean, good, orderly, bountiful, beautiful; not full of vomit and filthiness, as is the table of modern theology described Isa. 28: 8. Z '92-358
- Of mine enemies.... The great Adversary and the wicked spirits in high places Z '03-413
- Anointest my head.. Christ Jesus, the Head of the Body..... Z '03-413
- With oil Symbol of the holy Spirit..... T116
- My cup Both of joy and of sorrow..... Z '03-413
- 23: 6 Shall follow me.... It has already begun and will follow beyond the veil Z '03-413
- And I will dwell.... It is the privilege of Christians to have this full assurance of hope and faith..... Z '00-169
- In the house The heavenly state, in the Father's house on high Z '03-413
- Of the Lord forever. As his child, a member of his household.. Z '02-366
- 24: 1 The earth The symbolic earth, the new social order.. Z '02-358
- Is the Lord's..... From the time that "The kingdoms of this world are become the Kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ," in 1915 A. D..... Z '02-357
- 24: 2 Upon the seas..... Instead of the restless, anarchistic masses Z '02-358
- Upon the floods.... In the place of anarchy..... Z '99-120, '02-358
- 24: 3 Who shall ascend... Go as true subjects, loyal citizens, no longer aliens and strangers..... Z '02-358
- Hill of the Lord.... Mt. Moriah, typical of the Kingdom of God... A301
- After the time of trouble there will be only one mountain or hill left, the Kingdom of God
Z '02-358
- Who shall stand.... Be counted worthy to remain..... Z '02-358
- In his holy place... The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God..
A301, D582
- 24: 4 He Whether as an heir or a subject of the Kingdom Z '02-358
- Hath clean hands... An honest life..... D582
- Clean actions, clean conduct, determined opposition and resistance to sin in all its forms
Z '02-358
- A character which is the outcome of true faith exercised unto godliness..... Z '02-358
- Free from self-emulation and human glorying
Z '98-75
- And a pure heart... Void of offense towards God and man..... D582
- A will, intention or purpose that always, like the needle to the pole, turns towards righteousness, truth, purity, cleanliness of person, clothing, language, habits and companionship
Z '02-358
- A single-hearted purpose to glorify God and bless fellowmen Z '98-75

- Lifted up his soul...** Aspired to be great or wise or good in the eyes of men.....Z '98-75
- Unto vanity** But is humble, meek, modest, candid and sincereZ '02-359
- Nor sworn deceitfully** Made a solemn covenant of consecration with the Lord and wilfully despised or ignored it
Z '06-237
- 24: 5 The blessing** The promised share in the Kingdom.....Z '06-237
- And righteousness ..** Perfection, full deliverance from present imperfectionsZ '06-237
- 24: 6 That seek thy face..** None can obtain God's blessings without seeking them through Christ.....Z '02-359
- O Jacob** O God of Jacob.....Z '02-359
- 24: 7 The King of glory..** JehovahE47, 44
- 24: 8 Mighty in battle...** In the time of trouble.....D549
- 25: 9 Meek will he teach..** "God resisteth the proud".....Q '94-12-7
- The proud and haughty, therefore, are very unsafe spiritual guides; yet there are many such
Z '98-7
- 25: 10 All the paths.....** "And we will walk in his paths".....Z '98-208
- 25: 14 Secret of the Lord..** The deep things of God, the divine plan...Z '97-257
- Them that fear him.** But not with others, not even Satan, to whom, no doubt, much of the Word is obscure....
A171, D612
- Not them that fear men and the work of men, sectarian creeds and systems. "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom" because it leads to intimate friendship and sonship. "Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkened and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord"Z '97-257
- And he will shew them** And no others in the present time.....N '04-2-14
- His Covenant** The Abrahamic Covenant, the Oath-bound Covenant, that "All the families of the earth shall be blessed" in the Seed of Abraham, the ChristZ '97-258
- To such, the Bible, the Book of the Covenant, will become a telescope, bringing all divine things into closer and yet closer view, while at the same time it will be a microscope, magnifying the Law of God and helping us to bring every thought into subjection to the divine willZ '97-259
- 27: 1 The Lord is my light** This entire psalm applies to every member of the Body of Christ.....Z '03-366
- And my salvation...** The more fierce the conflict with the powers of darkness, the more glorious is the deliverance
Z '96-9
- 27: 4 That I may dwell...** Be continually counted worthy to be recognized by him as a member of his Church.....Z '96-9
- In the house** "Whose house are we".....Z '96-9
- Beauty of the Lord.** The beauty of his character, the one who is "The chiefest among ten thousand, the one altogether lovely"Z '96-9
- And to enquire.....** As students of the holy Law and testimony..Z '96-9
- 27: 5 The time of trouble.** Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....A125
- 27: 10 Father and my mother** My most trusted human friends.....Z '95-73
- 29: 1 O ye mighty.....** *El*, a name often applied to Jehovah.....E73, 67
- 30: 3 Soul from the grave** *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment.....
E369, 383, 348, 363
- 30: 5 For his anger.....** Which must necessarily be manifested in the great trouble that will soon overwhelm the worldC304
- Weeping** In connection with our fightings with foes within and without.....Z '03-393
- Endure for a night..** During the period in which sin is permitted....A9
- But joy cometh.....** The night of dying and sleeping.....E367, 345
- In the morning.....** When that which is perfect shall have come Z '03-393
- The morning of awakening, resurrection.....
A9, E367, 345
- "Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust"
E367, 345

- 30: 7 Made my mountain. My Kingdom A318
 30: 11 Hast turned for me. The chastened and converted world..... C304
 30: 12 And not be silent... And never be silent..... C304
 31: 3 Thy name's sake.... For the sake of thy work and the share I may have in it Z '02-251
 31: 5 Into thine hand.... Hoping to receive it again by a resurrection.. E339, 315
 I commit my spirit.. *Ruach*, spirit of life or vital energy..... E339, 315
 31: 17 Silent in the grave. *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment..... E383, 363
 31: 20 Strife of tongues... Confusion of human traditions..... Z '95-73
 32: 1 Blessed is he..... Primarily David himself..... Z '03-394
 Whose transgression Against Uriah Z '03-394
 Is covered Set aside, not actually blotted out until the resurrection Z '03-396, '04-40
 32: 2 Imputeth not iniquity So long as we renounce it and seek the Lord in faith and sincerity..... Z '04-40
 There is no guile... Deceit or hypocrisy; whose conduct is open and transparent Z '96-184
 32: 3 When I kept silence Did not confess my sins and ask forgiveness Z '96-182
 32: 6 Mayest be found.... Before the heart becomes calloused and set in an evil course..... Z '96-184
 David's experience taught him that every day he remained unrepentant carried him further and further from fellowship with the Lord Z '03-397
 Surely If the sinner will promptly confess and repent Z '03-397
 Of great waters.... Of trouble Z '03-397
 32: 7 Songs of deliverance David could figuratively hear the heavenly messengers singing songs over his deliverance, even while he was receiving chastisement for his sin Z '03-397
 32: 8 With mine eye..... Those who can be guided only by continual scourging are not of the overcoming class.. E254, 234
 32: 9 Lest they come.... Else they will not come (R. V.)..... Z '96-184
 33: 1 Rejoice in the Lord "At thy right hand are pleasures forevermore" Z '96-53
 33: 9 And it was done.... And his orders were promptly executed.. E198, 182
 Satan has never interfered with God's plans.. A116
 33: 19 Their soul Being Z '81-4-1
 34: 2 Boast in the Lord.. "Let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me"..... Z '96-18
 34: 7 Angel of the Lord.. "Are they not all ministering spirits?"..... F76
 " Their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven "..... F76
 Encampeth Present, yet invisible..... A182
 Round about them... Illustrated by the vision granted to Elisha's servant Z '04-303
 34: 8 O taste and see.... But do not let it stop at that, as many do... F117
 34: 9 O fear the Lord.... Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear Z '98-112
 34: 13 Keep thy tongue.... A warning to the world in general..... A309, D63
 34: 14 Seek peace "God has called us to peace"..... Z '02-36
 34: 19 Are the afflictions... Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"..... A125
 34: 20 Not one is broken.. One of the many prophecies which show that the Bible is a divine revelation..... A58
 34: 22 Redeemeth the soul. Actually, death is an extinction of the soul Z '03-107
 36: 6 Is like the great.... *El*, a name often applied to Jehovah..... E75, 69
 37: 1 Fret not thyself.... You who dwell on the earth when the Lord's Kingdom is established..... B138
 The New Creature should not be distressed over political, financial or other wrong-doings.... F592
 37: 3 Thou shalt be fed.. Naturally and spiritually..... Z '96-102
 It is improper for saints to ask alms.... Z '07-366
 37: 4 Delight thyself This is a step further than trusting. "I delight to do thy will, O my God"..... Z '95-166
 37: 6 As the light..... Illustrated by Daniel's deliverance from the lions' den Z '05-296
 37: 7 Rest in the Lord... Do not make the mistake of expecting him to give you the desires of your heart at the very instant of your request..... Z '95-167

	And wait patiently..	"They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength"	Z '95-167
37: 9	For evildoers	All who, after coming to a clear knowledge of the truth, still wilfully disobey it.....	E405, 388
	Shall be cut off.....	During the Millennial Age.....	A67
		"From among the people" in the Second Death	E483, 473
37: 10	But those	During the Millennial Age.....	E260, 240
37: 11	Wicked shall not be.	Contrary to the teachings of universalism	Z '02-295
37: 20	Of peace	"God has called us to peace"	Z '02-36
37: 20	Wicked shall perish.	"All the wicked will God destroy"	H54
37: 23	The steps	"The Lord knoweth the way of the righteous"	Z '03-68
	Of a good man.....	"The Lord knoweth them that are his"	Z '03-68
	Are ordered	Especially in respect to the service of the truth	Z '03-71
	By the Lord.....	Who exercises supervision over his individual affairs	Z '03-67
	And he delighteth...	The consecrated child of God delights.....	Z '01-56
	In his way	In God's way; because, be it ever so thorny, narrow and rocky, he knows the end is best	Z '01-56
37: 24	Though he fall.....	Err in judgment and bring upon himself the consequences of his error.....	Z '03-70
	Lord upholdeth him.	By making his blunders and weaknesses react so as to establish him in righteousness and fit him for joint-heirship in the Kingdom.	Z '03-70
37: 25	Begging bread	Accepting proffered help is not begging....	Z '96-193
37: 35	Spreading himself ..	It is improper for saints to ask alms.....	Z '07-366
		During the time in which evil has been permitted	A68
39: 1	While the wicked...	Who tempts and tries the righteous.....	Z '96-31
39: 2	Dumb with silence..	The safest attitude for a saint when being tried	Z '96-31
	Even from good....	From doing or saying what seemed good in my own sight	Z '96-31
39: 3	The fire burned.....	The fiery trial continued.....	Z '96-31
39: 4	How frail I am.....	And thus realizing that present vexations and sorrows will soon be over, I shall be better able to control my tongue.....	Z '96-31
39: 11	Like a moth.....	"Yea, man giveth up the ghost and where is he?"	A209
39: 12	And a sojourner....	A law-abiding, tax-paying alien, looking for protection under the laws, but not compelled to fight against the rightful King.....	F594
40: 2	He brought me up..	By "The Arm of the Lord," Christ Jesus	E433, 418
	An horrible pit.....	The pit of condemnation, sin and death....	Z '02-132
	Out of the miry clay	Of personal sin.....	Z '94-218
	My feet upon a rock	Christ and his redemptive work.....	Z '02-132
	Established my going	It is manifestly improper for such recipients of God's favor to speak and think of themselves as "miserable sinners"	N '04-7-3
40: 3	Hath put a new song	Of divine justice, mercy and love; reasonable and harmonious in its every cadence....	Z '02-132
	In my mouth.....	"The song of Moses and the Lamb"	N '04-7-3
40: 4	The Lord his trust..	What further commission is needed for every member of the New Creation to preach?....	F295
40: 5	Thy wonderful works	"This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith"	Z '02-253
	And thy thoughts...	Thy kindness towards me already performed..	Z '02-131
	Cannot be reckoned..	Thy plans, purposes, promises for the future	Z '02-131
		"Neither count I my life dear unto me"	Z '02-132
		"I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord"	Z '02-132
		"Count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations"	Z '02-133
		"I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared," etc....	Z '02-133
		"I thank Christ Jesus, who counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry"	Z '02-133

- 40: 7 Then said I..... Christ Jesus at the time of his baptism..... F437
 40: 8 I delight "Delight thyself also in the Lord and he shall give thee the desires of thy heart"..... Z '95-166
 Yea, thy Law..... The Law, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, mind, being and strength" F357
 Is within my heart. That which condemns all imperfection..... T35
 Is my pleasure. In the type, the breastplate of judgment, representing the Law, was worn upon Aaron's heart; Aaron typifying Christ... T35
 41: 1 In time of trouble.. Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"..... A125
 41: 9 Own familiar friend. Judas Z '06-119
 41: 13 From everlasting... From all eternity, without any beginning... E94, 86
 43: 3 Unto thy holy hill.. The heavenly phase of the Kingdom of God... D582
 44: 3 And thine arm..... The power of Jehovah; in highest matters, Jesus E50, 47
 45: 2 Into thy lips..... "Never man spake like this man"..... Z '96-30
 "All bare him witness and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of his mouth" Z '96-30
 45: 3 Gird thy sword..... Make ready for the Day of Vengeance..... D549
 45: 5 Thine arrows "Even . . . words," truths N '06-11-4
 Are sharp "Sharper than a two-edged sword"..... N '06-11-4
 The people fall..... In joyful submission..... N '06-11-4
 Under thee Under the holy influences of the reign of peace and joy N '06-11-4
 45: 6 The sceptre Authority B83
 45: 7 Lovest righteousness. In the end, no one will have life on any plane who does not learn to love what is right... A303
 The oil of gladness.. The holy Spirit..... F132
 Above thy fellows.. As Head over the Royal Priesthood..... F132
 45: 8 Smell of myrrh..... Symbol of wisdom..... Z '07-349
 45: 9 Did stand the queen The Bride of Christ, the true Church..... Z '96-44
 45: 10 Hearken, O daughter Daughter of Jehovah, not of Christ..... E52, 49
 Was ever a proposal of marriage couched in more delicate and beautiful phrase?..... Z '93-28
 Thy father's house.. Adam's house, the world in general..... Z '93-28
 The human relationships, hopes, aims and ambitions C193
 45: 11 So shall the King... The Lord Jesus..... C193, E52, 49
 Thy beauty Of character Z '93-213
 For he is thy Lord.. Adon, not Jehovah..... E52, 49
 45: 12 Daughter of Tyre... The strong ones of earth..... C193
 Shall be there..... During the Millennium..... C193
 45: 13 The King's daughter Jehovah's daughter, the Bride of Christ..... C193
 Is all glorious..... With the beauty of holiness..... C193
 Within Not to the vision of the natural man..... C193
 Her clothing is..... Will be, when she is glorified..... C193
 Of wrought gold... The divine nature..... C193, T18
 45: 14 In raiment The simple white robe of her Lord's own furnishing C193
 Of needlework..... The beautiful adornments of the Christian graces C193
 Painstaking embroidery of actual righteousness Z '93-28
 The virgins The five "Foolish virgins"..... F128, C192
 Her companions The Great Company are to be companions and ministers of the Church..... F121
 Typified by the damsels that accompanied Rebecca F171
 45: 15 And rejoicing After they have passed through their great tribulation Z '97-163
 They shall After severe testings, and after having lost the chiefest blessing F128
 The king's palace... By an instantaneous resurrection to perfect spiritual conditions F707
 45: 16 Instead of Instead of being any longer considered..... D625
 Thy fathers Messiah's progenitors, the Ancient Worthies.. E158, 142
 "I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning"..... A294
 Whom thou mayest. By an instantaneous resurrection to perfect human conditions F707

- Make princes Examples of perfect manhood, leaders of the people Z '07-44
 Chief ones, captains..... F707, D625
 Fleshly representatives of the Kingdom..... E85, 78, C257
 The agents of the Kingdom's judgments and the channels of its blessings..... T109
- 46: 1 God is our refuge... The Church's refuge and protection... A323, D158
 46: 2 Though the earth... When the present organization of society..... A323, C229, D46
 Be removed Unsettled, disorganized and overthrown..... A323, C229, D46
 And though And when A323
 The mountains Kingdoms, autocratic governments..... A323, C229, D46, 551
 Be carried into the.. Are swept into the..... A323
 Midst of the sea... Lawless, ungovernable masses..... A323, C229, D46, 551, 596
- 46: 3 Waters thereof roar. Become infuriated A323
 And be troubled With the disputing of contending factions.... C229
 Tho. the mountains. The kingdoms C229, D45
 Shake By terrible revolutions..... D551
 Tremble for fear and insecurity..... C229
 The threatening and rising power..... C229
- 46: 4 There is a river..... The "River of the water of life," which will flow during the Millennial Age..... Z '99-198
 Coming down from the new heavens..... Z '99-119
 The streams whereof The rivulets whereof..... Z '99-198
 Shall make glad.... Shall spring out from..... Z '99-198
 The city of God... The Kingdom of God, the Church, even in its present hampered condition..... C229
 The holy place..... The Church, the sanctuary..... C229
 Of the tabernacles.. The dwelling-place..... C229
- 46: 5 The midst of her... The true Church..... A323
 Shall not be moved. Because her faith is established not in ignorance and credulity but in the Word of God F592
 "That those things which cannot be shaken may remain" Z '02-234
- And that right early At the dawning of her morning, when she has passed through her night time, in which "No man can work," and been ushered into glory. Her morning is to precede the Millennial morning A323, C230, E449, 437
- 46: 6 Uttered his voice... "The voice of the archangel" B147
 Assumed command B147
- The earth melted.... Organized society disintegrated, the systems of error going down..... A323, B147
- 46: 9 Maketh wars to cease By subduing all classes and enforcing principles of righteousness in the Millennium..... A333, E392, 372
- In the fire..... In the destruction of the time of trouble..... D527
- 46: 10 Be still "After the fire, a still small voice"..... Z '04-249
 Desist from your former ways, O people..... A323
 God's message to babbling, clamorous, self-assertive humanity in the end of the time of trouble B78, D637
- And know Come to the knowledge..... A323
 Exalted in the earth In the new order or arrangement of society... A323
- 47: 3 Subdue the people.. Forcibly B101
 47: 5 Of a trumpet..... The jubilee trump of knowledge..... A315, B146
 47: 9 Gathered together .. In the harvest of the age..... B104, 164, 229, C139
 48: 2 Is Mount Zion The heavenly phase of the Kingdom of God... A295
 The city The New Jerusalem..... A295
 48: 9 Of thy temple..... The Christ T70
 49: 7 None of them..... None born of Adam, the contaminated fountain E113, 102
 Because there is "None righteous, no, not one" E105, 96, T78
- Redeem his brother. Adam and all condemned in his transgression E433, 418
 Or even satisfy the claims of Justice against himself F101
- 49: 11 That their houses... Their families C20

- 49: 14 Like sheep Sheep are not buried in graves but in oblivion
 Laid in the grave... *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment.....E384, 363
 And the upright.... "The saints shall judge the world".....E384, 363
 Dominion over them "Rule them with a rod of iron".....A303
 In the morning.... Of the resurrection, the Millennium.....
 In the grave from A60, E384, 363
 their dwelling The grave, *sheol*, oblivion, being an habitation
 to every one of them. (See margin.)...E384, 363
- 49: 15 Wilt redeem my soul By giving thy Son as my ransom price.....A172
 It is the soul that was sentenced to death..
 E351, 369, 328, 348
 Power of the grave.. *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment.....
 E351, 384, 328, 363
- 49: 19 They shall His earthly riches shall.....Z '95-23
 Never see light Never more be seen as his.....Z '95-23
- 49: 20 That is in honor.... Lifted up by restitution processes to the glory
 and honor of perfect manhood.....Z '95-23
 Understandeth not... Does not appreciate the work which Christ
 has done for him.....Z '95-23
- 50: 1 The mighty God.... *El elohim*, the mighty of the mighty.....E73, 67
 Even the Lord.....JehovahZ '05-312
 Hath spoken Through the glorified Christ.....Z '05-312
 And called the earth To repentance, righteousness and eternal life
 Z '05-312
 Rising of the sun... "The Sun of Righteousness shall arise"....Z '05-312
 Going down thereof. At the close of the Millennial Age.....Z '05-312
- 50: 2 Out of Zion..... The heavenly phase of the Kingdom.....A295, T33
 God hath shined His glorious character and plan have been
 made knownZ '05-312
- 50: 3 Our God shall come. The promised blessings are still future....Z '05-312
 A fire The time of trouble.....A323
- 50: 4 To the heavens.... The high or ruling powers.....D75
 And to the earth.... The masses of the people.....D75
 Judge his people.... His professed people, Christendom. This judgment
 is now in progress and accounts for the
 merciless criticisms of the nominal Church
 by the world at large.....D75
 As the Supreme Judge.....F396
- 50: 5 Gather my saints... "Gather the wheat into my barn".....B164
 Into oneness with the Lord and each other, and
 out of fellowship with mere professors, tares and
 The first work of Christ at his Second Advent
 will be the harvest work.....B104, 229
 "They shall gather together his Elect from the
 four winds, from one end of heaven to the
 other"B164
 Together unto me... "They shall be mine, saith the Lord, in that
 day when I make up my jewels"....B164, C139
- By sacrifice Not by a *promise* to sacrifice.....Z '05-312
- 50: 6 And the heavens.... The Kingdom of God which is about to be
 establishedZ '05-312
 His righteousness .. God's righteousnessZ '05-312
 For God Who cannot err.....Z '05-312
- 50: 7 O Israel Nominal Spiritual Israel, Babylon, Christendom D75
- 50: 8 Thy burnt offerings. Free-will offerings, such as benevolent works,
 "Many wonderful works".....Z '05-312
 To have been Omit these words. Not in any old MS.. Z '05-312
 50: 10 Is mine "The silver is mine and the gold is mine" Z '06-269
- 50: 12 Would not tell thee. I do not need your wisdom nor your works Z '05-312
- 50: 15 Shalt glorify me... By word and example.....Z '05-312
- 50: 16 But unto the wicked Covenant breakers who still claim to be God's
 peopleZ '05-312
 The unrepentant, who walk after the flesh,
 not after the Spirit.....Z '05-9
 "Who have a form of godliness but deny the
 power thereof"Z '04-73
 Who know what is right but refuse to practice
 what they preach.....Z '96-22
 Declare my statutes. Decrees, doctrines, plans.....Z '05-312
 Take my Covenant.. "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord
 thy God in vain," frivolously, hypocritically
 Z '93-147

- "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity" Z '93-147
 Into thy mouth.... The Lord's people should resent the services of any who do not give evidence of heart union with the Lord. Neither Jesus nor Paul would accept testimony from the fallen angels Z '04-28
 Hatest instruction... And would mislead any who hearkened... Z '04-28
 50: 18 Sawest a thief..... A Higher Critic, desirous of robbing God's children of the truth..... Z '05-313
 "He that climbeth up some other way the same is a thief and a robber"..... Z '93-149
 With adulterers With the Mother of Harlots and her daughters Z '05-313
 50: 19 Thou The unfaithful nominal Church..... Z '05-313
 50: 20 Against thy brother. The true saints, the wheat class..... D75
 50: 21 And I kept silence.. Up to the present time..... Z '05-313
 Thou thoughtest ... Because I did not immediately check evil and untruth Z '05-313
 An one as thyself... Consenting to your evil ways..... Z '05-313
 But Now that the harvest time has come..... Z '05-313
 50: 22 Now consider this.. This reproof Z '05-313
 Tear you in pieces.. Destroy you Z '05-313
 50: 23 Whoso offereth praise Thankfully receives the reproof and applies his heart unto instruction..... Z '05-313
 Glorifieth me As a faithful, consistent believer and representative of the truth..... Z '05-313
 Conversation aright.. Makes his life conform to the light received Z '05-313
 51: tit. Chief Musician Indicating that David had this confession chanted in the tabernacle with the other psalms Z '03-381
 51: 4 Thee only God is the Great Judge..... Z '03-382
 51: 5 Shapen in iniquity.. By heredity E493, 484
 And in sin..... Under the death-curse..... E424, 409
 51: 6 Thou desirest truth. "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity"..... Z '93-147
 The inward parts... David realized that the artifice by which he took the life of Uriah made him no less a murderer Z '03-382
 51: 7 Purge me The pardoned sinner in the Millennial Age... T112
 With hyssop With the application of instructions that will be given by the Ancient Worthies..... T112
 Wash me With the truth..... T112
 51: 10 In me a clean heart. The world's need is thus foreshown..... D450
 51: 13 Then Having experienced the advantages of salvation and forgiveness..... Z '03-383
 51: 15 Open thou my lips.. None can make acceptable ministers of the Word whose lips have not been opened by the Lord's mercy and truth..... Z '03-383
 51: 17 A contrite heart... It is the crushed olive that yields the oil, the pressed grape that gives forth the wine, it was the smitten rock that gave water in the wilderness and it is the broken and contrite heart that is most rich in holiness and fragrant in grace..... Z '95-48
 51: 19 Then In the Millennial Age..... T96
 Of righteousness ... Of right doing..... T96
 With burnt offering. Thankful prayers to Jehovah for ransom through Christ T97
 Offer bullocks Perfect sacrifices T97
 53: 6 Come out of Zion... The heavenly phase of the Kingdom..... A295, T33
 Jacob Natural Israel A300
 55: 15 Down quick into hell Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment... E384, 364, H14
 57: 7 My heart is fixed... Established in love and reverence and faith in the sure Word of God..... Z '04-87
 58: 3 Are estranged By heredity Z '03-18
 58: 9 Feel the thorns.... There can be no peaceful and comfortable affiliation of liberty-loving Protestants and the tyrannical spirit of Papacy..... D267
 With a whirlwind... Symbol of the time of trouble..... D528
 60: 2 Hast made the earth The present organization of society A323, C229, D46

- For it shaketh..... In the time of trouble..... D528
 60: 4 Given a banner..... The standard of the truth..... D40
 61: 4 Of thy wings..... "He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust"..... Z '04-75
 61: 5 Hast heard my vows My covenant of consecration..... Z '04-75
 63: 3 Thy lovingkindness.. Divine favor Z '01-243
 Is better than life... "I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord",
 Z '01-245
 My lips The Church's lips: others are so blinded by wrong doctrines that the goodness of God has little influence upon their lips..... Z '01-243
 Shall praise thee.... Not from a sense of duty, or love of money or worldly position, but because the message is too good to keep. "He hath put a new song in my mouth, even the loving kindness of our God"..... Z '01-246
 64: 3 Shoot their arrows.. "Thou shalt not be afraid of the arrow that flieth by day"..... Z '04-75
 Even bitter words.. Perhaps slander and misrepresentations of their motives constitute all the sufferings required of some of the Lord's people..... Z '02-134
 65: 1 O God in Zion..... The heavenly phase of the Kingdom..... A295, T33
 65: 4 Of thy holy Temple.. The Christ T70
 65: 7 Noise of the seas.... The restless, ungovernable masses.....
 A323, C229, D46, 551
 65: 9 Visitest the earth... The new social order..... Z '02-358
 The river of God... The "River of the water of life" which will flow during the Millennial Age..... Z '99-198
 Is full of water..... Coming down from the New Heavens..... Z '99-119
 65: 11 Crownest the year... Truth C65
 At the close of each year we should take a specially careful account of the blessings we have enjoyed at God's hands..... Z '00-264
 66: 1 A joyful noise..... The Lord can get along without trained choirs. What he desires is that all should praise him in their hearts..... Z '99-202
 66: 18 He will not hear me "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain," frivolously, hypocritically
 Z '93-148
 "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity"..... Z '93-148
 67: 6 Then shall the earth By the close of the Millennial Age..... E31, 30
 Yield her increase... Easily and naturally..... A192
 68: 1 Let God arise..... This psalm seems to be a description of the journey towards Canaan. Num. 10: 35.. Z '02-249
 68: 18 Captivity captive ... Literally, "A multitude of captives." Our Lord purchased the whole race of mankind, captives to sin and death..... N '07-5-4
 Gifts for men..... "The heavenly gift," the Spirit, at Pentecost
 E228, 210
 69: 9 Zeal of thine house. A zeal born of love..... Z '04-4
 And the reproaches. "Let us go to him without the camp bearing the reproach with him"..... T62
 Are fallen upon me. Christ and all who faithfully teach the truth....
 E498, 490
 69: 22 Let their table..... The table of Fleshly Israel, so bountifully spread with the rich promises and blessings offered them through Christ..... B215
 Become a snare..... Because of their hardness of heart..... B215
 69: 33 Not his prisoners... Death's captives A112
 72: 1 Give the king..... Christ during the Millennial Age..... B138
 Thy judgments The execution of thy grand designs..... Z '92-190
 Unto the King's... Jehovah's Z '92-190
 72: 2 Thy people For thy people..... Z '92-189
 And thy poor And for thy afflicted..... Z '92-189
 With judgment With justice Z '92-189
 72: 3 The mountains New ruling powers of Christ's Kingdom.. Z '92-189
 The little hills..... The tributary powers under the main government Z '92-189
 72: 4 He shall save..... Shall give help to..... Z '92-189
 The oppressor All oppressive systems and institutions, civil, social, financial and religious..... Z '92-189

- 72: 6 Like rain Symbol of truth—refreshing.....B256
 As showers "Times of refreshing shall come".....Z '92-189
- 72: 7 In his days..... In the "World to come," "Wherein dwelleth righteousness"A67
- 72: 8 Righteous flourish... Temporally, mentally, physically, morally...Z '01-57
 From sea to sea.... Christ's Kingdom is some time to be something more than a reign of grace in believers.....A283
 Ends of the earth.... "As truly as I live, the whole earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord".....Z '92-189
- 72: 9 In the wilderness... Beyond the pale of Christendom.....Z '92-189
 And his enemies.... Those who after full knowledge oppose the Kingdom and its laws.....Z '92-189
 Shall lick the dust.. Be destroyedZ '92-189
- 72: 10 And of the isles.... Symbol of republics.....Z '83-7-8
- 72: 11 Yea, all kings..... The prominent and influential among men Z '92-189
- 72: 14 Shall their blood... Their livesZ '92-190
- 72: 15 Of the gold..... Representing obedience, consecration.....Z '06-15
- 72: 16 An handful of corn. An abundance of corn.....Z '92-190
 Of the mountains... As a blessing from the King.....Z '92-190
 Like Lebanon Like the trees of Lebanon.....Z '92-190
 And they of the city. Those blessed by the Kingdom of God.....Z '92-190
- 72: 17 Endure forever "Be as of a son continuing his father's name forever"Z '92-190
 Shall be continued.. Shall be increasedZ '92-190
 As long as the sun.. As the sun's brightness increases to full noon-day glory, so shall the honor of Messiah grow brighter and brighter as the mists and gloom of sin are driven away.....Z '92-190
- Blessed in him..... Blessed through him; it will be in and by the blood of the Lamb that this opportunity for cleansing shall comeZ '92-190
- All nations Including the half-civilized and savage tribes.. Z '92-189
- 72: 18 Doeth wondr's things Whose wisdom alone devised the wondrous planZ '92-190
- 72: 19 With his glory..... "The earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord".....B99
- 73: 3 Of the wicked..... Who, in the present life, flourish more often than the righteousZ '92-91
- 73: 5 They The worldlyZ '94-147
 As other men..... As the saintsZ '94-147
- 73: 8 Wickedly concerning Loftily In the wickedness of.....Z '93-232
 From the chief places of power and control.. Z '93-232
- 73: 9 Their tongue walketh Their influence has free course.....Z '93-232
- 73: 10 Therefore his people. God's peopleZ '93-232
 Return hither Turn into the wilderness condition of separation from the worldZ '93-232
- And a full cup..... Of affliction and persecution.....Z '93-232
- 73: 11 And they say..... The ungodly sayZ '93-232
- 73: 12 Prosper in the world Occupying the chief places of control, political, financial and religiousZ '93-232
- 73: 17 Into the sanctuary.. The holy place of entire consecration to God, typified in the Holy of the tabernacle...Z '93-232
- 73: 22 So foolish was I.... In my own estimation, after having come to see the reason for the permission of evil Z '93-233
- 73: 24 Thou shalt guide me Nothing whatever indicates that God is pleased to guide his people by impressing his thoughts upon them in any other way than through his Word.....Z '98-6
- With thy counsel... As contained in the Scriptures.....Z '98-5
 Those who can be guided only by continual scourgings are not of the overcoming class... E254, 234
- Receive me to glory. The overcomers of the Gospel Age to the celestial glory, and the overcomers of the Millennial Age to the terrestrial glory....Z '98-9
- 73: 26 My heart faileth.... The flesh is too weak and the heart too faint to pursue the course marked out for the righteous in this evil time except as strengthened and upheld by power from on high.....Z '93-233
- 74: 2 The rod Typifying divine authority or control.....Z '01-376
- 75: 10 All the horns..... Horns are symbols of power.....T42

- 76: 2 In Zion The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God A295, T33
 76: 6 Both the chariot... Symbol of worldly organization C316
 And horse Symbol of doctrinal hobbies C316
 76: 8 From heaven From the new powers of spiritual control A318, D618
 The earth The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
 76: 10 Shall praise thee..... Unintentionally, by working out thy plans E460, 448
 Remainder of wrath. That which would work no good, serve no purpose or teach no lesson..... A250
 77: 3 And my spirit..... Ruach, mind, courage E342, 318
 77: 6 And my spirit..... Ruach, mind E342, 318
 77: 12 I will meditate..... Not read hurriedly and carelessly..... Z '97-133
 77: 15 With thine arm..... The Lord Jesus E50, 47
 77: 18 Voice of thy thunder Symbol of controversy ("The Lord hath a controversy") Z '84-1-5
 The lightnings Diffusions of knowledge..... Z '83-7-8
 Not the brilliancy of the "Brain Age"..... A171
 Lightened the world. In the day of his preparation for the blessing of mankind A171
 78: 2 I will utter I, Christ Jesus, will expound..... H32, F233
 Dark sayings of old. The hidden truths of ancient prophecy..... F233
 78: 35 God their redeemer.. Gaal, the one who sets free by payment... E450, 438
 78: 71 His inheritance The people over whom he ruled..... A248
 79: 2 Fowls of the heaven. Symbol of Satan and his servants.. C162, Z '86-1-1
 Beasts of the earth. Symbol of Gentile governments..... A261
 79: 5 Burn like fire..... In the time of trouble..... D527
 79: 7 Have devoured Jacob Natural Israel A300
 79: 11 Of the prisoner..... Death's captives A112
 80: 1 Bet, the cherubim... Between love and power, above a foundation of Justice represented by the mercy-seat..... T124
 80: 14 And visit this vine.. "I am the Vine, ye are the branches"..... F170
 80: 15 And the vineyard... "A certain man planted a vineyard and set a hedge about it"..... Z '95-86
 80: 17 Of thy right hand... In the position of favor and power..... A92
 81: 1 A joyful noise..... The Lord can get along without trained choirs. What he desires is that all should praise him in their hearts Z '99-202
 81: 16 Of the wheat..... Symbol of truth C137
 82: tit. A psalm of Asaph.. A psalm for Asaph—to set to music. This is one of the psalms against which the higher critics fulminate and yet it is quoted from by our Lord in John 10: 34, 35, where he refers to it as a part of the "Scriptures which cannot be broken"..... Q '05-10-26
 82: 1 God Elohim, the mighty one, Christ Jesus..... E75, 69
 Of the mighty..... The financial, political and ecclesiastical princes and rulers D53, E75, 69
 Among the gods... These same Elohim, mighty ones, saying..... D53, E75, 69
 82: 2 How long will ye... Ye earthly princes (Jesus inquires)..... E75, 69
 82: 5 They know not.... Earth's mighty ones heed not his reproofs... E75, 69
 Walk on in darkness Respecting the outcome of their policy..... E75, 69
 Until, as a consequence..... D55
 All the foundations. The established principles of law and order.... D55
 Of the earth..... The present social structure.... D55, 542, E75, 69
 Are out of course... Moved, terribly shaken D55
 In confusion, distorted, out of proper relationship to each other..... N '05-11-26
 82: 6 I have said..... And must be removed (is his decision).... E75, 69
 Ye are gods..... (He now addresses his faithful little flock) E75, 69
 Elohim, mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah E74, 68
 "He called them gods unto whom the Word of God came" C239
 82: 7 You are children... "Beloved, now are we the sons of God".... E75, 69
 But ye shall die... All who have consecrated themselves even unto death; "But we shall not all sleep"..... C239
 Like men Like other men E74, 69
 "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints" C239
 One of the princes.. Not like Prince Adam, but like Prince Jesus.. F444
 "Dead with Christ;" "Made conformable unto his death" E74, 69, C239

- The world in general dies like Prince Adam, as convicts, not like the Prince of Peace. F724
- 82: 8 Arise, O God. As soon as the Elect Church have all died, Christ will be called upon. E75, 69
- Judge the earth. Let loose the judgments of the time of trouble E75, 69
- Inherit all nations. In the succeeding "Times of Restitution" E75, 69
- 83: 18 Alone is Jehovah. This title belongs only to the Father. E72, 65
- 84: 1 How amiable. Lovely. D652
- Are thy tabernacles. In the eyes of all who have the same spirit. Z '92-142
- Dwelling-places. D652
- "Ye are the temple of the living God". Z '96-306
- O Lord of hosts. Jehovah of hosts. D652
- 84: 2 Courts of the Lord. Wherein the individual tabernacles will be brought together into the one grand, holy Temple of God. Z '92-142
- Crieth out for. Shout with joy unto. D652
- 84: 3 Even thine altars. Even so have I found thine altars. D652
- The brazen altar in the court representing the ransom sacrifice of Christ and the golden altar representing the Church's acceptableness as joint-sacrificers with him. Z '92-142
- 84: 4 Blessed are they. Happy are they. D652
- In thy house. Now or at any time. Z '92-142
- They will be still. They shall be continually. D652
- 84: 5 Whose strength. Whose strong confidence. D652
- In whose heart are the ways of them. Whose heart reflecteth wholly on the paths of righteousness. D652
- 84: 6 The valley of Baca. The valley of mourning or "tears". D653
- "The valley of the shadow of death". Z '92-142
- Make it a well. Turn it into a place of joy springs, a Valley of Blessings. D653
- The rain also. The outpouring of the Millennial blessing after the great time of trouble has ended at the Second Advent. Z '92-143
- 84: 7 Appeareth. May be presented perfect. D653
- 84: 10 Than a thousand. Elsewhere. Z '96-307
- Be a doorkeeper. Wait during the present life for admission to the Father's house. Z '92-143
- 84: 11 For the Lord God. Even while we wait for admission into his presence. Z '92-143
- Is a sun. To shine upon our pathway and into our hearts, enlightening us and filling us with a sense of his greatness and perfection. Z '92-143, '95-288
- And a shield. To protect us from all the fiery darts of the wicked. Z '95-288
- Grace and glory. Favor and honor, mingled with tribulation working patience, etc. Z '92-143
- No good thing. Really advantageous and useful to fit us for admission to the Father's house. Z '92-143
- Will he withhold. It is improper for saints to ask alms. Z '07-366
- 84: 12 Blessed is the man. Now and forever. Z '92-143
- 85: 1 Captivity of Jacob. Natural Israel. A300
- 85: 11 Out of the earth. The earthly phase of the Kingdom. D653
- Down from heaven. The heavenly phase of the Kingdom. D653
- 86: 8 Among the gods. *Elohim*, mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah E73, 67
- 86: 9 All rations. During the Millennial Age. Z '06-56
- 86: 12 Delivered my soul. Christ's soul. E385, 365
- From the lowest hell. Depth of *Sheol*, oblivion, extinction E385, 365, H14
- 87: 2 The gates of Zion. The heavenly phase of the Kingdom. A295, T33
- Dwellings of Jacob. Natural Israel. A300
- 87: 3 O city of God. The Kingdom of God, the Church. C229, D25
- 88: 3 Is full of troubles. Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil". A125
- Nigh unto the grave. *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment. E386, 365
- 88: 4 I am counted. By my enemies, but not by my God. Z '98-210
- 88: 5 Lie in the grave. *Qebar*, tomb, place of interment. E369, 343
- 88: 12 Of forgetfulness. Not pain, suffering or remorse. H13
- 88: 13 In the morning. Of the resurrection, the Millennium. A9, E379, 359
- 89: 7 To be feared. Not treated with irreverent familiarity. Z '96-155
- 89: 9 Raging of the sea. The restless masses of mankind. A318
- 89: 10 With thy strong arm. The power of Jehovah; in the highest sense, Jesus E50, 47

- 89: 14 Justice Represented by the slab of the mercy-seat, above which the glory of the Lord appeared in the Most Holy **T124**
 Are the habitation.. The foundation; otherwise, his creation would become filled with imperfect beings..... **E482, 472**
 The just sentence against Adam must have stood forever had no acceptable substitute been found **E435, 421**
- 89: 15 The joyful sound.... *Turnah*. "Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of jubilee to sound (*turnah*);" "glad tidings of great joy which shall be to all people;" "The song of Moses and the Lamb"....
 Z '00-35, 36, 37
- That know That discern Z '00-37
 They And no others Z '00-37
 Shall walk In the pilgrim way Z '00-37
 In the light..... Favor and approval Z '00-37
- 89: 17 Our horn Horns are symbols of power..... **T42**
 89: 19 One that is mighty. Because a sinless sacrifice was needed..... **E105, 96**
 89: 20 David, my servant.. Christ; the word David means "Beloved" .. Z '92-44
 89: 21 With whom my hand Mine arm Power, dominion, kingdom Z '96-29
 Strengthen him Of support and strength Z '96-29
 To perform the great preparatory work of sacrifice Z '96-29
- 89: 22 Afflict him "All things shall work together for good to those who love God"..... Z '96-29
- 89: 24 Shall his horn..... Authority and power Z '96-29
 89: 25 In the sea..... His power will in due time control all the rest- less, ungovernable masses of the world... Z '96-29
- 89: 26 Art my Father..... Realizing communion and fellowship with me even in the midst of his earthly trials..... Z '96-29
- 89: 27 Him my firstborn... "The firstborn of all creation"..... **E95, 87**
 Head of the "Church of the firstborn"..... Z '96-29
- 89: 29 His seed also..... The redeemed and restored race of mankind. Z '96-29
 To endure forever... They shall have everlasting life..... Z '96-29
- 89: 32 Then During the Millennial Age..... **A303**
 89: 34 My Covenant The Abrahamic Covenant Z '02-343
 Not break nor alter. "I am the same, I change not"..... Z '02-342
 "That we might have strong consolation who have fled for refuge to lay hold on the hope set before us, which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast"....
 Z '02-345
- The Lord would have his people similarly faith- ful to their covenants..... Z '02-345
- 89: 35 Not lie unto David.. Unto Christ Z '96-29
 89: 48 His soul Being Z '81-4-1
 Hand of the grave.. Power of *Sheol*, oblivion, death.. **E369, 386, 348, 365**
- 90: 1 Lord Jehovah **E48, 46**
 90: 2 From everlasting ... From all eternity, without any beginning... **E94, 85**
 90: 3 Man to destruction.. A condition of peaceful unconsciousness..... **S20**
 As a natural result of the penalty pronounced on father Adam..... **E374, 353, F331**
- 90: 4 And sayest, Return.. In resurrection, because the price is paid **E174, 353**
 For 1000 years....., "A day with the Lord is as a thousand years."
 "In the day that thou eatest thereof" **N '07-4-28**
 But as yesterday.... "A little while and ye shall not see me, and again a little while and ye shall see me"....
N '07-4-28
- 90: 5 They are as a sleep A condition of peaceful unconsciousness..... **S20**
 90: 17 And let the beauty.. The knowledge of the justice, mercy, love, wisdom and power..... Z '00-38
- 91: 1 He The Lord's consecrated saints..... **A338**
 In the secret place.. Of consecration, communion and fellowship... **D66**
 Of the Most High... Typified by the Most Holy of the Tabernacle... **D44**
 Under the shadow... Wholly set apart unto God..... **D158**
 Symbolized by the cloud that covered the typical tabernacle Z '96-6
- 91: 2 I David here represents Christ Jesus addressing the Church Z '04-74
 Will say of the Lord Of Jehovah Z '04-74
 My God "I ascend to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God"..... Z '04-74

- 91: 3 Snare of the fowler.. The deceptions of Satan..... Z '04-74
 Noisome pestilence.. The pestilence which destroys. The sinful propensities of the old nature, and the spiritual pestilences of Christian Science, Spiritism and Universalism Z '04-74
- 91: 4 He shall cover thee. "The Father himself loveth you;" "Fear not, Little Flock, it is the Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom;" "He that loveth me shall be loved of my Father"..... Z '04-74
- His Truth The grand system of Truth comprised in the Divine Plan of the Ages..... Z '04-75
- Shield and buckler... Even in the very midst of the time of trouble.. C229
 "Take unto you the whole armor of God" Z '04-75
- 91: 5 Terror by night..... The terror of the night, the dark night of the great time of trouble "Wherein no man can work" in the dissemination of divine Truth, so great will be the terror, tumult, trouble and persecution Z '04-75
- Nor for the arrow... "Even bitter words" of the opponents of the Truth Z '04-75
- That flieth by day... At the present time, which, in comparison with the dark night that is coming, "Is called day" Z '04-75
- 91: 6 For the pestilence... Moral and spiritual Z '04-75
 Walketh in darkness. Spreading and making its victims among those in darkness, ignorant of the Truth or unfaithful to it, and therefore subject to the strong delusions of error..... Z '04-75
- For the destruction.. Caused by this pestilence..... Z '04-75
 Wasteth at noonday. Subverting the faith of many just when the light of divine Truth is shining gloriously upon the faithful, as it is today..... Z '04-75
- 91: 7 Thousand shall fall.. Into infidelity C241
 At thy side..... The only things which will stand will be those which cannot be shaken, the true and faithful. "He will gather out of his Kingdom all things that offend"..... Z '93-72
- At thy right hand... So great will be the falling away from the Truth even among those who once received it with joy Z '04-75
- Not come nigh thee. The faithful saints, members of the Body of Christ D592
 Because of divine favor in granting us a knowledge of the internal strength of the divine plan F10
- 91: 8 Of the wicked..... Those who reject the Truth or prove unfaithful to it..... Z '04-75
- 91: 9 Thy habitation The only safe retreat in the Day of Wrath.... D242
- 91: 10 No evil befall thee.. Of the kind above mentioned. "All things work together for good to those who love God" Z '04-75
- 91: 11 His angels..... Messengers, including the Dawn series..... E Pref.
 Including the Church in the flesh..... Z '04-303
- Charge A charge or message, the Harvest Message Z '04-303
 Over thee Concerning thee Z '04-75
 To keep thee..... To watch out for the interests of God's people Z '04-75
- 91: 12 Shall bear thee..... All the members of the Body of Christ, individually and collectively Z '04-75
- Up in their hands... Showing their strength to impart a clear understanding of the truth, as well as to show by example how to so run as to win the prize Z '04-75
- Dash thy foot..... Not a literal foot, any more than in the prophecy, "His feet shall stand in that day," etc. B157
 The last members of the Body of Christ.... Z '04-75
- Against a stone..... A stumbling stone of false doctrine; especially "The Stone of stumbling and Rock of offence to both the houses of Israel"..... Z '04-75
 God has so arranged that only the truly consecrated will be kept from stumbling into error in this evil day..... N '04-1-31

- 91: 13 The lion and adder.. Every device of Satan, whether boisterous as a lion or stealthy as a serpent.....Z '04-76
- 91: 14 Upon me Upon JehovahZ '04-76
 Deliver him From the pestilence, etc.....Z '04-76
 Set him on high.... As joint-heir with Christ, a partaker of the divine natureZ '04-76
- 91: 16 He hath known.... Hath appreciatedZ '04-76
 With long life..... Eternal lifeZ '04-76
 My salvation..... Make him understand my plan.....Z '04-76
- 92: 10 But my horn..... Horns are symbols of power.....T42
 With fresh oil..... Type of the holy Spirit.....T116
- 92: 12 The righteous And they onlyC369
 Shall flourish In the Millennial Age, in Christ's Kingdom....C369
 Like a cedar..... Symbol of everlasting human life.....T109
- 93: 1 The world also..... The new, perfect conditions of the Millennial AgeZ '99-120
- 93: 4 Waves of the sea.... The restless masses of mankind.....A318
- 94: 9 Shall he not see... Surely we can also say that he who knew how to make the tongue knew what words to select for his message to men.....Z '79-11-7
- 94: 13 Days of adversity... Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....A125
- 95: 1 A joyful noise..... The Lord can get along without trained choirs. What he desires is that all should praise him in their heartsZ '99-202
- 95: 3 For the Lord..... JehovahE73, 67
 Is a great God..... El, mighty oneE73, 67
 Above all gods..... Elohim, mighty ones.....E73, 67
- 95: 8 And as in the day... Forty years, not 24 hours.....B47, F19
- 95: 10 40 years long..... Typifying the nineteen centuries of the period of Jewish disfavor.....Z '02-285
- 96: 4 Above all gods..... Elohim, mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah E73, 68
- 96: 13 For he cometh..... When he appears day appears, life appears, fruitfulness appears; the curse departs, the bondage of corruption is no more; difficulties, wars, troubles, sorrows, vanish; the face of nature reassumes the smile of Edenic times; it is earth's festival, the world's jubilee Z '86-1-5
- 97: 1 With righteousness.. Swift and unerring justiceD519
 The Lord reigneth.. Having special reference to the period from 1878 to 1915 A. D.....Z '96-5
- 97: 2 Clouds and darkness Storm clouds and the darkness of gloom, perplexity and troubleZ '96-6
 And judgment Justice, represented by the slab of the mercy-seat, above which the glory of the Lord appeared in the Most Holy.....T124
 It is this judgment of the nations, manifesting all unrighteousness, that is causing the clouds and darknessZ '96-6
- 97: 3 A fire "The fire of God's jealousy".....Z '96-6
 His enemies All opposers of his righteous course.....Z '96-6
- 97: 4 His lightnings Diffusions of knowledge.....Z '83-7-8
 Not the brilliancy of the "Brain Age".....A171
 A flash of lightning from the obscured throne discloses here one error and there another, with remarkable glimpses of the eternal principles of truth and righteousness.....Z '96-6
- Enlightened world... In the day of his preparation for the blessing of mankindA171
 Continually calling attention to the Word of God, to the golden rule, to the faultless character of Jesus Christ and the law of love..Z '96-6
- The earth The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
 And trembled For fear and insecurityC229
 Not seeing the outcome and knowing the present war of words must some time come to blows. "The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard".....Z '96-6

- 97: 5 The hills..... The less high, less autocratic governments....D551
Melted like wax... Retaining the form, but as the earth, society,
gets hot, little by little, coming down to the
level of popular demand.....D551
- 97: 6 The heavens The new heavens of the Millennial Age.....A323
- 97: 7 Graven images Human philosophies and science falsely so-
called Z '96-7
All ye gods..... "Let all the angels of God worship him" E78, 72
97: 8 Zion heard The true Church heard.....D158
And was glad..... Not in dismay and distress with the rest of the
world Z '96-6
- 97: 10 Hand of the wicked Of Satan, "Him that hath the power of death" S46
- 97: 11 Light Truth A20
For the righteous.. "The path of the just is as the shining light" A20
And gladness..... The gladness which comes from a realization
of the truth Z '05-313
- 98: 1 And his holy arm.. The power of Jehovah; in the highest degree,
Jesus E50, 46
- 98: 4 Make a joyful noise The Lord can get along without trained choirs.
What he desires is that all should praise him
in their hearts Z '99-202
- 98: 9 For he cometh..... See comments on Psa. 96: 13..... Z '83-7-8
To judge the earth. The Judgment Day is therefore an event much
to be desired, not dreaded.....A143
- 99: 1 Bet. the cherubim.. Between love and power, above a foundation of
Justice, represented by the mercy-seat.....T125
Let the earth..... The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
- 99: 4 In Jacob To Natural Israel A300
- 99: 5 At his footstool... The earth re-established under God's dominion D649
- 99: 9 At his holy hill... The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God.....A301
- 100: 4 Into his gates..... The Holy and Most Holy conditions.....Z '02-235
- 101: 5 Whoso In the Millennial Age H67
Him will I cut off.. In the Second Death H67
- 101: 8 City of the Lord... Kingdom of God.....H67
- 102: 16 Shall build up Zion Restore the natural city of Jerusalem and com-
plete the construction of the New Jerusa-
lem, the Church of the first-born.....Z '79-12-3
Appear in his glory "When Christ who is our life shall appear then
shall we also appear with him in glory" ..
Z '79-12-3
- 102: 20 Of the prisoner.... Satan's dying captives A112
- 102: 23 Weak'd my strength Christ's strength Z '83-2-8
- 102: 24 Thy years Says our heavenly Father in reply to the peti-
tion of our Lord Jesus..... Z '83-2-8
- 102: 25 Of old In the creation of our first parents.....Z '99-120
Of the earth..... The present social order..... Z '99-120, '03-63
And the heavens... Powers of spiritual control..... Z '03-63
- 102: 26 Be changed Rearranged, made over, made new.....Z '03-63
- 103: 3 Who healeth By heeding your fervent prayers for restora-
tion of favor, after you have amended the
wrong as far as possible.....F144, 649
All thy diseases.... Soul diseases, due to the Lord's hiding his face
because of our neglect of consecration vows A11
New Creatures have such experiences..... F144
Certainly not physical diseases: the Lord's
bloody sweat, the bursting of his heart, and
Paul's thorn in the flesh, prove the contrary F649
- 103: 4 Who redeemeth... *Gaal*, sets free by payment.....E450, 438
From destruction.. "Thou turnest man to destruction".....E374, 353
- 103: 6 That are oppressed. Makes their cause his cause..... Z '92-143
- 103: 7 His ways unto Moses His care for the interests of the weak in the
laws which he promulgated through Moses..
Z '92-143
- 103: 9 Not always chide.. Reprove, contend with the wayward..... Z '92-144
Neither will he keep Hold back, restrain Z '07-60
His anger Righteous indignation against wilful sin and
sinners Z '95-44
- For ever A time of retribution will surely come..... Z '07-60
- 103: 10 After our sins.... According to our just deserts..... Z '92-144
To our iniquities... As they deserved under his righteous law Z '92-144
- 103: 11 Them that fear him And love him Z '92-144
- 103: 12 Our transgressions. The transgressions of those who love and fear
God Z '92-144

- 103: 13** Them that fear him Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear Z '98-112
- 103: 14** That we are dust... God invites our confidence in the smallest affairs of life..... Z '03-79
- 103: 17** Them that fear him Lack of reverence for God was the cause of the fall of Eve, Adam, Satan; the cause of calamities upon Lot, Ishmael and Esau. It was reverence for the Lord that brought blessings to Noah, Abraham and Isaac... Z '01-284
- 103: 19** His throne Power, dominion, control..... Z '99-121
His Kingdom ruleth Will rule in due time..... Z '92-144
- 103: 22** In all places..... After the end of the Millennium..... Z '92-144
- 104: 5** Of the earth..... The new, perfect condition of human society... Z '99-120
- 105: 18** He *Nephesh*, soul, sentient being..... E357, 334
- 105: 26** Moses, his servant. Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant as Christ acted representatively in removing it.... Z '94-343
- 106: 1** Endureth forever .. To a completion.—The wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy..... H4
- 106: 48** From everlasting .. From all eternity, without any beginning... E94, 86
- 107: 1** Endureth forever... To a completion.—The wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy..... H4
- 107: 4** They The true Church..... Z '05-318
- 107: 7** City of habitation.. The Kingdom of God..... A296
- 107: 11** The Words of God. The Scriptures; by not putting them into practice Z '98-6
- 107: 26** Because of trouble. Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"..... A125
- 107: 39** Affliction Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"..... A125
- 107: 43** Shall understand... And that constitutes authority to teach..... F295
- 109: 8** Take his office.... Judas' office Z '96-80
- 110: 1** The Lord Jehovah E53, 49
Said unto my Lord. *Adonai*, Jesus E53, 49
At my right hand.. "The right hand of power" or favor..... A92
- 110: 2** Shall send the rod.. Sceptre, authority..... Z '02-12
Out of Zion..... The heavenly phase of the Kingdom.... A295, T33
Rule thou This is not in any measure fulfilled yet..... Z '02-12
Of thine enemies... Who even until now continue to take the Kingdom by force and to use violence against the members of the Lord's Body..... Z '02-12
- 110: 3** Thy people The Jews first, and then those who shall become Israelites (People of God) during the Millennial Age D632, 654
Shall be willing.... This cannot refer to the Church, for they are willing now Z '02-12
In the day..... The Millennial Day Z '02-12
Of thy power..... When Satan is bound; when "Thou hast taken unto thee thy great power and hast reigned" Z '02-12
- Womb of the morn. As morning after morning comes forth fresh and vigorous as its predecessor and as the sun retains its youth and energy..... Z '02-12
- Thou hast the dew. Freshness, vigor, power in the re-creation E101, 92
Of thy youth..... Manifested in the original creation..... E101, 92
- 110: 4** The Lord Jehovah E53, 49
Thou Christ T30
Art a priest..... A Mediator, whose mission is to restore fallen beings to perfection and harmony with God.. Z '07-69
- Of Melchizedec A priest upon his throne..... T30
Who represented the Christ in glory with full power to bless Z '07-70
- 110: 5** The Lord *Adonai*, Jesus E53, 49
At thy right hand.. In Jehovah's position of chief favor..... E53, 49
It is Jehovah's power that will bring about the Millennial victory of the Christ..... Z '02-285
- Day of his wrath... The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble A308, 323
- 110: 6** He shall With the sword of truth..... B101
Wound the heads.. Civil, social and ecclesiastical B101
- 110: 7** Drink of the brook. Wisdom gained by experience. "Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;" "The cup which my Father hath poured me, shall I not drink it" Z '02-12-13

- Therefore Because he did what it is now our privilege to do Z'02-12
- 111: 10 Lift up the head... Be exalted, as we will also if we follow... Z'02-12
- 111: 10 Fear of the Lord... Perfect love casts out slavish, not reverential fear Z'02-104
- 112: 4 There ariseth light. Truth A20
- 112: 6 The righteous The Ancient Worthies and others who cooperate with them during the Millennial Age in turning many to righteousness..... A291
- 112: 9 His horn Horns are symbols of power..... T42
- 114: 1 When Israel Typifying all who shall become people of God during the Millennial Age..... D632, 654
- Went out of Egypt. Typifying the Kingdom of darkness..... F458
- 114: 3 The sea The time of anarchy in the close of this age... Z'94-160
- Jordan Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying the curse, which has rested for 6,000 years against our race..... Z'02-299
- 114: 4 The mountains Kingdoms A318
- The little hills..... Less autocratic governments D551
- 114: 7 Tremble thou earth Shake for fear and insecurity, O present social order A323, C229, D46
- 115: 6 But they smell.... Ruach, exert invisible power, sense of smell... E189, 174
- 115: 17 Down into silence. Not down into a place where shrieks and groans are heard..... H13
- "There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave" H40
- 116: 3 The pains of hell... The fear of Sheol, oblivion, death..... E386, 366
- 116: 7 Unto thy rest..... The precious promises of the divine Word... N'07-4-21
- 116: 13 I will take..... Through faith in Christ the Redeemer..... Z'94-218
- The cup Of self-denial and abasement now and blessing and refreshment in the Kingdom..... Z'06-286
- Of salvation Presented to me as a loving gift by my heavenly Father Z'94-218
- 116: 14 I will pay my vows Fulfil my covenant of consecration..... Z'03-441
- 116: 15 Precious No matter how long ago it took place..... C233
- Sight of the Lord.. "The Father himself loveth you" Z'98-250
- Death of his saints. "Ye shall die like men and fall like one of the princes" C239
- Nothing that befalls them is of accident..... F646
- In their case, the control of "Him that hath the power of death" is limited..... S46
- 118: 1 Endureth forever... The wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy, which endures to a completeness H4
- 118: 4 That fear the Lord. Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear Z'98-112
- 118: 20 This gate of..... This is the gate that leadeth to..... D639
- 118: 22 The stone Christ C329
- The head stone.... Typified by the top stone of the Great Pyramid C329
- 118: 24 This is the day.... The day of earth's salvation; the Millennial Day of Christ's glory as the Head and Ruler of the world C329, D639
- 118: 27 Hath shewed light. Truth A20
- With cords The cords of love and zeal..... Z'00-73
- 119: 9 Cleanse his way... Keep a clean course in life..... Z'97-131
- To thy Word..... "Able to make thee wise unto salvation"..... Z'97-132
- 119: 15 I will meditate. Not read hurriedly and carelessly..... Z'97-133
- 119: 16 I will not forget... This is the key to a proper life..... Z'05-233
- 119: 18 Wondrous things... The matchless harmony of the Divine plan... A349
- 119: 54 Have been my songs "Thou hast put a new song into my mouth, even the lovingkindness of our God".... Z'97-306
- In the house..... "The earthly house of this tabernacle".... Z'97-304
- Of my pilgrimage.. While waiting for the setting up of the Kingdom Z'97-304
- 119: 55 In the night..... Before the dawn of the Millennial Day.... Z'97-305
- 119: 67 I was afflicted..... The rod of chastisement is a comfort to God's true saints F648
- 119: 97 O how I love thy law The law of love, whose foundation is justice... Z'02-266
- 119: 105 Thy Word is a lamp "A light that shineth in a dark place"..... D617
- Unto my feet..... The illustration being that of a lamp fastened to

- the sandal to shed its light upon the immediate path of the traveler.....N '04-4-1'
- Light unto my path "The path of the just is as the shining light" A20
- 119: 133 Order my steps..... Help me so to walk as to make as few mistakes as possibleZ '03-71
- In thy Word..... According to thy promise, perhaps by sending financial or social disappointments or sickness of body, so as to bring back the wandering sheepZ '03-71
- 119: 165 Great peace "God has called us to peace".....Z '02-36
- 119: 174 For thy salvation.. From all sin, and for perfection of holiness.....Z '96-32
- 122: 1 Go into the house.. Become part of the true Temple.....Z '03-441
- 125: 1 Be as Mount Zion. The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God...A295
- 126: 3 For us For natural Israel at the time of her return from literal Babylon and for Spiritual Israel at the time of her return from Mystic BabylonZ '05-301
- 126: 6 And weepeth Feeling the importance and cost of the work in self-sacrificeZ '85-10-1
- 127: 2 His beloved sleep.. Other things being equal, the man or woman whose heart is at rest in the Lord will enjoy more refreshing sleep than others.....Z '02-136
- 130: 1 Out of the depths.. It is in seasons of overwhelming sorrow, when we draw near to the Lord, that he draws specially near to us.....Z '95-20
- 130: 3 Mark iniquities.... Imputing them to us.....Z '95-20
- 130: 4 There is forgiveness One of the grandest and most impressive features of the divine character.....Z '05-220
- Mayest be feared... ReverencedZ '95-20
- 130: 5 I wait for the Lord "Wait patiently for him and he will bring it to pass"Z '95-20
- 130: 6 More than they.... Who are watching from the standpoints of Socialism, Nationalism and other human plans and hopesZ '95-21
- For the morning.. The Millennial morningZ '95-21
- 131: 2 Quieted myself *Nephesh*, soul, sentient being.....E357, 334
- 132: 7 At his footstool.... Applied by Papists to the kissing of the pope's footB309
- 132: 8 Thou and the ark.. The ChristT121
- 132: 12 If thy children..... But they did not meet the conditions and Solomon's line was rejected as Christ's ancestry E145, 130
- 132: 13 Hath chosen Zion.. The true ChurchD158
- 132: 17 The horn Horns are symbols of power.....T42
- Of David Type of ChristB255
- 133: 1 Together in unity.. All who have the spirit of the Head must be in sympathy with the fellow-members of the BodyF132
- 133: 2 Precious ointment.. The holy Spirit.....T37
- "The anointing which ye have received".... T37, E234, 215
- Upon the head..... Upon Christ Jesus at the time of his baptism..T37
- "Anointed with the oil of gladness above his fellows"T37
- That ran down..... From the baptism of Jesus to the last member of the Body.....T37, E233, 215
- Even Aaron Type of the Christ, Head and Body.....T37
- To the skirts Representing that all the members of the Body are to be partakers of the same anointing... T37
- 136: 1 Endureth forever... The wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy, which endures to a completeness H4
- 136: 6 Above the waters.. Higher than the waters.....Z '95-118
- 136: 10 Endureth forever... Is not limited to the present life; God still has blessings in store for those he smote N '04-11-27
- 136: 15 Overthrew Pharaoh In the Red Sea Type of SatanF458
- 137: 1 Yea, we wept..... Type of the Second Death.....F458
- Fleshly Israel after the overturn of their kingdomB83
- 138: 2 Thy holy temple... The ChristT70
- 139: 6 Such knowledge ... Memory that never fails, judgment that never errs, plans that never miscarry, vigilance that never ceasesZ '93-223

- 139: 7 Go from thy spirit. To escape or be hidden from divine power E386, 366
 139: 8 My bed in hell..... Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment..... E386, 366
 Thou art there..... Even oblivion is accessible to divine power.. E386, 366
 "I have the keys of death and of hades" E386, 366
 "All that are in their graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God and come forth".... H14
- 139: 15 My substance My organism E420, 404
 When I was made. Either at first birth or in resurrection... E420, 404
 139: 16 In continuance Gradually E420, 404
- 141: 3 The door of my lips Help me to be secretive at the proper time Z '07-107
 141: 5 In their calamities. Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"..... A125
 141: 7 At the grave's..... Sheol's, oblivion's. (See Young's translation) E386, 366
- 143: 8 In the morning... Of the resurrection, the Millennium A60, E384, 364
 144: 1 Fingers to fight.... There is such a thing as an ignoble peace, but we should take heed that we never go to battle without the assurance that the battle is the Lord's, nor should we forget that "Our weapons are not carnal weapons"..... Z '96-181
- 144: 5 Bow thy heavens.. The heavenly phase of the Kingdom..... D653
 144: 6 Cast forth lightning Diffusions of knowledge..... Z '83-7-8
 Shoot out .. arrows "Even words," truths..... N '06-11-4
 145: 5 I will speak of..... Meditate on Z '00-309
 The glorious honor From the standpoint of the average Christian, God is anything but gloriously honorable in his majesty Z '00-309
 Thy wondrous works The sentence of death upon our race, the work of redemption through Christ, and the coming deliverance Z '00-309
- 145: 6 And men The world of mankind in general, not appreciating thy glorious character Z '00-309
 145: 7 Abundantly utter.. Loudly proclaim Z '00-311
 The memory The Memorial, the gift of God's dear Son Z '00-311
 145: 9 His tender mercies.. Kind Providences, to be manifested in due time Z '93-228
 Over all his works. His memory never fails, his judgment never errs, his plans never miscarry, his vigilance never ceases Z '93-227
- 145: 10 And thy saints.... All the Lord's saints during this harvest time Z '00-314
 145: 11 Of the glory..... Of the glorious salvation to be manifested to the living and the dead..... Z '00-312
 Of thy Kingdom... The Millennial Kingdom..... Z '00-312
 Of thy power..... Which will bind Satan, punish sin, heal the mental, moral and physical diseases of men, raise the dead, lift all the obedient up to perfection Z '00-312
- 145: 19 Them that fear him Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear Z '98-112
 145: 20 But all the wicked. Satan, and all who intentionally oppose God.. E409, 392
 Will he destroy.... Not torment F332
 "The wicked shall perish and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs"..... H54
 "Punished with everlasting destruction" E409, 392
 Contrary to the Universalist theory..... Z '02-295
 Contrary to the teachings of Spiritualism..... S8
- 146: 4 His thoughts perish Death's captives A112
 146: 7 Looseth the prison. Truth C137
 147: 14 Of the wheat..... Ruach, invisible power..... E189, 174
 148: 8 Stormy wind Horns are symbols of power..... T42
 148: 14 Exalseth the horn.. Horns are symbols of power..... T42
 149: 5 Upon their beds... In the state of perfect rest..... Z '80-3-4
 149: 8 To bind their kings To forcibly restrain them from wrong-doing... D633
 With fetters of iron Because they will not surrender peaceably.... A261
 149: 9 This honor Of a share in the establishment of the Kingdom and the overthrow of Gentile power.... D624

PROVERBS:

- 1: 1 Proverbs of Solomon. Dealing with wisdom from the earthly standpoint, not the standpoint of self-sacrifice Z '96-250
- 1: 7 Fear of the Lord.... Proper reverence for him, now so generally lacking Z '96-251
Allowing our minds to dwell upon the grandeur of God's benevolent, loving and glorious character until a glimpse of his glory awakens in us a feeling of admiration, veneration and love Z '94-122
In the training of a child, every suggestion should take the Lord into consideration.... F554
- 1: 8 Of thy father..... God Z '94-123
Of thy mother..... The Abrahamic Covenant, typified by Sarah Z '07-200
- 1: 9 Be an ornament..... Lead to your being honored and respected Z '96-251
- 1: 10 If sinners Literally the brigands of Solomon's day, much more common then than now..... Z '96-251
Figuratively the trusts and monopolies (including labor trusts) of our day..... Z '94-123, '96-251
- 1: 11 Come with us..... Join our union or trust..... Z '94-123
Lay wait for blood... For opportunities to squeeze the life out of those in our power—financially or otherwise kill those opposed to us..... Z '94-123
Lurk privily Watch for opportunity to take advantage of their ignorance of our movements..... Z '94-123
For the innocent..... It is chiefly the innocent who suffer most from such conspiracies Z '94-123
- 1: 12 Let us Us murderers E387, 366
Swallow them up.... Completely destroy them as competitors... Z '94-123
Alive as the grave... As *Sheol*, oblivion, lost from sight..... E387, 366
Down into the pit... "They and all that appertained unto them went down alive into the pit," in an earthquake... H18
- 1: 13 With spoil Grow rich upon their losses and injuries... Z '94-123
- 1: 14 All have one purse... Let us put our money and skill together so that we can control the markets and reap the harvest Z '94-123
- 1: 17 Sight of any bird..... Both Capital and Labor can see the devices of each other Z '94-123
- 1: 18 And they These conspirators Z '94-123
Their own blood.... Get caught in their own traps..... Z '94-123
- 1: 19 Greedy of gain..... "They that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare" Z '96-251
The life The living Z '94-123
- 1: 20 Wisdom The voice of righteousness and prudence... Z '94-124
Crieth without Never before were the obligations of human brotherhood forced upon the attention of all men as they are today Z '94-124
- 1: 22 Love simplicity Prefer to remain in ignorance of the just and right ways of the Lord..... Z '94-124
In their scorning.... Of justice and truth Z '94-124
Hate knowledge The wisdom that cometh from above... Z '94-124
- 1: 23 At my reproof..... But they will not turn, because they "Imagine a vain thing, having set themselves together against the Lord and against his Anointed" Z '94-124
I will pour out..... Make manifest Z '94-124
My Spirit My disposition Z '94-124
My Words unto you.. Despite the fact that you hate such knowledge Z '94-124
- 1: 25 All my counsel..... As contained in my Word..... Z '98-6
- 1: 26 I also will laugh.... "He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh; the Lord shall have them in derision".... Z '94-124
At your calamity The time of trouble Z '94-124
- 1: 31 Of their own way.... The whirlwind of trouble will be the result of their own selfishness Z '94-124
Illustrated by the end of King Saul..... Z '03-351
And be filled..... To satisfaction Z '94-124
- 1: 32 The turning away... From the heavenly wisdom to the earthly wisdom Z '94-125
Shall slay them..... Incite the jealousy and hatred of the masses

		and make them special objects of attack in the time of trouble	Z '94-125
1: 33	Shall dwell safely	"The Lord knoweth them that are his"	Z '94-125
2: 4	If thou seekest her	Wisdom; defined by Webster as "True religion, a true system of faith and worship"	Z '81-1-3
2: 7	Sound wisdom	Contrariwise, the spirit of devils produces the spirit of an unsound mind	S56
2: 21	For the upright	During the Millennial Age	E31, 30
2: 22	But the wicked	Who refuse the divine offer of reconciliation	E31, 30
3: 1	My son	"Wisdom is justified of all her children." They show their parentage, reflect her likeness in material as well as in spiritual things	Z '96-262
3: 2	For length of days	Due to a wise and moderate course in life, in obedience to the divine laws	Z '96-263
3: 3	Let not mercy	Consideration for the feelings and sufferings of others	Z '96-263
	And truth	Sincerity, purity, fairness and uprightness in all our affairs	Z '96-263
	About thy neck	As jewels and ornaments of character, manifest to all	Z '96-263
	Of thine heart	Additionally	Z '96-263
3: 5	Trust in the Lord	In order thus to trust, a knowledge of God's Word and plan of salvation are very important	Z '96-263
	Own understanding	As do some scientists who seek to find a theory by which a personal God will not be necessary	Z '01-203
3: 6	Direct thy paths	Into the ways that will be for your eternal welfare	Z '96-263
3: 7	In thine own eyes	"God resisteth the proud"	Z '96-263
3: 8	It	Reverence for the Lord, which leads us to depart from sin in thought, word and deed	Z '96-263
3: 9	With thy substance	Whether it be talent, education or influence	Z '96-263
3: 10	Filled with plenty	This applied during the Jewish Age and will apply again during the Millennial Age. "In his days shall the righteous flourish"	Z '96-263
3: 11	Of his correction	Do not consider the trials and difficulties of this present time as marks of divine disfavor	Z '96-264
3: 13	That findeth wisdom	Perceives clearly the difference between right and wrong principles	Z '96-264
	Understanding	Judgment, character based upon obedience to the voice of wisdom	Z '96-264
3: 18	A tree of life	A beautiful reference to the Times of Restitution with its trees of life and Edenic bliss	Z '94-126
	Lay hold upon her	Retain her	Z '94-126
3: 19	By wisdom	Pure, peaceable, merciful and kind	Z '94-126
3: 21	And discretion	Wise policy	Z '94-126
4: 7	Wisdom	"The wisdom that is from above"	Z '05-3
4: 11	I have led thee	By my example: this thought may be applied to the heavenly Father as well as to an earthly	Z '98-339
4: 13	Take fast hold	"Lest at any time we should let them slip"	Z '98-339
4: 14	Into the path	Self will, pride, worldly ambition, selfishness	Z '98-339
4: 15	Avoid it	Do not permit curiosity or fearlessness to entrap you as did Mother Eve	Z '98-340
4: 17	Bread of wickedness	There are people who make it their business in life to entrap the unwary: they earn their bread in that way: some of them are in the ministry	Z '98-340
4: 18	But the path	"Thy Word is . . a light unto my path"	A20
	Of the just	The justified children of God, but especially the members of the Body of Christ, The Just One	Z '98-340
	The shining light	"God . . hath shined into our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God"	F61

		"Light is sown for the righteous".....	A20
		"Ye brethren are not in darkness".....	Z '98-341
	Which shineth	With knowledge of God.....	Z '83-6-4
	More and more.....	More and more clearly lit by the lamp, God's Word	Z '98-341
4: 19	Way of the wicked..	"None of the wicked shall understand".....	Z '98-341
	What they stumble..	Christ is "A Stone of stumbling and Rock of offence to both the Houses of Israel".....	Z '98-341
4: 23	Keep thy heart.....	Mind, affections	Z '98-23
		"Keep yourselves in the love of God".....	Z '93-233
4: 24	A froward mouth....	The index of a froward heart.....	Z '96-30
5: 5	Take hold on hell...	Lead to <i>sheol</i> , oblivion, destruction, death	E387, 367
5: 21	All his goings.....	"Every idle word that men shall speak they shall give account thereof".....	Z '01-47
6: 1	If thou be surety...	By endorsing notes or going on a bond.....	F569
6: 6	Consider her ways..	"Parents ought to lay up for their children".....	F577
	And be wise.....	Follow her custom of laying up provision in advance of necessity.....	Z '99-155
6: 30	To satisfy his soul..	Being, person	Z '81-4-1
7: 27	Is the way to hell...	The path to <i>sheol</i> , oblivion, death.....	E387, 367
8: 14	Counsel is mine.....	Christ's, as the personification of wisdom.....	D638
8: 16	By me princes rule..	The "Princes," the Ancient Worthies.....	D638
8: 17	That seek me early..	"Train up a child in the way he should go".....	Z '06-29
8: 22	Lord possessed me..	Jehovah possessed Christ, personifying wisdom	E102, 93
		Was formed	E102, 93
8: 23	Ever the earth was..	No seas	E102, 93
8: 24	Were no depths.....	Death is not a friend but an enemy.....	Z '86-4-7
8: 36	Love death	"Cast not your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under feet and turn again and rend you".....	Z '00-73
9: 8	Lest he hate thee...	Reverence of Jehovah	D639
9: 10	Fear of the Lord....	The time of trouble will thoroughly instruct humanity in this, its first great lesson.....	D639
	Begin. of wisdom...	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion (Have lost their manhood)	E387, 367
9: 18	The depths of hell...	Dead or dying from diseases due to sensuality	H14
10: 22	It maketh rich.....	"He was rich, yet for our sakes became poor that we through his poverty might be made rich." We may have even now the riches of his grace and the treasures of wisdom and knowledge	Z '01-53
	No sorrow with it..	A hidden suggestion of disappointment in all other riches	N '04-11-6
10: 29	But destruction	Contrary to the Universalist theory.....	Z '02-294
11: 13	A faithful spirit.....	<i>Ruach</i> , disposition, mind.....	E342, 318
11: 15	He that is surety....	By endorsing notes or going on a bond.....	F569
11: 18	A sure reward.....	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '01-48
11: 21	Hand join in hand..	Saying, "In union there is strength".....	H4
	Not be unpunished..	But the wrath of God is always just and tempered with mercy.....	H4
11: 24	And yet increaseth..	Sometimes in natural things; always in spiritual things	F344
	More than is meet..	Being over-careful and penurious.....	F344
	Tendeth to poverty..	Sometimes to financial, always to spiritual... It is not always those who fight most strenuously for their rights who fare the best, even in this world.....	Z '06-78
11: 25	Shall be made fat...	"He that soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully"	Z '97-262
11: 30	Winneth souls	By his wise and righteous course in life... Z '93-126	Z '93-126
11: 31	In the earth.....	During the Millennial Age.....	Z '92-341
12: 3	But the root.....	Of those who are rooted and grounded in righteousness	Z '93-126
12: 15	In his own eyes.....	Whoever succeeds in justifying himself in a wrong course finds the downward path easy	Z '93-126
		"God has called us to peace".....	Z '02-36
12: 20	Of peace	"By thy words thou wilt be acquitted and by thy words thou wilt be condemned".....	Z '96-32
13: 3	Have destruction ...	Neglects to use it when necessary to enforce the rules of love.....	F524
13: 24	That spareth his rod	"God resisteth the proud;" does not reveal his plan to such	Z '04-87
14: 6	Findeth it not.....		

- 14: 10 Knoweth his own... *Nephesh*, soul, sentient being.....E357, 334
 14: 12 There is a way..... The way of leaning to the human judgment, without seeking to know the will of the Lord (See comments on Prov. 16: 25).....Z '03-351
- 15: 1 A soft answer..... Any other answer is incompatible with the spirit of love.....Z '98-190
 Turneth away wrath. Neglect of this counsel is the cause of a large proportion of domestic infelicity.....Z '98-6
- 15: 3 Evil and the good... "God shall bring every secret thing into judgment, whether it be good or whether it be evil".....A145
- 15: 11 Hell *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment.....E387, 367
 15: 23 Spoken in due season As by the leader of a testimony meeting, offering encouragement or counsel in response to testimonies presented.....F322
- 15: 24 Is above Upward toward righteousness.....E387, 367
 That he may depart. May be delivered by resurrection power..E387, 367
 From hell beneath... From *sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment..E387, 367
- 16: 2 The spirits *Ruach*, mind, thoughts, motives.....E342, 318
 16: 18 Before destruction... In spite of the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
 An haughty spirit... *Ruach*, mind, will, disposition.....E342, 318
 Before a fall..... "Thou wilt save the afflicted people but will bring down high looks".....Z '04-87
- 16: 19 An humble spirit... *Ruach*, mind, disposition.....E342, 318
 16: 22 Understanding Not merely of the head but of the heart: "With the heart man believeth unto righteousness;" "Out of the heart are the issues of life"Z '96-223
- 16: 24 Pleasant words Of wisdom, counsel and loving-kindness..Z '96-223
 Health to the bones. In that they refresh and comfort and stimulate courageZ '96-223
- 16: 25 There is a way..... The way of selfishness, the way of the world..N '07-2-17
 The way of leaning to the human judgment, without seeking to know the will of the Lord Z '03-351
- That seemeth right.. If the heart be wrong the head will seek to justify itZ '96-223
 Unto a man..... Who is blinded by his own perverse will or fleshly mindZ '96-223
 The end thereof..... Where the subject of delusion is of vital interestZ '98-74
- The ways of death.. The Second Death, destruction.....N '07-2-17
 16: 27 Diggeth up evil.... Apparently finding satisfaction in so doing.Z '96-223
 16: 32 Ruleth his spirit.... Bringing it into full subordination.....E125, 112
 By changing the allegiance of his will from self to God and overcoming the foes that are entrenched in his mind as a result of the fallZ '05-278
 Whoever aspires to a share in the rulership of the world should first learn to rule himself Z '79-9-6
- That taketh a city... To take a city one must have the skill and equipment necessary to conquer a nation.Z '05-278
- 16: 33 Is of the Lord.... Will be overruled to the accomplishment of his purposesZ '96-224
- 17: 18 And becometh surety By endorsing notes or going on a bond.....F568
 17: 25 A foolish son..... As was Absalom.....Z '03-409
 18: 13 Before he heareth... As many have done with the message of Present TruthZ '88-2-8
- 19: 2 That the soul..... Being, personZ '81-4-1
 19: 15 And an idle soul... Being, personZ '81-4-1
 20: 1 Drink is raging.... The amount spent in the United States for liquor is nearly four times as much as that required to conduct the government.....Z '94-77
 Statistics show that 72% of all criminals were made so by strong drink. It would take ten men with scoop shovels to throw away money as fast as the people of the United States are wasting it for grog.....Z '02-237
 The devil is for the saloon, God is against it; vice is for it, virtue is against it; the brothel is for it, the home is against it; the Anar-

- chist is for it, the statesman is against it; poverty is for it, plenty is against it; misery is for it, happiness is against it; disease is for it, health is against it; death is for it, life is against it..... Z '07-174
- 20: 25 It is a snare, etc.... Leeser translates this verse, "It is a snare to a man to sanctify things hastily and to make inquiry only after having made vows" Z '96-307
- 21: 15 But destruction Contrary to the Universalist theory..... Z '02-294
- 21: 16 Of understanding.... After he has been once enlightened..... Z '06-56
- 22: 3 Foreseeth the evil... Including the time of trouble..... Z '96-192
- And hideth himself.. By surrounding himself and his family with the best conditions for development in the Christian graces, for rendering service to the Lord, his people and his truth..... Z '96-192
- 22: 6 Train up a child.... "They that seek me early shall find me".... Z '06-29
- 22: 26 Sureties for debts... By endorsing notes or going on bonds..... F569
- 23: 7 So is he If he thinks justly he will speak and act justly; if his thoughts are selfish and ignoble his words will be deceitful and his conduct dishonest Z '01-323
- The thoughts have a great influence upon the health N '07-4-7
- 23: 14 Shalt beat him.... The child who needs it..... E388, 367
- Deliver his soul.... Spare his being for years of usefulness... E388, 367
- From hell *Sheol*, premature oblivion; and possibly from being returned to oblivion again..... E388, 367
- 23: 15 Heart be wise..... Especially in the heavenly wisdom..... Z '93-77
- 23: 19 Guide thine heart... "Keep thy heart, for out of it are the issues of life" Z '93-77
- 23: 21 And the glutton.... Who is intemperate in another form..... Z '96-291
- And drowsiness..... Laziness, another form of intemperance... Z '96-291
- 23: 24 A wise child..... Laying the foundation for a good, wise character before the children are born..... Z '96-292
- 23: 26 My son You who have already repented from sin and are trusting in the precious blood of Christ Z '05-15
- Give me thine heart. Make a full consecration of your heart to God, including worship, reverence, praise, earthly treasure, time, talents, influence, money Z '06-15
- 23: 32 Like a serpent..... 97% of transportation companies forbid their employees to use alcohol. It is largely because of their greatly increased use of alcoholic liquors that the governments of Europe cannot withstand the competition of the United States Z '03-415
- In some portions of Germany all the children who attend school drink beer regularly, and boys of nine years of age are sometimes sent home because they are too drunk to study Z '06-92
- 25: 21 Bread to eat..... Not to see how badly you can make him feel, but because love is the principle of your nature Z '97-267
- Illustrated by Elisha's feast to the Syrians who came to take him captive Z '04-303
- 25: 22 Fire upon his head.. Make him ashamed of his conduct in contrast with yours Z '06-245
- 27: 7 The full soul..... Being, person Z '81-4-1
- The hungry soul.... Being, person Z '81-4-1
- 27: 20 Hell *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment..... E388, 368
- Are never full..... Cannot be overcrowded..... E388, 368
- 28: 9 Shall be abomination Shall not be heard..... Z '96-197
- 28: 20 Abound with bless'gs Proportionate to his zeal..... Z '06-315
- 29: 1 Hardeneth his neck.. A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen..... Z '04-350
- 29: 2 When the righteous. The Lord Jesus and his joint-heirs..... Z '03-446
- 29: 11 All his mind..... *Ruach*, mind, thoughts, plans, purposes... E342, 318
- 29: 25 The fear of man.... And man's churches..... Z '97-256
- 30: 15 Are never satisfied.. Can never be satiated..... E388, 368
- 30: 16 The grave *Sheol*, oblivion, death..... E388, 368
- 31: 7 Let him drink..... This advice of King Lemuel is contrary to the inspired testimony of other Scriptures... Z '93-127

ECCLESIASTES:

- 1: 4 But the earth..... The literal earth.....A69
Abideth forever In spite of all the creeds of Christendom to the
contrary Z '02-83
- 1: 13 Exercised therewith. So that when the Millennial Age comes they
may be profited by what they have learned
Z '94-159
- 3: 19 For that DeathE339, 315
Even one thing..... Even the same thing.....E339, 315
Have all one breath. One kind of *ruach*, spirit of life. E189, 406, 174, 389
But different bodies and organic quality..E351, 327
- 3: 21 Who knoweth Who can prove the popular theory?.....E339, 315
The spirit of man that That the *ruach*, spirit of life, of man.....E339, 315
And the spirit of the
beast that And that the *ruach*, spirit of life, of the beast
E339, 315
- 5: 1 Keep thy foot..... Take heed to your standing, your walk, your
conduct Z '07-141
- 5: 2 Before God In view of the fact that "All things are naked
and open with him with whom we have to
do" Z '96-32
For God Our Judge Z '96-32
Is in heaven..... Upon the throne..... Z '96-32
And thou upon earth Under trial before the bar of God..... Z '96-32
Thy words be few... Thoughtful, wise, as uttered before God; not
rash, hasty and ill-considered..... Z '96-32
- 5: 4 Vowest a vow..... Makes a covenant or promise..... Z '96-307
- 6: 9 Vexation of spirit... *Ruach*, mind E342, 318
- 7: 8 In spirit *Ruach*, mind, disposition..... E342, 318
- 7: 9 Hasty in thy spirit. *Ruach*, mind, disposition..... E342, 318
- 7: 14 Day of adversity... Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"..... A125
- 7: 16 Righteous over much If you desire to gain selfish joy in the present
life as I (Solomon) have tried to do... Z '93-158
- 7: 29 Made man upright.. "In the image of God created he him"..... A171
Many inventions Become "Inventors of evil things"..... E422, 406
- 8: 8 The spirit *Ruach*, spirit of life, spark of life..... E341, 317
- 9: 5 For the living..... Even the least intelligent..... E369, 348
Know not anything. Contrary to the teachings of Spiritualism..... S8
Is forgotten Is very generally forgotten..... E369, 348
- 9: 6 Is now perished.... They are in a condition of peaceful uncon-
sciousness S20
Any more a portion. An interest E369, 348
Forever *Olam*, for a long, indefinite period..... E369, 348
- 9: 10 With thy might..... Solomon shows in this verse that the absence
of natural wisdom, knowledge, understand-
ing, counsel-and-might brings physical death:
the same is true applied spiritually. See
comments on Ex. 30: 23, 24..... Z '07-350
- There is no work.... Good or bad, praising or cursing..... E388, 368
"The dead praise not the Lord, neither any
that go down into silence"..... H13, 40
The world in general will be raised just as they
went down, excepting infirmity and disease
Z '84-6-7
- Nor device Planning good or thinking ill..... E388, 368
Nor knowledge Holy knowledge or unholy knowledge.... E388, 368
"His sons come to honor and he knoweth it
not" A210
- In the grave..... *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment.....
E369, 388, 348, 368
Hence, if God "Will have all men to come to
the knowledge of the truth," those who have
died in ignorance must obtain their knowl-
edge beyond the grave..... A106
- Whither thou The soul, the sentient being..... E369, 348
Goest Whether wicked or righteous before death....
E388, 368
- 10: 12 Lips of a fool..... An unwise, reckless talker..... Z '96-31
- 11: 3 There it shall be.... "There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge,
nor wisdom in the grave"..... A105

12: 1	Days of thy youth...	Pursue a different course in life than I (Solomon) have done	Z '93-158
	While the evil days.	Of physical decline and infirmity.....	Z '93-159
12: 2	Be not darkened....	By dimness of vision, mental and physical	Z '93-159
	Nor the clouds....	Of trouble	Z '93-159
12: 3	Keepers of the house	Arms and hands	Z '93-159
	And the strong men.	Lower limbs	Z '93-159
	Bow themselves	Unable to support the weight of the body	Z '93-159
	And the grinders....	The teeth	Z '93-159
	Cease	To perform their office.....	Z '93-159
	And those	Various mental faculties.....	Z '93-159
	Be darkened	Be dimmed	Z '93-159
12: 4	Shall be shut.....	Because old age has little in common with the rising generation	Z '93-159
	Voice of the bird....	Early, being unable to sleep well.....	Z '93-159
	Be brought low....	The failing powers cease to catch the strains of earthly enchantments.....	Z '93-159
12: 6	The silver cord.....	Of life	Z '93-159
	Or the golden bowl.	The body which contains the precious life blood	Z '93-159
	Or the pitcher.....	The lungs which draw in life from the sur- rounding atmosphere	Z '93-159
	Or the wheel.....	The heart	Z '93-159
12: 7	Then shall the dust..	Of which the dying body was composed....	Z '93-159
	As it was.....	Mere inanimate dust.....	Z '93-159
	And the spirit.....	<i>Ruach</i> , spirit of life, privilege of living, right to life, power or permission of living...E340, 315	
	Return unto God....	Revert to him, not as a person nor as a thing, but as a right or privilege; just as any for- feited privilege reverts to its giver.....	E340, 341, 315, 317
		In the sense that it is no longer amenable to human control, as in procreation, and can never be recovered except by divine power..	E366, 344
	Who gave it.....	Thus reducing the man's condition to exactly what it was before he was created....E340, 315	
12: 14	Whether it be evil..	"The eyes of the Lord are in every place, be- holding the evil and the good".....	A145

SONG OF SOLOMON:

1: 2	Is better than wine.	Symbol of doctrine	D266
1: 3	Is as ointment.....	Symbol of the holy Spirit.....	T37
1: 5	Of Jerusalem.....	Symbol of the Kingdom of God.....	A296
1: 7	Whom my soul.....	Beings, affections.....	Z '81-4-1
1: 11	Borders of gold....	Symbol of the divine nature	T18
	With studs of silver.	Symbol of truth	T114
1: 13	A bundle of myrrh..	Symbol of wisdom	Z '07-349
1: 17	Are cedar	Symbol of everlasting human life.....	T109
2: 3	And his fruit.....	Symbol of the fruits of the Spirit.....	E224, 206
2: 4	Banqueting house ..	"He shall gird them and make them to sit down to meat" at his Second Advent.....	D612
2: 8	Upon the mountains	Kingdoms	A318
	Upon the hills.....	The less autocratic governments.....	D551
2: 13	The fig tree.....	Symbol of the Jewish nation	D604
	The tender grape....	Mature fruits of character.....	D311, E224, 206
2: 14	O my dove.....	Pure, harmless, gentle, defenceless, helpless, timid; its only safety being in flight....	Z '06-118
	Clefts of the rock....	The Rock of Ages.....	Z '06-118
2: 17	Until the day.....	The Millennial Day.....	Z '86-1-5
	And be thou.....	Christ Jesus	Z '86-1-5
3: 6	Perfumed with myrrh	Symbol of wisdom.....	Z '07-349
	And frankincense ..	Representing praise	Z '06-15
3: 9	King Solomon	Type of Christ.....	A79, B255
3: 10	Of silver	Symbol of truth	T114
	Of gold	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
	Of purple	Symbol of royalty	T34

	Of Jerusalem	Symbol of the Kingdom of God.....	A296
4: 3	Of scarlet	Symbol of the blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
4: 6	Until the day.....	The Millennial Day.....	Z '86-1-5
	I	Christ Jesus	Z '86-1-5
	Mountain of myrrh..	Symbol of wisdom.....	Z '07-349
	Hill of frankincense..	Symbol of praise.....	Z '06-15
4: 10	Than wine	Symbol of doctrine	D266
	Of thine ointments...	Symbol of the holy Spirit.....	T37
4: 11	And milk	Food for spiritual babes.....	A24, D577
4: 13	Of pomegranates	Symbol of the rich fruitage of Christ's redemp- tive work	T30
	With pleasant fruits..	Symbol of the fruits of the Spirit.....	E224, 206
4: 14	Calamus	Symbol of knowledge which we receive from God's Word	Z '07-349
	And cinnamon	Symbol of the understanding which we have of the knowledge which we receive from God	Z '07-349
	Trees of frankincense.	Representing praise, heart adoration.....	Z '06-15
	Myrrh	Symbol of wisdom.....	Z '07-349
4: 15	A fountain	Symbol of the Word of God	B266
	Of living waters.....	Symbol of truth	C65
5: 1	Gathered my myrrh..	Symbol of wisdom.....	Z '07-349
	I have drunk my wine.	Symbol of doctrine	D266
	With my milk.....	Symbol of food for spiritual babes.....	A24, D577
5: 2	Of my beloved.....	Christ at the Second Advent.....	Z '83-7-4
	That knocketh	"Behold I stand at the door and knock" ..	Z '83-7-4
	My dove	Symbol of peace and purity.....	E231, 212
5: 3	Have put off my coat	Is the excuse of the Great Company class for not arising to let in the Knocking One ..	Z '83-7-4
	Sweet smelling myrrh	Symbol of wisdom.....	Z '07-349
5: 7	Went about the city..	Babylon, Christendom.....	D527
	Of the walls.....	Symbol of the civil powers.....	D40
5: 10	Among ten thousand.	In the eyes of the Bride, the Church.....	F74
5: 11	The most fine gold...	Symbol of the divine nature	T18
5: 12	Of waters	Symbol of truth	C65
	Washed with milk....	Symbol of foundation truths	A24, D577
5: 13	Sweet smelling myrrh	Symbol of wisdom.....	Z '07-349
5: 15	As the cedars.....	Symbol of perfect human life	T109
5: 16	His mouth	Utterance	B305
	Altogether lovely	Is Christ in the eyes of his Church, yet to the sinful, envious, hateful heart of the fallen man "There is no beauty in him," no hauteur..	E176, 162
	This is my friend.....	The chiefest of all heavenly treasures is the per- sonal friendship and love of Christ.....	Z '95-132
6: 9	My dove	Symbol of peace and purity.....	E231, 212
6: 10	As the morning.....	Symbol of the Millennial Age.....	A9, E379, 359
	Fair as the moon....	Symbol of the Law	D590
	Clear as the sun....	Symbol of the Gospel light, the truth.....	D40
	With banners	Symbol of the standard of the truth.....	D40
6: 11	To see the fruits....	Symbol of the fruits of the Spirit.....	E224, 206
	The pomegranates	Symbol of the fruitage of redemptive work....	T30
7: 2	Of wheat	Symbol of truth	C137
7: 9	Like the best wine...	Symbol of doctrine	D266
7: 12	The tender grape.....	Symbol of mature fruits of character.....	D311, E224, 206
	The pomegranates ...	Symbol of the fruitage of Christ's redemptive work	T30
8: 2	Of spiced wine	Symbol of doctrine	D266
	Of my pomegranate..	Symbol of the fruitage of Christ's redemptive work	T30
8: 4	Of Jerusalem	Symbol of the Kingdom of God.....	A296
8: 5	Who is this.....	The protesting Church of God.....	C65
	That cometh up.....	Cometh forward into prominence.....	C65
	From the wilderness..	At the end of the 1260 years of wilderness hid- ing and Papal supremacy, from A. D. 539 to 1799	C65
8: 6	Cruel as the grave...	Sheol, oblivion, which engulfs all mankind ..	E389, 368
8: 9	If she be a wall.....	Symbol of civil power	D40
	A palace of silver...	Symbol of truth	T114
	Boards of cedar.....	Symbol of perfect human life	T109

ISAIAH:

- 1: 2 Hear, O heavens.... Powers of spiritual control.....A318
 Give ear, O earth.... SocietyA318
 Brought up Lifted high in greatness.....Z '04-327
 Children Fleshly Israel, typifying nominal Spiritual
 IsraelZ '04-327
- 1: 3 His master's crib.... The ox and ass know enough to return again
 and again to the place where they have been
 fed, thus showing more discretion than those
 who forsake the Lord's table to prove the
 dishes offered on the devil's table, or who turn
 to the tables of Babylon, where all is made
 unclean by association with that which is
 uncleanZ '95-275
- Doth not consider.... Readily forget where they got their previous
 foodZ '06-168
- 1: 5 Is sick As a result of all tables being filled with vomit,
 rejected doctrinesZ '07-91
- 1: 6 Is no soundness..... "There is none righteous, no, not one" ..E274, 252
 And putrifying sores. Mental and physicalE274, 252
- 1: 8 Daughter of Zion.... Nominal Kingdom of God.....A295, D23
 As a cottage..... A temporary structure.....D558
- 1: 9 Very small remnant.. The majority stumbling because of pride and
 hardness of heartB215
- Have been as Sodom. Cut off from all favor until the Millennial Age
 Z '04-329
- 1: 16 Make you clean..... Cease to do evil as far as your ability will per-
 mitZ '04-329
- 1: 17 Seek judgment Always be on the side of right and justice,
 desiring to do justice to all with whom you
 have dealingsZ '04-329
- Relieve the oppressed. Be of generous spirit, willing and anxious to
 lift some of the burdens from the groaning
 creation, to the extent of your ability...Z '04-329
- Judge the fatherless.. See that those not capable of looking after their
 own interest do not suffer at your hands Z '04-329
- Plead for the widow.. Feel a sympathy for the helpless and plead their
 cause with othersZ '04-329
- 1: 18 And let us reason.... Man is invited to use his reasoning faculties
 in the study of God's Word.....A20
 God thus recognizes his image even in fallen
 manA174
 Heathen religions, and to some extent nominal
 Christendom, seek to restrain the intellect and
 appeal chiefly to the passions, prejudices and
 fearsZ '01-323
- Sins be as scarlet.... A fact recognized by some Jews on the great
 Day of AtonementC255
- As white as snow.... It is a singular fact that if a crimson or scar-
 let object be viewed through a red glass in
 the light, the object appears white; thus our
 sin-stained lives, when we come where God
 views them through the blood of Christ, are
 counted as white.....Z '79-7-6
- Red like crimson.... The most permanent of ancient dyes....N '07-3-10
- 1: 19 Good of the land.... To the natural man this would mean earthly
 good things and to the Spiritual Israelite heav-
 enly good thingsZ '04-331
- 1: 21 The faithful city.... The primitive Church — Christendom.....D527
 Become an harlot.... Symbol of an apostate Church — Babylon....B277
- 1: 26 Restore thy judges... "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children,
 whom thou mayest make Princes in all the
 earth"A294
- As at the first..... Indicating that the first part of the period of
 the Judges was a specially happy time in
 Israel's historyZ '02-330
- 1: 28 And the destruction.. Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
 Of the sinners..... The wilful sinners.....Z '02-294
- 2: 2 That the mountain... The KingdomC235, D628, E48, 44
 Of the Lord's house., Of the house of Jehovah.....E48, 44

- In the top of..... Overtopping or overruling.....D628, E48, 44
 The mountains..... All earthly kingdoms.....D628, E48, 44
 Shall be exalted..... This exaltation began in April, 1878.....C235
 Above the hills..... The highest peaks.....D628
 2: 3 Mountain of the Lord Kingdom of Jehovah.....A297, E48, 44
 Walk in his paths.... "All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth".....Z '98-208
 "They shall return even to the Lord, and he shall be entreated of them and shall heal them".....A256
 For out of Zion..... The spiritual phase of the Kingdom, the glorified Christ, Head and Body....A297, C293, D628
 Word of the Lord.... Divine messages, through the "Princes".....D620
 From Jerusalem..... The seat of the earthly phase of the Kingdom in the hands of the "Princes"....A297, C293, D629
 2: 4 And he shall judge... Previously, in the great time of trouble.....D629
 And shall rebuke.... By his judgments.....Z '92-342
 And they shall..... As a result of the Lord's rebukes and subsequently his law and Word.....D629
 2: 5 O House of Jacob... Natural Israel.....A300
 Walk in the light.... Truth.....A20
 2: 7 Full of horses..... Doctrinal hobbies.....C316
 Of their chariots.... Worldly organizations.....C316
 2: 8 Is full of idols..... The idolatry of money, pleasure, etc.....B139
 2: 11 Exalted in that day.. In the time of trouble.....B139
 2: 15 Every fenced wall... Symbol of civil power.....D40
 2: 16 Ships of Tarshish... Probably a reference to the destruction of the Spanish navy in the Spanish-American war...Z '99-192
 2: 18 And the idols..... The idolatry of money, pleasure, etc.....B139
 2: 19 Of the earth..... Society.....A318
 When he ariseth..... Assumes authority, takes command: "At that time shall Michael stand up".....B147
 To shake terribly.... So that it may be removed.....D55
 The earth..... The present social order.....D55
 2: 20 In that day..... In the time of trouble.....D149
 2: 21 Fear of the Lord.... Fear of his judgments, which in a natural way will produce the great time of trouble.....B140
 2: 22 Cease ye from man... The time has come for the Lord's people to recognize the Lord as their only King and Director.....Z '03-203
 4: 1 And in that day..... The day in which we are now living.....N '07-9-8
 Seven women..... All the various denominations that go to make up Babylon.....N '07-9-8
 Take hold of one man Christ.....N '07-9-8
 Eat our own bread... Doctrines.....N '07-9-8
 Our own apparel... Righteousness, not needing the "Robe" N '07-9-8
 Called by thy name.. Called Christians.....N '07-9-8
 Away our reproach... That we are not the true Church.....N '07-9-8
 4: 4 Daughters of Zion... Nominal Kingdom of God.....A295, D23
 4: 6 A tabernacle..... Wherever there are one or more consecrated hearts there is a dwelling place of God Z '96-307
 From storm..... From the storms of life.....Z '96-307
 5: 1 A vineyard..... The Jewish people. "A certain man planted a vineyard and set a hedge about it"....Z '01-348
 5: 2 The choicest vine... Referring specially to the leaders of the Jewish people.....Z '01-348
 And built a tower... A watch tower, representing the prophets..Z '95-86
 Bring forth grapes... Mature fruits of character.....D311, E224, 206
 5: 6 No rain..... Symbol of truth.....B256
 5: 7 For judgment..... Justice.....Z '01-348
 Behold a cry..... From the oppressed.....Z '01-348
 5: 8 Woe..... Especially in the time of trouble.....Z '01-348
 Unto them..... Natural Israel and Nominal Spiritual Israel, Christendom.....Z '01-348
 Lay field to field.... Amass wealth and control land and machinery and all sources of wealth and power....Z '01-348
 There be no place.... For the poor to occupy. This condition now obtains in many European countries, where private owners have withdrawn large estates from the use and occupancy of the people in general.....Z '01-348
 5: 9 Without inhabitant.. In the time of trouble the finest residences will

- be deserted for safety's sake, or their occupants destroyed Z '01-349
- 5: 10 Yea When the time of trouble has fully come, so that "There is no hire for man or beast," the returns from large holdings of land will be so poor as to lead to serious results Z '01-349
- 5: 11 Strong drink Symbol of false doctrines..... D614
- 5: 12 And pipe Pipe-organ Z '01-349
But they regard not.. "God is not in all their thoughts"..... Z '06-360
The work The plan Z '95-268
- 5: 13 Therefore my people.. Those professing to be my people, Christians.. Z '95-268
- Into captivity To ambitious leaders who have usurped authority over them and made void the Word of God Z '95-268
- Have no knowledge.. Of the Lord's plan..... Z '01-349
Not being in the attitude of heart and mind in which God could teach and lead them... Z '95-268
- Their honorable men.. Clergy, bishops and popes..... Z '95-268
Are famished "I will send a famine in the land; not a famine of bread or a thirst of water, but of hearing the words of the Lord"..... Z '95-268
- Dried up with thirst.. For explanations and consistency which their teachers cannot supply..... Z '01-349
- 5: 14 Therefore hell *Sheol*, oblivion (Israel having completely lost prestige, having become as though dead).. E389, 369
- Descend into it..... During the time of trouble unquestionably large numbers will perish from the earth, but the grave will specially enlarge to take into it the octopus system of Babylon, with its many arms, financial, political, social and religious Z '01-349
- 5: 15 And the mean man... Who now selfishly exalts himself, regardless of others Z '95-268
- Shall be humbled.... In the great leveling processes of the Day of the Lord Z '95-268
- 5: 16 Exalted in judgment.. This will be the outcome of the time of trouble Z '95-268
- 5: 17 Of the fat ones..... Of the rich..... Z '95-268
Shall strangers eat... The Lord will espouse the cause of the poor and needy Z '95-268
- 5: 18 Woe In the present life..... Z '06-361
Unto them Especially to the teachers of Babylon..... Z '01-349
Cords of vanity..... Self-conceit, imagining that their various enterprises are the Lord's work..... Z '01-349
- And sin Especially lying and hypocrisy..... Z '95-268
With a cart rope..... So strongly bound to it that they cannot escape Z '06-361
- 5: 19 That say By their conduct..... Z '95-268
Let him The Lord Z '95-268
- 5: 20 Woe unto them..... Satan and his associates and servants... E205, 189, F199
- That call evil good... Especially the clergy..... Z '06-362
As do they who say that the evil in man is the working of God in him..... Z '95-55
- And good evil..... Imputing evil to God, whose work is perfect Z '95-55
Darkness for light... Putting Satan's message of eternal torment forward as the Gospel..... Z '01-349
- Light for darkness... Denouncing the truth as a device of the devil Z '01-350
- 5: 21 Them that are wise.. "The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God" Z '95-268
- 5: 22 Woe unto them..... In the time of trouble now near at hand... Z '06-362
Mighty to drink wine Greatly imbibe the spirit of the world while still professing to be God's people..... Z '95-268
- And men of strength Of intellect and influence..... Z '95-268
Mingle strong drink.. Mingle the world's ideas and doctrines and customs with a little of the truth, perverted and misused and so associated with error as not to be understood..... Z '95-268
- 5: 23 Which In their funeral orations..... Z '01-350
Justify the wicked... Preach them into heaven..... Z '01-350

	For reward	For increased influence in the family or vicinity	Z '01-350
	And take away.....	By slander and misrepresentation.....	Z '01-350
	The rightcousness....	The reputation for righteousness.....	Z '01-350
	Of the righteous.....	Of those who come out of Babylon.....	Z '01-350
5: 24	Therefore	The remainder of this chapter is a description of the time of trouble.....	Z '01-350
	Stubble	Symbol of traditions and their outgrowths in character	A320
5: 25	And the hills	The governments	D551
5: 26	And he	Possibly the concluding verses refer particularly to the United States.....	Z '98-196
5: 28	Like a whirlwind....	Symbol of the time of trouble.....	D528
5: 30	Roaring of the sea...	The freedom possessed in the United States is, in the estimation of many of the potentates of Europe, like the raging of anarchy.....	Z '98-196
	Unto the land.....	The social structure.....	Z '98-196
	In the heavens.....	In the nominal Church.....	Z '98-196
6: 1	I saw also the Lord..	<i>Adonai</i> , Jesus, "The Messenger of the Covenant"	E51, 47
	Upon a throne.....	"The great white throne" of the Millennial Age	Z '98-305
	Filled the temple....	The true Church.....	T70
6: 3	Holy is the Lord....	Jehovah, represented by "The Messenger"	E51, 48
	Full of his glory....	"The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the glory of the Lord"	B99
		This must refer to the future, for it has never yet been true	Z '98-305
6: 4	At the voice of him..	"The voice of the archangel"	B146
	Filled with smoke....	Remembrance of destruction wrought.....	H64
6: 5	Woe is me.....	The first thought of the true child of God, when he comes to understand something of the glories of God's character, is to bemoan his own imperfection	Z '98-305
	Have seen the King..	Jehovah, represented by the "Messenger"	E51, 48
6: 8	Voice of the Lord....	<i>Adonai</i> , the "Messenger," Christ.....	E51, 48
6: 9	But perceive not....	For delivering this message, tradition says	
		Isaiah was sawn asunder.....	Z '98-306
7: 2	With the wind.....	<i>Ruach</i> , invisible power	E189, 174
7: 14	His name Immanuel..	This expression occurs in a prayer offered by the Jews at their wailing place in Jerusalem	C277
8: 9	Gird yourselves	Bind yourselves together.....	D239
8: 10	Speak the word.....	For unity	D239
8: 12	Not a confederacy...	Either social or ecclesiastical.....	D481, 610
	Say, A confederacy...	When the coming Protestant federation, the Image of the Beast, is formed, its bitter fruits of error will manifest themselves in tyranny, as during the dark ages.....	Z '04-212
8: 13	Sanctify the Lord....	Jehovah	E52, 49
	Your fear and dread..	Let us fear and dread to displease him.....	Z '95-74
8: 14	And he	Our Lord Jesus, not Jehovah, nor Isaiah...	E52, 49
	For a sanctuary.....	To the Little Flock.....	Z '84-3-5
	But	Because unprepared to receive him in the way he came, and because of the cross.....	B215, 241
	Stone of stumbling...	Put in the way by Higher Criticism, Evolution, etc.	Z '04-8
		God has so arranged that only the truly consecrated will be kept from stumbling into error in this evil day.....	N '04-1-31
	To both the houses...	The nominal Jewish house and the nominal Christian house	E26, 229
8: 16	Among my disciples..	Jesus' disciples, not Jehovah's, nor Isaiah's..	E53, 49
8: 17	And I	Christ Jesus	E53, 49
	Wait upon the Lord.	Jehovah	E53, 49
	The house of Jacob..	Natural Israel	A300
8: 18	Behold I	Christ Jesus	E53, 49
	Whom the Lord.....	Jehovah	E53, 49
	Hath given me.....	Christ Jesus	E53, 49
	In Mount Zion.....	The Kingdom of God, the true Church.....	A297, T33
8: 19	Seek unto their God	And have nothing whatever to do with these fallen angels	S48, 82
	For the living to.....	For the living are forbidden to make any attempt to communicate with.....	B126

- 8: 20 To the Testimony.... To see whether the things taught you are true F232
 "Seek and ye shall find".....E181, 167
 It does not say, "To the creed and catechism" D66
 If they speak not.... As in the case of the institution of the Sunday
 SchoolF547
 As in the case of modern miracles of healing..F61
 As in the case of the declarations of scientists A163
 As in the case of the eternal torment theory...H3
 To this Word..... And especially the writings of the apostles....F222
 With the object of making God's message clear F61
- 9: 1 There is no light.... TruthA20
 Nevertheless This verse should properly be the last verse
 of Chap. VIII.....Z '05-380
 The dimness shall not There will be no gloom.....Z '04-364
 Be such as was..... Omit these wordsZ '04-364
 In her vexation..... In her that was in anguish.....Z '04-364
 Grievously afflict Make gloriousZ '04-364
- 9: 2 The people Primarily the residents of Zebulon and Naphtali
 at the First Advent, but including all nations
 at the Second Advent.....Z '04-365
 Seen a great light.... "The Sun of Righteousness shall arise"....Z '05-380
 Shadow of death.... "I walk through the valley of the shadow of
 death"Z '04-365
- 9: 3 Thou hast multiplied. By a resurrection from the dead.....Z '05-381
 The nation Primarily the Jewish nation, including all who
 shall become Israelites under the new ad-
 ministrationZ '99-284, '04-365
 Not Omit this word.....Z '05-381
 To the joy..... The hilarious joy.....Z '99-284
 In harvest..... In the midst of plenty.....Z '99-284
 Divide the spoil..... Dividing something which is not theirs by
 right, but which has fallen to them....Z '05-381
- 9: 4 Yoke of his burden... Satan's yoke of sin, pain, sorrow and death..
 Z '05-382
 And the staff..... Of affliction and slavery.....Z '05-382
 The day of Midian... When Gideon's band, typifying the Royal
 Priesthood, by letting their feeble lights shine
 out, suddenly achieved a great victory
 through a time of trouble upon the hosts
 of the enemy.....Z '05-382
 The Midianites typified the world, the flesh and
 the devilZ '02-348
- 9: 5 For every battle.... Every ordinary battle.....Z '99-284
 But this This great conflict which is coming in the time
 of troubleZ '99-284
 With burning The complete destruction of all the weapons of
 Satan and his associates, which they have
 heretofore used in the great conflict which
 has waged between sin and righteousness Z '05-382
 "He maketh wars to cease unto the ends of the
 earth"Z '04-366
 BecauseZ '05-382
- 9: 6 For A prophecy of Jesus' birth.....E102, 93
 Unto us a Child.... The prophet takes a future standpoint.....B227
 Is born The gift of God's dear Son, beginning at
 Jordan and culminating at Calvary.....Z '04-285
 Unto us a Son..... "The gift of God is eternal life".....Z '04-366
 Is given Of earthZ '04-285
 And the government. During the Millennial Age.....Z '04-285
 Shall be The figurative epaulets of authority and honor
 Upon his shoulder... will be upon the Lord Jesus.....Z '04-366
 In the eyes of those who rejected him....Z '94-396
 And his name shall... He is the most wonderful of all the heavenly
 Be called Wonderful Father's familyE156, 141
 He is the most wonderful of all the heavenly
 Father's familyE156, 141
 Counsellor Guide, teacher, miraculous pattern E49, 156, 46, 141
 The mighty God.... Ruler: "Arise, O God, judge of the earth"....
 C126, E75, 69
 "Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever" E52, 43
 "Able to save unto the uttermost all who come
 unto the Father through him".....Z '06-398
 Everlasting Father .. Father who gives everlasting life...C126, E156, 141
 The Christ, Head and Body.....T102

The Prince of Peace	Prince who establishes sure and lasting peace..	E156, 141
	"Ye shall die .. like one of the Princes"...	F724
	Note omission of "Jehovah" from these titles	E49, 46
9: 7 Of the increase.....	The continuous success.....	Z '05-383
Throne of David'...	Type of the authority of the glorified Christ...	B255
Upon his kingdom..	The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God..	Z '05-383
To establish it.....	It has been overturned ever since the days of Zedekiah	Z '05-383
With judgment	Punishments for wrong-doing and rewards for right-doing	Z '05-383
Zeal of the Lord....	Of Jehovah	Z '05-383
Will perform this...	Will accomplish this prophecy.....	E50, 46
9: 18 Briars and thorns...	There can be no peaceful and comfortable af- filiation of liberty-loving Protestants and the tyrannical spirit of Papacy.....	D267
9: 19 The fuel of the fire..	The time of trouble.....	D527
10: 5 The rod	Divine authority or control.....	Z '01-376
10: 22 The remnant of them	In the harvest of the Jewish Age.....	B70
	The great majority being hindered by blind- ness, pride and hardness of heart.....	B215
10: 26 Slaughter of Midian.	Typifying the world, the flesh and the devil..	Z '02-348
11: 1 And a branch.....	A new spiritual shoot out of the Abrahamic promise	Z '98-308
Out of his roots.....	It is the custom of the vinegrowers of Palestine to cut down the vine clear to the roots yearly, so as to get fresh sprouts. God dealt with the Hebrew people after this custom.....	Z '98-308
11: 2 And the Spirit.....	Not the "Ghost" nor a person in any sense..	E184, 169
Spirit of wisdom....	See comments on Ex. 30: 23, 24.	
Spirit of knowledge.	Based upon his prehuman existence. "By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many"	Z '98-309
11: 3 Fear of the Lord....	Reverence for Jehovah.....	D634, E56, 52
And shall make him.	The Christ	D520
Hearing of his ears..	As must all earthly rulers, however well-inten- tioned	Z '98-309
11: 4 With righteousness..	Absolute correctness	D634
And reprove	The rich in the time of trouble.....	Z '98-310
Smite the earth....	The present social order.....	D549
Rod of his mouth...	The judgments which he has already pro- nounced	Z '98-310
Breath of his lips...	Force and spirit of his truth.....	D19
Slay the wicked.....	This prophecy shows there will be wicked per- sons in the earth at the time the Lord's Kingdom is established	Z '98-310
11: 5 Girdle of his loins...	The Messiah will be Jehovah's faithful, diligent servant	Z '98-310
11: 6 The wolf also.....	Possibly literal, possibly referring to men of wolf-like disposition	Z '94-137
With the lamb.....	Possibly literal, possibly referring to men of lamb-like disposition	Z '94-137
And a little child...	This scene is evidently an earthly, not a heav- enly one, referring to the Times of Restitu- tion, and having nothing whatever to do with the heavenly hopes of the Church.....	Z '98-311
Shall lead them.....	Shall control them; the original dispositions of the wild animals having been restored to what they were before man fell and lost control..	Z '98-311
11: 7 Shall eat straw.....	No longer eat flesh	Z '01-207
11: 9 They shall not hurt.	But shall be forcibly restrained therefrom....	D633
	"He shall rule them with a rod of iron".....	A302
	"No lion shall be there"	A217
	Every improper, injurious and useless thing will be utterly destroyed.....	H67
Nor destroy	The microbes of disease and pestilence shall be restrained	Z '95-43
My holy mountain..	Kingdom	A318

- The Stone which smote the image on its feet
and afterwards became a great Mountain Z '98-311
- Earth shall be full.. At the close of the Millennium.....D656
- Of the knowledge... This is not true in the present time.....A75
- Of the Lord..... "They shall all know me from the least to the
greatest"H69
- "God will have all men to be saved and to
come to the knowledge of the truth".....E20, 20
- 11: 10 Shall be a root..... Another root, the Ancient Worthies.....Z '98-312
- For an ensign..... Standard set up before mankind as illustrations
of what all mankind may attain unto....Z '98-312
- 11: 13 Of Ephraim ChristendomD22
- 12: 2 And not be afraid... "The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly" F420
- The Lord Jehovah... This title belongs only to the Father.....E72, 65
- 13: 1 Burden of Babylon.. Mystic Babylon, Christendom.....D26
- 13: 2 Lift ye up a banner. The standard of the gospel of truth, divested of
the errors that have long beclouded it.....D40
- Upon the high mount Among those who constitute the true embryo
Kingdom of God.....D40
- Exalt the voice.... Earnestly and widely proclaim this truth.....D41
- Unto them The bewildered sheep of the Lord's flock who
are still in Babylon.....D41
- That they The true sheep.....D41
- Go into the gates... Realize the blessings of the truly consecrated..D41
- Of the nobles..... The heirs of the heavenly Kingdom.....D41
- 13: 4 Of a multitude..... Of a tumultD21
- In the mountains... KingdomsB147
- A great people..... Contending for real and fancied rights and lib-
ertiesB147
- A tumultuous noise. "The Lord himself shall descend from heaven
with a shout"B147
- 13: 7 Host of the battle... Hosts of the time of trouble.....A324, B147, D528
- 13: 8 Every man's heart.. Every mortal's heart.....D21
- Be amazed at..... Wonder every man at.....D21
- Shall be as flames... Shall glow red like flames.....D21
- 13: 9 Cruel DirefulD21
- 13: 10 Stars of heaven.... The apostlesD591
- The sun The Gospel light, the truth, and hence Christ D590
- And the moon..... The light of the Mosaic Law.....D590
- 13: 11 For their evil..... In aggrandizing the few and not heeding the
cries of the poor and needy.....D149
- Of the terrible..... Of the tyrants.....D22
- 13: 12 Than fine gold..... By making the gold worthless in the Day of
WrathD45
- 13: 13 Shake the heavens.. The powers of spiritual control.....A318
- And the earth..... The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
- 13: 19 And Babylon Evidently this refers to literal Babylon...Z '98-307
- 14: 1 Mercy on Jacob .. Natural IsraelA300
- 14: 4 Of Babylon Mystic Babylon, Christendom.....D26
- The golden city.... The exactness of gold.— See margin.....D473
- Ceased Gone to *sheol*, oblivion, not torment....E389, 369
- 14: 7 Earth is at rest.... Will be, as a result of the establishment of
God's KingdomZ '02-234
- 14: 9 Hell from beneath... *Sheol*, oblivion; rendered "Grave" in margin..
E389, 369
- At thy coming..... At the destruction of Great Babylon, soon E389, 369
- 14: 11 Down to the grave... *Sheol*, oblivion, not to a burning hell....E389, 369
- 14: 12 O Lucifer Primarily Satan, whose existence many deny..F610
- Secondarily, natural and Mystic Babylon.....F618
- Son of the morning. One of the earliest of creation.....Z '94-115
- Cut down to..... Limited toZ '94-250
- 14: 13 I will ascend..... "Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased" A189
- Into heaven Power of spiritual control.....A318
- Exalt my throne... Authority and rulership.....A92
- The stars of God... The other sons of God.....F297
- Upon the mount... The KingdomF618
- Of the congregation. God's peopleF618
- Sides of the North.. The Pleiades, in the North, long esteemed the
center of the Universe, the throne of Jehovah F618
- 14: 14 Like the Most High. A monarch or king over the human family....
E126, 113, S103

- A usurper of divine authority, without divine appointment and contrary to divine regulation F297
This language applies symbolically to the Papacy, for the Papacy is Satan's own work, in his own likeness..... Z '94-249
- 14: 15 Down to hell..... *Sheol*, oblivion F618
"Thy pomp is brought down to the grave".... H15
- 14: 17 Of his prisoners.... Death's captives A112
- 14: 24 So shall it stand.... God's original plan is still in progress..... A66
- 16: 5 Shall the throne.... Authority and rulership..... A92
- Of David Type of the glorified Christ..... B255
- 17: 11 In the morning..... The resurrection morning, the Millennium....
A9, E379, 359
- 17: 12 Of the seas..... Restless, anarchistic masses of men..... A318
- 18: 1 Woe Ho (Young's translation) Z '04-230
To the land..... The United States of America..... Z '04-230
Shadowing with wings
Sheltered by Divine Providence as an asylum
for the liberty lovers and truth lovers of the
world Z '04-230
- Which is beyond.... A very fitting description of the location of
the United States Z '04-231
- 18: 2 Sendeth ambassadors
God's messages of Present Truth..... Z '04-231
Vessels of bulrushes.
Papyrus, paper Z '04-231
Ye swift messengers.
Light messengers, the MILLENNIAL DAWN
books, tracts, etc..... Z '04-232
- To a nation "A holy nation, a Royal Priesthood".... Z '04-232
- And peeled Polished Z '04-232
- A people terrible.... In their experiences..... Z '04-232
- A nation meted out.
Whose course and experiences in life the Lord
has measured out for them, for their own
highest welfare Z '04-234
- And trodden down.. As a part of their necessary experiences.. Z '04-232
- Whose land Heaven itself Z '04-232
- The rivers Of death Z '04-232
- Have spoiled Divide. The river of death separates the Holy
Nation from its inheritance..... Z '04-232
- 18: 3 An ensign The standard of the truth..... D40
On the mountains .. Kingdoms A318
Bloweth a trumpet.. The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump
of God, the jubilee trump of knowledge and
liberty A315, B146
- 18: 6 Unto the fowls..... Symbol of the vultures of society, Communists,
Socialists, Anarchists Z '86-1-1
- 18: 7 In that time..... The time when the message of the swift mes-
sengers goes forth..... Z '04-232
- Shall the present.... The Holy Nation..... Z '04-232
- The mount Zion.... The heavenly Kingdom..... Z '04-232
- 19: 1 The burden of Egypt
Type of the kingdom of darkness, the world... F458
Upon a swift cloud.. The time of trouble..... B138
- And the idols..... The idolatry of money..... B139
- 19: 2 Set the Egyptians... The opponents of God's people..... F458
- 19: 3 Familiar spirits.... Communication with the fallen angels.... Z '94-119
- 19: 8 The fishers Teachers C215
That spread nets... Organize nominal churches..... C214
- 19: 10 And ponds for fish.. *Nephesh*, souls, sentient beings..... E357, 334
- 19: 19 In that day..... The day when the great Saviour and Deliverer
shall come to set at liberty sin's captives.... C315
- Altar to the Lord... The Great Pyramid..... C315
- Midst of the land... Of the land surface of the earth..... C326
- Of Egypt Type of the world of mankind, full of vain
philosophies, ignorant of the true light..... C315
- At the border..... Of the sector-shaped land of lower Egypt.... C326
- 19: 20 And it The Great Pyramid, probably constructed by
Melchisedec, in 2170 B. C..... C322, 338
Completed at midnight of the autumnal equi-
nox, the true beginning of the year.... C321, 327
When "a Draconis" looked directly down the
entrance and the ascending passage pointed
to the Pleiades at the same instant..... C328
Showing correctly such facts as the length of
the year, earth's distance from the sun, etc..
C326, 375

- Shall be for a sign.. The crowning feature is the top-stone, itself a perfect pyramid, type of Christ, first finished, model for the whole, "A Stone of stumbling and Rock of offense" C329
- The entrance to the Downward Passage, showing the date when Isaac came into possession of Abraham's Estate C366
- The Downward Passage, the course of sin..... C321
- The location of the lower terminus of the Well, showing the date 1881 A. D. as the time when restitution blessings should begin to be due C366
- The subterranean chamber, or bottomless pit, representing the time of trouble and the end of every being pursuing a downward course C341, 344
- Its location, showing that it was due to begin in 1914 A. D..... C342
- The First Ascending Passage, representing the Law Dispensation C332
- Its length, showing the period from the Exodus to the conversion of Cornelius, 1650 years... C347
- The Grotto, representing Jesus' death..... C361
- The Well, representing the new way to life opened up by Jesus' death and resurrection.. C337
- The upper terminus of the Well, showing the length of our Lord's life..... C337
- The Passage to the Queen's Chamber, showing the 6000 years of sin and 1000 of restitution C369
- The Queen's Chamber, representing perfect human life C358
- Its air tubes, showing that human life will be everlasting to those who meet the conditions C373
- The Grand Gallery, representing the period of the Gospel call C332
- Its height, representing the spiritual blessings of the Gospel call; its narrowness the narrow way to life; its steepness the danger of backsliding C349
- Its leaning South wall, the date of the Lord's Second Advent as 1874 A. D..... C365
- Its length, showing the termination of the call in 1881 A. D.—1910 A. D..... C363, 367
- The low entrance to the antechamber representing the first heavenward step of consecration, death of the human will, or begetting of the Spirit through the Word of truth..... C351, 357
- The granite leaf in the forepart of the antechamber representing the second heavenward step of submission to the divine will or quickening to service and sacrifice through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth C351, 357
- The antechamber, representing the School of Christ C357
- Its granite floor beyond the granite leaf, representing our standing as New Creatures..... C351
- The low passageway into the King's Chamber, representing birth of the spirit..... C357
- The King's Chamber, representing heaven itself; the condition of those who attain immortality C355
- The Vertical Axis, showing the distinction between human and spirit natures..... C357
- For a witness..... To his foreknowledge and to his gracious plan of salvation; "Signs and wonders in the land of Egypt even unto this day" C318
- For they The Egyptians, the poor world during the time of trouble coming..... C317
- 19: 21 Known to Egypt.... The world C317
- In that day..... In the Millennial Day, at the close of the time of trouble C317

19: 22	Shall smite Egypt...	The world, in the great time of trouble just at hand A256, C317
19: 24	In that day.....	The Resurrection Day, the Millennium.... Z '06-56
20: 1	Sargon	Tablets have been recently found which give a complete history of Sargon's reign..... Z '97-37
21: 1	Desert of the sea....	Restless, anarchistic masses of men..... A318
	As whirlwinds	Symbol of the time of trouble..... D528
21: 9	Cometh a chariot...	Worldly organization
	Of horsemen	Great doctrinal leaders..... C316
	Babylon is fallen....	Mystic Babylon, Christendom..... D26
21: 12	The morning	The Millennial morning, which will bring forth light the hidden things of darkness.... A21, C208
	Cometh	Has come Z '05-95
	And also	And still it is..... Z '05-95
	The night	The time of trouble..... D273
		"Wherein no man can work"..... C208, D544
		"In that night there shall be two in one bed" D608
		"Thou shalt not be afraid of the terror by night" Z '04-75
	If ye will enquire...	If you desire further light..... Z '05-95
	Enquire ye	Come back again for more information.... Z '05-95
22: 2	A tumultuous city...	Babylon, Christendom
22: 5	The walls	Civil power
	To the mountains...	Kingdoms
22: 7	Full of chariots....	Worldly organizations
	And the horsemen...	Great doctrinal leaders..... C316
22: 21	With thy girdle...	Symbol of servitude..... T30
22: 22	And the key.....	Authority or power..... E233, 214
	Of David	Type of Christ..... B255
22: 23	A glorious throne...	Authority and rulership..... A92
24: 1	Maketh the earth...	The present social organization..... A318
	Upside down	The upper crust, the proud, will be deposed, and the lower classes, the humble and meek, will be exalted..... Z '82-3-7
24: 9	Strong drink	False doctrines
24: 10	The city	Babylon, Christendom
24: 11	A crying for wine...	Doctrine
24: 18	From the noise....	The time of trouble..... D20
24: 19	The earth	The present old social structure..... D558
	Is utterly broken...	In the time of trouble..... D551
24: 20	Like a drunkard....	Vainly endeavoring to right itself, maintain a footing and re-establish itself..... D551
	Like a cottage.....	To clear the way for the new building of God D558
24: 22	As prisoners	Captives in death..... A112
24: 23	Then the moon	The light of the Mosaic Law..... D590
	And the sun.....	The present Gospel light..... D590
	In Mount Zion....	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God... A297, T33
	And in Jerusalem...	The earthly phase of the Kingdom..... A296
25: 1	O Lord	O Jehovah
	Thou art my God...	Christ's God
	I will exalt thee...	I will honor thee..... E49, 45
25: 2	Made of a city....	Babylon, Christendom
25: 4	From the storm....	The time of trouble..... D527
	Against the wall...	The civil power
25: 6	In this mountain...	Kingdom
	Shall the Lord.....	Jehovah, "Through our Lord Jesus Christ" ... E49, 45
	A feast of wines...	Doctrines
25: 7	And he will destroy.	Cast into destruction, or in symbol the lake of fire
	In this mountain...	The Kingdom of God, the New Jerusalem.... H66
	Of the covering...	Death
	And the veil.....	Ignorance
25: 8	Death	Adamic Death, which, as a great monster, has swallowed up mankind..... Z '80-4-2
	In victory	Victoriously: "Then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in Victory"..... H19
25: 9	Said in that day...	The Millennial Day..... C249
	Lo, this is our God.	Christ, the Messiah, is our God..... C249
	We have waited...	We orthodox Jews have waited hundreds of years C249, F119
25: 12	Of thy walls.....	Civil powers

- 26: 1 In that day..... In the dawn of the Millennial Age.....Z '92-15
The land of Judah.. Indicating that Israel will be the first to recog-
nize the Kingdom established.....Z '92-16
- 26: 2 Have a strong city.. The City of God, the Kingdom of God..A296, C229
Open ye the gates... The Ancient Worthies, through whose instru-
mentality all may enter into the Kingdom Z '92-16
- Which keepeth ObservethZ '92-16
May enter in..... " They shall bring the glory of the nations into
it" Z '96-56
- 26: 4 In the Lord Jehovah This title belongs only to the Father.....E72, 65
26: 5 Bringeth down In the time of trouble.....B138
The lofty city..... Satan's city, Mystic Babylon.....Z '92-15, '96-56
The city formerly exalted and powerful in the
earthZ '92-16
- 26: 6 Tread it down..... A reference to the great social troubles now at
handZ '92-16
- 26: 7 Is uprightness Is plainZ '92-16
Dost weigh Dost make exactly plain.....Z '92-16
- 26: 9 With my soul have I The ChurchZ '96-56
Desired thee " The desire of all nations shall come"Z '92-16
In the night..... During the reign of sin and death.....A9
When thy judgments The swift and unerring justice of the Millennial
Age, side by side with mercy and peace.....D519
Particularly the judgments on Christendom in
the beginning of the Millennial Age.....D627
- Are in the earth.... Bringing the great time of trouble.....Z '98-168
Will God's original plan cannot fail in any particular
Z '80-5-4
- Learn righteousness. Illustrated recently in the case of a young
Atheist who dared God to strike him deaf and
dumb, and was instantly so stricken....Z '04-196
In our efforts to comfort the poor world in the
present time, we have special grounds for
confidence that our labor is not in vain....A342
- 26: 10 Yet will he not.... Some, even in the Millennium.....Z '96-57
26: 11 Shall devour them.. All the wilfully wicked.....Z '92-16
26: 13 Other lords The trusts and other giants of vice and selfish-
nessD370
- But by thee only.... But of thee only, as our ruler.....Z '96-57
26: 14 They are dead..... By the close of the Millennial Age every power
of evil and oppression will have been de-
stroyedZ '96-57
- 26: 17 So have we..... The nominal Church.....Z '83-7-4
26: 19 Awake and sing.... " Joy cometh in the morning"E367, 345
That dwell in dust.. Of the earth.....E367, 345
- 26: 20 Come " Come out of her, my people"Z '95-73
My people " Those that have made a covenant with me
by sacrifice"Z '95-72
" The secret place of the Most High"Z '95-73
- Into thy chambers.. " Of faith"Z '95-73
And shut thy doors.. Turn a deaf ear to the reproaches of men..Z '95-73
Hide thyself The special trials of this harvest time.....Z '95-74
- The indignation.... In the time of trouble.....Z '92-27
26: 21 For, behold The Day of Vengeance.....Z '92-27
- 27: 1 In that day..... Representing sinZ '95-183
Serpent The restless, anarchistic masses of men.....A318
That is in the sca.. The coming union of Protestants and Papists D267
27: 4 Briers and thorns... The time of trouble.....D527
In battle Natural IsraelA300
- 27: 6 That come of Jacob. Babylon, ChristendomD527
27: 10 The defended city.. The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump
of God, the trumpet of knowledge and lib-
ertyA315, B146
- 27: 13 The great trumpet.. The worldC317
The Kingdom of God.....A295, 318
- Land of Egypt..... The worldly prosperityZ '92-27
In the holy mount.. Those intoxicated with false doctrines.....D614
28: 1 The crown of pride.. ChristendomD22
To the drunkards... The word means "Fruitful," and indicates the
numbers, influence, power and wealth of
BabylonZ '92-27
- Of Ephraim Pride or exaltation.....Z '92-27
Whose glori's beauty Of worldly-mindednessZ '92-27
The fat valleys..... False doctrinesD266
Overcome with wine

28: 2	A tempest of hail...	Hard, cutting truth.....	Z '95-47
	As a flood.....	A deluge of truth.....	D527
	Of mighty waters...	Truths	C65
	With the hand.....	The hand of power, in the time of trouble....	D529
28: 3	Trodden under feet...	Humbled in the dust.....	Z '92-28
28: 4	As the hasty fruit...	Sour and bitter, forced, immature.....	Z '92-28
	Eateth it up.....	Representing Babylon's sudden destruction at the hands of Anarchists.....	Z '02-334
28: 5	In that day.....	In this present harvest time.....	Z '04-332
	A crown of glory...	Even now he causes their faces to shine..	Z '02-334
	Unto the residue....	The remnant, the Little Flock.....	Z '04-332
28: 6	To the gate.....	In defence of the citadel of truth; not permitting false doctrines to enter, but insisting that every doctrine be squared by the Golden Rule and the Ransom, as taught in the Scriptures	Z '04-332
28: 7	But they also.....	To whom the people look as leaders and teachers	Z '92-28
	And the prophet....	The religious instructors of the people....	Z '04-332
	Err in vision.....	Cannot see the riches of Divine grace, but see instead the nightmare of eternal torment..	Z '07-91
	Stumble in judgment	In selecting this very Scripture as a temperance lesson they do not see that it applies to themselves	Z '92-28
28: 8	For all tables.....	Supplies of spiritual food, denominational creeds, "Tables of devils".....	Z '07-91
	Are full of vomit....	Doctrinal monstrosities and misrepresentations rejected by the more enlightened.....	Z '07-91
28: 9	Whom shall he.....	The Lord	Z '92-28
	Teach knowledge ...	"My people perish for lack of knowledge" ..	Z '04-333
	Understand doctrine.	Pure doctrine, the Lord's message.....	Z '04-333
	Weaned from the milk	Contained in the printed questions and answers in the International Sunday School lessons..	C143
		"For everyone that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe"	C143
28: 10	Precept upon precept	Nagging upon nagging.....	Z '05-95
	Line upon line.....	Prating upon prating.....	Z '05-95
28: 11	With stammering lips	Those who are proclaiming Present Truth are chiefly the common people, and in the eyes of the world are quite unqualified for their work	Z '04-333
	And another tongue.	The message of Present Truth.....	Z '05-95
28: 12	This is the rest.....	The Harvest Message, containing God's great plan of salvation.....	Z '04-333
	They would not hear	The whole world is deaf to the warnings of the Word regarding the Day of Vengeance....	D273
28: 13	Precept upon precept	Nagging upon nagging.....	Z '05-95
	Line upon line.....	Prating upon prating.....	Z '05-95
	And fall backward...	Into Higher Criticism and Evolutionism..	Z '04-333
	Snared and taken....	Entrapped by the Adversary, because of their unwillingness to recognize as anything but prating and nagging God's beautiful plan of salvation, a knowledge of which would have brought them rest and peace of heart and mind	Z '05-95
28: 14	Ye scornful men....	Disdainful teachers	Z '01-164
	In Jerusalem	The nominal Church.....	Z '83-12-4
28: 15	Covenant with death	Declaring that it is a friend, not an enemy...	H16, E390, 369
	And with hell.....	<i>Sheol</i> , oblivion, death, not torment.....	E390, 369
	Are we.....	All who believe the dead are not dead.....	H16, E390, 369
	At agreement	Not believing it to be the wages of sin.....	H16, E390, 369
	Lies our refuge....	"From the prophet even unto the priest every one practiseth falsehood"	C157
28: 16	I lay in Zion.....	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God... A	A297
	Precious Corner-St'ne	Christ, the top stone of the Pyramid: "The Stone which the builders rejected is become the Head Corner-Stone." "He shall bring forth the Head-Stone thereof with shoutings, crying Grace, Grace unto it".....	C329
	A sure foundation...	How appropriate that the Stone in whose like-	

- ness the whole structure is to be finished should be laid first.....A243
- Not make haste..... Not endeavor to force the Lord to set up his Kingdom before the due time.....Z '84-2-4
- 28: 17 Judgment also Not "Judgment to come" but present judgmentE210, 193
Retributive justice similar to that manifested in the French Revolution and in the destruction of Jerusalem.....D536
- I lay to the line.... "He shall rule them with a rod of iron".....C369
- And righteousness... Which alone can secure the blessings all desireB102
- To the plummet.... Requiring those who steal to refund the stolen property with 20% interest added.....Z '01-48
All of earth's affairs will be squared and plumbed with righteousness and brought into strict conformity thereto.....D632
- And the hail..... Hard, cutting truth.....Z '95-47
- And the waters..... TruthA303
- The hiding place... Expose all errors and subterfuges.....Z '01-164
- 28: 18 Agreement with hell. Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment.....E390, 370
- Then ye False teachersZ '01-164
- 28: 19 The report The message of Present Truth.....Z '06-95
- 28: 20 For the bed..... The creed-bed or crib for spiritual "babes".....D608
- Than that a man... A fully developed Christian.....D608
- And the covering... God's promises, narrowed by a wrong theology D609
- 28: 21 As in Mt. Perazim.. Where the Lord personally fought for David against the Philistines.....D555
- The valley of Gibeon Where the Lord personally directed Joshua's battle against the five Amalekite kings A61, D555
- May do his work... The separation of the wheat and tares, the rolling together of the heavens as a scroll, the preparation of the elements for the melting with fervent heat.....Z '93-8
The plunging of the teachers of the nominal Church into the strong delusions abounding on every hand.....Z '01-163
- His strange work... The events of the time of trouble will fill the world with fear and dread.....C122
To none will the closing events of the Gospel Age appear more strange than to the great ones of ecclesiasticism.....D547
- His strange act.... The deliverance of regathered Israel.....D555
- 28: 22 Be ye not mockers.. An intimation that many who hear the message of Present Truth will be inclined to disregard itN '03-11-29
- Be made strong.... The bands which bind the tares in bundles were never so strong as now.....C145
- A consumption An expiration, the time of trouble.....D273, 548
"A short work will the Lord make".....D272
- 28: 24 Doth the plowman... The prophet borrows an illustration from the work of an intelligent farmer.....N '03-11-29
- 28: 27 Threshing instrument With saw-like teeth.....Z '84-1-4
Fitches and cummin. Small aromatic seeds used for food and medicine, growing in little pods and requiring only gentle threshing to separate them. These represent a class of saints quickly separated from the world and its systems.....Z '84-1-4
- 28: 28 Bread corn Grain which clings closely to the chaff, representing the Great Company, which clings closely to the world, its forms and institutions Z '84-1-4
- Is bruised In Bible times cart wheels were passed over such grain repeatedly until the separation was effectedZ '84-1-4
- With his horsemen.. Great doctrinal leaders.....C316
- 29: 1 Woe to Ariel ChristendomD22
- Add ye year to year. Although the nominal Church has been cast off the Lord permits her to continue her existence a few years until the harvest work is accomplishedZ '84-1-4
- Let them The true saints.....Z '84-1-4
- Kill sacrifices Fulfil their consecration vows.....Z '84-1-4

- 29: 2 Will distress Ariel.. The nominal Church..... Z '84-1-4
 And it The Great Company in Babylon..... Z '84-1-4
 Unto me as Ariel... As Jerusalem, which, though often chastised,
 was dear to Jehovah..... Z '84-1-4
- 29: 3 Forts against thee.. Bulwarks to hide myself from thee..... Z '84-1-4
 29: 4 A familiar spirit.... Communication with fallen angels..... Z '94-119
 29: 5 Of thy strangers.... Worldly, unregenerated Church-members Z '84-1-5
 Be like small dust... Completely scattered in the coming storm Z '84-1-5
 Of the terrible ones.. The tyrants, the clergy..... Z '84-1-5
 Shall be as chaff.... Forsake the Church as soon as it ceases to
 be popular and financially successful... Z '84-1-5
- 29: 6 With thunder Controversy Z '84-1-5
 With earthquake ... Revolution A336, D528
 Storm and tempest.. The time of trouble..... D527
- 29: 7 Against Ariel The Great Company class..... Z '84-1-5
 And her munition... The Word of God..... Z '84-1-5
- 29: 9 Cry ye out and cry.. "Turn your eyes away from the truth and be
 'blinded.'"—Leeser Z '84-2-4
 They are drunken... Intoxicated with false doctrines..... D614
 Not with wine..... Not with the cup of the Lord..... Z '84-2-4
 They stagger Because of indistinct vision and confusion..
 Z '84-2-4
- 29: 10 Of deep sleep..... Spiritual stupor Z '02-333
 Closed your eyes.... "Lo, the Word of the Lord have they rejected,
 and what wisdom is in them?" C157
 Hath he covered.... A veil is cast over the teachings of the
 prophets and of Jesus and the apostles Z '84-2-4
- 29: 11 The vision of all... The vision of everything..... Z '84-2-4
 Is become unto you Nominal Spiritual Israel in the harvest of the
 Gospel Age Z '95-180
 It is sealed..... Very few teachers in the nominal Church make
 any effort to expound the Word of God Z '84-2-4
- 29: 12 I am not learned.... The unlearned, accustomed to look to earthly
 learning for instruction in heavenly things,
 make no attempt to understand the Bible..
 Z '84-2-4
- 29: 13 With their mouth... "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy
 God in vain." "Let every one that nameth
 the name of Christ depart from iniquity" Z '93-147
 Far from me..... "Having a form of godliness but denying the
 power thereof" Z '07-90
 The precept of men.. The eternal torment theory is a man-made, not
 a Scriptural doctrine..... N '04-11-27
- 29: 14 A marvelous work... The Harvest Work and all the attendant fea-
 tures of a change of dispensation..... Z '93-7
 Among this people.. Christendom D173
 And a wonder..... A miracle Z '01-163
 Of their wise men.. Great financiers, as in the demonetization of
 silver D473
 Their prudent men.. Astute ecclesiastics, as in their support of the
 eternal torment theory..... H12
 As exhibited at the World's Congress of Re-
 ligions D239
- Shall be hid..... Obscured Z '99-165
 "I thank thee, Father, that thou hast hid
 these things from the wise and prudent"..
 Z '84-2-4
- 29: 15 Their counsel Schemes, plans Z '84-2-4
 From the Lord..... If our plans are not in harmony with God's
 plans we may deceive men, but cannot de-
 ceive God Z '84-2-4
 Who seeth us..... "The eyes of the Lord are in every place, be-
 holding the evil and the good"..... Z '01-47
- 29: 16 Upside down Perverting the Lord's plans and doctrines..
 Z '84-2-5
 As the potter's clay.. As the effort of the potter's clay to oppose
 the potter Z '84-2-5
 For shall the work.. "We are his workmanship"..... Z '84-2-5
 He made me not?... I was made by Luther, Calvin or Wesley Z '84-2-5
- 29: 17 And Lebanon The nominal Church..... Z '84-2-5
 The fruitful field... The true Church..... Z '84-2-5
 As a forest?..... Things shall be reserved..... Z '84-2-5
- 29: 18 And in that day... The Millennial Day..... D519

	Out of darkness.....	Ignorance	B168
29: 20	The terrible one.....	Satan	Z '84-2-5
29: 21	For a word.....	Spoken contrary to them.....	Z '84-2-5
	In the gate.....	Publicly	Z '84-2-5
	The just	The righteous	Z '84-2-5
	For a thing.....	As a thing.....	Z '84-2-5
29: 22	The house of Jacob.	Natural Israel	A300
29: 23	His children	The Christ, the Spiritual Seed.....	Z '84-2-5
	They	Fleshly Israel	Z '84-2-5
	My name	Jehovah	Z '84-2-5
	Holy One of Jacob..	Christ	Z '84-2-5
30: 2	Down into Egypt...	Type of the world	C317
	Of Pharaoh.....	Type of Satan	F458
30: 15	In returning	To God	Z '95-72
	And rest	In him alone.....	Z '95-72
30: 16	Flee upon horses....	Old, false, doctrinal hobbies.....	C316
30: 21	A word behind thee.	The voice of our Lord from the past.....	F410
		Not before thee, as of some new theology, like Evolution, Spiritism, Christian Science....	Z '95-6
	This is the way.....	Of faith and consecration even unto death.....	Z '95-6
30: 25	Every high mountain	Kingdom	A318
	Every high hill....	Less autocratic government.....	D551
	Streams of water....	Truth	C65
30: 26	Light of the moon..	The Mosaic Law.....	D590
	Light of the sun....	The Gospel	D590
	In the day.....	The Millennial Day	D519
	Of their wound....	Caused by sin.....	Z '82-3-8
30: 30	His glorious voice..	The voice of the archangel.....	B146
	Of his arm.....	The Lord Jesus.....	E50, 47
	And tempest	The time of trouble.....	D527
31: 1	Go down to Egypt..	The world	C316
	For help	For worldly ideas and plans and for counsel as to how they should act in the crisis.....	C316
	And stay on horses.	Who endeavor still to ride the old false doctrinal hobbies	C316
	Trust in chariots....	Worldly organizations	C316
	And in horsemen....	The great leaders in false doctrines.....	C316
	Seek the Lord.....	With whom alone is safety and victory in the day of trouble	C316
31: 3	Shall stretch out....	As he will do shortly.....	C316
	His hand	His power, the power of the truth and other agencies	C316
	He that is holpen...	By the powers of Egypt, the world's ideas..	C316
	Shall fail together...	In their human plans and schemes.....	C316
31: 4	For Mount Zion....	Spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God...	A297, T33
	And for the hill....	The earthly phase of the Kingdom.....	A301
31: 7	Cast away his idols.	The idolatry of money.....	B139
31: 9	And his furnace....	The time of trouble.....	C146
32: 1	Behold, a King....	The Prince of Peace in the Millennial Age...	A269
	Rule in judgment...	Executing summary justice in the prevention of evil	D633
32: 2	From the tempest..	The time of trouble.....	D527
32: 10	Ye careless women..	Churches	B255
32: 13	Thorns and briars...	The coming union of Protestants and Papists	D627
	In the joyous city..	Babylon, Christendom	D527
32: 17	Of righteousness ..	Which shall be accomplished during the Mil- lennial Age	Z '81-6-8
32: 19	When it shall hail..	Hard, distressing truth.....	A303
33: 2	Be gracious unto us.	The saints in the time of trouble.....	A338
	Be thou their arm...	The helpers of all truth-seekers, even though not overcomers	Z '92-343
33: 3	Noise of the tumult.	The time of trouble.....	D20
33: 5	He hath filled Zion..	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God	A297, T33
33: 7	Shall cry without...	Shall become discouraged and weep, powerless to stem the tide of anarchy.....	Z '92-344
	Ambassadors of peace	Those who were crying "Peace, peace" and predicting a Millennium of peace by arbitra- tion	Z '92-344
	Shall weep bitterly..	When the time of trouble brings their hopes to naught	Z '92-344
33: 8	The highways	Of commerce	Z '92-344
	The wayfaring man.	The traveler	Z '92-344
	Broken the covenant	Contracts cease to be of value.....	Z '92-344

	Despised the cities..	Which, because depending upon commerce, will become very undesirable places.....	Z '92-344
	Regardeth no man..	Principles of honor and manhood will no longer be regarded or trusted.....	Z '92-344
33: 9	The earth	Society in general	Z '92-344
	Lebanon	The nominal Church.....	Z '84-2-5
33: 10	Lift up myself.....	The appointed time to overthrow the present order of things and establish the Kingdom of God having come	Z '95-229
33: 11	Ye	The "Sinners in Zion".....	Z '95-229
	Bring forth stubble.	When you draw the worldly into the nominal Church	Z '95-229
	Your breath	False doctrines of belief and policy.....	Z '95-229
	As fire	Will set you on fire.....	Z '92-344
	Shall devour you..	Lead to fearful trouble and destruction...	Z '95-229
33: 12	Burnings of lime....	The heat will be intenser as the water of truth is cast on, until finally the hardness of heart has all dissolved, bringing them into complete harmony with the will of God.....	Z '92-344
	As thorns cut up....	The coming union will be a union of thorns. Each party will be a thorn in the flesh of the other	Z '95-229
	Burned in the fire...	Consumed; have their opportunities for doing evil destroyed	Z '92-344
33: 14	The sinners in Zion.	In nominal Spiritual Zion.....	D23
	Are afraid	Who willfully reject the truth and bind themselves together to reinforce the systems of error	Z '95-230
	The hypocrites	Of the clouds of the time of trouble.....	C304
	The devouring fire...	Those of the clergy who offer their own false reasonings along the lines of Evolution as superior to the Word of God.....	Z '95-230
	Everlasting burnings.	The time of trouble.....	D527
		The trouble which threatens to last until the whole present order of things is consumed..	Z '95-230
33: 15	Walketh righteously.	Contrary to the course of this present evil world	Z '95-230
	Speaketh uprightly..	Boldly proclaiming the true plan of God..	Z '95-230
	Gain of oppressions.	Refusing to be profited by any unrighteous scheme	Z '97-10
	Hearing of blood...	Any scheme that might cost another's life, or wreck him morally, physically or financially..	Z '92-344
	From seeing evil....	From beholding evil approvingly or with quiet acquiescence	Z '97-10
33: 16	Shall dwell on high.	Above the fears, unrest and distress which will overwhelm the world.....	Z '95-231
	Munitions of rocks..	The Rock of Ages.....	Z '95-231
	Bread	The Bread of life, spiritual and physical..	Z '95-231
	Shall be given him..	Illustrated by God's care of Elijah in the wilderness	Z '98-191
	His waters	The water of life, spiritual and physical..	Z '95-231
	Shall be sure.....	It is improper for saints to ask alms.....	Z '07-366
33: 17	Behold, the land.....	Paradise restored	C304
	That is very far off..	"But he that lacketh these things is blind and cannot see afar off".....	Z '97-11
33: 20	Shall see Jerusalem.	The Kingdom of God.....	A296
33: 24	And the inhabitant..	Of the restored earth.....	C304
34: 1	Let the earth.....	The present organization of society	A323, C229, D46
	And all things.....	All selfish and evil things.....	D20
	Come forth of it....	Of the spirit of the world.....	D20
34: 2	For the indignation.	The time of trouble.....	D13
	Is upon all nations..	Including heathendom also, because they have preferred darkness to light.....	D70
	He hath utterly....	Taking the future standpoint.....	D20
34: 3	And the mountains.	The kingdoms	A318
34: 4	The host of heaven.	The nominal Church.....	D552
	Together as a scroll.	Catholicism and Protestantism the two ends... This rolling together has already begun in Germany in a co-operation between the Pope and the Kaiser intended to control the rising tide of Socialism.....	D258 Z '05-99

- Shall fall down..... Fall off, drop out; not all at once, but gradually, yet rapidly.....D552
- 34: 6 The blood of lambs. Of the Tribulation Saints.....D17
And goats Mere professors, the "Tare" class.....D17
- 34: 8 Sacrifice in Bozrah.. The ecclesiastical powers of the Gospel Age....D17
The Lord's vengeance The time of trouble.....D11, 20
- 34: 9 Into brimstone DestructionA318
- 34: 10 The smoke thereof.. The remembrance of the destruction of the present systems of deception and error.....H64
- 35: 1 And the desert..... Possibly including the now desert regions of the frigid zones.....Z '03-131
- 35: 3 And confirm Make firmZ '99-204
- 35: 4 Your God will come. At the Second Advent of the Lord.....F666
Come and save you. And you will not be saved until he does come F666
- 35: 5 Then When the Millennial Kingdom prevails....E24, 23
Eyes of the blind... "The god of this world hath blinded the minds" E480, 470
- Be unstopped So that they may hear the truth and understand and appreciate it.....Z '98-156
- 35: 6 The lame man..... Lame in characterZ '98-156
Sing Speak forth the praises of the Deliverer...Z '98-156
In the desert..... Thus making ample provision for the needs of the millions brought forth from the tomb...A161
- 35: 8 And an highway... A public roadway, not a narrow way..... E487, 478, A215
"Cast up the highway, gather out the stones" E260, 240
- Shall be there..... Not here under present conditions, but there under Millennial conditions.....N '04-5-29
- The way of holiness. To grand human perfection, God's image, and to everlasting life.....D635
"Make his paths straight".....Z '00-24
- Though fools Though unacquainted therewith.....A215
Shall not err..... "They shall all know me, from the least unto the greatest"A215
- 35: 9 No lion Of temptation or degenerate public sentiment A217
Any ravenous beast. Giant corporation, organized to advance selfish interest at the expense of the general good..A217
- Shall go up thereon. Implying that the lifting out of death will be a gradual ascentF713
- 35: 10 And the ransomed... "He gave himself a ransom for all".....Z '93-127
Shall return From destruction, by the grand highway of holinessA218
- 37: 16 Bet. the cherubim.. Between love and power, above a foundation of Justice represented by the mercy-seat....T124
- 38: 1 In those days..... 731 B. C., 125 years before the overthrow of Zedekiah; corresponding to the date of the French Revolution in 1789 A. D., when the French government, typifying Christendom, was sick unto death, which was 125 years before 1914, when Christendom will be overthrownZ '05-179
- Was Hezekiah sick.. With a malignant ulcer.....Z '05-201
Thine house in order It is the duty of all the Lord's stewards to leave their affairs in such shape that those who take up the work can do so intelligently Z '05-202
- 38: 2 Then Hezekiah Instead of rejoicing that he was about to go to heavenZ '05-202
- 38: 8 10 degrees backward Typifying the 10 years from the beginning of the Time of the End in 1799 to the French Revolution in 1789.....Z '05-179
- So the sun As a result of the upper air being in such condition that two parhelia or mock suns could appear on opposite sides of the sun....Z '05-203
- 38: 10 Gates of the grave.. Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment.....E390, 370
38: 17 In love to my soul.. My beingE391, 371
38: 18 For the grave..... Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment.....E391, 371
38: 21 For Isaiah Instead of healing him without remedies...Z '05-202
38: 22 What is the sign... The Lord's people of the New Creation are advised not to ask signs of the Lord or to make tests. "We walk by faith, not by sight"Z '05-203

39: 1	Babylon	Type of the Papacy.....	Z '05-179
	To Hezekiah	Type of the French Government.....	Z '05-179
40: 1	Comfort ye my people	Natural Israel	E378, 357, H43
40: 2	To Jerusalem	From 1878 A. D. onward.....	B227
	That her warfare....	Her appointed time of waiting (margin)	C259, H44
		The time of their national death and torment	
		as a people	H44
	Lord's hand double.	Her double, <i>Kephel</i> , as of a thing folded in the	
		middle: "I will recompense their iniquity	
		and their sin double unto them".....	B227
		Referring to the fact that the period of Israel's	
		disfavor, from A. D. 33 to 1878, was to be of	
		the same length, 1845 years, as the period of	
		her favor from the death of Jacob to the	
		death of Christ	B219
40: 3	The voice of him....	The antitypical Elijah, the Church.....	Z '92-77
	The way of the Lord	Of Jehovah, making his footstool glorious..	E46, 43
40: 4	Every valley	The meek and humble.....	Z '92-77
	Every mountain	Kingdom	A318
	Be made low.....	The conditions of society will be leveled.....	
		N '05-12-17	
		The city of Quito, Ecuador, the highest city in	
		the world, has subsided 76 ft. in the past	
		122 years, indicating that this prophecy may	
		perhaps have a literal fulfilment.....	Z '90-5-8
	And the crooked....	The perverse	Z '82-3-7
		The crooked ruts in which the present evil	
		order of things is running.....	Z '92-77
	The rough places....	Errors, inconsistencies, false doctrines and	
		stumbling-stones	Z '92-77
40: 5	And the glory.....	The blessing and salvation.....	T84
		The majesty of his righteous character and gov-	
		ernment	Z '92-77
	Shall be revealed...	In the Millennial Age.....	T83
	And all flesh.....	The whole world of mankind.....	T83
		Not merely the Jews.....	A59
	Shall see it.....	Appreciate it	Z '92-77
		Recognize God's gracious love more and more	
		each day	T83
40: 6	All flesh is grass....	It will require only a breath from the Lord to	
		scatter all the might and power and glory of	
		earthly institutions	Z '92-78
40: 7	The grass withereth.	The time of trouble will wither all human hopes	
		and blast all human prospects until the bless-	
		ing of the Lord shall come through the King-	
		dom	N '05-12-17
40: 9	O Zion	The one true Church, represented by its last	
		living members, the only ones who know	
		and can proclaim the tidings of Restitution..	
		Z '92-78	
	Get thee up.....	Into the glorified spiritual condition.....	Z '92-78
	O Jerusalem	The Ancient Worthies.....	Z '92-78
	Cities of Judah....	All who shall then be in covenant relationship	
		with God	Z '92-78
	Behold your God...	Is here	Z '92-78
40: 10	Behold the Lord God	Adonai Jehovah	E50, 46
	With strong hand...	Against the strong one, Satan.....	Z '92-78
	And his arm.....	The Lord Jesus.....	E50, 46
	Reward is with him.	Not having been previously given.....	Z '01-48
40: 11	Feed his flock.....	The Little Flock, the overcomers.....	Z '92-78
		Using such human instruments as are suffi-	
		ciently humble	F283
	Gather the lambs....	The weakest ones of his true sheep.....	Z '92-78
	Gently lead those...	Such teachers and evangelists as are of the	
		Lord's true sheep.....	Z '92-78
	That are with young	"Woe to them that are with child and to them	
		that give suck in those days".....	Z '92-78
40: 24	And the whirlwind..	The time of trouble.....	D528
40: 31	Renew their strength	"As the days of a tree are the days of my	
		people"	Z '94-137
41: 1	O Islands	Symbol of republics.....	Z '83-7-8
41: 15	The mountains	Kingdoms	A318
41: 16	And the wind.....	The winds of war.....	Z '04-249

	And the whirlwind..	The time of trouble.....	D528
41: 22	Let them	The fallen angels	S23
	The former things..	Things before, or to come.....	S23
41: 23	That ye are gods...	Mighty ones	C374
41: 25	One from the North	The seat of divine empire.....	D653
42: 1	To the Gentiles....	As well as the Jews.....	A59
42: 2	Heard in the street..	Like the Salvation Army of the present day....	H5
42: 4	He shall not fail....	God's original plan cannot fail in any particu- lar	Z '80-5-4
	Set judgment	Established justice	Z '95-41
42: 6	And will keep thee..	From falling or failure.....	Z '95-96
	And give thee.....	The Christ	Z '02-344
	For a Covenant.....	As the Mediator through whom the Covenant towards our race will be fulfilled.....	Z '02-344
42: 7	Out the prisoners...	Death's captives	A112
	From the prison....	From death	E44, 41
	Sit in darkness.....	By contrast with those who walk in the light and run for the prize.....	A25
42: 8	I am the Lord.....	Jehovah	E44, 41
	And my glory.....	My honor as the original lawgiver....	E44, 41, F396
42: 13	Lord shall go forth.	In the time of trouble.....	D549
	Shall cry, yea, roar.	By means of his great army.....	D549
42: 15	Mountains and hills.	Kingdoms	A318
42: 16	Will make darkness.	Ignorance	B168
	Light	Truth	A20
42: 19	Who is blind.....	To earthly ambitions, prospects and worldly wisdom	Z '03-111
	But my servant.....	Our Lord Jesus, and incidentally the Church, his Body	Z '03-111
	Perfect	Surrendered, devoted	Z '03-111
42: 20	Observe not.....	Heedest not. It is not that we do not see earthly advantages, but we purposely reject them, closing our eyes to all earthly allure- ments	Z '03-111
42: 21	Magnify the Law....	Make it larger and more minute.....	Z '80-2-8
42: 24	Who gave Jacob....	Natural Israel	A300
43: 3	Thy Saviour	Author of the divine plan.....	E36, 33
43: 7	Called by my name.	Israel means People of God and the name will ultimately apply to all who are his.....	D654
	For my glory.....	"For thy pleasure they are and were created." Man's true peace can be found only in har- mony with his Creator.....	Z '95-167
43: 11	There is no Saviour.	Author of the divine plan.....	E36, 33
43: 14	To Babylon	Mystic Babylon, Christendom.....	D26
	And the Chaldeans..	Symbol of Communists, Socialists, Nihilists, etc.	Z '84-6-2
43: 16	A way in the sea...	The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind...A318	
43: 17	Lie down together..	In the time of trouble.....	Z '99-105
44: 1	Now hear, O Jacob.	Natural Israel	A300
44: 23	Sing, O ye heavens.	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
	Of the earth.....	Of society	A318
44: 28	That saith of Cyrus	Meaning "Sun," typifying the Sun of Righteous- ness	Z '99-175
		Type of Christ.....	B209, D24, 518
		Tradition says this prophecy was read to Cyrus and resulted in his proclamation permitting the Jews to return to their own land....	Z '05-301
45: 1	To Cyrus	Type of Christ.....	B209, D24, 518
45: 4	Israel mine elect....	"You only have I known of all the families of the earth"	F176
45: 7	And create evil.....	Calamities, upon the Jewish nation, as chastise- ments for wrongdoing.....	A124, 125
45: 8	Drop down ye hea'ns	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
	Let the earth.....	Society	A318
45: 11	Ask me.....	Let us not seek to force our own plans or opinions upon God.....	A191
45: 13	Build my city.....	It, the court walls of the temple.....	B67
45: 17	World without end..	"The world to come," "Wherein dwelleth righteousness;" the New Age....	A67, E418, 402
45: 18	To be inhabited....	By restored perfect men. Who are we that we should say it is unjust for God to do as he likes with his own?.....	A191
		Not to be destroyed by fire.....	Z '83-4-5

		"And every creature on earth heard I saying, Blessing and honor and glory and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne".....	F52
45: 19	The seed of Jacob...	Natural Israel	A318
45: 23	Every tongue	Including the fallen angels.....	S116
46: 1	Bel	The God of Babylon, the Pope.....	D40
46: 10	And I will.....	"God will have all men to be saved and to come unto the knowledge of the truth" Z '84-6-7	A66
	Do all my pleasure..	God's original plan is still in progress.....	D653
46: 11	From the east.....	From which the Sun of Righteousness comes..	D42
47: 1	O virgin	Said in derision of her claim to purity.....	D42
	Daughter of Babylon	The nominal Church.....	A92
	There is no throne..	Authority or rulership.....	D43
47: 9	In their perfection..	In full measure.....	D43
	For the multitude..	Despite the multitude	D43
	For the great.....	Despite the great	D43
47: 10	Thy wisdom	Thy worldly wisdom.....	D43
47: 11	Thou shalt not know	Thou shalt not previously know.....	D527
47: 14	The fire	The time of trouble.....	D26
48: 14	On Babylon	Mystic Babylon, Christendom.....	E50, 47
	And his arm	The Lord Jesus.....	Z '05-301
48: 20	Forth of Babylon...	A reference to the restoration of the Jews from literal Babylon	Z '95-167
48: 22	To the wicked.....	Man's true peace can be found only in harmony with his Creator.....	A300
49: 5	To bring Jacob.....	Natural Israel	A59
49: 6	To the Gentiles....	As well as the Jews.....	N '07-10-20
49: 7	Whom man despiseth	"He was despised and rejected of men".....	N '07-10-20
49: 8	An acceptable time..	Throughout the Gospel Age.....	N '07-10-20
	Have I heard thee..	Christ Jesus and the Church, his Body..	N '07-10-20
	Will preserve thee..	Care for thee in all the trials of the present life and save thee out of death by a resurrection to the Divine likeness.....	N '07-10-20
	For a Covenant.....	The New Covenant will not become operative until the cup of the sufferings of Christ which are left behind has been drained in death by the last member of the Lord's Body..	N '07-10-20
	Of the people.....	The world of mankind, not the Church..	N '07-10-20
	Establish the earth..	The new social order.....	N '07-10-20
	Cause to inherit.....	Cause the restored race of humanity to inherit	N '07-10-20
	The desolate heritages	The endowments, mental, moral, and physical, originally conferred on father Adam..	N '07-10-20
49: 9	To the prisoners....	Death's captives	A112
	Go forth	To all the world, locked up in the prison-house of death.....	N '07-10-20
	In darkness	"They shall hear the voice of the Son of God and shall come forth".....	N '07-10-20
49: 10	Springs of water	In the tomb.....	N '07-10-20
49: 13	Sing, O heavens....	The Word of God.....	B266
	Be joyful, O earth..	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
49: 26	And thy Redeemer..	Society	A318
		Jehovah is the center of the entire plan of salvation and of its every feature.....	F397
50: 4	The Lord God.....	Adonai Jehovah	E56, 52
	Hath given me.....	Christ	E56, 52
	Of the learned.....	Instructed	E56, 52
50: 5	The Lord God.....	Adonai Jehovah	E56, 52
	Turned away back..	From his teachings.....	E56, 52
51: 2	Look unto Abraham	Type of Jehovah.....	F170
	And unto Sarah....	Type of the Abrahamic Covenant.....	F170
51: 5	And on mine arm..	The Lord Jesus.....	E50, 47
51: 6	To the heavens....	The powers of spiritual control.....	A318
	Look upon the earth	Society	A318
51: 9	O arm of the Lord..	Christ Jesus	E50, 47
51: 16	Plant the heavens...	Establish the new powers of spiritual control	Z '95-73
	Of the earth.....	The new social order.....	Z '95-73
51: 21	And drunken	Intoxicated with false doctrines.....	D614
52: 1	Awake, awake	In the resurrection morning.....	Z '05-217
	O Zion	The Kingdom of God, the Church...A297, D23, T33	
52: 3	Shall be redeemed..	Gaal, set free by payment of a price.....	E45, 438

52: 6	Know my name.....	Understand and appreciate my true character.. Z '05-204
	In that day	In the harvest of the Gospel Age..... Z '05-204
52: 7	Upon the mountains.	Kingdoms
	Are the feet.....	The last members of the Body A341, B254, C236, 301 Not literal feet, any more than in the passage, "His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives"..... B157
	Of him	Christ in the flesh, the Elijah A341, B254, C236, 301
	Publisheth salvation.	A ransom for all and consequent blessings for all; deliverance
	Thy God reigneth...	The reign of Christ, which shall bring deliver- ance, has begun..... B142, S236
52: 8	Thy watchmen.....	In the harvest of the Gospel Age..... Z '05-217
	See eye to eye.....	Clearly, harmoniously
52: 9	Places of Jerusalem.	Earthly phase of the Kingdom of God..... A297
	His people	Fleshly Israel
52: 10	The Lord hath.....	Shall, at the setting up of his Kingdom.... E51, 47
	His holy Arm.....	The Lord Jesus..... E51, 47
	Salvation of our God	God's original plan cannot fail in any particu- lar
52: 11	Go ye out.....	"Come out of her, my people"..... B240 "Gather the wheat into my barn;" "Gather the good into vessels"..... Z '05-204
	Be ye clean.....	From wrong practices and from false doctrines C187
	Vessels of the Lord.	The Lord's truths or doctrines..... C187
52: 13	Behold, my servant..	Christ
	Shall	In the Millennial Age..... Z '05-204
52: 14	As many	Of the Jews living at the first advent... E173, 158
	Were astonished	Surprised that he would submit to such abuse E173, 158
	At thee	At the time of the crucifixion..... Z '05-204
	His visage	His features drawn with pain..... Z '05-204
	More than any man.	By man
	More than the.....	By the
52: 15	Shall he sprinkle...	Surprised at his patient submission to abuse.. E173, 158
	Not been told them.	Of others
	Shall they see.....	Exemplified in him..... E173, 158
53: 1	Believed our report.	Our preaching
	And to whom.....	"Not many great, not many mighty," etc. E497, 489
	The Arm of the Lord	Christ, the power of God unto salvation.... E50, 433, 497, 47, 418, 489
	Revealed	In the present time..... Z '05-204
53: 2	For	The reason why few will believe the report is because at the first advent he did not appear as a glorious and powerful king..... Z '05-205
	As a tender plant...	To the natural man seeming to be too tender ever to prosper..... Z '05-205
	A dry ground	The Davidic line having apparently lost its virility, its life..... Z '05-205
	And as a root.....	Origin, or source of life..... E159, 144
	Form nor comeliness	Of the kind worldly men admire..... E170, 156
	There is no beauty..	No appearance of hauteur and ambition. E170, 156
	That we	Jews, especially leaders and prominent ones... E170, 156
	Should desire him...	Should desire in him..... E170, 156
53: 3	He is despised.....	Was counted by the Romans as unworthy of notice
	Rejected of men.....	One of the many prophecies attesting that the Bible is a divine revelation..... A58
	A man of sorrows...	"He came unto his own and his own received him not"
	With grief	Deep and abounding sympathy for others... Z '06-72 Makaboth, pains
	Esteemed him not...	Choli, sickness, weakness, disease, a proof that not all disease is the result of sin..... Z '01-63
53: 4	He hath borne.....	Considered him a fanatic..... Z '06-152
	Our griefs	Himself took
	And carried	Our infirmities
	Our sorrows	And bare
		Our sicknesses; "There went vitality out of him and healed them all"..... A230, E136, 122

- 53: 5 Of our peace..... By means of which our peace with God was made E136, 122
 With his stripes.... By the things which he suffered in our stead.. E454, 442
 We are healed..... Healed as sinners, before our covenant to suffer with him was made..... F632
- 53: 6 Have gone astray... Followed one another into wrong paths... Z '05-205
 Hath laid on him... Thus ransoming, not pardoning, mankind E472, 461
 53: 7 And he was afflicted Taunted Z '84-1-4
 As a lamb..... "Behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world"..... Z '80-2-6
 Not his mouth..... In any plea or endeavor to deliver himself from death Z '05-206
- 53: 8 He was taken..... Taken away, cut off from life..... Z '05-206
 From prison By oppression, of Pilate and others..... Z '05-206
 And from judgment. And by judgment, the judgment of God; having offered himself as man's Redeemer... Z '05-206
 His generation Who would suppose he will have offspring? Would be the Everlasting Father of the whole race?..... Z '05-206
- Of my people..... "For the sins of the whole world"..... Z '05-206
 53: 9 Made his grave.... Qebar, tomb, place of interment..... E369, 348
 With the wicked.... Rasha, the condemned or guilty race..... Z '92-32
 And with the rich... In the tomb of Joseph of Arimathea..... Z '05-206
- 53: 10 To bruise him..... To permit him to demonstrate his loyalty and faith even unto death, so that he might the more abundantly reward him..... Z '05-206
 Put him to grief.... Made him sick..... Z '01-63
 Shalt make his soul. Being, existence, all that he had..... E141, 127, T52
 The death of the soul is penalty for sin E351, 328, H75
 "The good shepherd giveth his life"..... E359, 337
- An offering for sin... For our sins, not for his own..... E24, 23
 Thereby causing the typical sacrifices and oblations to cease..... B65
- Shall see his seed... As many of Adam's seed as will accept adoption upon his conditions..... A129, Z '05-206
- Prolong his days.... Prolong their days..... Z '92-32
 And the pleasure.... Will, plan Z '92-32
 Of the Lord..... Of Jehovah Z '92-32
- 53: 11 He shall see..... Shall see the fruits..... Z '92-32
 Of the travail..... The shameful abuse unjustly inflicted on him... E56, 52
- Of his soul..... In the grand restitution of the human race Z '92-32
 Shall be satisfied.... To give his life to purchase the world... E453, 441
 And Jehovah will be satisfied also with the work Christ shall have accomplished..... F50
 God's original plan cannot fail in any particular Z '80-5-4
- By his knowledge... His full confidence in God born of experience A132
 Gained during his prehuman existence..... E101, 92
- 53: 12 Therefore will I.... Jehovah Z '92-32
 With the great..... Rab, Lord, Chief, Master of the Universe, Jehovah himself Z '92-32, '05-207
- Divide the spoil.... Of his great conquest over sin and death, with all its heavenly glories and privileges of blessing mankind Z '05-207
- With the strong.... The overcoming Church of this Gospel Age Z '05-207
 "When I am weak then am I strong".... Z '05-207
 "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame and am set down with my Father in his throne" Z '92-32
- Poured out his soul. Being, existence, from Jordan to Calvary E141, 127
 Unto death Non-existence, oblivion E383, 362
- 54: 1 The transgressors... The thieves on the cross..... A58
 Sing, O barren.... Spiritual Zion, our mother or Covenant..... C297
 Are the children... The Christ, typified by Isaac and Rebecca..... C297
- 54: 10 For the mountains... Kingdoms A318
- 54: 11 O thou afflicted ... The Gospel Church Z '05-217
 Lay thy stones.... The living stones, the Royal Priesthood..... F196
- 54: 13 All thy children.... The spiritual sons of God..... Z '02-231
 Taught of the Lord. Taught of Jehovah, "Learned of the Father" E53, 50

- Because unprejudiced and anxious for truth...
E34, 32
- 54: 14 Far from oppression. Having no sympathy with it..... Z'02-231
 Shalt not fear..... "Perfect love casteth out fear." The Lord's
 people should be the most fearless people in
 the world as respects earthly calamities..
Z'02-232
- 54: 15 Gather together Into a religious union against the Lord's true
 people Z'02-232
- 54: 17 Against thee Against the New Creature Z'02-230
 Shall prosper Even though it may affect health, social position
 or financial prosperity..... Z'02-230
 Rise against thee.... In envy, malice, hatred, strife, slander... Z'02-230
 Is of me "If God be for us who can be against us" Z'02-233
- 55: 1 Ho every one..... Every one who would be an Israelite Indeed
 during the Millennial Age..... Z'05-217
 That thirsteth "Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after
 righteousness" Z'96-28
 The water of life will not be forced on any..
Z'92-43
- To the waters..... "Whosoever will, let him take of the water of
 life freely." The "Wells of water springing
 up unto everlasting life" have not yet be-
 come the "River"..... Z'05-217
- Come, buy wine.... Doctrine D266
 And milk Elementary truths of the Gospel..... A24, D577
 And without price... There is a price at the present time, the price
 of self-sacrifice even unto death..... Z'05-217
- 55: 2 Wherefore do ye.... Who have searched in vain for truth from other
 sources Z'92-43
 Which satisfieth not. Temporally or spiritually..... F535
 In fatness God's great plan of the ages..... Z'92-43
- 55: 3 Incline your ear.... "It shall come to pass that every soul which
 will not hear that Prophet shall be destroyed
 from among the people"..... Z'05-218
- Everlasting Covenant The New Covenant, the agreement to forgive,
 to cancel sins..... Z'05-218, '08-181
 "Beloved," Christ Z'05-218
- 55: 4 Sure mercies of David The antitypical David, the Christ..... Z'05-218
 I have given him.... Christ Z'05-218
- 55: 5 Behold, thou "A Holy Nation, a Royal Priesthood, a Peculiar
 People" Z'05-218
 Shalt call a nation.. During the Millennial Age..... Z'05-218
- 55: 6 Run unto thee..... All the world during the Millennium..... Z'05-218
- 55: 8 Seek ye My plans for man's salvation..... Z'05-219
- 55: 8 For my thoughts... In the organization of your human churches... F197
 Neither are your ways As illustrated in the great plan of salvation... A10
 My ways "There shall be showers of blessing"..... Z'05-219
- 55: 10 Rain cometh down.. Including the Harvest Message..... Z'06-342
- 55: 11 So shall my word be. Because of the one purpose of the one God...
E197, 182
 It shall prosper..... Because backed by perfect justice, love, wis-
 dom and power..... E37, 35
 Even while Satan imagines that he hinders...
E494, 485
- Whereto I sent it... Hence we know it has not yet been sent out
 to convert the world..... A95
- 55: 12 Led forth with peace Instead of persecution as at present..... Z'05-218
 Of the field..... The people Z'88-4-3
- 55: 13 Instead of the thorn. The wicked, who lurkingly seek to injure the un-
 wary Z'05-218
- The fir tree..... An evergreen, symbolical of a man possessed of
 everlasting life Z'05-218
- Of the brier..... Reaching forth to attack and ensnare those at-
 tracted by its sweet odor..... Z'05-218
- The myrtle tree.... Beautiful and harmless..... Z'05-218
 And it This restoration of mankind to perfection Z'05-218
 For a name..... To his glory..... Z'05-218
 An everlasting sign. Of his greatness and power..... Z'05-218
- 56: 1 And do justice.... "Justice and judgment are the habitation of
 thy throne" T124
- 56: 2 Keepeth the Sabbath Type of the Millennial Age..... B40
- 56: 7 My holy mountain.. Kingdom A318

56: 10	Are all ignorant....	“Lo, the Word of the Lord have they rejected, and what wisdom is in them?”.....	C157
	Dumb Dogs	D——— D———s	F287
	They cannot bark...	They refuse to awaken the household under their care to a knowledge of Present Truth..	F287
	Sleeping	Dreaming or talking in their sleep.....	Z '00-234 F287
	Lying down	Lazy	F287
	Loving slumber	Loving ease	F287
56: 11	They are shepherds..	Hireling shepherds “Whose own the sheep are not”	D62
	To their own way...	Welfare	F287
	For his gain.....	“The priests thereof teach for hire”.....	F287
	From his quarter...	His denomination or sect.....	C179, D62, F287
56: 12	With strong drink...	False doctrines	D614
57: 9	And thou	Israel, represented as a woman.....	E391, 371
	Wentest to the king.	Made alliances with earthly kings.....	E391, 371
	Even unto hell.....	Sheol, oblivion, becoming figuratively dead... E391, 371	E391, 371
57: 13	My holy mountain..	Kingdom	A318
59: 5	They	The man-made systems of our day.....	Z '85-1-8
	Hatch cocatrice eggs	Satan's lies	Z '85-1-8
	Which is crushed...	Nursed	Z '85-1-8
59: 14	In the street.....	Of Babylon, Christendom.....	Z '85-6-7
59: 16	There was no man..	“None righteous, no, not one”.....	E105, 96
	Was no intercessor..	“None of them can .. redeem his brother”.. E105, 96	E105, 96
	Therefore his Arm..	Christ Jesus	E51, 47
59: 18	Repay recompense...	In the time of trouble.....	D39
59: 19	Spirit of the Lord...	Throughout the Gospel Age at the hands of Spiritual Israel	D558
59: 20	And the Redeemer..	Gaal, one who sets free by payment of a price E451, 438	E451, 438
	Shall come to Zion..	The Deliverer	D558
	In Jacob	The Church, the Body of Christ.....	D558
59: 21	Is my covenant.....	Among Fleshly Israel..... The language of this verse shows that the Law Covenant is still in force upon Fleshly Israel Z '94-354	D558
60: 1	Arise, shine	God's message to Fleshly Israel at the dawn of the Millennial Age	Z '94-395
	Thy light is come...	“The Sun of Righteousness,” the Lord Jesus at his second advent.....	Z '96-220
60: 2	Behold the darkness.	Ignorance regarding the plan of God.....	A18
	Cover the earth....	Civilized society	Z '05-381
	And gross darkness.	“The God of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not”.....	T90
	The people	The heathen	Z '05-381
60: 3	And the Gentiles....	The nations of the earth in general, the heathen	A18
	Come to thy light...	To Fleshly Israel, restored to favor.....	D638
	And kings	Earth's principal ones	D638
60: 4	And thy daughters..	“And I will give them (Sodom and Samaria) unto thee for daughters”.....	D638
60: 5	Then thou shalt see.	The blindness having been turned away.....	D638
	Then	During the Millennial Age.....	E24, 23
	Of the sea.....	The anarchistic masses	D638
	The forces of.....	The best of	D638
60: 6	Shall bring gold....	Representing obedience, consecration.....	Z '06-15
	And incense	Representing praise, heart adoration, appreciation, gratitude	Z '06-15
60: 9	Surely the isles....	Symbol of republics.....	Z '83-7-8
60: 13	Place of my feet....	The restored earth..... “Earth is my footstool”.....	D647 T77
60: 16	And thy Redeemer..	Author of the divine plan of redemption... E36, 33	E36, 33
60: 17	For brass	Copper, symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18
	I will bring gold....	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
	And for iron	Symbol of power, force	A261
	I will bring silver...	Symbol of truth, also of Great Company..... T114, Z '07-349	T114, Z '07-349
	And for wood.....	Symbol of traditions and corresponding characters	A320
	Brass	Symbol of perfect human nature.....	T18

- The blessings of the Millennium will surpass present blessings as gold is to brass, etc.
- 60: 19 The sun Symbol of the Gospel Light.....D590
 Shall the moon..... Symbol of the light of the Mosaic Law.....D590
 Give light TruthA20
- 60: 21 Of my planting..... "I am the true Vine and my Father is the Husbandman"Z '05-121
- 61: 1 The Spirit Not a "Ghost" or a person in any sense E184, 169
 Is upon me..... The Christ, Head and Body.....F276
 Hath anointed me... From the time of Jesus' baptism.....Z '04-12
 This is the only divinely authorized commission that was ever given to any man to preach the GospelZ '94-318
- To preach The commission of the Christ is one of service F212
 Unto the meek..... Not the proud, arrogant, hard-hearted, profane E496, 488
 The meek alone can or shall see Present Truth E100, 91
- The brokenhearted... Our mission is not to break hearts but to heal broken onesZ '04-294
- To proclaim liberty. A return to their former estate, restitution....A112
 To the captives.... In deathA112
 And the opening.... "I .. have the keys of .. death".....E397, 378
 Of the prison..... The great prison-house of death.....E436, 422
 "All that are in the grave shall hear his voice and shall come forth".....H65, 68
 This cannot refer to a literal release from prison at the first advent because John the Baptist was not released.....N '03-10-22
- 61: 2 The acceptable year. Time, period, the Gospel Age, during which God will accept sacrifices for sin.....Z '04-12
- Day of vengeance... The natural result of not heeding the Lord's instructionA218, 308
- To comfort By the "Comforter, the holy Spirit," "Through the comfort of the Scriptures".....Z '00-214
- 61: 3 All that mourn..... The vast majority of our race.....Z '00-214
 To appoint..... To promiseZ '00-214
 That mourn in Zion The true saints in the nominal Church, distressed at the worldliness therein.....D30
- Beauty The beauty of the resurrection.....Z '04-295
 For ashes The ashes of death.....Z '04-295
 Garment of praise... Due to a knowledge of the divine plan....Z '94-318
 Spirit of heaviness.. Induced by the unsatisfying human creeds.Z '94-318
- 61: 4 And they shall.... During the Millennial Age.....E24, 23
- 61: 10 Joyful in my God... Even in the present life.....Z '96-53
- 62: 10 Through the gates... The gates of consecration and glorification, connected by the "narrow way".....N '04-5-29
- Ye The true Church.....B31
- Way of the people.. The Gospel Age is the time in which the way of the people, the highway of holiness, is being prepared, constructed.....N '04-5-29
- Cast up the highway "And an highway shall be there".....E260, 240
 Out the stones..... The stumbling blocks, errors, etc.....A217, H68
 Lift up a standard.. The standard of absolute holiness of heart, and as far as possible of conduct.....N '04-5-29
- For the people..... "We are made a spectacle unto the world".....N '04-5-29
- 62: 11 Salvation cometh... With the Second Advent of the Lord.....F665
 Reward is with him. Not having been previously given to anyone...F665
- 63: 1 Cometh from Edom. ChristendomD15
 From Bozrah The capital of Edom: the word means sheep-fold; even yet noted for its goats; hence a type of ecclesiasticism.....D17
- I that speak..... It is I, Christ Jesus.....D17
- Mighty to save.... Jesus was such because he was sinless....E105, 96
- 63: 3 The winepress One of the last features of the time of trouble D18
 Alone Divine, not human, power is to overthrow the nations; there will be no human Alexander, Cæsar nor Napoleon to bring order out of the confusionD18
- None with me..... In our Lord's saddest hour it was not possible, because of his perfection, for even his closest earthly friends to enter into his feelings..

63: 4	Day of vengeance...	The time of trouble	D11
		The natural result of not heeding the Lord's instructions	A308
		The pulling down of the old dispensation....	B222
	And the year.....	The establishment of the new dispensation....	B222
63: 5	Mine own arm.....	My own power.....	D18
63: 9	Saved them	The overcoming Church of the Firstborn, typified by the firstborn of Israel spared at the time of the first passover.....	Z '01-363
64: 1	Rend the heavens... That the mountains.	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
64: 6	Our righteousnesses.	Kingdoms	A318
65: 17	I create new heavens And a new earth....	Unless covered by the merit of Christ....	E457, 445
65: 18	Jerusalem	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
65: 20	An infant of days... Not filled his days... The child shall die. 100 years old..... But the sinner..... Shall be	Human society—laws and customs..... The earthly phase of the Kingdom..... No infant shall be born to die in a few days, as many do now..... Lived to the end of the Millennial Age anyway	A318 A297 Z '84-6-7 E487, 478 A144 A144 F709
		Who makes no progress towards perfection under full light and opportunity.....	A144, 242
		Who after reasonable trial would oppose the rule of the Kingdom in any particular.....	F709
		As soon as a final decision in his case has been reached	H46
65: 22	Accursed	Cut off in death.....	D643
	And another inhabit.	There will be no such thing as a landlord in the coming age	Z '01-348
	Days of a tree.....	"They shall renew their strength".....	Z '94-137
	Shall long enjoy....	Shall make them continue long.....	Z '00-345
65: 23	They are the seed... Blessed of the Lord.	The children	Z '94-137
65: 24	Before they call.....	The Church	Z '94-137
	I will answer.....	Before the desires of their hearts have found expression in words.....	Z '95-216
65: 25	The wolf	Will begin so to shape events as to bring the answer soon or later.....	Z '95-216
	And the lamb.....	Possibly literal, possibly referring to men of wolflike disposition	Z '94-137
	Shall eat straw....	Possibly literal, possibly referring to men of lamblike dispositions	Z '94-137
	And dust	No longer eat flesh, but return to his original condition in the garden of Eden.....	Z '01-207
	The serpent's	"His enemies shall lick the dust".....	Z '94-137
	They shall not hurt.	Satan's	Z '94-137
		But shall be forcibly restrained therefrom....	D633
		"He shall rule them with a rod of iron"....	A302
		"No lion shall be there".....	A217
		Every improper, injurious and useless thing will be utterly destroyed.....	H76
	Nor destroy	The microbes of disease and pestilence shall be restrained	Z '95-43
	My holy mountain..	Kingdom	A318
66: 1	Is my footstool....	The Stone which smote the image on its feet and afterwards became a great mountain	Z '98-311
66: 5	Ye that tremble....	"I will make the place of my feet glorious"....	T77
	Lord be glorified....	You who judge yourselves, you for whom a look of reproof is sufficient.....	E253, 233
	He	We do this for the Lord's glory.....	C182
66: 6	A voice of noise....	Christ	Z '07-355
	From the city.....	The time of trouble.....	B20
	A voice	Confusion	Z '94-135
	From the temple....	Religious government	D25
	Recompence	Babylon	Z '94-135
66: 7	Before she	The voice of the archangel.....	B147
	Travailed	Of truth and warning.....	Z '94-135
		The true Church, the Christ.....	T70
		In the time of trouble.....	Z '94-135
		The nominal Church.....	Z '94-135
		In the time of trouble, in the close of the Gospel Age	Z '94-135

	She brought forth...	"There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer"	Z '94-135
	Of a man child.....	The Christ, Head and Body.....	Z '94-135
66: 8	Zion travailed	Became engulfed in the anguish of the time of trouble	Z '94-135
	Her children	The Great Company, freed from the nominal Church after the deliverance of the Christ Company	Z '94-135
66: 10	With Jerusalem	The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God....	A297
66: 15	Like a whirlwind.....	Symbol of the time of trouble.....	D528
	With flames of fire..	Judgments, destructive to evil systems and schemes.....	Z '92-342
66: 16	And by his sword...	The truth	Z '92-342
	Slain of the Lord...	Conquered by the sword of truth.....	Z '92-342
66: 20	Upon swift beasts...	<i>Kirkaroth</i> , swaying furnace, a train in rapid motion. A Jewish proverb says correctly, "When the railway reaches Jerusalem, Messiah comes"	C264, 272
66: 22	The new heavens....	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
	And the new earth..	New conditions of human society.....	A318
66: 24	Upon the carcasses.	Not the flames and torments.....	H32
	Worm shall not die.	Not leave the carcass, but complete the work of destruction of whatever is cast into the Valley of Hinnom, symbol of the Second Death	H32
	Fire be quenched...	But burn on until all is consumed.....	H32
	And they	The incorrigible, willful enemies of righteousness destroyed in the Millennial Age.....	H34
	Unto all flesh.....	Unto all who love righteousness and justice...	H34

JEREMIAH:

1: 10	See I have this day.	In the Millennial Age.....	B311
	Set thee	Christ	B311
2: 12	O ye heavens.....	Claimed by Papists to refer to the Pope.....	B311
2: 21	I had planted thee..	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
	A noble vine.....	Nominal Fleshly Israel and nominal Spiritual Israel	Z '95-268
2: 35	Yet thou sayest.....	"A certain man planted a vineyard," etc.....	Z '95-86
3: 8	I had put her away..	Even after being spued out.....	Z '05-191
		In the captivity from which they have not yet returned	Z '92-61
3: 17	At that time.....	During the Millennial Age.....	D615
	Call Jerusalem.....	The earthly phase of the Kingdom.....	A297
3: 22	We come unto thee.	After the close of the time of trouble.....	A256
3: 23	Of mountains	Kingdoms	A318
4: 4	Circumcise yourselves	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....	Z '02-174
4: 6	From the north.....	Seat of divine empire.....	D553
4: 13	As a whirlwind.....	Symbol of the time of trouble.....	D528
	His horses	Doctrines	C316
4: 15	Mount Ephraim	The governments of Christendom.....	A318, D22
4: 20	And my curtains.....	Those who caused the darkness.....	Z '84-6-2
4: 23	I beheld the earth..	Society	A318
	And the heavens...	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
	They had no light..	Truth	A20
4: 24	Beheld the mountains	Kingdoms	A318
	And all the hills....	Less autocratic governments.....	D551
4: 25	And all the birds...	The jail-birds, most of whom are members of some branch of the nominal Church.....	C162
4: 29	The whole city.....	Religious government	D25
	For the noise.....	The time of trouble.....	D20
	Of the horsemen...	Great doctrinal leaders.....	C316
4: 30	With crimson.....	Scarlet, symbol of the blood of the ransom T34, 109	
	Ornaments of gold..	Symbol of the divine nature.....	T18
4: 31	Daughter of Zion...	The nominal Church.....	D23
5: 31	And my people.....	God's professed people, the nominal Church..	
			Q '03-4-13
6: 1	Out of the north....	Seat of divine empire.....	D653
6: 2	Daughter of Zion...	The nominal Church.....	D23

5: 12	With their fields....	Of labor	C157
	And wives	Churches	C157
6: 14	Saying, Peace, peace	As at the World's Congress of Religions.....	D238
		As at the opening of the Kiel ship canal, where 120 ironclads participated.....	D156
6: 16	For the old paths...	Not Higher Criticism, Evolution, Theosophy, etc.	E67, 62
6: 17	Of the trumpet.....	The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the trumpet of knowledge and lib- erty	A315, B146
6: 19	Hear, O earth.....	Society	A318
6: 20	Incense	Representing praise	Z '06-15
6: 23	Like the sea.....	The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind...	A318
	Ride upon horses...	Doctrines	C316
7: 4	Temple of the Lord	Christ	T70
7: 9	After other gods....	The worship of which led you to do such abom- inable things	D24
7: 26	Hardened their neck.	A figure taken from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen.....	Z '04-350
8: 7	Not the judgment... Of the Lord.....	Arrangement	C157
		That his harvest day of full, complete separa- tion of wheat from chaff and tares must come: in this they show less discernment than the migratory fowls.....	C157
8: 8	How do ye say.....	How can you say, when you cannot discern the harvest time and the change of dispensa- tion then due	C157
	Is in vain.....	Because the Word of the Lord by his prophets and apostles is made void and set aside with- out attention. The creeds formed in the dark ages are the lightless lanterns of them that walk in darkness.....	C157
8: 9	The wise men.....	Those learned in the wisdom of this world....	C157
	They are dismayed..	Disheartened by the failure of their cherished human schemes	C157
	And taken	Caught	C157
8: 10	I give their wives...	Their churches	C157
	And their fields....	Of labor	C157
	To them	To the conquerors.....	C157
	For every one.....	Of them	C157
	To covetousness....	"They are greedy dogs which can never have enough"	C157
	From the prophet...	Orator	C157
	Unto the priest.....	Minister	C157
	Dealeth falsely	Practiseth falsehood: "For we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves"	C157
8: 11	Healed the hurt....	The sore	C157
	Of the daughter....	Nominal Zion, Babylon.....	C157
	There is no peace..	Her whole system is diseased and needs thor- ough cleansing with the medicine of God's Word, the truth.....	C157
8: 12	Were they	They should have been.....	C157
	Abomination	Their abominable work.....	C157
	Shall they	The teachers	C157
	Their visitation	Or inspection, in the harvest.....	C157
	Shall be cast down..	Shall stumble	C157
		"But ye, brethren, are not in darkness that that day should overtake you as a thief".....	C215
8: 13	Consume them	Make an end of them.....	C157
	There shall be.....	There shall be left.....	C157
	Shall fade	Shall wither	C157
	And the things....	All divine favors and privileges.....	C157
8: 14	The defenced cities.	Governments	C157
	Water of gall.....	Bitter poison-water, the poison of bitter error, the "doctrine of devils," mingled with the pure water of life, the truth of God's Word	C157
8: 15	We looked for peace	Anticipating that our bitter poison-water doc- trines would convert the world and bring about the Millennium.....	C157
	And behold trouble..	The disease of nominal Zion will grow rapidly worse as the Israelites indeed withdraw.....	C157
8: 16	Of his horses.....	Doctrines	C316

- 8: 19 The city Babylon, Christendom D527
- 8: 20 The Lord in Zion... Nominal Zion, Babylon..... C157
- 8: 20 Summer is ended.... Pray ye, that your flight be not in the winter " with the Tribulation Class..... D578
- 8: 22 No balm None of the human remedies proposed will cure the malady of human depravity..... D469
- 9: 24 Glory in this..... " My soul shall make her boast in the Lord " Z '96-18
- And knoweth me.... " This is eternal life that they might know thee, the only true God " Z '96-18
- 10: 10 At his wrath..... During the time of trouble..... D13
- The earth The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
- 10: 16 Is the rod..... Typifying divine authority or control..... Z '01-376
- 10: 20 To set up my curtains Those who cause darkness..... Z '84-6-2
- 10: 25 Eaten up Jacob..... Natural Israel A300
- 11: 16 Branches are broken " Because of unbelief they were broken off " .. D651
- 12: 5 Swelling of Jordan.. Meaning " Judged down," " condemned," typifying the curse..... Z '02-299
- 12: 9 A speckled bird.... A target for the world's sneers and ridicule... Z '80-8-8
- 13: 23 Change his skin?— No! But God can and will in due time. A colored lad in Missouri began to grow white in 1901 and is now almost entirely covered with ordinary, healthy, normal white skin Z '04-52
- 15: 1 Could not be..... Could not be changed. Jeremiah was compelled to be a pessimist and we now are placed in much the same position..... Z '99-357
- 15: 16 Thy words Which were at one time lost, hid from view Z '05-238
- Were found Not gained by human skill or labor..... Z '95-217
- And I did eat them. Diligently appropriated them to the building up of my character Z '97-132
- None can be filled with his Spirit otherwise.. E245, 225
- " Man shall not live by bread alone but by every Word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God " Z '02-300
- 16: 9 Out of this place.... Out of Jerusalem B216
- 16: 13 Into a land..... Europe Z '92-77
- Nor your fathers.... This prophecy must therefore refer to Israel's present distress B216
- Serve other gods.... Other rulers B216
- Not show you favor. The Jews have been shown no favor since their rejection of Christ B216
- 16: 15 Land of the North.. Russia, where nearly one-half of the Hebrew race resides B216, D553
- 16: 16 For many fishers.... Teachers C215
- From every mountain Kingdom A318
- 16: 18 And first Before the time of favor will come..... B218
- Their sin double.... *Mishneh*, a second portion, a repetition; implying a casting off from all favor for as long a period as they had enjoyed favor, namely, 1845 years, from A. D. 33 to 1878, when the Berlin Congress of Nations was held, which greatly ameliorated the condition of the Jews B218
- " Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee": " She hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins "..... B227
- 16: 19 The Gentiles As well as the Jews..... A59
- 17: 9 The heart The natural affections..... F600
- 17: 24 The sabbath day... Type of the Millennial Age..... B40
- 17: 25 Gates of this city... Religious government D25
- Kings The Church D425
- And princes The Ancient Worthies..... F707, D625
- Throne of David.... Type of Christ..... B255
- Riding in chariots.. Symbol of victory..... B260
- And on horses..... Doctrines C316
- 17: 26 Meat offerings The praise and worship of the world during the Millennial Age T93
- And incense The heart's best endeavors..... T56
- 19: 15 Hardened their necks A figure taken from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen..... Z '04-350
- 20: 9 As a burning fire.... It is impossible for the Lord's true people to forbear to preach his Word..... Z '99-159

20: 11	Everlasting confusion	"Some shall awake to everlasting contempt"	Z '95-152
21: 12	In the morning....	The Millennial Morning.....	A9, E379, 359
22: 24	Though Coniah	Called also Jehoiachin and Jekoniah.....	E147, 132
22: 30	No man of his seed.	Messiah was of Nathan's line, not Solomon's....	E147, 132
23: 2	Scattered my flock..	The flock is the Lord's flock, not man's.....	F283
23: 4	Which sh'l feed them	This promised feeding of the Lord's flock is now taking place.....	Z '84-7-1
23: 5	A righteous branch..	Exalting Nathan's line, not Solomon's....	E148, 133
23: 6	His name whereby he The Lord our Righteousness	Christ, Head and Body.....	T102
23: 15	Water of gall.....	<i>Jehovah-Tsidkenu</i> , Our Righteousness of Jehovah: the Church is to share this title....	E45, 42, T102
23: 16	Of their own heart..	Bitter poison-water, the poison of bitter error, the doctrines of devils, mingled with the pure water of life, the truth of God's Word.....	C157
23: 19	Behold a whirlwind.	There are many such teachers in our day..	Z '94-319
23: 28	That hath a dream..	Symbol of the time of trouble.....	D528
	Let him speak.....	Possibly caused by indigestion, or by evil spirits, seldom if ever by divine power, since the Scriptures were completed.....	Z '03-429
	My Word faithfully.	Without waiting for any human ordination..	Z '02-72
24: 5	Of the Chaldeans...	Not uncertainly, doubtfully, but as the oracles of God	Z '95-244
	For their good.....	Mystic Babylon, Christendom, for since their overthrow they have been dispersed among all the nations of so-called Christendom....	C259
24: 6	For I will.....	For their discipline and punishment — a good thing in disguise.....	C259
	Not pluck them up..	During the Millennial Age.....	A109
25: 11	Seventy years	This cannot refer to the return from the captivity to literal Babylon, since after that return they were again pulled down and plucked up	C259
25: 15	Cup of this fury....	Until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths; 19 for each of the Jubilees imperfectly observed in the period of 950 years from the time the Jews entered Canaan until 19 years previous to the desolation of the land, and 51 additional Jubilees of 49 years each, or 2499 years, from the observance of the last jubilee to earth's great Jubilee, the Times of Restitution of all things, October, 1874, A. D.	B191
25: 26	King of Sheshach... Drink after them....	The time of trouble.....	Z '93-231
25: 27	And fall	Babylon, Christendom	Z '00-212
25: 29	Evil on the city....	Be the last to fall in the great time of trouble	Z '00-212
25: 30	Roar from on high.. From his holy habitation	In the time of trouble.....	Z '93-231
25: 31	A noise shall come.. He will plead with..	Babylon, Christendom	D527
25: 32	A great whirlwind...	Call aloud from on high.....	D527
25: 34	Howl, ye shepherds.	Over his nominal habitation, Christendom....	D527
25: 35	No way to flee.....	The time of trouble shall come.....	D20
29: 5	Build ye houses....	He holdeth judgment over.....	D527
29: 10	After seventy years.	Intense and complicated trouble and commotion in the time of trouble.....	D13, 527
		Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers.....	F287
		Pastors of the nominal Church in the time of trouble	Z '00-213
		From the message of Present Truth.....	Z '02-47
		For your captivity will be seventy years long, much longer than you have ever before experienced	C294
		"In the first year of his reign I, Daniel, understood by books the number of the years whereby the Word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the destruction of Jerusalem"	B64
		"Till the land had enjoyed her sabbaths," 19 for the Jubilees imperfectly observed, and 51 for the cycles in which no Jubilees were observed, ending in 1874 A. D.....	B191

- 30: 7 Jacob's trouble The final conflict of the time of trouble will be in Palestine, upon regathered Israel. D555
- 30: 18 I will bring again.. In the Millennial Age. A294
 Of Jacob's tents. Fleshy Israel A294
 And the city. Jerusalem C260
 And the palace. The temple C260
 "I will restore thy judges as at the first and thy counselors as at the beginning" A294
- 30: 23 The whirlwind The time of trouble. D528
- 31: 6 Mount Ephraim . . . The nominal Kingdom of God, Christendom. D22
- 31: 7 For Jacob Natural Israel A300
- 31: 8 The North country.. Russia, where nearly one-half of all the Jews now living reside C260
- 31: 16 For thy work. Parental efforts to properly rear the children
 N '04-10-30
 Shall come again. . . . In the resurrection. N '04-10-30
 Land of the enemy.. Death F339
 "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death" N '04-10-30
- 31: 28 Shall come to pass.. During the Millennial Age. A109
 Watch over them. . . The Jewish people. A109
- 31: 29 In those days. In the Times of Restitution, the Millennial Age A109, E355, 332
 In the days of favor following the "Seven Times" of chastisement or "Times of the Gentiles" B92
 In the days when Fleshy Israel receives its portion C297
- The fathers Adam and his posterity, our ancestors. A109, 143, H59, 76
- Eaten a sour grape.. The sour grape of sin. A109, E334, 332
 Are set on edge. . . . By the chain of sickness, misery and death which follows A109
- 31: 30 But every one. Every one who dies in that age A109, B92, E483, 473
 His own iniquity. . . His own sin only. A109
- 31: 31 A New Covenant. . . The New Creation is not under the Law Covenant, typified by Hagar, or the New Covenant, typified by Keturah, but under the original Covenant, the Everlasting, Oath-bound, Abrahamic Covenant, typified by Sarah Z '07-184
- The house of Judah. Which is mentioned by name, so that the prophecy might be understood to refer to the ten tribes only. C297
- 31: 32 In the day. The day of the passover, the first feature of the Law Z '94-357
- 31: 33 The house of Israel. The whole twelve tribes. C266
 After those days. . . After the "Seven times" of chastisement. B92
 I will put my law. . . Gradually retrace and rewrite the divine law. F359
- 31: 34 Shall all know me. . . "The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord" H69
 The way will be so plain "That the wayfaring man, though a fool, need not err therein" A215
 This statement is not true now, and cannot be true until the Lord's Kingdom is established A75
- Their sin no more. . . Not permitting it to rise up in judgment against them, demanding its just penalty, death Z '94-150
- 31: 36 The seed of Israel.. The whole twelve tribes. C266
- 31: 38 That the city. Located in the territory of the two tribes and showing, therefore, that the foregoing prophecy is not merely for the ten tribes. C266
 Shall be built. It is now being built along these very lines. C266
 Tower of Hananeel. Discovered in 1886 in laying the foundation for a hotel Z '92-109
- 32: 20 Signs and wonders.. The Great Pyramid. See Isa. 19: 19. C318
- 32: 35 Unto Molech Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory Z '98-280, '04-351
- 32: 40 And I will. In the Millennial Age. A109
 Covenant with them. With the Jews. A109
- 32: 43 Bought in this land. This is now being fulfilled. C266
- 33: 6 I will cure them. . . The Jews, in the Millennial Age. A109

33: 16	This is the name.... Wherewith she The Lord our Right- eousness	" I will write upon him my new name " ... Z '07-105 The glorified Church T102 <i>Jehovah-Tsidkenu</i> , Our Righteousness of Jeho- vah; the same name as the Head of the Body, all femininity having dropped..... E45, 42, T102
33: 18	Sacrifice continually.	It is possible that in the beginning of the Millennial Age God may restore some of the features of the Jewish Law, to serve as ob- ject lessons Z '94-360
36: 23	Until all the roll.... Was consumed	The entire book of Jeremiah as at first written Z '05-250 Thus Papacy endeavored in vain to destroy the Bible, and thus many have endeavored to de- stroy the MILLENNIAL DAWN works.... Z '05-250
36: 26	The Lord hid them..	Possibly at some time in the future the servants of Present Truth may need to hide from in- justice Z '98-359
36: 30	He shall have none..	Messiah was of Nathan's line, not Solomon's.. E147, 132
36: 32	Many like words....	Resulting in the book of Jeremiah as we now have it Z '05-250
38: 6	Into the dungeon... Sunk in the mire....	Probably the water cistern..... Z '05-253 The lot of the Lord's prophets in early Bible times was far from an enviable one..... A54
38: 7	The Ethiopian	A negro Z '02-214
46: 2	Against Egypt	The world C317
46: 3	Draw near to battle.	The time of trouble..... D527
46: 4	Harness the horses.. Ye horsemen	Old doctrinal hobbies..... C316 Great leaders in false doctrine..... C316
46: 9	Rage, ye chariots...	Worldly organizations C316
46: 11	And take balm....	Human remedies D469
46: 20	Out of the North...	The seat of divine empire..... D653
46: 27	My servant Jacob..	Natural Israel A300
48: 16	And his affliction...	Rendered " Evil " in " I create evil " A125
48: 47	In the latter days...	In the Millennial Age..... Z '06-56
49: 6	And afterward	In the Millennial Age..... Z '06-56
49: 7	Concerning Edom ..	Christendom D15
49: 13	That Bozrah	The ecclesiastical powers of this age..... D17
49: 14	To the battle.....	The time of trouble..... D527
49: 21	The earth	The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
49: 39	In the latter days...	In the Millennial Age..... Z '06-56
50: 1	Against Babylon ...	Mystic Babylon, Christendom..... D26
50: 2	Eel	The God of Babylon, the Pope..... D40
50: 3	Out of the North...	The seat of divine empire..... D653
50: 6	Their shepherds On the mountains...	Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers..... F287 Kingdoms A318
50: 8	Out of the midst...	" Come out of her, my people " D43
50: 15	Do unto her.....	" Reward her even as she rewarded you " Z '92-59
50: 22	A sound of battle...	The time of trouble..... D527
50: 28	To declare in Zion.. Of his temple.....	The nominal Kingdom of God..... C157, D23 The Christ T70
50: 29	Do unto her.....	" Double, unto her double, according to her works " Z '92-59
50: 37	A sword	The truth, the Word of God..... B100
	Is upon their horses Upon their chariots.	False doctrines C316 Worldly organizations C316
50: 38	Shall be dried up...	" The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared "..... Z '92-59
	Mad upon their idols	Idolatry of money..... B139
50: 42	Roar like the sea....	Restless, anarchistic masses of mankind..... A318
50: 46	At the noise..... The earth	The time of trouble..... D20 Society A318
	And the cry..... Among the nations..	Because of her more terrible punishment..... D28 " The kings of the earth shall bewail her and lament for her " Z '92-59
51: 1	Against Babylon ...	Mystic Babylon, Christendom..... D26
	And against them...	All in sympathy with Babylon..... D39
51: 2	The day of trouble..	Rendered " Evil " in " I create evil " A125
51: 6	Out of the midst....	" Come out of her, my people " D43

- A recompense In the time of trouble..... D39
 51: 7 A golden cup..... "Having a golden cup in her hand full of
 abominations" C156
 Nations have drunk. "She made all nations drink of the wine of the
 wrath of her fornication"..... C156
 51: 8 The nations are mad Intoxicated with her errors..... C156
 Is suddenly fallen... "Babylon the Great is fallen, is fallen"..... C156
 And destroyed And broken C156
 Howl for her..... "And they cast dust on their heads and cried,
 weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that
 great city" C156
 "The merchants of the earth shall weep and
 mourn over her"..... Z '92-59
 Take balm Human remedies D469
 51: 9 For her pain..... Her wound C156
 She is not healed... For the cure of Babylon, there is no balm in
 Gilead, and no Physician there..... D469
 Forsake her..... "Come out of her, my people"..... D543
 His own country... To the true Church, or to the world, as the
 case may be, according as each is thus proved
 to be of the wheat or the tares..... C156
 Her judgment Her punishment C156
 Reacheth unto heaven "Her sins have reached unto heaven and God
 hath remembered her iniquities"..... Z '92-59
 51: 10 Declare in Zion.... The Church, the Kingdom of God.. A297, D23, T33
 51: 11 Of his Temple..... The Christ T70
 51: 12 Upon the walls.... Civil power D40
 51: 13 Upon many waters. "The waters which thou sawest where the whore
 sitteth are peoples and multitudes and na-
 tions and tongues" Z '92-59
 51: 24 Render unto Babylon Ecclesiasticism, especially the Papacy..... D26, 39
 Of Chaldea Babylonia, Christendom, all the nations of the
 so-called Christian world..... D39
 51: 25 Destroying mountain Kingdom A318
 51: 27 Set up a standard.. The standard of the Truth..... D40
 Blow the trumpet... The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump
 of God, the trump of knowledge and liberty B146
 51: 29 Shall be performed.. It is impossible for the Lord's plans ever to
 miscarry N '06-4-29
 51: 33 Of her harvest..... "Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is
 come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the
 earth is ripe"..... Z '92-59
 51: 37 For dragons "An habitation of devils, and the hold of
 every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean
 and hateful bird"..... Z '92-59
 51: 39 Perpetual Olam, lasting, not endless..... Z '06-56
 51: 42 The sea Restless, anarchistic masses of mankind..... A318
 51: 44 Bel in Babylon.... The God of Babylon, the Pope..... D40
 Out of his mouth... He shall repudiate in his extremity the great
 swelling words and blasphemous titles which
 he has so long appropriated to himself..... D40
 The wall of Babylon The civil power that once defended it and that
 in a measure does so still..... D40
 51: 45 Go ye out..... "Come out of her, my people"..... Z '92-59
 51: 48 Then the heaven... The powers of spiritual control..... A318
 And the earth..... Society A318
 51: 49 So at Babylon..... Because of her greater responsibility, her pun-
 ishment will be the most terrible of all..... D28
 51: 58 Be burned with fire. Be destroyed D40
 Shall labor in vain.. To prop and save the walls of Babylon..... D40
 51: 63 Midst of Euphrates.. Symbol of the world of mankind..... B209, D24
 51: 64 Shall Babylon sink. Into the restless sea of ungovernable peoples D111
 And shall not rise... "And a mighty angel took up a stone like a
 great millstone and cast it into the sea, say-
 ing, Thus with violence shall that great city
 Babylon be thrown down and shall be found
 no more at all"..... Z '92-59
 52: 1 Reigned 11 years... In round numbers; actually 10 yrs., 4 months.. B48

LAMENTATIONS:

1: 21	Of my trouble.....	Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil".....	A125
2: 1	Not his footstool....	"Heaven is my throne, and earth my foot- stool"	D647
	The day of his anger	The period of the reign of sin and death.....	D649
3: 34	All the prisoners....	Death's captives	A112
4: 1	How is the gold.....	Representing obedience, consecration.....	Z '06-15
4: 22	Daughter of Edom..	Christendom	D15

EZEKIEL:

1: 4	A whirlwind	The time of trouble.....	D528
	Out of the North....	The seat of divine empire.....	D653
1: 13	Went forth lightning	Diffusions of knowledge.....	Z '83-7-8
1: 18	Were full of eyes...	Wisdom	B305
1: 25	There was a voice..	"The voice of the archangel".....	B146
2: 5	Hear	Heed	Z '03-436
	Forbear	Refuse to heed.....	Z '03-436
4: 1	Even Jerusalem	Capital of the whole twelve tribes: both trou- bles mentioned in succeeding verses were upon the one people.....	C295
4: 6	Each day for a year.	The six creative days were not 24-hour days... A key by which nearly all time prophecies can be unlocked	F19 B66, 91
7: 7	Of the mountains..	Kingdoms	A318
7: 12	The seller mourn...	For trouble will be upon the entire multitude and there will be no security of property.....	A315
7: 16	Like doves	Symbols of peace and purity.....	E231, 212
7: 17	Shall be feeble.....	Helpless to turn aside the trouble.....	A315
7: 19	In the streets.....	Literally fulfilled in 1898 in the case of a miller in Italy who publicly thanked the Virgin for dear bread and then vainly endeavored to pacify the mob that came to take his life Z '98-331	F554
	And their gold.....	And bank notes and bonds.....	D45
	Shall be removed...	Shall be as though unclean.....	D149
	Day of the wrath...	Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble.....	D45
	They shall not.....	With their wealth.....	B139
	Because it	The idolatry of money.....	D550
7: 21	The strangers	Anarchists outrivaling heathendom in barbarity, or possibly uprisings of the peoples of India, China and Africa.....	D550
7: 23	Make a chain.....	Bind, unite them together, let them make com- mon cause	D550
7: 24	Worst of the heathen	Probably those in Christian lands without God and without Christian sentiments or hopes... The Protestant Confederation co-operating with the Papacy	D550 D581
9: 1	Charge over the city	Babylon, Christendom	D527
9: 2	Clothed with linen..	Righteousness	T36
	The brazen altar....	The ransom sacrifice.....	T22
10: 1	Of the cherubim...	Symbols of God's love and power.....	T125
	Likeness of a throne	Symbol of authority and rulership.....	A92
10: 2	Clothed with linen..	Righteousness	T36
	Over the city.....	Babylon, Christendom	D527
10: 3	And the cloud.....	The time of trouble.....	B138
10: 12	Were full of eyes...	Wisdom	B305
11: 17	Even gather you...	In the end of the Gospel Age.....	Z '94-76
11: 19	An heart of flesh...	Restore the original image of God.....	A333
		Tender, sympathetic, generous, godlike....	Z '03-171
11: 22	The cherubim	Symbols of the Divine presence.....	T125
11: 23	Midst of the city...	The nominal city of God, Babylon.....	D527
	Upon the mountain.	Kingdom	A318
	On the east side....	Open to the Sun of Righteousness.....	D653
12: 13	Not see it.....	Zedekiah never saw Babylon; his eyes were put out before he was taken there.....	Z '98-360
12: 23	And the effect.....	At the time of the Millerite movement in 1844... Deceptions of the fallen angels.....	C90 S27
13: 6	Lying divination ...		
13: 11	A stormy wind.....	The time of trouble.....	D527

- 14: 14 Daniel Daniel was in a position of great prominence in Babylon at the time these words were written
Z '99-165
- 16: 49 Fulness of bread.... Some modern instances: jewels worth \$1,600,000 on one costume, \$50,000 for two vases, \$350,000 for a horse, \$50,000 for a coffin, \$50,000 for a single entertainment, \$5,000 for burying a poodle dog..... D295
The Bradley-Martin ball cost \$223,000..... Z '97-47
- 16: 50 As I saw good..... For their own good, and as an example of those who should afterward live ungodly..... Z '95-56
If death ends all probation, why did God see good to take this people away without giving them a chance of salvation through the only name? A111
"It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the Day of Judgment than for thee" A111
- 16: 53 Their captivity All these are now captives in death..... A112
- 16: 55 Their former estate. In the Times of Restitution..... A112
Your former estate... The image and likeness of God..... N '06-3-4
- 16: 61 And be ashamed..... When the whole world is ashamed, under the light of the Millennial Sun of Righteousness
N '06-3-4
- For daughters "Thy sons shall come from afar, and thy daughters to be nursed at thy side"..... D638
- Not by thy Covenant The Law Covenant, but by the New Covenant
Z '80-3-8
- 16: 63 Pacified toward thee. "And so all Israel shall be saved"..... A111
That thou hast done Which was even worse than that which Sodom did Z '94-46
- 18: 2 The fathers Adam and his descendants, our ancestors..... H59
Eaten sour grapes.... The sour grapes of sin..... E334, 309
- 18: 3 Ye shall not..... During the Millennial Age..... H46
- 18: 4 The soul The being E475, 465
Remainder of this chapter gives the rules of government of the Millennial Age.... A143, H77
- That sinneth Not the innocent children, as at present... E354, 331
It shall die..... Not suffer eternal torment..... A128
The penalty for sin was not dying but death...
E475, 465
"The wrath of God abideth on him"..... E420, 404
"All the wicked shall God destroy"..... H54
"The wages of sin is death"..... H54
Death is an enemy, not a friend..... Z '94-326
- 18: 20 The soul, etc..... See comments on verse 4.
- 18: 32 I have no pleasure.. But desire to "Have all men to be saved"....
E477, 467
- 20: 5 In the day..... Death is not a friend but an enemy..... Z '86-4-7
The day of the passover, the first feature of the Law Z '94-357
- 20: 12 Also I gave them... The Israelites, and no other people before or since Z '94-357
- 20: 20 And you You Israelites Z '94-357
- 20: 34 Will gather you..... In the close of the Gospel Age..... Z '94-76
- 20: 49 Not speak parables.. "Not unto themselves but unto us they did minister"—1 Pet. 1: 10-12..... B23
- 21: 25 And thou Zedekiah, the last king of the Jewish nation... A248
Whose day is come. 3520 years after the fall in the garden of Eden, and 3520 years before the end of the Millennial Age in 2914 A. D..... Z '04-343
- 21: 26 Take off the crown.. The typical crown of the typical Kingdom of God A248, B76, 79
- Him that is low..... Humble Z '98-359
- Him that is high..... Proud Z '98-359
- 21: 27 I will overturn..... Completely overturn Solomon's line..... E147, 133
The typical Kingdom of God..... A248
First to Babylon, then to Medo-Persia, then to Grecia and then to Rome..... B76, 79
Christ at his second advent..... Z '05-253
- Until he come..... "And there was given him dominion and glory and a Kingdom, that all people, nations and languages should serve him. His dominion is

- an everlasting dominion which shall not pass away, and his Kingdom that which shall not be destroyed" H61
 "And the time came that the saints possessed the Kingdom" H61
- 22: 4** A reproach unto the heathen This is Christendom's unhappy lot at the present time D72
- 28: 3** Than Daniel Whose great wisdom is thus acknowledged.. Z '05-280
- 28: 12** The king of Tyrus.. Symbolizing Satan Z '03-135
- 28: 16** The mountain of God Kingdom of God..... A318
- 28: 25** When I shall..... In the close of the Gospel Age..... Z '94-76
- 29: 6** Of Egypt Of the world..... Z '95-144
- 29: 21** I cause the horn..... Power T42
- 31: 15** In the day when he. Babylon, literal and symbolic..... E392, 372
 Down to the grave. *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment..... E392, 372
- 31: 16** Down to hell..... *Sheol* E392, 372
- 31: 17** Down into hell..... *Sheol* E392, 372
- 32: 7** Cover the heaven... The powers of spiritual control..... A318
 And make the stars. The apostolic lights..... D591
 Will cover the sun.. The Gospel light, the Truth—Christ Jesus.... D590
 And the moon..... The light of the Mosaic Law..... D590
 Not give her light.. Truth A20
- 32: 21** The strong *El*, mighty ones, a name applied to Jehovah... E75, 69
- Among the mighty.. The mighty nations which perished previously E392, 372
- Shall speak to him.. To Egypt, by the voice of history..... E392, 372
 The midst of hell.. *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment..... E392, 372
- 32: 27** Gone down to hell.. *Sheol*, oblivion, death, not torment..... E392, 372
 With their weapons. "He maketh wars to cease"..... E392, 372
 Under their heads... Alluding to the ancient custom of burying warriors with their weapons under their heads... H16
- 33: 7** O son of man..... Applying to any steward of the Lord.... Z '93-222
- 33: 11** Say unto them..... The world of mankind in the Millennial Age.... H77
- 34: 2** Shepherds of Israel. Hiring sheep shepherds of the nominal Church.... D62
 Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers..... F287
- 34: 3** Ye kill Slaughter their influence, cast out their names as evil Z '84-7-1
- Them that are fed.. They that find pastures of truth and feed despite the neglect of the shepherds..... Z '84-7-1
- 34: 6** All the mountains... Kingdoms A318
 Every high hill..... Society of earth, nominal Church..... Z '84-7-1
 Or seek after them.. The shepherds, knowing the scattered and divided condition of the Lord's sheep, have been claiming that it is the Chief Shepherd's will that they should be separated in various sects Z '84-7-1
- 34: 10** The shepherds That by their false teachings, or their silence on the eternal torment question, have permitted God's name to be blasphemed..... H12
- Require my flock at. Take my flock from..... Z '84-7-1
- 34: 11** Behold, I, even I.. Behold I am here and..... Z '84-7-1
- 34: 12** Cloudy and dark day The time of trouble..... Z '84-7-1
- 34: 15** Will feed my flock.. This promised feeding of the Lord's flock is now taking place..... Z '84-7-1
- 34: 18** The deep waters... Truths C65
- 34: 27** Yield her fruit... Easily and naturally, in the Millennium..... A192
- 36: 24** Into your own land. This unquestionably refers to the final and literal regathering of Israel to Palestine.... Z '92-63
- 36: 25** Then will I..... In the Millennial Age..... A333
 Sprinkle clean water Pure truth and righteous influences..... Z '92-64
- 36: 26** And a new Spirit... Such as Adam had before sin entered..... Z '80-6-7
 I will take away.... By means of the afflictions of the time of trouble Z '99-187
- The stony heart.... Of self-will and self-gratification..... Z '99-187
 An heart of flesh... The restored image of God..... A310
- 36: 27** I will put my Spirit. Tender, sympathetic, generous, godlike... Z '03-171
 A new will, mind, or disposition, in harmony with God, the spirit of righteousness, truth and love, the spirit of grace and supplication Z '99-188

36: 36	Then	In the Millennium	A333
37: 1	The hand	Power	Z '99-190
	Midst of the valley..	Figuratively, the valley of Jehosaphat, typifying Adamic death	Z '01-358
	Was full of bones...	Representing the captivity of Babylon.....	Z '99-190
37: 3	Can these bones live	Captive Israelites, the whole 12 tribes.....	Z '99-190
		Is there any hope for the scattered people of Israel that they will ever be restored as a nation?	Z '99-190
37: 5	I will cause breath..	<i>Ruach</i> , spirit of life, life-energy.....	E341, 316
37: 6	And put breath.....	<i>Ruach</i>	E341, 316
37: 7	A shaking	The commotions incident to the fall of Babylon and the transfer of the empire to the Medes and Persians, typifying the coming time of trouble	Z '99-191
37: 8	There was no breath	<i>Ruach</i>	E341, 316
37: 9	Unto the wind.....	<i>Ruach</i>	E341, 316
	From the four winds	<i>Ruach</i>	E341, 316
	O breath	<i>Ruach</i>	E341, 316
37: 10	And the breath.....	<i>Ruach</i>	E341, 316
37: 11	For our parts.....	From our parts, from all tribal and national union	Z '99-190
37: 12	Open your graves...	The various provinces of Babylonia in which your national hopes are buried by your cap- tivity; typifying the various nations of earth	Z '99-190
37: 13	When	In the Millennial Age.....	A108
37: 14	Put my spirit.....	<i>Ruach</i>	E341, 316
	In your own land..	The land of Palestine.....	C260
37: 24	David, my servant..	David's posterity, Christ.....	C257
37: 25	Given unto Jacob...	Natural Israel	A300
37: 26	My sanctuary	The Church	Z '80-6-7
38: 2	Gog	The merciless plunderers of regathered Israel	D554
	Magog, Meshech, Tu.	Descendants of Japheth, Europeans.....	D556
38: 6	Gomer, Togarmah...	Descendants of Japheth, Europeans.....	D556
38: 8	After many days....	In the extreme end of the Gospel Age.....	D553
38: 11	And thou	Gog, Europeans, with Asiatic and African allies	D555
	That are at rest....	Regathered Israel during the time of trouble..	D553
38: 13	Sheba and Dedan...	Descendants of Ham, North Africans.....	D556
	Tarshish	Descendants of Japheth, Europeans	D556
38: 15	The North parts....	Europe and Asia.....	D555
38: 16	In the latter days..	As the closing scene of the day of trouble..	D555
	Sanctified in thee...	Set apart, distinguished as thy conqueror....	D555
38: 19	Fire of my wrath...	The time of trouble.....	D527
38: 20	So that the fishes...	The men	C214
	Of the sea.....	Not under religious restraint.....	Z '82-3-8
	Fowls of heaven....	Satan and his servants.....	C162, Z '86-1-1
	Beasts of the field..	Symbol of Gentile governments.....	A261
	The mountains	Kingdoms	A318
	And every wall.....	Civil power	D40
39: 21	See my judgment...	In the deliverance of regathered Israel.....	D557
39: 23	Against me	In rejecting Christ.....	D557
	Of their enemies....	For all the centuries of the Christian dispens..	D557
39: 25	Therefore	Now that the punishment is completed.....	D557
	Captivity of Jacob..	Natural Israel	A300
	The whole house....	Living and dead.....	D557
39: 26	They have borne...	They have thus borne.....	D558
39: 28	Led into captivity..	Exiled	D558
40: 2	Very high mountain	Kingdom	A318
	Frame of a city....	The Kingdom of God.....	A296
	On the south.....	Symbol of restitution to perfect humanity....	D653
43: 4	Into the house.....	Representing the glorification of the Church	Z '05-269
44: 1	And it was shut....	Representing the closing of the door, in the parable of the Ten Virgins.....	Z '05-269
46: 24	Boil the sacrifice....	It is possible that in the beginning of the Mil- lennial Age God may restore some of the fea- tures of the Jewish Law, to serve as object lessons	Z '94-360
47: 1	Afterward	During the Millennial Age.....	D655
		After the closing of the door to the High Call- ing shown in Ezek. 44: 1.....	Z '05-269

Door of the house..	The Temple of God, the Church glorified..	Z '05-269
Waters issued out..	"Living waters shall go out from Jerusalem" D650	
	"Water of life, clear as crystal"—restitution blessings	D655
	"He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water"	Z '99-196
47: 8 Toward the east....	Open to the Sun of Righteousness.....	D653
Go into the sea....	The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind...A318	
Shall be healed....	A possibly literal fulfilment of this may be the opening of a channel from the Mediterranean to the Dead Sea.....	Z '05-269
47: 9 That every thing...	<i>Nephesh</i> , soul, sentient being.....	E357, 335
Multitude of fish...	Those reached by the Gospel.....	C214
47: 10 That the fishers....	Teachers	C215
47: 12 Whose leaf	Representing restitution	Z '05-269
The fruit	Representing the abundance of instruction and encouragement, mental, moral and physical..	Z '05-269
48: 35 The Lord is there...	<i>Jehovah-Shammah</i> , the Wonder of Jehovah...E46, 43	

DANIEL:

1: 6 Daniel	"God is my Judge".....	Z '05-280
Haniah	"Jehovah is gracious".....	Z '05-280
Mishael	"God-like"	Z '05-280
Azariah	"Jehovah has helped".....	Z '05-280
1: 8 Not defile himself...	Physically or mentally by eating such rich food, morally by eating what had been offered to idols we might be defiled.....	Z '05-280
1: 11 To Melzar	To the melzar, the butler.....	Z '99-166
1: 12 Give us pulse.....	Vegetables, particularly peas and beans, which contain all the elements necessary for proper nutrition. This knowledge may be worth more to mankind in the near future than it is now	Z '05-280
1: 20 Ten times better....	As a natural result of their courage and strength of character	Z '99-167
1: 21 And Daniel	Who lived to be over 100 years of age....	Z '99-165
2: 31 A great image.....	Representing the four great universal empires	A253
Was excellent	From Nebuchadnezzar's, the world's, standpoint	A256
2: 32 Was of fine gold....	Representing the Babylonian empire.....	A253
His arms of silver..	Representing the Medo-Persian empire.....	A253
His thighs of brass.	Representing the Grecian empire.....	A253
2: 33 His legs of iron...	Representing the Roman empire.....	A253
Feet part of iron...	Representing the power of the Roman empire..	A254
And part of clay...	Eccelesiastical power, imitation stone; stone being a symbol of the true Kingdom of God..	A254
2: 34 Till that a Stone....	The true Kingdom of God.....	A254
Without hands	But by the power of God.....	H47
Of iron and clay...	Civil and ecclesiastical power.....	B78
Brake them to pieces	Not gradually, but suddenly.....	Z '04-134
2: 35 Then	When the time came for the setting up of the Fifth Universal Empire.....	A260
Was the iron	The Roman empire.....	A254
The clay	Eccelesiastical power	A254
The brass	The Grecian empire, which still has a measure of life	A253, 260
The silver	The Persian empire, which still has a measure of life	A253, 260
And the gold.....	All the evil kingdoms of the prince of darkness	H47
And the wind.....	A great war	Z '04-249
And the Stone.....	After it had done the smiting work.....	Z '04-134
Became	Spreading, in its various parts, like an earthly government	D642
A great mountain...	Kingdom	D642, H47
2: 37 The God of heaven..	Man's present efforts to rule are not in defiance of Jehovah, but by his permission, for a limited time	A251
Hath given thee....	Here the Gentile kingdoms, or "Powers that be were ordained of God".....	A253

- 2: 38** And the fowls, etc... Almost the same language addressed to Adam..B96
 Into thine hand..... Each of the five universal monarchies existed a long time before universal dominion was given into its hand.....B100
- Thou Babylon, represented by Nebuchadnezzar.....A253
 Art this head..... The representative lord of earth.....B96
- 2: 43** Thou sawest iron.... Civil powerA254
 Mixed with miry clay. Ecclesiastical powerA254
 Mingle themselves... Blend together in confusion, Babylon.....A254
 Shall not cleave..... Not thoroughly amalgamate.....A254
- 2: 44** And in the days..... From 1874 to 1914 A. D.....C128
 Of these kings..... While they still have power.....A262, B99
 The last of the Gentile powers, the so-called Christian kingdoms of Christendom, represented in the toes of the image.....A262, D624
- Set up Gradually establish in power and authority...
 A262, B99
- A Kingdom Present representatively throughout the Gospel
 Age unrecognized by the world.....D624
- Which shall never.... Unlike the changing Gentile kingdoms represented in the image.....D624
- To other people..... As the power of the image shifted from one people to another.....D624
 It will have no successors, for the others will all be destroyedZ '02-89
- But it The Lord's Kingdom, which is even now engaged in the shaking and overturning work B170
- Break in pieces..... "As the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers"A256, D429
- All these kingdoms.. Not peopleZ '82-12-5
- 2: 45** That the Stone..... Representing the true Church, the Kingdom of GodA255
 Was cut out..... Carved and shaped for its future position and greatnessA255
- Without hands Not by human hands but by the power of the TruthA255
- 3: 1** Nebuchadnezzar The representative lord of earth.....B96
 Representing the Papacy.....Z '99-170
- Made an image..... Symbolizing the coming Protestant Confederation, co-operating with the Papacy.....D581
- The plain of Dura ... Probably in the center of the city of Babylon
 Z '99-168
- 3: 6** Fiery furnace Symbolizing the time of trouble.....B162, C146
- 3: 17** Whom we serve..... Not merely worship.....Z '99-172
- 3: 25** Loose Sometimes the fires of persecution merely burn the cords that bind the Lord's people, and give them larger opportunities to serve the Truth than they could otherwise have..Z '99-171
- They have no hurt.. Representing that the Lord may possibly allow his saints to go through much of the time of trouble but render them fire-proof in the midst of it, because the Son of God is with themB162
- 3: 27** Fire had no power.. Satan imitates this exercise of divine power, among Indian medicine men.....S30
- 4: 10** Behold a tree..... The first dominion of earth.....B94
- 4: 14** Hew down the tree.. In deathB94
- 4: 15** Stump of his roots... God's purpose and plan of a restitution.....B94
 A band of iron..... That it should not sprout until the appointed timeB94
- And let it..... The figure changes from a tree to a degraded manB95
- 4: 16** Heart be changed... Man's heart has become beastly and degraded through the fall.....B95
- Let seven times..... The final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" visited upon the Jew; the "Times of the Gentiles." One literal Jewish "Time" or year was composed of 12 months of 30 days each, or 360 days. Seven literal times would be 2520 days: seven symbolic times would be 2520 years, beginning with the 70 years desolation of the land in 606 B. C. and ending in 1914 A. D.....B95, 97

- 4: 22 It is thou, O king... Nebuchadnezzar, typifying the original dominion given to Adam: "Thou art this head of gold" B96
- 4: 23 With the beasts..... Typical of human degradation under beastly governments B96
- Till seven times..... Typifying the Times of the Gentiles..... B95, 97
- 4: 30 Great Babylon 14 miles long, 14 miles wide, surrounded by walls 350 ft. high and 80 ft. broad, having 100 gates, the largest and strongest fortress in the world at that time..... Z '99-173
- 4: 32 And seven times..... The Times of the Gentiles..... B95, 97
- Whomsoever he will.. He might have given the Kingdom to Jesus without redeeming man at all, had he seen good to do so..... A274
- 4: 34 The end of the days.. Typically, the end of the Times of the Gentiles B96
- Returned unto me.... Typifying the restitution of earth's dominion.. B97
- 5: 1 Belshazzar the king.. Identified with the Nabonidus of secular history. His name has recently been found on some of the monuments of that period..... Z '99-173
- Made a great feast... Corresponding to the great denominational union expected soon..... Z '99-175
- 5: 2 The golden vessels... Representing the precious truths of God's Word, and the Little Flock..... Z '99-175
- And silver vessels.... Representing the Great Company..... Z '99-175
- Might drink therein.. Typifying injuries and defilements yet to come Z '99-175
- 5: 17 Rewards to another.. Those who would be mouthpieces of the Lord should serve without stipulation of compensation Z '99-174
- 5: 23 In whose hand..... Power Z '99-174
- 5: 25 Mene, Tekel, Upharsin Similarly, the hand of Providence now foretells the impending doom of ecclesiasticism.... D42, 76, 97, F592
- 5: 31 And Darius the Median Typifying the Christ in the time of trouble in the end of the Gospel Age..... Z '99-175
- 6: 1 It pleased Darius.... Identified with the Cyrus of secular and Biblical history Z '05-295
- 6: 4 Against Daniel Undoubtedly because he interfered with their schemes of graft Z '05-296
- 6: 10 Upon his knees..... Daniel was not satisfied merely to close his eyes in prayer after he had retired to rest Z '99-184
- 6: 15 May be changed..... A veiled threat of insurrection..... Z '99-184
- 6: 20 Able to deliver..... At the present time some who are not of the consecrated have considerable faith in God and in us as his children..... Z '05-299
- 6: 22 Sent his angel..... "The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him and delivereth them" Z '05-299
- The lions' mouths.... "No lion shall be there"..... Z '05-298
- It is possible for human mouths to do us more harm than the mouths of the brute beasts Z '99-185
- Have not hurt me.... "Nothing shall hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain" Z '05-298
- 7: 2 Upon the great sea.. The restless masses of mankind..... A318
- 7: 3 Four great beasts... Representing the Gentile governments as ferocious, destructive, beastly and selfish, from the standpoint of the Lord and his people.. A261
- 7: 4 The first Babylon A257
- 7: 5 A second Medo-Persia A257
- 7: 6 And lo another..... Greece A257
- 7: 7 A fourth beast..... The Roman Empire A257, C76
- It had ten horns..... The ten divisions of the Roman empire..... A258
- 7: 8 There came up..... In 539 A. D..... C95
- Another little horn.. The Abomination of Desolation; the Papacy; that Wicked One; the Man of Sin; the Mystery of Iniquity; the Antichrist; the Son of Perdition; the Beast.. A258, B272, 277, C64, 76, 95
- Before whom In 476, 489 and 539 A. D., respectively..... C76, 95
- There were three.... The Western Empire, the Heruli and the Ostrogoths A258, C76
- Of the first horns... Powers C76
- Plucked up The Western Empire by the Heruli, the Heruli

		by the Ostrogoths, and the Ostrogoths by Justinian on behalf of the Papacy, which actually held the city and suburbs of Rome continuously from A. D. 539.....	C76
	Were eyes	Representing intelligence and a far-sighted policy	A258, B305
	And a mouth.....	Representing Papal utterances and claims.....	A258
		The power of the Papacy has been that of its mouth, guided by its knowledge.....	B305
		"And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things:" "And he opened his mouth in blasphemy:" "And he shall speak great things against the Most High".....	B305
7: 9	Till the thrones.....	Governments, rulerships	A92
7: 10	A fiery stream.....	Symbolic of severe judgments.....	C302
	Thousand thousands..	Not only of his saints but of numerous other agents and agencies.....	C302
	Times ten thousand..	All mankind	C302
	Judgment was set....	It has already begun upon the institutions of nominal Christendom, and will spread to all the nations, living and dead.....	C302
	And the books.....	Of the divine revelation.....	C302
	Were opened	Made plain as never before.....	C302
7: 11	I beheld <i>then</i>	After the decree against the Papacy; after its judgment had begun; after its dominion was gone and it was powerless longer to crush the Truth and power of the holy people	A260, C68
	Of the great words...	"There was given unto him a mouth speaking great things," etc.....	B305
		Illustrated by the claim of infallibility, made in 1870	A259
	Which the horn.....	The Papacy	C64, 76, 95
	I beheld even.....	That it got no power over the holy saints, but it did have another effect.....	C68
	Till the beast	The remnant of governments in the old Roman empire, represented by its horns.....	A259, C68
	Was slain	By the rising of the masses.....	A259
		As a result of the misleading influence of Papacy's continued bombastic utterances, even after its dominion was gone.....	C68
	To the burning flame	To general anarchy.....	C68
7: 12	Rest of the beasts...	Babylon, Persia and Greece, before mentioned	A260
	Their dominion	Universal dominion of earth.....	A260
	A season and time...	Until the time should come for the destruction of the fourth beast, Rome, when all would be forever destroyed together.....	A260
7: 13	The Son of man.....	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam	E165, 150
7: 14	There was given him.	"Whose right it is".....	H61
		The Christ, Head and Body complete.....	A261
		By Jehovah, the great King.....	A308
7: 17	Out of the earth...	At best they are but kingdoms of this world..	A270
7: 18	Take the kingdom...	Forcibly	D518
7: 19	Know the truth.....	The nature and length of the dominion.....	C68
7: 20	And of the other.....	The Papacy	C76, 95
	Which came up.....	In 539 A. D.....	C76
	And before whom....	In 476, 489 and 529 A. D., respectively.....	C76
	Three fell	The Western Empire, the Heruli and the Ostrogoths	C76
7: 21	And the same horn..	The Abomination of Desolation, the Papacy, the Man of Sin, the Antichrist	B272, 277, C64, 76
7: 22	The saints possessed.	Forcibly took control of.....	D429
7: 25	And he	The Papacy	C64
	Speak great words...	"There was given him a mouth speaking great things," etc	B305
	And shall wear out...	By the Confessional, the Inquisition and by persecutions such as were inflicted upon the Waldenses, Albigenses, Wycliffites and Huguenots	B328, 338, 341
	To change times.....	By establishing the Church in power before the Lord's time	B310
	And laws	The divine laws, by modifying them to suit his own scheme.....	B310

Dividing of time.....	Three and one-half times. A Jewish literal "Time" or year was composed of 12 months of 30 days each, or 360 days. Three and one-half literal "Times" would be 1260 days. Three and one-half symbolic "Times" are the 1260 years of Papal supremacy from 539 A. D. to 1799 A. D.....	B310, C64
7: 26 Away his dominion..	Papacy's dominion and ecclesiastical domination in general.....	D37
To consume.....	Gradually from 1799 onward.....	D37
7: 27 Unto the end.....	The final end of the Papacy in 1914..	C50, 95, D37
Of the saints.....	Constituting the saints, the Elect, the Christ, Head and Body.....	A261, D618
And all dominions....	Christ's Kingdom is ultimately to be something more than a work of grace in the hearts of believers.....	A261
8: 8 Shall serve and obey.	Become subject to.....	D12
The great horn.....	Alexander the Great.....	C27
Four notable ones....	The four divisions of Alexander's Empire.....	C27
	Ptolemy in Egypt, Seleucus in Asia, Lysimachus in Asia Minor and Cassander in Macedonia.....	C31
8: 9 A little horn.....	Civil or Imperial Rome, which rose to influence upon the ruins of the Macedonian Empire, and then underwent a change and became Papal Rome, the Abomination of Desolation.....	C27, 64, 95, 98
8: 10 And it.....	The Papacy, the Abomination of Desolation....	C64
Waxed great even to.	To controlling.....	C96
The host of heaven..	The entire Church.....	C96
And of the stars....	The shining lights.....	C96
8: 11 Even to the prince...	Even to assuming dignities, prophecies and titles belonging to Christ Jesus, the true Prince of the Church.....	C96
Of the host.....	The great mass of the nominal Church....	C37, 108
And by him.....	And from him, Christ.....	C96
The daily sacrifice...	The continual sacrifice.....	C96
And the place.....	And the base.....	C96
Of his sanctuary.....	The Little Flock, in the nominal Church....	C37
Was cast down.....	Was overthrown.....	C96
	By the doctrine of transubstantiation and the sacrifice of the mass. This was the center of Luther's attack on the Papacy in 1517....	C99, 100
8: 12 And an host.....	And the host, the people.....	C96
Was given him.....	Was given over to it.....	C96
The daily sacrifice...	The continual sacrifice.....	C96
By reason of.....	Through.....	C96
8: 13 The daily sacrifice...	The continual sacrifice.....	C96
Of desolation.....	That maketh desolate.....	C96
8: 14 Unto 2300 days.....	2300 literal years, "From the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem," 454 B. C. to 1846 A. D., when the sanctuary class was separated by the formation of the Evangelical Alliance.....	C119
Sanctuary be cleansed	And the cleansed sanctuary will soon be exalted and filled with the glory of God.....	C26
8: 17 Understand.....	Mark well.....	C96
For at the time.....	Because for the time.....	C96
Of the end.....	It cannot be understood sooner and will terminate then.....	C105
8: 18 Shall be the vision...	Is the vision.....	C96
In a deep sleep.....	In amazement.....	C96
8: 19 In the last end.....	To the end.....	C96
Of the indignation...	Of these evil predictions.....	C96
For it.....	For it pertaineth to and shall be fulfilled..	C96, 105
Time appointed.....	Appointed time.....	C96
The end shall be....	Of the end.....	C96
8: 20 Are.....	Signifieth.....	C96
8: 22 Now that being.....	Now that it was.....	C96
Whereas.....	And that.....	C96
Stood up for it.....	Sprang up in its stead, signifieth.....	C96
Not in his power....	Not with his power.....	C96

- 8: 23 Are come to the full.. Have filled the measure of their guilt.....C96
 "For the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full"C96
- A king The Papacy, the Abomination of Desolation C64, 96
 Of fierce Impudent or shameless.....C96
 Dark sentences..... Deep schemesC96
 Shall stand up..... Shall ariseC96
- 8: 24 Shall be mighty..... Shall be made mighty.....C96
 Not by his own power Not with his own force. Papacy strengthened
 itself by using the force of the various nations
 of EuropeC96
- Prosper and practise. Do more than can be believed.....C96
 And shall destroy.... Or corruptC96
 The mighty The mighty ones.....C96
- 8: 25 Through his policy... By his, cunning skill.....C96
 Craft to prosper..... Deceit to prosper him.....C96
 In his hand..... In his power.....C96
 And by peace..... And by prosperity.....C96
 Shall also stand up... As AntichristC96
- 8: 26 And the vision of.... And that part of the vision concerning.....C96
 Which was told..... That there would be 2300 days to the cleansing C105
 For it shall be..... For it will be fulfilled.....C96
 For many days..... For a very long time; not merely for 2300
 literal daysC105
- 8: 27 And was sick..... Sick at heart by the thought of so many evils
 coming upon God's people.....C105
 None understood it... None could interpret it.....C105
- 9: 2 Understood by books. By Jer. 25: 11; 29: 10.....B64
- 9: 21 Speaking in prayer... Concerning the vision of 2300 days which I mis-
 understood would be visited upon Natural
 Israel aloneC107
- 9: 22 To give thee skill... To teach thee.....C107
 And understanding... That thou mayest understand.....C107
- 9: 23 At the beginning.... Not the end.....Z '95-215
 The commandment... The further declaration of God's plan, now be-
 ing communicatedC107
 To shew thee..... To tell it.....C107
 The matter..... This further matter.....C107
 Consider the vision... Have understanding of the vision of the 2300
 daysC107
- 9: 24 Seventy weeks Seventy literal weeks would be 490 days; sev-
 enty symbolic weeks would be 490 years C107, B65
- Are determined Marked off, cut off or set apart as a part of the
 2300 days or years.....B65, C107
- Upon thy people..... IsraelC107
 Upon thy holy city.. JerusalemC107
 An end of sins..... "He put away sin by the sacrifice of himself" B68
 Righteousness Everlasting justification from sin instead of the
 typical yearly justification accomplished by
 the types for the typical people, Israel.....B68
- And to seal up..... To set a seal upon.....C107
 By the blood of the Covenant.....B69
- The vision Of the 2300 days, by fulfilling the first part
 of itC107
- And prophecy And the prophet Daniel, by showing him to be
 a true prophet.....C107
- The most holy..... The holy remnant of the Jewish nation, the
 purest and fittest.....B70
- 9: 25 The going forth..... 454 B. C. according to the chronologies of Dr.
 Hale and Dr. Priestlie.....B65
 1845 years (the length of the Jewish "double")
 prior to 1391 A. D., when Hus, the Re-
 former, became acquainted with the works
 of Wycliffe and continued the Reformation
 work. From the work of Hus in 1391 to
 the invention of printing in 1440 A. D. was
 49 years, or seven weeks of years; this ex-
 plains the peculiar manner in which the 69
 years are mentioned in this verse, as "7"
 and 62Z '05-182
- To build Jerusalem.. Not the temple.....B65
 Unto the Messiah... The Anointed: Jesus was not the Anointed
 until his baptism.....B66

	Seven weeks, etc....	69 weeks of years, or 483 years ending in the autumn of A. D. 29.....	B66
	In troublous times..	Under unfavorable circumstances, as recorded by Nehemiah	B65
9: 26	And after	3½ years after.....	B68
	Threescore and two.	(Seven) and 62, or 69 weeks, 483 years.....	B68
	Messiah be cut off..	Be slain	B63
	But not for himself..	One of the many prophecies which indicate that the Bible is a divine revelation.....	A58
	Of the prince.....	Titus, the Roman general.....	B63
	Be with a flood.....	Like a flood.....	B71
9: 27	And he	Messiah	B63
	For one week.....	The 70th or last week of the covenant of favor, ending with the conversion of Cornelius 3½ years after Christ's death, in the autumn of A. D. 36.....	B58, 63, 71
	And in the midst....	After 3½ years.....	B68
	Of the week.....	Of the 70th week; 3½ years before its full end in A. D. 36.....	C108
	The sacrifice	The typical sacrifices of the Law.....	B63
	Oblation to cease...	When the true sacrifice had been made, the typical ones were no longer recognized.....	A223
	And for	Or because of.....	B63
	Abominations	Among the Jews at the first advent.....	D571
	He shall make it....	Messiah shall make it.....	B63
	The consummation..	Or completion, the full end of the Jewish "double" or period of disfavor.....	B63, 71
	And that determined	And that which is determined in God's plan.....	B63
	Upon the desolate..	The desolate people, the Hebrews.....	B63, D571
10: 5	A certain man.....	An angel in his glorious spirit body.....	A183
10: 8	No strength in me..	Had our Lord appeared after his resurrection in the glory of the spirit body, the glory would have been greater than the witnesses could have borne.....	B124
10: 12	From the first day..	Not the end of the third week.....	Z '95-216
10: 13	Withstood me.....	Evidently while the angel was invisibly present with him, or else in human form.....	A184
	But lo, Michael.....	Christ	D414
11: 3	A mighty king.....	Alexander the Great, of Greece.....	C26
11: 4	The four winds.....	Among his four generals: Ptolemy in Egypt, Seleucus in Asia, Lysimachus in Asia Minor and Cassander in Macedonia.....	C31
11: 5	King of the South..	Egypt	C26
11: 6	King of the North..	The Grecians and afterwards the Romans.....	C26
11: 14	To establish	To seemingly fulfil.....	C25
11: 17	Daughter of women.	Cleopatra	C29
11: 19	Then he	Mark Antony	C29
11: 20	A raiser of taxes....	"Caesar Augustus sent forth a decree that all the world should be taxed".....	C29
		Augustus was the first ruler to introduce to the world a systematic taxation.....	C29
	In the glory.....	The most glorious epoch, Rome's "Golden Age"	C29
	Of the kingdom ...	The Roman Empire.....	C29
	But within few days	Within a few years after he reached the zenith of his power.....	C29
	Nor in battle.....	Augustus died a quiet death, whereas his predecessor and his seven successors in imperial power died violent deaths.....	C29
11: 21	A vile person.....	Tiberias, a cruel, sensual, despicable tyrant....	C30
11: 22	Shall they	All opposers	C30
	Be overflown	Be swept away.....	C30
	Yea also the prince.	Christ Jesus	C30, 126
11: 23	Made with him....	The Senate recognizing him as Emperor.....	C30
	With a small people.	The Praetorian Guards, 10,000 picked troops organized by Tiberias and kept by him continually at Rome to overawe the people and Senate and abolish elections and assemblies.....	C30
11: 24	He shall scatter ...	Divide	C31
	Among them	Among local governors.....	C31
	The prey and spoil..	Of the countries tributary to Rome.....	C31
11: 25	And he	Aurelian, the emperor of Rome in the days of Zenobia, A. D. 272.....	C32

	King of the South..	Egypt	C32
	Forecast devices ...	Treacherously devise plans.....	C32
11: 26	Shall destroy him...	Aurelian was assassinated by his own generals	C34
	Shall overflow	His army was successful.....	C34
11: 27	Both these kings....	Imperial power slowly dying, and Clerical power slowly coming to life and ambition.....	C34
	But it	The league of the clergy and the civil power...	C34
	Shall not prosper...	Then, in Aurelian's time.....	C34
	For yet	Because as yet.....	C34
	The end	Of the 1260 years of papal persecution.....	C34
	The time appointed.	In 1799 A. D., and could not, therefore, have begun in Aurelian's day, as it would then have terminated before the time appointed...	C34
11: 28	Then shall he.....	Aurelian, after the overthrow of Zenobia.....	C33
	Return into his land.	Rome	C33
	With great riches...	Zenobia was confined in fetters of gold, and nearly fainted under the weight of jewels when led captive into Rome.....	C33
	The holy covenant..	Christianity: Aurelian on his return began a persecution of all Christians.....	C33
11: 29	At	This verse and the verse following should be in parenthesis	C46
	The time appointed.	The time of the end.....	C47
	He	Napoleon	C47
	And come toward...	And invade	C47
	The South	Egypt	C47
	It shall not be as...	It shall not be as great a victory as.....	C47
	The former	Invasion against Cleopatra	C47
	Or as the latter....	Invasion against Zenobia	C47
11: 30	For	The reason why Napoleon's invasion of Egypt was not as successful as were other invasions was because	C47
	Ships of Chittim....	Of the Romans: England was once a part of the Roman Empire, against the fragments of which Napoleon at this time was fighting....	C47
	The holy covenant..	The truth, by establishing the Concordat with the Pope	C47
	So shall he do.....	And he shall succeed.....	C47
	Shall even return...	Change about	C47
	Have intelligence ...	Advance	C47
	With them	Against them	C47
	That forsake	That have forsaken.....	C47
11: 31	And arms	Strong ones, heady ones.....	C36
	Stand on his part...	Stand up out of him, out of the Papacy....	C36, 64
	They shall pollute...	Undermine	C47
	The sanctuary, etc..	The civil power which God had delivered to the Gentiles	C47
	The daily sacrifice...	The continual sacrifice, Christ's sacrifice: this does not refer to the interruption of the temple worship by Antiochus Epiphanes.....	C25, 36
	The abomination ...	That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Antichrist, the Son of Perdition, the Little Horn, the Papacy.....	B271, 277
		Particularly its doctrine of Transubstantiation and the Sacrifice of the Mass, supplemented in our day by various theories of self-atonement promulgated by its imitators	C36, D572, F471
11: 32	That maketh desolate	Nominal Spiritual Israel.....	D571
	And such	Of the reformers and reform movements.....	D31
	The covenant	Of the Host class.....	C37
	Shall he	Their covenant with the Lord.....	C37
	By flatteries	The Papacy	C37
	But the people.....	Honors, titles, etc.....	C37
	Do know their God.	The Sanctuary class.....	C37
11: 33	And they	His character and plan.....	Z '00-37
	Shall instruct many.	The Reformers at the end of the dark ages...	B357
		That the Papacy is the Antichrist, the Man of Sin	C37
11: 34	Yet they	Those who oppose the Papacy, the faithful few	C37
	When they shall fall	In the midst of their falling.....	C345
	With a little help...	The Reformation movement.....	C38
	But many	Kings and princes; tares.....	C37, 154
	Shall cleave to them.	To Protestantism; to the wheat.....	C37, 154

- With flatteries Honors and titles; promises of help and success if they would shape their courses according to the wisdom of this world. **C37, 110**
- 11: 35** Of understanding . . . Leaders, reformers, teachers, who had been able to instruct many concerning Papacy's errors **C38**
- To try them The faithful few. **C38**
- To make them white . . . The whole of verse 34 and all of verse 35 down to and including these words should be in parenthesis **C38**
- Even to the time . . . The fixed time **C25**
- Of the end A. D. 1799. **C38**
- 11: 36** And the King Napoleon **C40**
- To his will He was noted for his wilfulness and determination **C40**
- Above every God . . . Every mighty one. **C40**
- Marvelous things . . . Commanding his obedience as a servant, thus shocking the superstitious world. **C40, 41**
- The god of gods . . . The ruler of rulers, the Pope, by fining him ten million dollars, organizing the Papal territory into a republic and taking a Pope a prisoner to France **C42, 56**
- 11: 37** God of his fathers . . The Papacy **C42**
- The desire of women . . Protestant sects **C42**
- Nor regard any god . . Any ruler **C42**
- Himself above all . . . In opposition to all. **C42**
- 11: 38** But in his estate . . . Instead of any of these gods. **C42**
- The god of forces . . . Military power **C42**
- And pleasant things . . The treasures of Europe were taken to France as spoils of war. **C42**
- 11: 39** In the most strong . . To strengthen his. **C43**
- Holds Hold **C43**
- With a strange god . . With the strange god. **C43**
- Whom he shall Whoever shall **C43**
- Acknowledge Acknowledge him **C43**
- And increase Him will he give much. **C43**
- He shall cause them . . Shall cause such. **C43**
- The land for gain . . . Gratis, among his relatives and favorites. **C43**
- 11: 40** And at the time . . . The fixed time. **C44**
- Of the end A. D. 1799. **C38, 68**
- King of the South . . . Egypt **C44**
- King of the North . . . England **C44**
- Like a whirlwind . . . Nelson's attack on the French fleet was conducted with a degree of vigor never surpassed **C44**
- And with horsemen . . The Egyptian Mamelukes. **C44**
- With many ships . . . The English forces consisted of a navy under Admiral Nelson **C44**
- And he Napoleon **C44**
- And pass over And pass through victoriously. **C44**
- 11: 41** The glorious land . . . Palestine **C45**
- Children of Ammon . . Napoleon kept to the coast and did not enter, but passed by these lands. **C45**
- 11: 44** Out of the north . . . The second coalition, composed of England, Russia, Naples, Turkey and Austria. **C45**
- To make away many . . Many nations **C45**
- 11: 45** Of his palace His palatial tents **C45**
- Holy mountain Mt. Tabor, the mount of transfiguration, where one of his most important battles was fought **C45**
- Or Mt. Sinai, visited by Napoleon and his scientific corps **C45**
- Come to his end Death as an exile. **C45**
- None shall help him . . He was forsaken by all. **C45**
- 12: 1** And at that time . . . And in that time, "The time of the end," between 1799 and 1914. **C24, 129, D414**
- Shall Michael "Who as God," one representing God, Christ Jesus, "The Captain of our Salvation" **B145, C62, D414, 548**
- Stand up Stand forth, at his second advent; assume control; when he "Ariseth to shake terribly the whole earth" **B145, 147, 149, C62, 126, D579**
- And there shall be . . Not the peaceable conversion of the world. **B101**
- A time of trouble . . . A baptism of fire, which some mistakenly pray for **F145**

- The outcome of human selfishness, providentially delayed until the due time.....N '04-7-10
 Compared with which even the French Revolution will be small.....C62
 So terrible and so general.....D540
 Because men were never so responsible...E425, 410
 The worthy of the Patriarchal, Jewish, Gospel and Millennial Ages.....C62
 Forever freed of enemies.....C62
 "The Lamb's Book of Life".....C62, F666
 Signifying friendship, love and blessing. God keeps a permanent record of his friends, but no record of his enemies.....N '04-3-13
- 12: 2 Sleep in the dust... Including both the good and the bad....E368, 346
 Shall awake As a result of the exercise of Michael's power S24
 Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousness N '03-10-20
- To everlasting life... Lasting life in its full perfection.....F716
 And some Including Alexander, Nero, Napoleon, the Cæsars and the Popes.....C62
- To shame Dishonor, from which, however, they may be recovered by the restitution processes then put in operation.....F666
- Everlasting contempt Self-contempt, as they begin to realize their mental and physical depravity.....Z '01-200
 Contempt lasting as long as their imperfections last F716
Olam, translated "everlasting," means literally, "To an end" or "To a completion" N '04-8-14
- 12: 3 They that be wise.. The Little Flock, the Wise Virgins....A292, F666
 Of the firmament... "Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun"A292, C61, F666
- 12: 4 And seal the book.. So state matters that they cannot be understood before the due time.....B87
 The time of the end Which began in 1799.....C63
 Many shall run.... Then many shall run.....A168
 To and fro..... The first steamboat was operated in 1807, the first steam locomotive in 1821, the first telegraph in 1844.....C63
 For concluding from this prophecy that sometime men would travel 50 miles an hour, Voltaire referred to Sir Isaac Newton as a "Poor old dotard".....C63
- And knowledge Including a knowledge of the teachings of the Great PyramidC319
 Including a knowledge of God's Word: nearly all of the great Bible societies were established between 1803 and 1817.....C51
 It does not say "Capacity" is to be increased A168
- Shall be increased... The fact that the Divine Plan and its times and seasons are now discernible is strong proof that we are living in the Time of the End. B19
 Had the current knowledge on all subjects come sooner, it would have brought the time of trouble soonerA337
- 12: 5 Of the river..... Of the flood, the flood of Truth "Which the dragon cast out of his mouth" at the time of the French Revolution.....C65
 On that side..... Showing that even when the Papal power to persecute had been ended, some would be in doubt as to whether its persecuting and crushing power is really at an end.....C68
- 12: 6 Upon the waters.... Above the waters.....C64
 Of these wonders... These wonderful perversions of Truth, the deceptions of God's children and the nations of the earth by the Papacy.....C68
- 12: 7 It shall be for.... The Time of the End shall be after.....C64
 Times and an half.. Three and one-half "Times." A literal Jewish "Time" or year was composed of 12 months of 30 days each, or 360 days. Three and one-half literal "Times" would be 1260 days. Three and one-half symbolic "Times" are the 1260 years of Papal supremacy from 539 to 1799.....B91, 310, C64

- 12: 8 I understood not.... "Not unto themselves but unto us they did minister" B23
The end of Later than C82
- 12: 9 Go thy way, Daniel. It is useless for you to try to comprehend the matter now C82
For the words..... Regarding the entire plan of God, together with the time features of it..... B18
Are sealed Their meaning is designedly hidden..... E238, 219
Till Not forever, but merely till the present time.. D605
The time of the end. The period beginning in 1799, and ending in 1914, within which time we may expect them to be understood..... C24, 149, D414, F233
- 12: 10 Many After the 1290 days or years ending in 1829... C82
Shall be purified.... Shall separate themselves..... C82
And made white.... Make themselves white..... C82
And tried "The trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold which perisheth." "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you." "He is like a refiner's fire"..... Z '95-135
But the wicked..... Perverters and scorners of the truth..... Z '95-268
Shall do wickedly... Without interference from the Lord..... Z '04-22
And should not, therefore, be warned of the impending troubles..... F592
None of the wicked. Unfaithful to their covenant..... C166
Shall understand ... God's plan and way..... A168
But the wise Of thy people; wise through faith... B15, 223, C166
Shall understand ... Then, at the end of the 1290 days..... C82, D606
If prophesy was never designed to be understood, there could be no reasonable object in giving it B15
- 12: 11 And from the time.. A. D. 539, when both were true..... C83
The daily sacrifice.. The continual sacrifice C83
And the abomination That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Antichrist, the Son of Perdition, The Little Horn, the Beast, the Papacy B271, 277
Particularly its doctrine of Transubstantiation and the Sacrifice of the Mass, supplemented in our day by various theories of self-atonement promulgated by its imitators C36, D572, F471
That maketh desolate Nominal Spiritual Israel..... D571
Shall be 1290 days.. 1290 years, ending A. D. 1829, at which time William Miller began to call attention to the time prophecies..... C84, 87
- 12: 12 Blessed is he..... "O the blessedness of him"!..... C83
That waiteth That is waiting earnestly, watchfully..... C83, 127
To the 1335 days... 1335 years from A. D. 539, ending 1874, the time of the second advent of the Lord... C83, 127
- 12: 13 Till the end be.... Till the end of the age be come..... F666
For thou shalt rest.. "David is not ascended into the heavens" Z '93-316
Stand in thy lot.... Arise again for thy portion or reward..... C83, 94
At the end..... After the end: "The harvest is the end"..... C83, 94
Of the days..... The 1335 days..... C94

HOSEA:

- 1: 3 And took Gomer.... Whose unfaithfulness to her husband typified Israel's unfaithfulness to Jehovah throughout this prophecy..... Z '99-160
- 1: 6 Lo-ruhamah "She that never knew a father's love;" indicating that Hosea was not her father.. Z '99-160
- 1: 9 Lo-ammi "Not my people," "No kin of mine," indicating that Hosea was not his father.. Z '99-160
- 1: 11 Then At the time of the rejection of Fleshly Israel and the recognition of Spiritual Israel..... C296
- Gathered together... As one nation..... C296
- 2: 18 Out of the earth.... In the time of trouble..... C296

- And will make them God will then make the rebellious Jewish people heed him or..... C296
- 2: 19 Will betroth thee... Possibly the whole house of Fleshly Israel, but probably Spiritual Israel is meant..... C297
- 2: 21 Hear the heavens... Spiritual Israel C297
- Hear the earth.... The "new earth"—reorganized society..... A318
- 2: 22 And the wine.... Message of joy..... A318
- 2: 23 Mercy upon her... Jezreel D266
- 3: 2 So I bought her... Hosea purchased back his unfaithful wife from the slavery into which she had been sold Z '99-160
- 4: 1 Children of Israel... Nominal Fleshly Israel and nominal Spiritual Israel, especially the latter..... D19
- 4: 3 With the beasts... Gentile governments A261
- Of the field..... The world C140
- And with the fowls. Jail-birds—evil characters..... C162
- Of heaven The nominal Church..... C162, D551
- Yea, the fishes..... Men C214
- Of the sea..... The restless, discontented masses..... A318
- 4: 6 Are destroyed Are dumbfounded..... Z '02-148
- Lack of knowledge.. "Woe unto you, lawyers, for you have taken away the key of knowledge"..... Z '00-270
- 4: 11 And wine Doctrine D266
- 4: 13 Of the mountains... Kingdoms A318
- 4: 14 With harlots Apostate Churches B277
- 4: 17 Ephraim Christendom D22
- Is joined to idols... The idolatry of money..... B139
- 5: 3 Ephraim Christendom D22
- 5: 7 Strange children ... Members of the nominal Church, begotten not of the truth but of error, partaking not of the spirit of Christ but the spirit of the world.. Z '88-2-5
- 6: 1 And he will heal us. The people, after the time of trouble is past... A256
- 6: 2 After two days.... The fifth and sixth thousand-year days... Z '98-123
- In the third day... The seventh thousand-year day..... Z '98-123
- 6: 3 As the rain..... Truth B256
- 6: 4 O Ephraim Christendom D22
- 7: 1 Of Ephraim Christendom D22
- 7: 11 They call to Egypt.. The world in darkness..... C317, F458
- The whirlwind The time of trouble..... D528
- 8: 9 Ephraim Christendom D22
- 9: 3 Ephraim Christendom D22
- Return to Egypt... The world C317, F458
- 10: 6 Ephraim Christendom D22
- 10: 8 To the mountains... Kingdoms A318
- And to the hills... Less high, less autocratic governments..... D551
- Fall on us..... Cover, protect us. It is absurd to expect wicked men to get faith enough to pray for mountains to fall on them..... B139
- 11: 1 And called my son.. The Lord Jesus, to the higher, heavenly nature C316
- Out of Egypt..... Out of the world..... C316
- This prophecy has three applications: the delivery of the nominal House of Israel in the days of Pharaoh, the return of the infant Jesus to the land of his birth, and the ultimate deliverance of all God's people from the kingdom of darkness..... Z '94-239
- 11: 3 I taught Ephraim... Christendom D22
- 11: 8 As Admah "A desolate room"..... Z '04-350
- 12: 1 Ephraim Christendom D22
- And oil The holy Spirit..... T116
- Carried into Egypt.. The world C317, F458
- 12: 2 And will pun. Jacob. Natural Israel A300
- 13: 1 When Ephraim ... Christendom D22
- In Baal Or Bel, the God of Babylon, the Pope.. B256, D40
- 13: 2 And idols The idolatry of money, etc..... B139
- 13: 4 There is no saviour. Author of the divine plan..... E36, 33
- 13: 9 Destroyed thyself .. In the days of Samuel, by praying for a king, contrary to the divine arrangement..... Z '03-203
- 13: 14 Power of the grave, Sheol, oblivion, not torment..... E392, 373
- From death "All that are in the grave shall hear the voice of the Son of God"..... H65
- The Adamic death H59

O death	"O death, where is thy sting?".....	H19
	Death is not a friend, but an enemy.....	Z '86-47
O grave	Sheol, oblivion	E392, 373
Thy destruction	Through the opening of the prison-house.....	H68
14: 3 Ride upon horses...	The old, false doctrinal hobbies.....	C316
14: 4 I will	After the time of trouble is past.....	A256
Freely	Without merit	Z '99-160
Away from him.....	Spiritual Israel is not received of Jehovah as a woman, but as a part of the Man Christ Jesus	Z '99-160
14: 5 As the lily	Whose growth in Palestine is remarkable Z '99-160	Z '99-160
Roots as Lebanon..	The trees of Lebanon have very sturdy roots..	Z '99-160
14: 6 As the olive tree...	Symbol of light, peace and blessing.....	D651
14: 7 Shall return	Have restitution	Z '99-160
14: 8 Ephraim	Christendom	D22
	Literally the ten-tribe Kingdom, symbolically nominal Churchianity	Z '99-160
Any more with idols	The idolatry of money, etc.....	B139
I have heard him...	The great Prophet, the Christ.....	Z '99-160
And observed him...	Obedied him	Z '99-160
A green fir tree.....	An evergreen tree, symbolically representative of the possession of everlasting life.....	Z '99-160
From me	In me	Z '99-160
Is thy fruit.....	Character development	E224, 206
	The fruits of the Spirit.....	Z '99-160

JOEL:

1: 5 Awake, ye drunkards	Intoxicated with false doctrines.....	D614
1: 7 Barked my fig tree..	The Jewish nation.....	D604
1: 10 The field	The world	C140
1: 11 For the wheat.....	The true children of God.....	C137
1: 12 The pomegranate...	Evidence of the fruitage of Christ's redemptive work	T30
1: 14 Sanctify ye a fast...	A disciplining of the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....	Z '05-334
1: 19 And the fire.....	The time of trouble.....	D527
2: 1 Blow ye the trumpet	The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the trump of knowledge.....	A215, B146
In Zion	The nominal Kingdom of God.....	C157, D23
Sound an alarm.....	Do not, as at the World's Congress of Religions, cry Peace, peace, when there is no peace	D241
In my holy mountain	Kingdom	A318
Day of the Lord...	The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble D11, 655	D11, 655
2: 2 A day of darkness..	Ignorance	A18, B168
A day of clouds...	Trouble	D11, 655
As the morning.....	The Millennial morning.....	A9, E379, 359
Upon the mountains	Kingdoms	A318
A great people.....	The Lord's "Great Army" of trained soldiers of Christendom in rebellion against the powers that be.....	D543
Been ever the like.	So terrible and so general a revolution.....	D540
2: 3 A fire	Destruction	A318
2: 5 Tops of mountains.	Kingdoms	D543
The stubble	Traditions and their outgrowths.....	A320
2: 8 Shall one thrust...	Press	D544
And when they fall.	And they pass through.....	D544
Upon the sword...	Between warlike weapons.....	D544
Not be wounded...	Not change their purpose.....	D544
2: 9 Run to and fro in..	Hasten forward into lawlessness.....	A324, D544
Up upon the houses.	Into the houses.....	D544
2: 10 The earth	The present social order.....	D544
The heavens	The ecclesiastical powers.....	D544
Sun and the moon..	The illuminating influences of the Gospel and the Mosaic Law.....	D544
Shall be dark.....	Infidelity having become widely prevalent.....	D544

- And the stars..... The apostolic lights..... D544
 Withdraw ... shining When the Gospel is obscured and the sacrifices enjoined by the Law come to be esteemed as merely barbaric, then the apostles also cease to be recognized as lights..... D593
 The dark night will have come wherein no man can labor D544
- 2: 11 Before his army..... The trained soldiers of Christendom, in rebellion against the authorities..... D549
 Is very great..... And could not, therefore, be the "Little Flock" D543
- 2: 23 For you the rain..... Truth B256
 2: 28 To pass afterward.... After the days mentioned in the next verse E239, 219
 After "We have received the spirit of adoption" E177, 163
 After the Day of Vengeance has humbled the arrogance of men..... D518, 653
 After the world has witnessed the Lord's peculiar blessings on Israel in the Millennial dawn D639
- Pour out my Spirit... "And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come" E178, 164
 Upon all flesh..... No longer on the few special servants.... E260, 239
 Upon the whole world of mankind..... T88
 Enlightening them, helping them overcome inherited tendencies, and restoring them to perfection E235, 217
 But it will be necessary then as now for those who would profit thereby to consecrate themselves to God and eat the truth.... E237, 218
- 2: 29 In those days..... During the Gospel Age..... D639
 Pour out my Spirit... Sabbathai Levi, the false Christ of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, was one counterfeit, and other counterfeits have been witnessed in more modern religious revivals..... D566
- 2: 30 I will shew wonders.. "Fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven" in the time of trouble now at hand N'07-1-20
- In the heavens..... Powers of spiritual control—also literal heavens A318
 And in the earth..... Society — also the literal earth..... A318
- 2: 31 The sun Symbolically the Gospel light, the truth, and thus Christ Jesus..... D590
 Into darkness Literally, in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles... D587
 Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood, and by substituting the theory of Evolution..... D592
- And the moon..... Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law... D590
 Into blood By claims that the typical sacrifices were "bloody" and barbaric..... D592
- 2: 32 Shall come to pass... In the Times of Restitution..... Q'98-4-7
 For in Mount Zion... Spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God... A297, T33
 And in Jerusalem... Earthly phase of the Kingdom of God..... A297
- 3: 1 In those days..... In the Times of Restitution..... Q'98-4-7
 3: 2 Valley of Jehoshaphat Typifying Adamic death..... Z'01-358
 3: 9 Among the Gentiles.. Among the nations in the Laodicean age of the Gospel Church Z'95-17
- Let them come up... To battle Z'00-166
- 3: 10 Your plowshares.... Those who otherwise would be following the plow and pruning the trees are forging and handling instead the weapons of war..... D142
 Let the weak..... The financially weak nations..... D143
 Say, I am strong.... Drain their resources beyond the powers of long endurance..... D143
- 3: 11 All ye heathen..... All ye nations..... Z'95-17
 3: 12 Let the heathen... The nations Z'95-17
 Jehoshaphat "God's pleading judgment" Z'95-17
- 3: 14 Valley of decision... Trial, crisis Z'95-17
 3: 15 Sun and the moon... The illuminating influences of the Gospel and the Mosaic Law..... D544
- Shall be darkened... Infidelity having become widely prevalent.... D544
 And the stars..... The apostolic lights..... D544
 Withdraw ... shining When the Gospel is obscured and the sacrifices enjoined by the Law come to be esteemed

		as merely barbaric, then the apostles also cease to be recognized as lights.....	D593
		The dark night will have come wherein no man can labor	D544
3: 16	Out of Zion.....	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God..	A297, T33
	From Jerusalem	The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God.....	A297
	And the heavens.....	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
	And the earth.....	Society	A318
	Shall shake	In the time of trouble.....	D528
3: 17	My holy mountain...	Kingdom	A318
3: 18	In that day.....	The Millennial Day.....	Q '98-4-7
	Drop down new wine.	Doctrine	D266
	Flow with milk.....	Food for beginners in the Lord's way....	A24, D577
	Flow with waters....	Truth	C65
3: 19	Egypt	The kingdom of darkness.....	F458
	And Edom	Christendom	D15

AMOS:

1: 2	Will roar from Zion.	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God..	A297, T33
	From Jerusalem	The earthly phase of the Kingdom of God.....	A297
	Of the shepherds.....	Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers.....	F287
1: 12	Of Bozrah	The ecclesiastical powers of "Babylon",	D17
1: 14	In the wall.....	Civil power	D40
	The day of battle.....	The time of trouble.....	D527
2: 10	40 years	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age	Z '02-285
3: 2	You only	Natural Israel in the Jewish Age.....	D191
	Have I known.....	"Israel, mine elect"	F176
		Recognized	F85
		"Go not into the way of the Gentiles"	A97
		"I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel"	A97
3: 6	Shall there be evil...	Calamities sent upon the Jews as chastisements	A125
3: 7	Revealeth his secret..	So that those in full harmony with him will not be left in darkness.....	B22
3: 13	The house of Jacob..	Natural Israel	A300
4: 5	With leaven	Symbol of corruption, error, sin.....	F494, T98
4: 10	With the sword.....	In war	Z '98-253
5: 5	Seek not Bethel.....	It would be in vain for Fleshly Israel to seek help from the coming calamities in the cen- ters of their religious institutions, which were corrupt	Z '04-268
5: 6	Like fire.....	Destruction	Z '04-268
	House of Joseph.....	The ten-tribe Kingdom, so-called because of the preponderating influence of the tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh.....	Z '04-268
5: 7	Ye	The great ones of Fleshly Israel in Amos' day, typifying the trusts in the close of this har- vest time	Z '04-269
	Judgment	Justice in your courts.....	Z '04-268
	To wormwood	Bitterness, disappointment	Z '04-268
5: 8	Into the morning....	The resurrection morning, the Millennial Age	E379, 359
5: 9	The spoiled	The masses	Z '04-270
	Against the strong...	When they rise in anarchy against them...	Z '04-270
5: 13	Shall keep silence....	The prophet calls attention to the fact that some do witness these evils but remain silent from motives of prudence.....	Z '04-269
5: 18	Woe unto you.....	The great mass of the human family aside from the saints	Z '80-4-6
5: 20	The day of the Lord.	The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble.....	D11
5: 25	40 years	Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age	Z '02-285
5: 26	Of your Moloch.....	Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory	Z '98-280, '04-351
6: 1	At ease in Zion.....	In nominal Spiritual Zion.....	D23

6: 4	That lie upon beds..	Creeds	D608
6: 6	That drink wine.....	Doctrine	D266
6: 8	The city	Babylon, Christendom	D527
6: 13	Taken to us horns...	Power	T42
7: 2	Shall Jacob	Natural Israel	A300
7: 10	Then Amaziah	Representing those who are at ease in nominal Spiritual Zion	Z '98-254
	Amos	Representing those who are faithfully declaring the harvest message at the present time	Z '98-254
8: 4	Swallow up the needy	Seeking to hold them down to bare subsistence	D309
8: 5	The ephah	The measure	Z '98-253
	And the shekel.....	The price	Z '98-253
8: 11	Will send a famine..	The 1260 years of Papal supremacy.....	B256
		"Their honorable men are famished and their multitude dried up by thirst".....	Z '95-268
9: 2	Though they	Israel as a nation.....	E393, 374
	Dig into hell	Sheol, oblivion, death, not torment.....	E393, 374
	The tabernacle	My power	E393, 374
9: 8	Will destroy it.....	As a Kingdom.....	Z '98-254
	The house of Jacob..	The people of Israel would be preserved as a separate people from others.....	Z '98-254
9: 11	In that day.....	In the dawning of the Millennial Day.....	E393, 374
	Will I raise up.....	Permanently	C257
	The tabernacle	The house, royalty or dominion.....	A81, C257
	Of David	Of David's posterity, the Christ.....	C257
	Raise up his ruins...	The ruins of Fleshy Israel.....	B86
	And I will build it...	"And so all Israel shall be saved".....	B217
9: 12	The remnant of Edom	Christendom	D15
	Called by my name...	Who heartily and sincerely desire to come back into harmony with God as members of Christ's family.....	N '04-11-13
9: 13	That the plowman....	The great time of trouble that will prepare the world for the Millennial seed-sowing.....	C216
		In the time of trouble the Lord will run the plowshare of truth in every direction through- out the world.....	Z '00-140
9: 14	The waste cities.....	In which they formerly lived.....	C245

OBADIAH:

1	Concerning Edom ...	Christendom	D15
	In battle	The time of trouble.....	D527
15	Day of the Lord....	The time of trouble.....	Z '98-217
	Upon all the heathen.	Upon all the nations.....	Z '98-217
16	And they	The nations, not the people.....	Z '98-217
	They had not been...	They will be utterly destroyed as nations in the time of trouble.....	Z '98-217
17	But upon Mount Zion	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God..	A297, T33
	Shall be deliverance..	In the Times of Restitution.....	Q '98-4-7
	The house of Jacob..	Natural Israel	A300
19	They of the South...	Those restored to perfect humanity.....	D653
	The mount of Esau..	Christendom	D15
21	And saviours	Christ Jesus and his Bride.....	Z '81-6-8

JONAH:

1: 4	A great wind.....	Representing Satan, the prince of the power of the air	Z '05-167
	Into the sea	Representing the lawless mob which clamored for Christ's death	Z '05-167
	So that the ship.....	Representing the Roman government.....	Z '05-167
1: 14	Lay not upon us.....	Representing Pilate and associates.....	Z '05-167
	Innocent blood	"I am innocent of the blood of this just man"	Z '05-167
1: 15	They took up Jonah..	Representing in this the Lord Jesus.....	Z '05-167
	And cast him forth...	Representing Christ's crucifixion	Z '05-167
1: 17	Had prepared	Specially arranged for.....	Q '05-10-26

A great fish	It does not say it was a whale.....	Q '05-10-26
3 days and nights....	Typifying the three days and nights Christ was in the tomb and additionally the fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days during parts of which the Church was in the tomb....	Z '05-167
2: 2 The belly of hell.....	Sheol, oblivion, death not torment.....	E394, 374
4: 1 Displeased Jonah	The belly of the fish was for a time his tomb....	H16
4: 6 Prepared a gourd....	Typifying in this chapter the nominal Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age.....	Z '05-167
4: 8 And the sun.....	Typifying the Image of the Beast.....	Z '05-167
4: 11 Spare Nineveh	Typifying the Gospel, the truth.....	Z '05-167
	Spare the poor world in the Times of Restitution	Z '05-167

MICAH:

1: 2 Hearken, O earth....	Society	A318
His holy Temple....	The Christ	T70
1: 4 And the mountains..	Kingdoms	A318
2: 7 The house of Jacob..	Natural Israel	A300
2: 12 Of Bozrah	The ecclesiastical powers of "Babylon".....	D17
3: 1 O heads of Jacob....	Natural Israel	A300
3: 11 Divine for money....	"They all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter".....	F287
4: 1 That the mountain... House of the Lord... In the top of..... The mountains	The Kingdom	C235, D628, E48, 44
It shall be exalted... Above the hills....	House of Jehovah.....	E48, 44
4: 2 Mountain of the Lord The God of Jacob... Walk in his paths....	Overtopping or overruling.....	D628, E48, 44
	All earthly kingdoms.....	D628, E48, 44
	This exaltation began in April, 1878.....	C235
	The highest peaks.....	D628
	Kingdom of Jehovah.....	A297, E48, 44
	Natural Israel	A300
	"All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth"	Z '98-208
Go forth of Zion.....	"They shall return even to the Lord and he shall be entreated of them and shall heal them" ..	A256
Word of the Lord... From Jerusalem	The spiritual phase of the Kingdom, the glorified Christ, Head and Body.....	A297, C293, D628
4: 3 And he shall judge... And they shall.....	Divine messages, through the "Princes".....	D620
4: 4 Under his vine..... Under his fig tree....	The seat of the earthly representative government in the hands of the "Princes".....	D629
	Previously, in the great time of trouble.....	D629
	As a result of the Lord's rebukes and subsequently his Law and Word.....	D629
4: 8 Tower of the flock... The first dominion...	Not under some landlord's vine.....	Z '98-186
	This is an earthly, not a heavenly promise. Spirit beings do not sit under fig trees.....	N '03-10-22
5: 2 But thou, Bethlehem. Have been	The Christ, Head and Body.....	D648, E48, 45
From everlasting	Adam's dominion as earth's king, representative of God, his Creator and Father.....	D648, E167, 152
6: 2 Hear ye, O mountains Strong foundations... Of the earth.....	One of the many prophecies which indicate that the Bible is a divine revelation.....	A58
Hath a controversy.. With his people.....	Have been foretold.....	E48, 45
6: 8 And to love mercy...	His coming and Messiahship were purposed and provided for in the Divine plan.....	E48, 45
	O kingdoms	D20
	Hitherto strong foundations.....	D20
	Of society	D20
	The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble....	D20
	With his professed people.....	D20
	To delight in yielding personal rights and privileges in the interest of others, when no principles are involved.....	Z '02-172
6: 9 Hear ye the rod....	Typifying divine authority or control.....	Z '01-376
7: 1 Woe is me.....	The true Church.....	Z '97-124
7: 3 That they	Present systems of oppression, trusts.....	Z '97-124
7: 4 The best of them....	The nominal Church.....	Z '97-124

- 7: 5 Trust ye Addressed to the Little Flock..... Z '97-124
 Lieth in thy bosom.. If not of the fully consecrated class she cannot understand or appreciate the prize for which you run, can see only the dangers in your way, and in mistaken kindness to you will seek to dissuade you from your course
 Z '88-9-7
- 7: 7 Therefore Though all other helps and comforts fail.. Z '88-9-7
 I The Little Flock..... Z '97-124
- 7: 8 Against me..... The Little Flock..... Z '97-124
 In darkness Partial gloom and confusion..... Z '97-124
- 7: 10 She, mine enemy... The nominal Church..... Z '97-124
- 7: 14 With thy rod..... Divine authority or control..... Z '01-376
- 7: 15 According to Like the deliverance from Pharaoh..... D556
 I shew unto him.... Unto regathered Israel in the close of the time of trouble D556
- 7: 17 Lick the dust..... Be destroyed Z '01-383
 Like a serpent..... Type of Satan Z '94-137

NAHUM:

- 1: 3 Acquit the wicked... The demands of Justice must be satisfied....
 Hath his way..... Makes himself known..... D238
 In the whirlwind.... The whirlwind of revolution, the intense and complicated trouble and commotion of the Day of Vengeance..... D13, 238, 528
 Q '05-10-20
- 1: 4 Drieth up the rivers.. "The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up"..... Z '92-59
 Flower of Lebanon... The nominal Church..... Z '84-2-5
- 1: 5 The mountains Kingdoms A318
 And the earth..... The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
 Is burned Is destroyed D529
- 1: 8 Overrunning flood ... Deluge of truth..... D527
 And darkness Ignorance A18, B168
- 1: 9 Make an utter end... Of iniquity D558
- 1: 10 Together as thorns... There can be no peaceful and comfortable affiliation of liberty-loving Protestants and the tyrannical spirit of Papacy..... D267
- As drunkards Intoxicated with the spirit of the world, the wine of Babylon..... D267, 552
- Shall be devoured ... Overwhelmed, and, as religious systems, be utterly destroyed in the great cataclysm of trouble and anarchy now impending..... D552
- 1: 15 Upon the mountains. Kingdoms A341
 The feet The last members of the Body A341, B254, C236, 301
 Not literal feet, any more than in the passage, "His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives"..... B157
- Of him Christ in the flesh, the Elijah A341, B254, C236, 301
 Publisheth peace ... A ransom for all and consequent blessings for all; deliverance A341, C236
- 2: 3 Of his preparation... For the Millennium Z '94-262
- 2: 4 Like the lightnings... The foregoing is a symbolic representation of a railway train..... C272

HABAKKUK:

- 1: 2 O Lord, how long.. How long will it be until this present evil world will give place to the world to come "wherein dwelleth righteousness"..... Z '84-6-2
- 1: 5 Behold ye The Lord answers the complaint that justice is not now done in the earth..... Z '84-6-2
- Work a work..... The harvest work and all its attendant features of a change of dispensation..... Z '93-7

- It be told you..... If you did not see some evidences you would consider impending events impossibilities... Z '84-6-2
- 1: 6 The Chaldeans Communists, Socialists, Nihilists, etc.... Z '84-6-2
- 1: 8 Their horses The doctrines of the Communists, etc.... Z '84-6-2
- Are swifter Indicating their rapid spread Z '84-6-2
- And their horsemen.. The teachers of these doctrines, the leaders.. Z '84-6-2
- Shall come from far.. Will for the most part be foreigners.... Z '84-6-2
- 1: 11 Then By reason of their successes..... Z '84-6-2
- His mind change... Spirit become arrogant..... Z '84-6-2
- He shall pass over... Become surpassingly proud..... Z '84-6-2
- Unto his god..... Not realizing that they have been used as the Lord's great army to overthrow oppression and bring down the proud..... Z '84-6-2
- 1: 12 Are thou not..... The prophet represents the true saints as addressing Jehovah Z '84-6-2
- 1: 13 Than to behold evil.. With approval Z '92-13
- Hence, ultimately, all who are in any way imperfect will be destroyed..... Z '94-14
- Canst not look on... Recognize F120
- 2: 1 I shall answer..... To the unbeliever..... Z '84-6-1
- 2: 2 And make it plain... Do not attempt to make it plain to others until you understand it yourself..... Z '92-359
- Upon tables Charts C89
- Run that readeth it.. Read it readily C89
- 2: 3 Though it tarry..... Though it seem to tarry..... Z '84-6-1
- 2: 4 Behold his soul..... The understanding or mind of the unbeliever Z '84-6-1
- Not upright in him... He is not right at heart..... Z '84-6-1
- 2: 5 Yea, also Another version renders the first 16 words of this verse, "As wine deceiveth him that drinketh it, so shall the proud man be deceived and he shall not be honored." The time has now come when those who have no limit to their greed are not honored, but the reverse Z '84-6-1
- Because he The Papacy, or a modern ambitious nation.. E394, 374
- His desire as hell... His ambitions as *sheol*, oblivion, never full.. E394, 374
- 2: 12 Stablisheth a city... Babylon, Christendom D527
- 2: 13 In the very fire..... In the time of trouble..... D527
- 2: 14 For the earth..... During the Millennial Age..... B99
- Shall be filled..... "As truly as I live, the whole earth shall be filled with the glory of Jehovah" D656
- With the knowledge.. Knowledge of the Lord will be the drawing power in the Millennium, even as now.... D195
- 2: 17 Of Lebanon Symbol of the nominal Church..... Z '84-2-5
- 3: 2 Midst of the years... Of the time of trouble..... Z '84-6-2
- 3: 4 He had horns..... Rays of light — blessings..... Z '84-6-2
- Out of his hand..... Out of his every act..... Z '84-6-2
- The hiding The secret; God's goodness is for a time kept secret, not recognized by men..... Z '84-6-2
- 3: 5 Before him During the time of trouble..... A61
- Went the pestilence.. Moral pestilence shall flee as darkness before the rising sun..... Z '84-6-2
- Coals went forth.... Dross and stubble shall be consumed as righteousness steps in..... Z '84-6-2
- 3: 6 Measured the earth.. Society A318
- Mountains Kingdoms A318
- The perpetual hills.. Less autocratic governments..... D551
- 3: 7 The tents of Cushan.. The dwellings of darkness, of iniquity.... Z '84-6-2
- And the curtains.... Those who caused the darkness..... Z '84-6-2
- Land of Midian..... Satan's dominion Z '07-330
- 3: 8 Against the rivers... Streams of spiritual refreshment, flowing down from the heavens, the nominal Church... Z '95-119
- Against the sea..... The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind... A318
- 3: 10 The mountains..... Kingdoms Z '95-119
- Of the water..... The water of Present Truth. "The waters shall overflow the hiding place" Z '95-119
- Deep uttered his voice "The sea and the waves roaring"..... Z '95-119
- 3: 11 The sun and moon... The Law and Gospel..... Z '95-119

Stood still	Were darkened	Z '95-119
	The miracle in Joshua's day was evidently typical of the power to be displayed by our Lord during the time of trouble.....	A61
3: 13 With thine anointed.	With thy Christ.....	Z '84-6-2
Woundedst the head.	Satan	Z '84-6-2
The foundation	Thus a complete overthrow.....	Z '84-6-2
3: 15 Through the sea.....	The great masses not at present under religious restraint	Z '84-6-2
With thy horses.....	With thy doctrines, which will then be enforced	Z '84-6-2
3: 16 That I might rest....	In this day those only can rest who are built upon the Rock foundation and are faithfully living up to their Covenant of consecration	Z '84-6-2

ZEPHANIAH:

1: 3 Fowls of the heaven.	Satan and his associates.....	C162, Z '86-1-1
Fishes of the sea.....	The men not under religious restraint.....	C214, Z '82-3-8
1: 7 A sacrifice	A slaughter in the time of trouble.....	A315
Hath bid his guests..	"Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God".....	A315
1: 8 The Lord's sacrifice..	The Lord's slaughter.....	A315
With strange apparel.	With imported clothing.....	A315
1: 9 On the threshold.....	Over the threshold.....	A315
1: 14 Even the voice.....	Even the uproar.....	A316
	The cries of the oppressed and discontented	Z '97-271
Cry there bitterly....	Shriek bitterly	A316
1: 15 That day	The Day of Vengeance, the time of trouble..	D655
And gloominess	Uncertainty and foreboding, as well as present distress	A315
A day of clouds.....	A day of trouble.....	A315
1: 16 Of the trumpet.....	The seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the jubilee trumpet.....	A315, B146
And alarm	Clamorous and conflicting denunciations.....	A315
The high towers.....	The strong and well-entrenched governments..	A315
1: 17 Walk like blind men.	Groping in uncertainty, not knowing what course to pursue.....	A316
1: 18 Nor their gold.....	Nor bank notes nor bonds.....	F554
To deliver them.....	In 1898 a miller in Italy publicly thanked the Virgin for dear bread and then threw his money in the street in a vain attempt to pacify the mob that came to take his life	Z '98-331
In the day	The Day of Vengeance.....	D329, 385, 473
Of the Lord's wrath.	Though previously wealth could furnish ease and every luxury	A316
Fire of his jealousy..	Fire of his zeal—not literal fire.....	A316
Of all them.....	Of all the wealthy, in the sense that wealth will cease to be wealth.....	A316
2: 1 O nation	The Royal Priesthood, the holy nation... Z '87-12-7	Z '87-12-7
Not desired	Despised by the world because of your faithfulness to God and the Truth.....	Z '87-12-7
2: 2 Before the day.....	The day of trouble.....	A334
Pass as the chaff.....	As fire consuming chaff; quickly in comparison with the slow operation of past ages.....	A334
2: 3 Ye meek of the earth	The humble of the world in general.....	A334, D68, F123, 710
Wrought his judgment	Who love justice and pursue peace....	A334, D540
Ye shall be hid.....	Partly hid	A334
	In the French Revolution, which was a type of the Day of Vengeance, favors were shown to the just, generous and kind, and extreme wrath was visited upon oppressors.....	D68
2: 15 The rejoicing city....	Babylon, Christendom	D527
3: 1 The oppressing city..	Babylon, Christendom	D527

- 3: 8 Wait ye upon me.... "Be patient, therefore, brethren".....Z '94-125
 Gather the nations... The peoples of all nations, in opposition to present governmentsA317
 May assemble May draw together.....A317
 The kingdoms Unite them for common safety, so that the trouble will be upon all, and all will fall....A317
 To pour upon them.. The kingdomsA317
 All my fierce anger... By permitting Satan to have almost unlimited control of the earth for a short space of time S80
 For all the earth.... The entire present social fabric A317, B162, D13, 272
 Shall be devoured.... As Israel was "Burned to the lowest hell" .. E378, 357
 With the fire..... Wrath, indignation; the great trouble of the Day of the Lord with which this age will end B162, C149, D269, 370, 528
 Of my jealousy..... Of my zeal.....A317
 3: 9 For then After this destruction of the kingdoms and the present social order in the time of trouble..A317
 After man shall have been humbled and made ready to hear and heed his counsel A317, D13, 519
 Turn to the people... Who are therefore not destroyed by the fire and who are also shown to be unconverted at the time it takes place.....A317
 A pure language.... The pure word of truth, uncontaminated by human traditionA317, D529
 Men's communications with each other will no longer be selfish, but pure, truthful and lovingD272
 3:11 My holy mountain... KingdomA318

HAGGAI:

- 1: 1 Of Darius Darius HystaspesZ '99-220
 1: 15 The sixth month.... September, 521 B. C., 1845 years (the length of the Jewish double) prior to 1324 A. D., the time of publication of Marsiglio's *Defensor Pacis*, the morning star of the Reformation.. Z '05-184
 2: 4 And work To those who have no interest in the harvest work the harvest message will be undesirable Z '99-220
 2: 6 Shake the heavens.. Powers of spiritual control.....A318
 And the earth..... All organized and law-abiding society....Z '02-234
 And the sea..... The restless, anarchistic masses of mankind...A318
 And the dry land.... The social aristocracy of wealth and social independenceZ '02-234
 2: 7 And I will shake.... In the time of trouble.....D528
 All nations Not merely one nation.....Z '93-72
 "There shall be a time of trouble such as was not since there was a nation".....Z '02-234
 Desire of all nations The Kingdom of God, the Fifth Universal Empire of earth, in power and great glory A266, D617
 Fill this house..... The spiritual house, the Gospel Church....Z '02-233
 2: 8 The silver The truthZ '99-221
 And the gold..... The divine character.....Z '99-221
 Is mine There will be sufficient for the filling of the true Temple, even though it may at times seem insufficientZ '99-221
 2: 9 Of this latter house. "The Church, which is the Temple of the living God"Z '99-221
 This could not have been the temple of Zerubbabel, for that temple did not equal the former one.....Z '92-382
 And in this place.... By means of this Temple.....Z '92-382
 2: 22 And I The Lord, by means of the "Great Army" of the trained soldiers of Christendom, in rebellion against the powers that be.....D544

ZECHARIAH:

- 1: 1 Of Darius Darius Hystaspes Z '99-221
 1: 5 Do they live forever. Are they immortal, as claimed by many.. Z '85-11-6
 1: 15 The affliction Rendered "Evil" in "I create evil"..... A125
 2: 7 O Zion The Kingdom of God, the Church..... A297, T33
 Daughter of Babylon. The nominal Church..... D42
 2: 8 Apple of his eye.... The true Church an object of special care.... D29
 3: 1 Shewed me Joshua... The entire Church of the Firstborn ones, during the present life..... Z '93-13
 And Satan Whose very existence is now denied by many.. F611
 3: 2 Chosen Jerusalem.... The Kingdom of God..... A296
 3: 3 Now Joshua Whose head represented Christ Jesus and whose body represented the Church..... Z '93-13
 Filthy garments Representing that all the Church's righteousness is as filthy rags..... Z '93-13
 3: 4 Change of raiment... The robe of Christ's righteousness..... Z '93-13
 3: 7 Thus saith the Lord. Picturing the Church's high calling to the divine nature Z '93-13
 3: 8 Hear now, O Joshua. These words were addressed to the literal Joshua, the Jewish high priest..... Z '93-13
 Men wondered at.... Literally, "Sign men," types..... Z '93-13
 My servant My real servant, thus typified..... Z '93-13
 The Branch Or sprout, Christ Jesus..... Z '93-13
 3: 9 Upon one Stone..... Upon that Stone..... Z '93-14
 Shall be Shall rest Z '93-14
 Seven eyes..... Perfect wisdom B305, T47, 115
 I will engrave..... God is superintending the engraving of his character, the law, upon all the living Stones of the Church, the Body of Christ. He superintended the trial development of our Lord; as it is written, "They shall be all taught of God"..... Z '93-14
 Remove the iniquity. The unfruitfulness as well as the sin..... Z '93-14
 In one day..... The Millennial Day; "One day with the Lord is as a thousand years"..... Z '93-14
 3: 10 In that day..... In the Millennial Day..... Z '93-14
 4: 2 A candlestick The complete Church of God..... T115
 All of gold..... The divine nature..... T18
 Seven lamps The true saints or light-bearers in all the various stages of the nominal Church development Z '93-14
 4: 3 Two olive trees..... The Old and New Testaments..... D652
 4: 6 Unto Zerubbabel.... Type of the Lord Jesus..... Z '05-317
 Not by might..... Through crusades Z '05-317
 Nor by power..... Powerful organizations, combining with worldly governments Z '05-317
 But by my Spirit.... The spirit of the truth, the spirit or influence of God, gained through his exceeding great and precious promises..... Z '93-14
 " He shall not fail nor be discouraged until he have set judgment in the earth "..... Z '05-317
 4: 7 O great mountain... The Kingdom of the Evil One..... Z '99-223
 Become a plain "The highway of holiness"..... Z '99-223
 Shall bring forth.... From the tomb..... Z '99-223
 The Head Stone.... Christ Jesus, the Top Corner-Stone of God's building, the Stone which the builders rejected C329
 4: 9 Laid the foundations At Pentecost Z '05-318
 4: 10 Despised the day.... The present day in which God is choosing the Little Flock Z '05-318
 Of small things.... The DAWNS, TOWERS and TRACTS..... Z '99-204
 Those who promulgate the harvest message and who, in the eyes of the world, are little, mean, and insignificant..... Z '05-318
 See the plummet.... Recognize the hand of the Lord in squaring, straightening, proving and testing the faith and character of his people..... Z '05-318
 With those seven... Representing perfection Z '05-318

	Eyes of the Lord...	Watching the tears and joys and trials and difficulties and prosperity of his people....	Z '05-318
	Between the earth...	Law-abiding society.....	A318
	And the heaven...	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
5: 11	Build it an house...	Temple, Church organization.....	Z '02-233
6: 2	Horses	Symbol of doctrines.....	C316
6: 12	Build the temple...	The true Church.....	T70
6: 13	Shall be a priest...	A dispenser of divine favor.....	D637
	Upon his throne....	"A priest forever after the order of Melchisedec"	T30
8: 9	That the Temple....	The antitypical Temple, the glorified Church..	Z '96-192
8: 10	Before these days...	During the time of trouble.....	D530
	The affliction	Oppression	Z '96-192
	For I set all men...	For I let loose all men. The trouble will be world-wide. There will be no place of safety except under Divine Providence.....	Z '96-192
	His neighbor	In country as well as in city.....	F555
8: 19	And peace	"God has called us to peace".....	Z '02-36
8: 22	In Jerusalem	In the Times of Restitution.....	Q '98-4-7
8: 23	In those days.....	The return of favor to Fleshly Israel, beginning with the Berlin congress of nations in 1878	N '04-1-17
	That ten men.....	The representatives of all the nations of Europe	N '04-1-17
	Him that is a Jew..	Lord Beaconsfield, the representative of the British nation	N '04-1-17
9: 9	Shout	"If these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out".....	B24
	Thy King cometh...	Referring primarily to Christ's triumphal entry into Jerusalem five days before his crucifixion	B224
		This message has proved to be the test to both the Fleshly and the Spiritual Houses of Israel	C136
9: 10	He shall speak peace	By different methods than the Kiel canal celebration and the World's Congress of Religions	D238
9: 11	Thy prisoners	Israel under the Law doubly captive to death	A112
	Out of the pit.....	The grave and hopeless despair.....	A112
9: 12	Prisoners	Typically, Israel under the Roman yoke.....	B225
		Actually, Israel and all mankind under the control of sin and death.....	B225, F353
	Of hope	So-called, because Christ has the "Keys of hell and of death".....	H22
	Even today	To you Jews, because you are about to reject the Messiah	B225
	Render double	<i>Mishneh</i> , a second portion, a repetition; implying a casting off from all favor for as long a period as they had enjoyed favor, namely, 1845 years, from A. D. 33 to 1878, when the Berlin Congress of Nations was held, which greatly ameliorated the condition of the Jews	B218
		"And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double"; "She hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins".....	B227
9: 14	Blow the trumpet...	The seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the Jubilee trump.....	A315, B146
	With whirlwinds ...	The time of trouble.....	D528
10: 1	Showers of rain...	Truth	B256
10: 3	The shepherds	Greedy, ignorant, lazy teachers.....	F287
	In the battle	The time of trouble.....	D527
10: 5	And they, etc.....	The balance of this chapter evidently applies to the second advent.....	Z '97-87
10: 7	They of Ephraim...	Christendom	D22
10: 10	The land of Egypt..	The kingdom of darkness.....	F453
10: 11	Through the sea....	The coming time of anarchy.....	D596
	River shall dry up...	"The sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up"	Z '92-59
11: 1	O Lebanon	Symbol of the nominal Church.....	Z '84-2-5
11: 3	Pride of Jordan	Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying the curse, the sentence which has rested for 6,000 years against our race.	Z '02-299
	And the sceptre....	Right to rule	B33

11: 12	30 pieces of silver...	The market-price of a slave.....	Z '00-379
		One of the many prophecies that show the Bible to be a divine revelation.....	A58
12: 3	Together against it.	Against regathered Israel at the close of the time of trouble.....	Z '79-9-2
12: 4	Smite every horse...	Old, false, doctrinal hobby.....	C316
12: 7	The tents of Judah...	The tribe of Judah.....	A294, C294
12: 10	And I will.....	During the Millennial Age.....	H44
	Spirit of grace.....	A new will, mind or disposition in harmony with God	Z '99-189
	Shall look upon me.	Who constantly wish their blessing.....	F372
		<i>Aleph Tay</i> , the first and last letters of the Hebrew alphabet; "I am the first and the last"	Z '96-52
		Possibly upon Christ's human body, which may be preserved somewhere as the grand memorial of God's love, Christ's obedience and our redemption, typified by the golden bowl of manna in the ark.....	B130
	Mourn for him.....	Mourn that they rejected him.....	D600
	For his only Son....	"He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied".....	Z '95-134
13: 1	In that day.....	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '00-224
13: 6	Unto him	Unto the clergy of the nominal Church....	Z '98-217
	In thine hands.....	Implying injury or destruction of power or influence once exercised.....	Z '98-218
	I was wounded.....	In the time of trouble.....	Z '98-217
	House of my friends	Indicating severe usage at the hands of their former flocks	Z '98-217
13: 7	My fellow	The Lord's special messenger in the harvest of the Gospel Age	Z '06-226
	Shall be scattered...	"All ye shall be offended because of me this night"	B111
	Turn mine hand.....	Use my power to protect.....	Z '98-218
13: 8	Two parts	The Little Flock and the Great Company	Z '06-151
	But the third.....	The world of mankind.....	Z '05-285
13: 9	Through the fire.....	The time of trouble.....	D527
14: 2	Gather all nations...	Gog and Magog, the hosts of merciless plunderers of regathered Israel.....	D555
	Against Jerusalem...	The capital city of regathered Israel.....	D555
14: 3	Against those nations	The foes of regathered Israel.....	D555
	The day of battle...	When he fought for Joshua against the six Amalekite kings at Gibeon, and when he fought for David against the Philistines at Perazim	D555, 650
		When he miraculously delivered Israel from the hosts of Midian by Gideon and his band	Z '04-366
14: 4	And his feet.....	Jehovah's favor or dominion.....	D650
		"All his saints are in thy hand and they sat down at thy feet"	B157
	In that day.....	In the Millennium	D649
	Mount of Olives.....	Kingdom of light, peace and divine blessing..	D651
	Toward the East....	Open to the Sun of Righteousness, free from the shadows of sin and death.....	D653
	A very great valley.	The Valley of Blessings, God's Kingdom....	D652
	Of the mountain....	The Kingdom	D653
	Shall remove	From earthly to heavenly conditions.....	D653
	Toward the North..	Toward the Pleiades, the celestial center of the universe, the seat of divine empire.....	D653
	And half of it.....	The earthly half, the Ancient Worthies.....	D653
	Toward the South...	To complete restitution of perfect human life..	D653
14: 5	Flee to the valley...	The Valley of Blessings, God's Kingdom....	D654
	My God shall come.	Shall thus come.....	D654
	The saints with thee	"The Lord cometh with 10,000 of his saints" ..	C302
		The holy ones shall thus be united with him..	D654
14: 6	In that day.....	In the Millennial Day.....	D655
	Clear, nor dark.....	Bright nor the darkness thick.....	D655
14: 7	Shall be one day...	Shall be the one.....	D655
	Known to the Lord.	Foreknown to the Lord.....	D655
	Not day, nor night..	Neither full day nor night.....	D655
	At evening time....	At the close of the Millennial Day.....	D655
14: 8	Living waters	"Waters of life, clear as crystal," restitution blessings	D655

14: 9	And the Lord.....	Jehovah, through Christ as his vice-gerent....	A303
14: 13	A great tumult.....	The time of trouble.....	Z '03-419
14: 20	Unto the Lord.....	Surely a change of sentiment from that prevailing in the present time.....	Z '92-64

MALACHI:

1: 1	By Malachi	"Messenger of Jehovah"	Z '93-172
1: 4	Whereas Edom	Christendom	D15
1: 7	You offer	You Jews in the days of Nehemiah, during his absence from Jerusalem at the court of Artaxerxes	Z '99-252
1: 10	Who is there.....	O that there were one.....	Z '99-267
	For nought.....	Omit these words.....	Z '99-267
	Neither do ye.....	That ye might not.....	Z '99-267
	Altar for nought....	From the Lord's standpoint merely formalistic religion may just as well be abandoned entirely. "The Father seeketh such to worship him as worship him in spirit and in truth"	Z '99-267
1: 11	Among the Gentiles.	As well as among the Jews.....	A59
3: 1	Behold I	Jehovah	Z '05-377
	Send my Messenger.	My servant, Chief Messenger, archangel..	B147, T33
		"The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with the voice of the archangel"	B147
	And the Lord.....	Adonai, Jesus	E52, 48
	Shall suddenly come	Unexpectedly	Z '05-377
	To his Temple.....	"Which Temple ye are"	Z '05-377
	Even the Messenger.	Not the Maker.....	E65, 78, 59, 72
	Of the Covenant....	The Oath-bound, Abrahamic Covenant....	Z '05-377
	Whom ye delight in.	For whom you have joyfully looked.....	Z '05-377
	The Lord of hosts..	Jehovah of hosts.....	E52, 48
3: 2	But who may abide the day of his coming	The coming of the King will mean national, ecclesiastical and personal judgment, and a complete curtailment of every form of vice..	Z '94-265
	And who shall stand	Shall stand the test.....	A320
		In the present conflict between the Bible and the Evolution theory.....	Z '01-206
		"The great day of his wrath is come and who shall be able to stand"	Z '06-309
	A refiner's fire.....	"Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial that is to try you"; "The trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that perisheth"; "Many shall be purified and made white and tried"	Z '95-135
		The object of the refiner is to separate the dross, but if the metal clings too closely to its impurities more and more heat will be applied until finally even the metal itself will be destroyed, thus illustrating the causes which lead to the destruction of those who go into the Second Death.....	N '07-1-6
3: 3	And he shall sit....	To remove all the dross of self-will, personal ambition and pride.....	Z '06-309
	As a refiner.....	Until he can see his own glorious image reflected	Z '93-173
	The sons of Levi...	Typical of all believers, of whom the chief are the Royal Priesthood	A320
	As gold	The Little Flock.....	Z '05-379
	And silver	The Great Company.....	Z '05-379
	They may offer....	Themselves	Z '92-343
	In righteousness....	A right offering, and also an offering which will effect righteousness through the cancellation of sin.....	Z '06-312
3: 4	Of Judah	Of the antitypical Israelites.....	Z '05-379
	Unto the Lord.....	Unto Jehovah	E52, 48

- 3: 5** Near to you..... To the great systems which compose nominal Spiritual Israel, or Christendom, so-called.. Z '93-173
- To judgment And who cannot see, in the severe criticisms leveled at Churchianity in these days, that the judgment has begun?..... Z '93-173
- And I will..... In the time of trouble and afterwards..... Z '05-379
- Against the sorcerers. Those who teach doctrines of devils in the name of Christianity..... Z '93-173
- The adulterers Those claiming to be the virgin Church of Christ, and yet living in unholy alliance with the world Z '93-173
- False swearers Those who have made a covenant of entire consecration to the Lord and have been unfaithful to it..... Z '93-173
- 3: 6** I change not..... Because perfect in justice, love, wisdom, power E37, 35
- The basis for all our hopes lies in the unchangeable character of our God..... Z '05-379
- 3: 7** But ye say wherein. This is the attitude of nominal Spiritual Israel in our day. "Thou sayest I am rich and increased with goods and have need of nothing" Z '92-261
- 3: 8** Have robbed me.... Of the loyalty and devotion of heart promised Z '92-261
- 3: 9** Have robbed me.... Many Spiritual Israelites who have made covenants with the Lord keep the very best of everything for their own use, leaving for the Lord only the remnants, the rag ends of time, influence, reputation and money... Z '05-379
- 3: 10** All the tithes..... Your will in all things..... Z '99-153
- And prove me..... By fulfilling the terms of your covenant... Z '05-380
- 3: 13** Your words Your teachings Z '99-270
- Stout against me.... In direct opposition to my Word..... Z '92-261
- 3: 14** Walked mournfully... With an outward show of reverence, observance of lenten seasons, etc..... Z '99-270
- 3: 15** And now During this present evil world or epoch..... A67
- The proud happy.... Outwardly they appear to be and are as happy as the unconsecrated Z '99-270
- Yea, they The Alexanders, Cæsars and Bonapartes..... A67
- That work wickedness By making millions of widows and orphans in their lust for power..... A27
- 3: 16** Then In the harvest of the Gospel Age..... D601, T86
- They that feared.... Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear Z '98-112
- "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him" Z '97-257
- The Lord Not systems, creeds and traditions..... Z '92-262
- Spake often Concerning the heavenly things..... Z '98-367
- Feeling the need of help, counsel and encouragement, as evil prevailed..... Z '07-315, '99-270
- One to another.....** "He that loveth him that begat loveth also him that is begotten of God," "Forget not the assembling of yourselves together," "Where two or three of you are met in my name, there am I in the midst".... Z '07-315
- The Lord hearkened..** Noting those who spoke for those things which are loving, gentle, pure, good, true, modest, humble Z '98-368
- Book of remembrance** Signifying friendship, love and blessing. God keeps a permanent record of his friends but no record of his enemies..... N '04-3-13
- That feared the Lord** His character, his goodness, his infinity, his plan, his love..... Z '99-270
- Tho't upon his name.** Not the names of Wesley, Calvin, Knox or Luther Z '92-262
- 3: 17** They shall be mine.. "The Lord knoweth them that are his"..... F76
- In that day..... The time of the Lord's second presence F266, 274
- When I make up.... "Gather my saints together unto me" B164, C139
- "Gather the wheat into my barn:" "They shall gather together his Elect"..... B164
- My jewels** Represented by the 12 jewels worn in the High Priest's breastplate..... T36

Jewels are scarce, require to be searched for and washed from the mire before being prepared to refract the light. Diamonds are hard, representing character; crystallized, representing willingness towards righteousness; worthless unless cut; cannot cut, shape or polish themselves; sometimes require to be more than half cut away before they are suitable, and are embedded in cement while being polished Z '93-363, 365

I will spare them....	"Watch and pray, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape those things that shall come" C146
3: 18 Then	"That we should not be judged with the world" Z '98-365
Shall ye	In the Millennial Age..... T87
Return	The world of mankind..... T87
4: 1 The day cometh....	Turn about, see things from the Divine standpoint Z '03-185
And all the proud....	There will be a grand reversal of the present order of things..... Z '92-262, '99-271
That do wickedly....	The Day of Vengeance..... B150, D11, 528
Shall burn them up...	Pride and every other cause from which haughtiness and oppression could again spring forth A319
Root nor branch....	There will be wicked people in the earth at the time the Lord's Kingdom is established..
That fear my name... Z '98-310
Shall the sun.....	All evil systems, errors and wilful sinners.... B150
Arise with healing....	For further development..... D552
In his wings.....	Perfect love casts out slavish, not reverential fear Z '98-112
And ye	"Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun" A322
Shall go forth.....	For the chastened and penitent..... D616
And grow up.....	"The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light" Z '05-381
Of the stall.....	The righteous Z '99-272
4: 3 The wicked	In the springtime of the Millennial Age... Z '99-272
4: 4 The Law of Moses..	"All that are in their graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God and come forth" .. A210
4: 5 Send you Elijah.....	Grow spiritually fat..... Z '99-272
Day of the Lord....	After the winter time of the reign of sin Z '99-272
4: 6 To the children.....	A strong figure of sin's complete defeat... Z '99-272
Of the children.....	Typifying the law of love..... Z '99-272
To the fathers.....	Moses representatively brought the Law Covenant on the Jews as Christ representatively removed it Z '94-344
With a curse.....	The Christ in the flesh, Head and Body..... B254
	Which began in 1874 and will end in 1914.... B250
	To childlikeness B249
	Of those who have been converted to a child-like attitude B249
	To harmony with the faithful patriarchs and prophets B249
	The great time of trouble..... B250

MATTHEW:

1: 6 Begat Solomon.....	But Solomon's was not the Messianic line E144, 129
1: 16 Begat Joseph	Christ's legal father, but it is not necessary for Christ to use Joseph's genealogy..... E144, 129
1: 17 14 generations	Genea, as in "This generation shall not pass" D603
1: 21 His name Jesus	"Saviour" Z '05-383
Save his people.....	Those who believe into him..... A107
From their sins.....	All who shall ultimately become his people, and no others Z '05-383
2: 1 When Jesus was born	From sin and death..... A107
	For the suffering of death..... Z '93-320
	About October 1st, B. C. 2; 33½ years prior to his death in April, A. D. 33; 29½ years prior to the beginning of John's Ministry, in the 15th year of Tiberius Cæsar..... B60

- There came wise men. *Magi*, sages, philosophers..... Z '94-223
Probably three in number; supposed to have been familiar with Daniel's prophecies. They may have been instructed in these by Zoroaster, who, it is claimed, was a pupil of Jeremiah Z '06-14
Possibly, representatives of the "Twelve tribes scattered abroad, who, instantly serving God, were hoping for and waiting for the consolation of Israel"..... Z '07-363
30 years before our Lord was anointed as the Messiah B247
Typifying the Millerite movement in 1844 B247, C85
Those in full harmony with God were not left in ignorance of so important an event..... B21
- 2: 2 From the East..... Supposedly Persia Z '06-14
King of the Jews.... Tacitus, Suetonius, Josephus, Virgil, Confucius, and Zoroaster, all bear testimony to the fact that there prevailed throughout the entire East at this time an intense conviction, derived from the prophecies, that about this time a child from heaven would be born in Judea, gain dominion over the whole world, establish the Golden Age and take away sin..... Z '06-14
- Have seen his star... "Night unto night showeth knowledge." It is possible that there may be something in the claims of astrology, but "The Word of God is sufficient that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished to every good work" Z '06-14
- 2: 3 He was troubled.... With jealousy on his own behalf and on behalf of the Roman Empire..... Z '06-14
Similarly, those who are now in influence and power are troubled at the prospect of a change of government which their own wise men announce as imminent..... Z '07-364
- 2: 9 And all Jerusalem... All under the influence of Herod's court... Z '07-364
And lo the star..... Probably bright, electrical, aluminous spot travelling near the earth..... Z '06-14
- 2: 11 And fell down..... Prostrated themselves, thus physically expressing their reverence..... Z '06-15
And worshiped him... The humble surroundings did not alter the reverent condition of their hearts..... Z '06-15
Unto him gifts; gold. Representing obedience, consecration..... Z '06-15
And frankincense..... Representing praise, heart adoration, appreciation, gratitude..... Z '06-15
And myrrh Representing submission, a willingness for service to the extent of bitterness, suffering.. Z '06-15
- 2: 13 Angel of the Lord... "Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister to those that shall be heirs of salvation"..... Z '94-239
And flee into Egypt.. Avoiding the peril you cannot meet..... F508
God did not miraculously interfere with Herod's plans. "The powers that be are permitted of God" until the Times of the Gentiles shall be fulfilled Z '94-239
- 2: 15 By the prophet..... This prophecy has three fulfilments: the deliverance of the nominal house of Israel in the days of Pharaoh, the return of the infant Jesus to the land of his birth, and the ultimate deliverance of all God's people from the kingdom of darkness..... Z '94-239
- Out of Egypt..... Type of the world..... C316
I called my Son..... To the higher, divine nature..... C316
- 2: 18 They are not..... They have ceased to exist..... Z '86-8-8
2: 20 Young child's life.... *Psyche*, soul, being..... E358, 335
2: 23 Called Nazareth A despised place, the object doubtless being to bring the truth into disrepute, as Seventh-Day Adventism has brought the time-features into disrepute B29
- 3: 1 John the Baptist.... Type of the Church, especially in the harvest B253
3: 2 Kingdom of heaven.. In its embryotic state..... B14
The Kingdom was the hope of every Israelite A273

- 3: 3 The voice Not the " Word " Z '98-374
 Make his paths..... Arrangements, affairs Z '05-377
 Straight For a triumphal entry of his Kingdom on earth.
 " An highway shall be there " Z '00-24
- 3: 4 And wild honey..... John's course thus seemed to say to the Jews
 that he was wholly devoted to the Lord, that
 he had nothing, wanted nothing and needed
 nothing Z '06-30
- 3: 6 Confessing sins And thereby coming again into harmony with
 Moses, the type of Christ, into whom they
 had all once been baptized..... F428
- 3: 7 Generation of vipers.. *Gennema*, race D603
 Wrath to come..... Not flames and torments after death, but divine
 judgments which came upon the Jewish na-
 tion for hypocrisy, formalism and failure to
 live up to the light and privileges enjoyed.
 " There shall be great distress in the land
 and wrath upon this people " Z '97-313
 " Wrath to the uttermost," which came upon
 the Jewish nation in the end of the Jewish
 Age Z '03-461
- 3: 9 Within yourselves ... As nominal Christendom says to itself..... Z '00-25
 To our father..... We are nominally God's people..... Z '00-25
 Of these stones..... Of some that you consider as far beneath you
 as the stones under your feet..... Z '00-25
- 3: 10 And now also..... Typifying the end of the Gospel Age..... Z '97-314
 The axe Cf divine judgment..... Z '97-313
 Good fruit The fruitage of righteousness..... Z '97-313
 Is hewn down..... Nominal Fleshly Israel was thus cut off from
 divine favor..... Z '03-461
- Cast into the fire.... The time of trouble in A. D. 69-70..... Z '03-461
- 3: 11 With the holy Ghost. At Pentecost, upon the Israelites indeed.....
 B233, E314, 290
 And with fire The fire of God's anger, wrath to the uttermost F445
 The fire of trouble upon all others during the
 36½ years following their rejection of Mes-
 siah B233
 Culminating in the destruction of the Jewish
 polity in the year A. D. 70..... E314, 290
- 3: 12 Purge his floor..... Cleanse his threshing floor..... B261
 Gather his wheat..... The true Israelites indeed..... B233, C149
 A small proportion of the whole..... B205
 Into the garner..... The Christian Church..... B233, C149
 Burn up the chaff.... The balance of the nation, the refuse.... B233, C149
 Unquenchable The Jews were powerless to avert the catas-
 trophe A229
 Fire Not literal fire but symbolical fire..... C149
 The great fire of religious and political conten-
 tion which destroyed the Jewish nation B233, C148
- 3: 13 To Jordan Meaning " Judged down," " Condemned," typi-
 fying the curse, the sentence which has rested
 for 6,000 years against our race..... Z '02-299
 Unto John Baptism is valid, even though the baptizer is
 not of the Kingdom class..... Z '93-183
- 3: 14 But John forbade him Because he knew nothing of the baptism which
 is unto death..... Z '04-6
- 3: 16 And Jesus Having reached 30 years of age, manhood ac-
 cording to the Law, and therefore the right
 time to consecrate himself as a man..... A179
 When he was baptized Typifying his consecration..... A197
 Opened unto him..... Perhaps Christ was here granted a vision re-
 vealing in greater measure his prchuman es-
 tate Z '00-27
 John alone, probably, saw the dove..... E230, 212
 The Spirit of God... A manifestation representing the invisible E231, 212
 Descending Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dis-
 pensation A224
 Like a dove Emblematic of peace and purity, representing
 the fulness of Jehovah's spirit of love in
 Jesus E231, 212
 Not violently like the lightning, but gently, like
 a dove Z '04-6

- Lighting upon him... Giving the "Earnest of his inheritance" of the divine natureA179
Anointing him. Jesus was not the Messiah, the Christ, until this anointing took place T27, 37, B66
"After the baptism which John preached, how God anointed Jesus".....B66
- 4:1 Then Notice that the special trials immediately followed consecrationZ'04-5
Was Jesus Not God, "For God tempteth not, neither is he tempted of any".....Z'92-166
Led up We should never voluntarily go into temptation, but knowing our weakness should seek to avoid itZ'06-38
Of the spirit..... His own spirit, his own new mind. Thus it is our new minds, the result of full consecration to the Lord, that lead us into temptations, trials and difficultiesZ'06-39
That he might study the divine Word, treasured in a perfect memory, and now fully intelligible by the power of the Spirit. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit"Z'04-6
- Into the wilderness... Away from every friend and acquaintance and distracting thingZ'04-6
That he might know thoroughly the proper course to take in announcing himself as MessiahZ'06-39
To be tempted..... Along the lines of selfishness.....Z'06-38
Of the devil..... *Diabolus*. The word always appears in the singular and undoubtedly refers to Satan....Z'06-39
Whose very existence is now denied by many F609
- 4:2 Fasted 40 days..... Doubtless the entire period was spent in prayer and contemplation of the prophecies, including those which showed that he would be lifted up as the serpent in the wilderness, be despised and rejected of men and led as a lamb to the slaughter. *He* found it necessary, before attempting to serve God, to "Study to show *himself* approved".....Z'06-39
Afterward hungered... Up to this time his perfect mind was so absorbed in his great theme that he probably neither ate nor slept.....Z'06-40
Shipwrecked sailors have been exonerated for cannibalism when they were without food much less than 40 days. In the siege of Jerusalem mothers ate their own children... Z'98-10
- 4:3 And when the tempter Choosing the time when his overtaxed human powers sought refreshment and recuperation Z'06-40
Came to him..... Probably not personally, but by suggestion Z'06-41
He said Representing himself as a friend, an angel of lightZ'06-41
Be made bread..... Use spiritual gifts to further temporal ends.... E123, 110
Illustrating our temptations to preach for worldly applause, wealth and social position, and to seek the healing of our bodies which we have consecrated to death in God's serviceZ'06-42
- 4:4 It is written..... The sure defence of the true child of God....F200
By bread alone..... Thus refusing to use divine power for his personal comfort or healing.....F633, 650
But by every word... Not merely the milk of the Word.....Z'05-265
"Thy words were found and I did eat them" Z'02-246
- 4:5 Into the holy city... Mentally, not physicallyZ'06-42
On a pinnacle..... The roof of the southern wing.....Z'06-42
Of the temple..... About 600 feet above the bottom of the valley Z'04-8
Overlooking the valley of Gehenna.....Z'06-42
- 4:6 And saith unto him.. Again posing as a friend, an angel of light Z'06-42

- Cast thyself down.... Recklessly expose yourself in proof of mission
E123, 110
- Thus drawing the immediate attention of all
Israel to the fact that you are the Messiah
Z '06-42
- "A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh
after a sign" such as the laying on of hands,
the gift of tongues, physical healing, peculiar
dress, robes, mitres, relics of saints, etc. Z '06-43
- Illustrating additionally our temptations to go
into debt without knowing how the debt can
be paid or to recklessly expose ourselves to
any danger, moral, financial, physical or
spiritual, expecting miraculous deliverance Z '98-12
- For it is written..... Satan quoted Scripture but misapplied it... Z '06-43
- Against a stone..... Possibly our Lord himself did not at this time
know the correct exposition of this Scripture,
not seeing that the "feet" refer to the feet
members of the mystical Body of Christ, and
that he himself was to be the "Stone" of
stumbling and Rock of offence to both the
houses of Israel: hence the temptation would
be all the more difficult to bear..... Z '04-8
- 4:7 Again it is written... Seemingly conflicting Scriptures should be har-
monized by examining the underlying prin-
ciples Z '04-6
- Not tempt the Lord.. By doing things which you know to be directly
contrary to the laws of nature which he has
established and which would call for miracu-
lous intervention to save you..... Z '06-42
- 4:8 Again, the devil.... Still posing as a friend..... Z '06-43
- Take him up..... Mentally, not physically..... Z '06-43
- High mountain Satan's own dominion over the world..... Z '06-43
- All the kingdoms.... Christ clearly understood that some time he was
to have authority over these kingdoms, but
probably he did not yet see how or when,
hence the peculiar force of this temptation Z '04-9
- 4:9 Will I give thee.... Satan controls the invisible spiritual phase of
the present kingdom of earth, the visible
earthly kingdoms representing the human
phase of his dominion..... A251
- And worship me.... Co-operate with me for the world's uplift E125, 112
- As does the nominal Church when it seeks to
increase its membership by resorting to
worldly forms, customs, fairs, games, enter-
tainments, etc. Z '06-44
- When the Papacy did this, Satan was true to
his promise B293
- 4:10 Thee hence, Satan.... Adversary, opposing spirit..... F611
- I cannot be a co-worker with you in any sense
or degree Z '04-10
- God, and him only... As the great Supreme Ruler..... E81, 74
- But reverence of others, if not rivals of Je-
hovah, is entirely proper..... E78, 72
- 4:11 Behold, angels came. The moment of positive resistance of tempta-
tion and positive standing up for the Lord
was the moment of great help and assistance
from on high Z '04-11
- 4:12 Now when Jesus.... Probably 6 months or a year after his baptism
Z '98-14
- Heard that John.... Type of the Church in this harvest time..... B253
- He departed To avoid similar imprisonment..... F508
- 4:17 Repent From our Lord's viewpoint, the healing of soul-
sickness was of greater importance than the
physical healing, which was merely an in-
cidental matter Z '98-15
- Kingdom of heaven.. The hope of every Israelite..... A273
- Is at hand..... The 69 weeks of Daniel's prophecy have expired
Z '05-280
- 4:18 They were fishers.... Christ did not call idlers, but workers, into his
ministry Z '98-14
- 4:19 And I will make you. The twelve whom I have especially chosen.... F217

- Fishers of men..... "The Kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea and gathered fish of every kind".....C214
Spiritual fishing requires knowledge, tact, bait, and that self be kept out of sight. Fish are easily alarmed when they think any one wishes to take them.....Z '07-26
- 4: 20 Left their nets..... Forsook all that they had to become of the twelve; a thing not required of the seventy..F210
Evidently retaining some sort of interest in them, however, as they had no difficulty in regaining possession of them when they re-embarked in the fishing business after our Lord's deathN '04-6-5
- 4: 22 And their father..... "With the hired servants".....Z '06-46
- 4: 24 He healed them..... Foreshadowing the blessings which would come when the Kingdom itself should be established
Z '98-15
- 5: 1 Into a mountain..... It is said that on this mountain the last remnant of the army of the crusaders was destroyed in A. D. 1187.....Z '98-24
- 5: 3 Blessed Divinely approvedZ '06-71
Are the poor..... Extremely poor, utterly destitute.....Z '98-24
Not the rich, the learned, the rulers, the self-contented, but those, lacking self-confidence and self-esteem, who appreciate their own littleness and imperfection.....Z '06-71
- In spirit Not high-spirited, but humble-minded. All humble-minded people will not attain to the Kingdom, but the Kingdom cannot be attained by any one who is not humble.....Z '00-67
Not necessarily poor in pocket. Some who are poor in pocket are very proud in spirit...Z '00-68
- 5: 4 Are they that mourn. The sympathetic, who realize their own imperfections, and are touched with pity for the poor groaning creation as they see them dying in sorrow, pain and disappointment.....Z '06-71
Mourners in Zion, true saints in the nominal Church, distressed at the worldliness therein..D30
- 5: 5 Blessed are the meek. Submissive to the Divine will.....Z '00-68
Not the arrogant, self-assertive and vindictive, but the self-controlled, gentle, not easily provoked or irritated, forbearing under injury or annoyanceZ '06-72
"God resisteth the proud".....E278, 255
- For they shall..... When God's Kingdom has come and his will is done on earth as it is in heaven.....Z '06-72
- Inherit the earth..... The overcomers of this age inherit it now by faith and the overcomers of the next age will do so actually.....Z '06-72
Be given its fatterest places.....D633
- 5: 6 After righteousness... That which is right.....Z '06-73
Wisdom, knowledge, understanding of the good and trueZ '03-445
- Shall be filled Satisfied with the spiritual refreshment which the Lord will make available for them...Z '06-73
"He maketh me to lie down in green pastures"
Z '92-123
- 5: 7 The merciful The compassionate, those who, having recognized their own need of divine mercy, are quick to extend similar mercy to others Z '06-73
"If ye forgive men their trespasses your heavenly Father will also forgive you".....Z '00-70
- 5: 8 The pure in heart... Those absolutely cleansed in will and spirit and as far as possible in flesh and tongue...F409
They shall see God... "Without holiness no man shall see the Lord"
Z '00-70
- 5: 9 The peacemakers ... The great majority of those who have named the name of Christ pursue a reverse course.. How many Christians we all know, even among the Lord's true saints, whose tongues are continually stirring up strife!..Z '00-71, '06-74

5: 10	Righteousness' sake...	Not for fault-finding and general cantankerousness Z '00-72 "If any man suffer as a Christian let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God".... Z '06-74
5: 11	Blessed are ye when..	As a result of making the Gospel your all-absorbing theme of life..... A347
	Men shall revile you..	"When he was reviled he reviled not again" Z '06-75 "Ye shall be hated of all men for my sake".... E498, 490
	And persecute you...	"Whosoever will live godly shall suffer persecution" F464
	For my sake.....	"Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified" (We do this for the Lord's glory) C182
5: 12	In heaven	In spiritual things, not temporal matters.. Z '03-216
5: 13	Salt of the earth.....	In proportion as you have given heed to the Lord's Word and cultivated its spirit. God's people have had a preservative influence for quite a considerable space around them.. Z '06-75
	Good for nothing.....	"Unto every good work reprobate"..... Z '99-215
	But to be cast out...	An intimation that the nominal Christian Church would prove faithless to its trust and be rejected Z '85-9-4
5: 14	Ye are the light.....	<i>Phos</i> , the same word applied to our Lord.. Z '98-374 You have become so illuminated by the truth that you have become its living representative Z '03-358 "For God hath shined in our hearts".... E318, 293 True to her mission, the Church is now enabled to declare to the world the presence of Christ, the changes impending, and the wisest course to pursue B141
	Of the world.....	Without the Gospel light shining from Jesus and his followers, the corruption of Christendom would be even worse than it is. When the lights have all been extinguished, the great time of trouble will follow..... Z '06-75
5: 16	Let your light.....	"The darkness hateth the light"..... Z '05-381
5: 17	But to fulfil.....	Only a perfect man could meet its conditions, thus proving that Christ's perfection was not altered by the fact that his mother was imperfect Z '97-52
5: 18	One jot	One <i>iota</i> , the smallest letter in the Greek alphabet Z '79-11-7 Because of the greater and more important things typified by it..... T12
	Or tittle	Fine point of a letter. Christ was evidently a firm believer in "verbal inspiration".... Z '79-11-7
	Till all be fulfilled....	Including the great Times of Restitution, typified by the Jubilee Year..... B173, 187 Then the typical features of the Law will pass away Z '93-147
5: 19	Shall teach men so...	Teach what is not in fullest accord with the divine plan F258 "Be not many teachers"..... Z '97-156
	Be called the least...	Receive a lower position..... F258
	But whosoever	Our Lord Jesus himself..... Z '94-355
5: 21	In danger of.....	Amenable to H25
	The judgment	The judges H25
5: 22	But I	Jesus, who alone fully understands how glorious and perfect is God's holy Law, which is to be enforced during the Millennium..... H25
	Whosoever is angry..	Thereby disobeying the spirit of the command, "Thou shalt not kill"..... H27
	Shall be	Under the regulations of the Millennial Kingdom H25
	In danger of.....	Amenable to H25
	The judgment	The judges; a court of 7 (some say 23) men, having power to deal with certain classes of crime, typical of similar courts to be established in the Millennial Age..... H26

- “I will restore thy judges as at the first”.... A294
- His brother, Raca.... Villain H26
- Of the council..... The High Council or Sanhedrin, of 71 men, the highest court of the Jews, typical of a similar court to be established in the Millennial Age H26
- Danger of hell fire.... Of Gehenna fire. By the aid of brimstone, the bodies of specially detestable criminals were burned with the other refuse of Jerusalem in the Valley of Hinnom or Gehenna, adjoining the city. A living thing was never cast into Gehenna: the Jews were forbidden to torture any creature; thus Gehenna typified the Second Death H26
- 5: 23 Gift to the altar.... Anything to offer to the Lord, of service, or worship or thanks..... Z '07-314
- Aught against thee... That some one has been wronged by you in thought, word or deed..... Z '07-314
- 5: 24 Leave there thy gift.. Do not think that it will be acceptable to God while in your heart or outwardly you are practicing injustice towards others... Z '07-314
- Be reconciled to.... Make amends to..... Z '94-269
- Thy brother Explanations in full of whatever wrong you have done him..... Z '07-314
- And offer thy gift.... Assured that in such an attitude of heart the Lord will be pleased to accept your offering
Z '07-314
- 5: 25 Agree with Appeal for mercy from..... Z '94-314
- Admit that you have come short of the righteous requirements of..... Z '94-315
- Thine adversary The Divine law which condemns all to death
Z '94-315
- Quickly Before final sentence is pronounced..... Z '94-314
- Whiles thou The Jewish people..... Z '94-314
- In the way with him. While the offer of mercy is made to you as a nation, through faith in Christ..... Z '94-315
- The adversary..... The Law, the demands of which you fail to meet, though you claim to meet them... Z '94-315
- To the judge..... The just judgment of God..... Z '94-315
- To the officer..... To some power that will execute the penalty
Z '94-315
- Cast into prison.... A position of disfavor..... Z '94-315
- 5: 26 Uttermost farthing... The 1845 years of disfavor, beginning A. D. 33 and ending in 1878; the forfeiture of the chief blessing at first offered exclusively to the Jew..... Z '94-315
- 5: 29 If thy right eye.... A depraved desire as dear as the right eye.... H27
- Be cast into hell.... Gehenna, utter destruction, the Second Death.. H27
- 5: 30 If thy right hand.... A depraved desire as dear as a right hand.... H27
- Be cast into hell.... Gehenna, utter destruction, the Second Death.. H27
- 5: 34 Swear not at all.... The use of oaths and expletives implies that the simple statement of the user is not to be believed. Nothing in this would prohibit the taking of an oath or affirmation in court Z '06-76
- 5: 35 Neither by Jerusalem Which will probably become the capital of the world A295
- Of the great King.... Jehovah. “His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives”..... D647
- 5: 37 Cometh of evil..... Of the Evil One..... Z '06-76
- 5: 38 Tooth for a tooth.... This Law of absolute justice prevailed among the Jews, Romans and Greeks, and in some respects was juster than modern laws which enable the wealthy to escape by payment of fines Z '06-77
- 5: 39 Resist not evil..... With evil Z '06-77
- Shall smite thee.... Legally, or even illegally..... Z '06-77
- The other also..... In the indirect sense of not opposing the Law; or, if smitten illegally, as were Jesus and Paul, by kindly expostulating with the evil-doer, for his own good..... Z '99-120, '06-77
- 5: 40 Will sue thee..... Has made up his mind to bring suit..... Z '06-77
- Thy cloak also..... Settle peaceably with him, even if it costs more than you would lose by letting the case go into court..... Z '06-77

- 5: 41 And whosoever Whatever courier, government officer. Z '06-78
 Shall compel thee. Command you, legally. Z '06-78
 To go a mile. Under the same law by which Simon the
 Cyrenian was compelled to bear the cross of
 Jesus Z '06-78
 Go with him twain. Do not show a narrow, stingy spirit in comply-
 ing with the Law's requirements. Z '06-78
- 5: 42 Give to him. The highway robber. Z '99-217
 That asketh thee. That demands your valuables. Z '99-217
 Turn not thou away. Exercise a benevolent spirit whenever possible
 and proper for you to do so. Z '06-78
- 5: 43 Hate thine enemy. This tradition of the ancients was directly con-
 trary to the Mosaic Law, which enjoined
 protection of an enemy's property. Z '06-78
- 5: 44 Love your enemies. Be large-hearted and generous towards them,
 illustrated by David's forbearance toward
 Saul Z '03-349, '06-78
 Not as you love the brethren, but so as to be
 ready and willing to do good to them. *This
 is the mark of perfect love.* F189
- 5: 46 What reward have ye Not in oldest Greek MSS. Z '06-78
 5: 47 And if ye salute. What merit is there in it? Z '96-32
 5: 48 Therefore perfect Extend the civilities of life toward. Z '06-79
 Even as your Father. In your heart's intentions. Z '07-45
 It would have been impossible for the great
 Teacher to set us any other pattern than
 the perfect one, on the same principle that the
 teacher of penmanship furnishes the pupil
 with the best engraved specimens. Z '07-137
- 6: 6 Into thy closet. The secret place of prayer of the individual,
 family or Church. F687
 This Scripture should not be taken too literally,
 for Christ prayed audibly in the presence of
 his followers on numerous occasions, and
 audible prayer in the Church was counseled
 by the Apostle Paul. Z '98-28
- To thy Father. "Whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my
 name he will give it you": "No man cometh
 unto the Father but by me." No one has
 access to the Father until after he has ac-
 cepted Christ Z '98-28
- Seeth in secret The discovery of the "X-rays" makes it plain
 how this may be done. Z '96-27
- 6: 7 As the heathen do. With their praying wheels, Roman Catholics
 with their beads, and some Protestants with
 their long details of instructions to the Al-
 mighty as to when, where and what to do the
 world over Z '98-28, 29
- 6: 8 Before ye ask him. But desires you to ask in order that you may
 realize your need of his aid and thus be
 brought into close fellowship with him. Z '98-29
- 6: 9 After this manner. This spirit, not necessarily these exact words
 Z '06-204
- Therefore pray ye. Ye who are his sons, not "Children of wrath"
 or "Children of the devil" Z '98-29
- Our Father "To as many as received him, to them gave
 he power to become the sons of God." The
 affection of a true father for his child is one
 of the most precious things in the world Z '04-118
 The word "Our" implies an interest in the
 other sons, who like ourselves are accepted in
 the Beloved Z '06-204
- Hallowed be thy name Reverence for God should be first in all our
 thoughts, but is losing ground everywhere in
 our day, even among the Lord's true people
 Z '04-118
- 6: 10 Thy Kingdom come. In glory and power. Z '95-291, '97-304
 The panacea for every ill and trouble, not only
 for ourselves but for all men. Z '04-119
 A humble acknowledgment that it has not yet
 come Z '98-30
 All blessings are of the Father. E48, 45
- Thy will Not now being exerted or manifested in earth's
 affairs Z '95-60

- Be done If we pray this we must live accordingly..... C22
- In earth Many Christians seem to have forgotten the import of these words..... B13
- As it is in heaven.... None will claim that the conversion of the whole world to the present standard of Christendom would answer this petition..... C179
- 6: 11 Give us Bless our efforts at procuring and eating. There are occasional spiritual dyspeptics who "eat and work not," but the great difficulty with most Christians is that they eat not at all or else eat so sparingly that they are dying of starvation..... Z '79-8-5
- This day Not for a long time ahead..... Z '98-30
- Our daily bread..... The necessities of life, temporal and spiritual
Z '06-205
- 3: 12 Forgive us our debts. It is improper for saints to ask alms..... Z '07-366
- Our trespasses F403
- Not Adamic sins, but personal transgressions
Z '06-206
- As we forgive..... The very essence of Christian principle is love, sympathy and the forgiveness of the faults of others. We may not express forgiveness until forgiveness is asked (and not always immediately then, if the erring one will be benefited more by temporary abeyance), but should always be in a forgiving attitude... Z '98-30
- Our debtors Those who trespass against us..... Z '04-120
- 6: 13 Lead us not into.... Abandon us not in Z '06-39
- Temptation How foolish to pray thus and not watch!... Z '07-46
- Deliver us from evil.. From the Evil One, who is ever ready to attack us to the extent that the Lord grants the opportunity Z '06-205
- For thine is, etc..... These words, to the end of the verse, are not in the oldest Greek manuscripts, the Sinaitic and Vatican Z '98-31
- 6: 14 Also forgive you.... "Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy" Z '00-70
- 6: 15 Your Father forgive.. Blot out in the First Resurrection..... N '04-3-6
- 6: 19 Treasures upon earth. Objects of supreme affection..... F572
- 6: 20 Treasures in heaven. The chiefest of which is the personal friendship and love of Christ..... Z '95-132
- 6: 23 In thee be darkness.. Become darkness, be extinguished.....
E286, 319, 264, 294
- How great Both to yourself and to the world..... E319, 294
- Is that darkness..... An enlightened one, sanctified by the truth and then seduced by Satan has double power for evil E319, 294
- 6: 24 Serve two masters... "A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways" C221
- And mammon Worldly wealth T93
- Earthly advantages and comforts, the attainment of which appears to be the main object of life so far as Christendom is concerned...
Z '98-42
- 6: 25 For your life..... Typified by the golden calf made by Aaron Z '02-222
- Is not the life..... *Psuche*, soul, being..... E358, 335
- 6: 28 Consider the lilies.... Learn of the Creator by the things created Z '04-37
- How they grow..... As a natural result of adapting themselves to their environment Z '01-138
- 6: 31 Take no thought.... No anxiety F679
- 6: 32 Father knoweth It is improper for saints to ask alms..... Z '07-366
- All these things..... These earthly things for which you do not need to pray F679
- 6: 33 But seek ye first.... Chiefly Z '01-61
- The Kingdom of God. Giving to it all the time, attention, thought, energy, influence and means not needful for the present life..... Z '01-61
- Be added unto you... In his service, he will not let you starve..... B119
- 3: 34 No thought No anxious care; be neither careless nor anxious F572
- Things of itself..... *Heautou*, as in, "Shall not speak of 'himself'"
E186, 171

- 7:1** Judge not Harshly, unmercifully, ungenerously.....Z '00-73
 Go no further than to discriminate between the brethren and the dogs, swine and wolves in sheep's clothing, whose course of conduct is in manifest opposition to God's law of love Z '94-311
 Because you do not fully comprehend the divine law of love and cannot discern the thoughts of the heartF402
 Some people must be held at arm's length, but at the same time we should be careful to give them credit for good motives they claim to have, though not to the extent of jeopardizing our own interests or those of others in our careN '05-3-26
- 7:2** Be not judged..... Harshly, unmercifullyZ '98-199
 Ye shall be judged... Having thus manifested yourself either as a child of God or one of the children of wrath F403
- 7:3** Ye mete Measure othersZ '98-30
 And why Busybodying in other men's matters.....F583
 The mote The little difficulties and weaknesses with which all the Lord's people to some extent contend
 Z '00-73
- Not the beam..... The great fault of lovelessness.....Z '00-73
 Satan possesses this fault to such an extent that he is called the "Accuser of the brethren" Z '00-74
- 7:5** Thou hypocrite Because wishing to give the inference that you are not yourself afflicted with the malady of sinZ '00-74
- 7:6** Unto the dogs..... Idlers, breeders of spiritual contagion, selfseekers, biters and devourers, treacherously lying in wait to deceive.....Z '94-216
 Cast ye your pearls... The deep and precious things that belong to the New Creation and which none others can understand and appreciate.....Z '03-405
 Before swine The brutish and swinish.....Z '00-73
 "Those who mind earthly things," the selfish, sensual, groveling after money.....Z '00-74
- 7:7** And rend you..... "Reprove not a scorner lest he hate thee".....Z '00-73
 Ask If you wish to know how to overcome the spirit of fault-finding and harsh criticism of the Lord's brethren.....Z '00-74
- 7:8** And he that seeketh.. In the "Law and Testimony".....E181, 167
 It shall be opened.... The door of knowledge shall be opened..E181, 167
- 7:11** Give good things..... The holy Spirit, the true antidote for a fault-finding disposition.....Z '00-75
- 7:12** Therefore By way of concluding this subject of finding fault, picking flaws, condemning and criticisingZ '00-75
 Whatsoever ye would. It does not say that we should do to our neighbor as he might wish us to do to him, for he might wish a very unreasonable thing Z '00-261
 That men Particularly the Lord's brethren and those dependent upon youZ '00-262, 265
 Should do.. Charging only a reasonable profit on goods sold, expecting to pay a reasonable profit to him who sellsZ '00-262
 To you Putting off anger, malice, hatred, strife, envy, slanders, etc.Z '00-262
 Do ye This is a positive rule to do good, not a negative rule to abstain from doing evil....Z '00-261
 Even so to them..... By acting kindly, speaking gently, being patient towards weaknesses, not expecting too much F375
 Doing for them now the kind of work which God desires to have done; leaving for the future the things which God has planned to have done in the futureZ '00-264
 This is the golden rule and by comparison the rule of Confucius, "Do not do to others what you would not wish them to do to you," might be considered the brazen rule....Z '00-261
- 7:13** Wide is the gate..... First entered by father Adam.....A205
 Broad is the way..... The downward path in which all of Adam's posterity were born.....A205

- The easy way, the worldly way, the selfish way Z '00-75
- 7: 14 To destruction To death A205
 Strait is the gate..... Difficult is the gate..... A207
 Full consecration, even unto death, but within are ministering spirits, all conspiring for our ultimate membership in the New Creation... F152
 Narrow is the way... The way of death by sacrifice with Christ.... A212
 So that only those willing to suffer with Christ may be his joint-heirs..... F125
- 7: 15 Leadeth unto life.... Life inherent, life in the superlative degree, immortality A210
 Of false prophets.... It is not evil-surmising to be on the lookout for false teachers, nor evil-speaking to call the attention of the sheep to such..... Z '06-92
 In sheep's clothing... Professing to be of the Lord's flock, but in reality not such, because they do not trust in the great sacrifice offered once for all for their sins..... Z '03-38
 Ravening wolves Greedy, selfish; "Through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you" Z '06-93
 Ready to destroy your faith in the ransom and thus destroy you as sheep..... Z '03-38
- 7: 16 Of thorns Some people, like thorns, continually reach out to impede, irritate, annoy and injure those with whom they come in contact..... Z '06-93
 Of thistles Some people, like thistles, are always scattering seeds that cause trouble; false doctrines, evil-surmisings, errors Z '06-93
- 7: 17 But a corrupt tree.... A Christian that has failed to grow in grace, knowledge and love, that has not appropriated the nourishment provided, not submitted to pruning, and whose heart has become decayed Z '06-93
 Evil fruit Knotty, wormy, unsatisfactory..... Z '06-93
- 7: 19 Is hewn down..... In Palestine to this day fruit trees are taxed, and trees which do not bear are promptly cut down. "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away"..... Z '06-94
 Cast into the fire.... Symbolizing the time of trouble in the end of the Jewish Age..... Z '06-94
- 7: 20 By their fruits..... What they do with their spare time and money Z '98-42
 Ye shall know them.. Be able to discern which are brethren and which are dogs and swine..... Z '00-74
- 7: 21 Not every one Every professed follower of mine..... Z '04-45
 Kingdom of heaven... The actual Kingdom, not the Church in her present condition Z '04-45
- 7: 22 Many will say to me Many sadly misinformed partial-believers in Christ D632
 In that day..... In the close of the Gospel Age..... Z '06-94
 We not prophesied... Preached D632
 And in thy name.... By thy name, an intimation that the name of Christ is used as a charm to conjure by Z '06-94
 Many wonderful wks. Including miraculous physical healings..... F639
 Ecclesiasticism is constantly boasting of her great achievements, as here prophesied..... D170
- 7: 23 I never knew you... Never recognized nor authorized the sects.. Z '06-94
 Ye that work iniquity Through misrepresentation of God's character and plan Z '06-95
- 7: 27 And the rain..... A mighty down-pour of truth..... Z '06-95
 And the floods came. "The waters shall overflow the hiding place" Z '06-95
- And the winds blew.. Great wars arose..... Z '04-249
 Upon that house.... Nominal Christendom Z '06-95
- 7: 29 Having authority... Knowing the truth by implicit faith in God and personal experience with its power upon his own heart Z '96-12
- 8: 4 Thou tell no man... The testimony of his Messiahship was to be hidden from the common people until the rulers of the Jewish Church had been given a full opportunity to decide for or against Christ C168

	To the priest.....	Representative of the Jewish system.....	C168
8: 5	A centurion	Probably Cornelius	Z '96-23, '00-125
8: 6	My servant	An interest in his employee which we as Christians do well to imitate.....	Z '00-125
8: 8	I am not worthy,....	Being a Gentile, and therefore not entitled to associate with a Jew.....	Z '06-109
8: 10	He marveled.....	The only other instance where Jesus marveled was at the unbelief of the people of Nazareth	Z '06-110
	No not in Israel.....	Nowhere among the whole twelve tribes.....	C293
8: 11	That many	The world of mankind in the Millennium..	Z '04-335
	With Abraham, etc...	The visible representatives of the Kingdom... Who died before the ransom was paid and were not therefore called to a place in the spiritual Kingdom; the "Better thing for us"...	D619 D625
	Kingdom of heaven..	But not the saints.....	A290
8: 12	There	The earthly phase of the Kingdom.....	A290
	Gnashing of teeth....	In the time of trouble in the end of the Jewish Age	Z '02-335
8: 15	Ministered unto them.	"They gnashed on him with their teeth," were angry, vexed, chagrined.....	N '06-3-18
8: 16	All that were sick....	An operation of the mind could not have restored at once the strength lost by the fever	Z '04-30
8: 17	Took our infirmities..	"Vitality went out of him and healed them all"	A230, E136, 122, F645
	Bare our sicknesses..	"Touched with the feeling of our infirmities"	E117, 106
8: 21	And bury my father..	Not the sicknesses of the Church, but those healed at the first advent, to illustrate the blessings of the Millennial Age.....	F632
8: 22	And let the dead....	It was necessary for Christ to do this that he might be touched with a feeling of our infirmities	F645
		Leave your service and serve him until he dies	Z '96-125
8: 24	A great tempest.....	From God's standpoint all who are under sentence of death are considered as though already dead	A150, 289
	In the sea.....	Especially those who are unbelievers and hence have no union with the Life-giver.....	F697
	But he was asleep...	"The hour is coming and now is when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God"	Z '99-47
8: 26	A great calm.....	Typifying the experiences of the Church during the long night of 18 centuries in which she has been tempest-tossed.....	Z '04-60
	Rebuked the winds...	The sea of Galilee is quite subject to such wind-storms	Z '04-58
8: 29	To do with thee.....	Evidently thoroughly exhausted with the labors of his journey and ministry.....	Z '04-59
	To torment us.....	Typifying the great rest from the Evil One for a thousand years, now near at hand.....	Z '04-60
	Before the time.....	Waters thus lashed to a fury cannot be quickly calmed except by a miracle. Satan probably thought to destroy the Lord by this storm	Z '04-59
8: 30	Many swine feeding..	Illustrating the manner in which the time of trouble will come and end.....	A171
8: 31	So the devils.....	In common with thee.....	Z '06-141
		To destroy us; the fear of destruction being doubtless inculcated by witnessing man's death on account of sin.....	S116
		We shall consider it an interference with our rights if deprived of the privilege of tormenting this man whom we have obsessed....	Z '06-141
		The demons evidently understood that the time for the overthrow of the powers of evil was still future	Z '06-58
		Contrary to the Jewish Law and therefore contraband	Z '06-142
		Not attempting to palm themselves off as the spirits of deceased human beings.....	F626
		Surely these were persons and not merely a disease of the man's mind.....	Z '06-142

- Besought him Evidently fallen angels cannot impose themselves upon even the dumb animals until given some sort of permission.....S26
- 8: 34 Out of their coasts.. Wherever the true gospel goes, its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness.....Z '94-89
- 9: 2 Brought a man sick.. The chief business of every Christian, besides that of his own development, is to help others to the Redeemer.....Z '04-41
- Seeing their faith.... The faith of the sick man and those who brought himZ '96-21
- Said Acting as the special agent, the representative of the Father.....Z '06-61
- Thy sins The Lord placed the most important matter first
Z '06-61
- Be forgiven thee..... The ransom price for the sins of the whole world was already on the altar.....Z '96-21
Similar declarations of forgiveness of sins may be made by members of the Body of Christ to all who come unto God by him.....Z '04-40
- 9: 9 Named Matthew Meaning, "The gift of God"; the name given to Levi by our Lord.....Z '98-44
- Receipt of custom.... An occupation despised by the average Jew as being unpatriotic.....Z '00-77
- 9: 10 In the house..... In the home of those who have consecrated themselves to the Lord, the first consideration should be the service of the Master.....Z '00-78
- 9: 11 Why eateth Thereby implying social equality.....Z '00-78
With publicans Tax collectorsZ '00-77
And sinners Those not professing holiness.....Z '00-77
- 9: 12 A physician..... A physician has a right to mingle with those whom he seeks to relieve.....Z '00-78
- 9: 13 The righteous Those who think of themselves as righteous Z '98-45
But sinners Those who think of themselves as sinners...Z '98-45
To repentance And some additionally with the high calling...F87
- 9: 14 Disciples fast not... A plain statement that our Lord did not impose literal fasting upon his disciples..N '07-2-24
- 9: 15 And then Throughout the long night time of the Gospel AgeN '05-3-12
- Shall they fast..... Discipline the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....Z '05-334
Very plain diet or total abstinence from food is occasionally desirable to many of the Lord's people who are full-blooded and impulsiveZ '98-45
The fastings of the Jewish Age typified the self-denials of the Gospel Age.....Z '00-79
- 9: 16 Piece of new cloth... The fuller light of truth due at the first and second advents of the Lord.....C160
- Unto an old garment. Old sects and organizations.....C160
From the garment.. Would tear it to shreds.....C160
- 9: 17 Men put new wine... New doctrines, truths.....C160
Into old bottles..... Literally, old wineskins, out of which all the elasticity had gone; symbolically, old systems C160
- The bottles break.... Being rent asunder by the new truths, which are out of harmony with the sectarian pride, errors, traditions and superstitions of which these systems are built.....C160
- And the wine..... The new doctrines.....C160
Runneth out Are left stranded, hampered by all the old errors of the sect and held responsible for its past record by the world in general.....C160
- 9: 18 Is even now dead... Laid "At the point of death" when I left home and is doubtless actually dead by this timeZ '00-120
- 9: 23 The minstrels..... The hired mourners.....Z '00-120
- 9: 24 But sleepeth..... Is not extinct, has a hope of resurrection Z '02-59
Death is a condition of peaceful unconsciousnessN '03-10-20
The Second Death is never referred to as a sleepZ '96-34
- 9: 25 And the maid arose Did not come back from heaven or hell, and was not resurrected, but was merely awakened

		out of the sleep of death. Christ was "The first-fruits of them that slept," "The first that should rise from the dead".....	Z '00-121
9: 27	Son of David.....	The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah	N '07-3-24
9: 29	To your faith.....	Not your works, as will be the case during the Millennial Age	F113
9: 35	In their synagogues.	The fact that Jesus could and did preach in the synagogues in different cities shows that the Jews possessed greater liberty than now prevails among God's professed people... Z '00-154	
9: 36	With compassion ...	He is still the same Jesus.....	Z '00-155
9: 37	The harvest	Of the Jewish Age	B15, 160
9: 38	Send forth laborers.	The substance of this prayer is, "Lord, send forth me as a reaper".....	Z '04-4
10: 1	Unclean spirits	The fallen angels.....	S25
	And to heal	At the expense of Jesus' own vitality.....	Z '00-155
	Manner of disease..	Typifying our present privilege of opening deaf ears and blind eyes to the knowledge of the Lord's great plan.....	Z '00-156
10: 2	The twelve	No more and no less.....	F210
	Apostles	<i>Apostolos</i> , sent forth ones.....	F210
		Typified by the twelve wells at Elim.....	Z '07-184
		All were brethren; none sisters.....	F265
	Peter	Bold and impetuous.....	Z '98-45
	And Andrew	Far-seeing, careful, cautious.....	Z '98-45
	James	Elderly	Z '98-45
	And John	Youthful	Z '98-45
10: 3	Philip	The slow-witted	Z '98-45
	And Bartholomew...	Nathaniel, the quick-witted.....	Z '98-45
	Thomas	The doubting, skeptical intellect.....	Z '98-45
	And Matthew	One of the heroes of faith.....	Z '98-45
	The publican	Matthew is the only one of the evangelists who mentions that he was a publican; this shows his humility	Z '98-45
	James	The advocate of works.....	Z '98-45
	And Lebbeus	Jude, a man of doctrine.....	Z '98-45
10: 4	Simon	The zealot, enthusiastic and independent... Z '98-46	
	And Judas Iscariot..	The conservative economist.....	Z '98-46
		In each of the six pairs the Lord made one good man out of two half-men.....	Z '98-46
10: 5	Way of the Gentiles.	Until the 70th week of Israel's favor has come to an end	C170
	Of the Samaritans...	The mixed people settled in parts of Palestine by the Babylonian government at the time the Jews were permitted to return from captivity	Z '05-315
10: 6	The lost sheep.....	Those who have wandered from the Lord and his Covenant	Z '98-46
		Similarly today, the harvest message is only to those who are the Lord's.....	Z '94-382
	The house of Israel.	"I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel:" "You only have I known of all the families of the earth".....	A72, 97
		The whole twelve tribes, all of whom were therefore represented in Palestine..B207, C252, 293	
		Our Lord said not one word about "The house of Judah," which he manifestly considered was merely a part of the whole nation of Israel..C306	
10: 7	And as ye go, preach	The commission of the apostles was one of service, not lordship.....	F212
	Saying	Not, "You will go to hell fire and eternal torment unless you repent," but.....	Z '98-46
	Kingdom of heaven.	Promised to Abraham and his Seed.....	Z '98-46
		The hope of every Israelite.....	A273
	Is at hand.....	The 69 weeks of Daniel's prophecy have expired	Z '05-280
		Our message is similar now, except that we announce the Kingdom as at hand in great power and glory.....	Z '94-382
		It is this message which was the test of Natural Israel and is now the test of Spiritual Israel	C136

Peter's suggestion to return to fishing, after Jesus' crucifixion, was because he did not then see how he could continue to preach his message B117

- 10: 10 Nor scrip Valise, satchel. They were not to take up any collections or even have with them anything wherein to carry a surplus..... Z '98-47
- Worthy of his meat. The necessities of life in exchange for the temporal blessings bestowed..... Z '98-47
- These instructions, afterward changed by the Lord, are not applicable to the present time Z '99-181
- 10: 13 Let your peace..... The divine blessing upon all the affairs of the household Z '98-47
- 10: 14 Shake off the dust... To symbolize renunciation of all responsibility for rejection of the message..... Z '98-47
- 10: 15 Than for that city... The people of Jerusalem suffered more in the time of trouble A. D. 69-70 than did the people of Sodom and Gomorrha in their calamity Z '98-47
- 10: 16 Behold The remainder of this chapter shows that the work of the apostles then sent forth typifies the entire work of this Gospel Age... Z '98-47
- 10: 17 But beware of men.. Evil men Z '94-216
- 10: 22 Be hated of all men. If you faithfully exercise your ambassadorship E498, 490
- 10: 23 Flee ye into another From troubles too great to be borne..... F508
- Illustrated by Paul's flight from Damascus Z '06-77
- At the first great persecution in Jerusalem, "They that were scattered abroad went everywhere preaching the Word"..... Z '02-61
- on of man be come. Typifying that the mission of the Church, of witnessing to all nations, will not be more than accomplished before the second advent of the Lord Z '07-184
- 10: 25 Be as his master.... It will probably be the privilege of the last members of the Body of Christ to suffer violence, as did the Head..... C231
- Master .. Beelzebub Because he pointed out their false doctrines... E256, 236
- How much more.... Particularly in the case of a faithful and capable Elder F293
- 10: 26 Is nothing covered.. This prophecy is as true in the judgment of nations as of individuals..... D541
- Not be revealed.... A testimony dreaded but disbelieved by unjust stewards of wealth and power..... C20
- Shall not be known.. During the Millennial Age..... A303
- The murderer will be faced by his victim, the debtor by his creditor, the thief by his dupe, the defamer by the one he defamed.... Z '94-152
- 10: 28 Which kill the body Which terminate the present life in these poor, dying bodies E355, 332, H29
- To kill the soul... The being which God has promised shall be revived or restored by his power in the resurrection day, the Millennial Age, because of Christ's redemption E355, 332, H29
- But rather fear him. Have respect and deference to Jehovah, with whom are the issues of life everlasting.... E355, 332, H29
- Which is able In spite of misbeliefs to the contrary... E355, 332
- Both soul and body. Both the present dying existence and all hope of the future life..... H29
- In hell Gehenna, the Second Death, utter destruction H29
- 10: 30 Are all numbered... No accident ever "happens" to a saint..... F646
- 10: 34 But a sword..... Trouble between those who love the truth supremely and others of the family; this division cannot be avoided..... B236
- Because the children of darkness wage a continual warfare against the light..... F534
- 10: 35 For I am come.... In the harvest of the Jewish and Gospel ages B236
- 10: 36 Man's foes shall be. Oftenest, and because of the truth..... B236
- His own household.. And it is true now that many of the Lord's most faithful children live in a matrimonial furnace of affliction..... F507

- 10: 37 Loveth *Phileo*, has filial or "duty love" toward... Z '01-149
 Father or mother... Or self, or popularity, or worldly prosperity, or honor of men, or human theories and systems D268
 More than me..... And the service of my truth..... C210
- 10: 39 Findeth his life..... *Psuche*, soul, being..... E358, 335
 Loseth his life..... *Psuche*, soul, being..... E358, 335
- 10: 41 A prophet's reward.. In the Millennial Age..... Z '92-341
- 10: 42 And whosoever..... Including even a worldly man..... T93
 Including even the poor thief who spoke kindly to the dying Saviour..... F669
- A cup of cold water. Money for the Lord's work need not be refused if voluntarily offered by outsiders..... F347
- Lose his reward.... In the Millennial Age..... H76
 Probably extended by the very one to whom the favor was granted..... Z '95-134
- 11: 3 For another For a still greater Messiah, of whom even you are but a forerunner..... Z '00-125
- 11: 7 A reed A weak, pliable character..... Z '00-127
 With the wind..... With every wind of doctrine and fancy... Z '00-127
- 11: 11 John the Baptist... Baptism is valid, even if the baptizer is not of the Kingdom class Z '93-183
 In the Kingdom.... The spiritual phase of the Kingdom..... Z '94-308
 Is greater than he... "God having provided some better thing for us" Z '03-366
 Because, from the time of Christ, but not previously, the prize of joint-heirship with the Lord is open to his followers..... T108
 As Christ was to have the pre-eminence in the Kingdom, it was necessary that he should be the first member of it..... F86
 Only the blood-justified could be invited to the High Calling, and John died before the sacrifice of atonement had been completed.. D625, F112
- 11: 12 Kingdom of heaven. In its embryotic state..... A284
 Suffereth violence... Thereby teaching us lessons of faith, fortitude, courage, endurance, meekness, patience, sympathy and loving-kindness..... Z '97-99
- And the violent.... The Ishmael and Esau classes, and Satan and his servants..... D620
- 11: 14 Ye will receive it... By believing his message..... B253
 This is Elias..... The forerunner of Messiah..... B253
- 11: 15 Let him hear..... "Let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches" B16
- 11: 16 This generation *Genea*, people living contemporaneously, as in "This generation shall not pass," etc..... D603
- 11: 19 Of her children.... They show their parentage, reflect her likeness. The children of the light should walk in the light in reference to health, food, cleanliness and clothing, as well as spiritual matters Z '96-262
- 11: 21 Woe unto thee..... "That servant that knew his Lord's will and did it not shall be punished with many stripes" H76
 In Tyre and Sidon.. Notoriously unholy, licentious, unclean cities Z '00-134
 Would have repented Yet the worldly-wise and prudent tell us that these poor sinners long ago passed into eternal torment Z '00-136
- 11: 22 For Tyre and Sidon. With their gross immoralities but better condition of heart..... Z '00-134
 Than for you..... With your superior morality and evil condition of heart Z '00-134
- 11: 23 Exalted unto heaven Highly favored in privileges of knowledge..... H19
 Highly exalted by having Christ as a resident E395, 375
- Brought down to hell *Hades*, oblivion, not torment..... E394, 375
 Even the site where it stood is a matter of dispute H20
- Been done in Sodom Which did not, therefore, have a full opportunity A110
- 11: 24 Day of Judgment... The Millennial Age. These words show that no judgment had as yet been reached in any of these cases..... Z '00-135
 Than for thee..... Because they will then receive and be blessed by the light which you have rejected..... A110

- 11: 25 And said Offered audible prayer in the presence of fellow-believers Z '98-27
- Hid these things.... This gracious plan which provides such wonderful future opportunities for the poor Sodomites Z '00-136
- From the wise..... The worldly wise, by permitting contempt and ridicule to be attached thereto..... B29
- Particularly the wise residents of Capernaum and Bethsaida..... Z '98-60
- "The wisdom of their wise men shall perish and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid"..... Z '84-2-4
- Unto babes Those who make no boast of wisdom according to the course of this world..... Z '98-60
- "God looketh on the heart"..... Z '03-232
- 11: 27 Save the Son..... Whose prehuman fellowship with the Father, lasting for centuries, was impressed with sufficient clearness upon our Lord, after he was made flesh, to enable him to say, "What he hath seen and heard that he testifies" E100, 91
- 11: 28 Come unto me..... Not unto some sect..... C187
- All ye that labor.... The Lord does not invite the listless and the idle Z '95-10
- And are heavy laden Who feel the yoke of the Law Covenant... Z '94-350
- Who feel the burden of sin and imperfection.. Z '00-137
- Will give you rest.. Justification Z '00-137
- This will be fulfilled in an especial sense during the Millennial Age..... B40
- 11: 29 Take my yoke..... Not the Methodist yoke, Presbyterian yoke or other sectarian yokes..... N '06-7-15
- Bind yourself, time, influence, means, opportunities, all, to the Lord's service. This is an invitation, not a command..... Z '00-137
- Upon you Instead of the yoke of the Law Covenant or the yoke of Satan, in which you have perviously been bound..... Z '00-137
- And learn of me.... I will be your partner, will take the other side of the yoke with you..... Z '00-137
- Rest unto your souls The second rest, the "Second blessing," the growing and abiding peace and joy of the holy Spirit Z '00-137
- Typified by the seventh day of rest of the Jews. "We which have believed do enter into rest" Z '99-253
- 11: 30 For my yoke..... As compared with the yokes of politics, society, business, sin, selfishness or pride..... Z '96-78
- Is easy To the world, consecration looks like a terrible yoke, but to the true child of God it seems a most reasonable service..... Z '00-137
- My burden is light.. The Lord himself is the great burden-bearer of those who are yoked with him. He will not suffer them to be burdened with more than is for their good..... Z '00-137
- 12: 1 Jesus went Probably on the way to the synagogue.... Z '04-43
- Through the corn... The wheat Z '06-107
- To pluck the ears... The Pharisees claimed that rubbing the grain in the hands and blowing away the chaff constituted winnowing and threshing, thus violating the Sabbath..... Z '06-107
- And to eat..... The Pharisees had a rule that no food should be eaten until after worship in the synagogue Z '04-43
- 12: 4 The shewbread..... Type of the truth..... T22, 115
- 12: 6 Than the temple.... His disciples therefore are engaged in a far more important work than were the Levites engaged in the work of the typical temple Z '04-42
- 12: 8 Is Lord even of.... Is the proper teacher to set forth the real significance of Z '06-108
- 12: 10 The Sabbath days.. Type of the Seventh Thousand-year day..... B40
- 12: 12 Than a sheep..... This is something the world does not seem to have learned..... Z '06-108

- 12: 14 Then the Pharisees.. Manifesting a rabid spirit of sectarianism and self-importance imitated by some in our day who lack the spirit of the truth.....Z '06-108
- 12: 15 Himself from thence Used natural means and precautions for his preservation and protection.....Z '94-364
"Because his time had not yet come".....F508
- 12: 20 A bruised reed..... A Christian not wholly consecrated.....F684
And smoking flax... Smouldering faith.....F684
Send forth judgment Justice, righteousness, truth.....D18
Unto victory Thus making Jehovah's footstool glorious...E50, 47
- 12: 23 The son of David... The long-promised King of David's line, the MessiahN '07-3-24
- 12: 24 But by Beelzebub... The first, and for a long time the only, enemy of the divine government.....S16
Refuted by Jesus' refusal to accept the testimony of any demon.....Z '04-30
- The prince The chief, doubtless because of being by nature a superior order of being.....S16
- Of the devils..... Of the angels which fell at the time of the flood S16
- 12: 26 And if Satan..... Whose very existence is now denied by many..F610
Cast out Satan..... By aiding the miraculous cure of the sick...F641
As he is now doing through "Christian Science"S78, 97
- His kingdom stand.. When he has to resort to such desperate measuresZ '06-166
- 12: 28 The Spirit of God... Which I do not claim as my own power E293, 271
- 12: 29 Bind the strong man "And he laid hold on that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years"C341
- 12: 30 Is against me..... In our day devotees of every sect can meet together in harmony in all sorts of union meetings, but all, with one accord, are violently opposed to Present Truth.....Z '06-342
- 12: 31 All manner of sin. Due to ignorance.....E296, 273
Not be forgiven... But must be expiated by punishment....E296, 273
- 12: 32 Speaketh a word... IgnorantlyE292, 270
The holy Ghost.... Maliciously attributing to an evil source what could not be denied as a good work, free from sin, selfishness or ambition.....E292, 270
- 12: 34 Generation of vipers. *Gennema*, race.....D603
The mouth speaketh. If it speaks slander, it shows the real heart-conditionF408
- 12: 36 Every idle word... Unprofitable, pernicious, injurious, disloyal, frivolous, flippant, unkind, unthankful, unholy, impureZ '96-32
Shall give account... Be dealt with, corrected and disciplined in righteousness, to bring to true reformation and final perfection.....Z '92-341
- 12: 40 For as Jonas..... Contrary to the belief of many modern theologiansA61
3 days and nights... Typifying the last part of the fifth, all of the sixth, and the first part of the seventh thousand-year day in which the Body of Christ was in the prison-house of death.....Z '01-317
- 12: 41 In judgment In the Times of Restitution.....Q '98-4-7
This generation ... *Genea*, people living contemporaneously.....D603
Shall condemn it... Just as heathendom will condemn Christendom for its misuse of divine favor.....D72
- 12: 45 Then goeth he.... If Christ has not been enthroned in the mind already weakened by previous obsession.....S26
- 12: 48 My brethren The first instance where Christ referred to his followers as such.....Z '01-127
- 12: 50 Same is my brother. In my new family, "The household of faith" F590
- 13: 4 By the wayside.... The fields of Palestine are not fenced and the paths of travel frequently cross them...Z '06-123
And the fowls..... Typifying Satan and his agents.....Z '00-153
The birds of Palestine are so numerous as to be one of the farmer's chief pests.....Z '06-123
- 13: 5 Upon stony places.. Palestine abounds with limestone which renders the soil very rich, but when shallow very hotZ '06-128
- 13: 7 Among thorns There are 50 varieties of thorny plants in Palestine; thistles sometimes grow to a height of 15 feetZ '06-123

- 13: 8 Some a hundredfold. A single grain of barley has been known to produce a fruitage of 276 grains.....Z '06-124
- 13: 9 Let him hear..... "Let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches".....B16
- 13: 10 Asked of him..... Earnest desire to understand every word of God is an evidence that we belong to the Kingdom class.....Z '06-124
- Them in parables... Dark sayingsD614
- 13: 11 Is given unto you... The ChurchE356, 333
- Know the mysteries. "Ye, brethren, are not in darkness that that day should overtake you as a thief".....C215
- The Lord's people in the Present Truth are the only ones who understand the great mystery of why evil was permitted.....Z '93-91
- But to them..... Those not disciples, not consecrated.....Z '06-200
- It is not given..... And to this day the dark sayings of our Lord are not understood except by his footstep followersA128
- The special light in both harvests is for the Israelites indeedB27
- 13: 12 Whosoever hath Hath usedZ '99-172
- Him shall be given.. Following this just principle, the *Logos*, who had always proved faithful in all things, was offered the Headship of the New Creation, with its "sufferings and the glory to follow" F64
- Whosoever hath not. Hath not used.....Z '99-172
- 13: 15 Converted Turned to a proper course.....Z '06-124
- Heal *Uomai* as in, "Pray one for another that ye may be healed"Z '07-361
- 13: 16 Blessed .. your eyes At the first advent, the humble Israelites alone were not confused, but enlightened, and the same is true now in the second advent.....D539
- 13: 17 Have not seen them. "They say of me, Doth he not speak in parables?" "I heard but I understood not".....B23
- 13: 19 By the wayside..... His heart being solid and compact with the selfishness that comes with prosperity, and needing the ploughshare of trouble.....Z '00-140, '06-125
- 13: 20 Into stony places... Having a veneer of outward grace, but at heart a character of selfishness.....Z '00-140
- 13: 22 Among the thorns... Earthly projects and ambitions whose interests conflict with the interests of the Kingdom Z '06-126
- In Palestine the thorns and thistles grow in the very best kind of soil.....Z '00-140
- Deceitful'ss of riches There are but few of the Lord's people that can be trusted with riches.....Z '99-220
- Becometh unfruitful. "Ye cannot serve God and mammon".....Z '06-126
- 13: 23 Some a hundredfold. Those who love the Lord, his truth and his people most fervently.....Z '00-141
- 13: 24 Unto a man..... The Lord Jesus.....Z '06-138
- Sowed good seed.... The Gospel of the Kingdom, "Which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord." "He brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel".....Z '06-138
- In his field..... The civilized world.....C137, 140
- 13: 25 But while men slept. After the apostles, the special servants and protectors of the Church, fell asleep.....F60, 201
- During the dark ages, while a general spirit of slumber regarding the truth prevailed among the Lord's people. "Therefore let us not sleep as do others".....Z '06-138
- And sowed tares.... Errors, more or less twisting and distorting every truth of the divine revelation....C137, F60
- Bearded darnel, which cannot be discerned from wheat until the harvest, when the wheat, weighted with golden grain, humbly bows its head, while the tare stands straight, the head having little weight, and the stalk being blackZ '06-138
- Among the wheat... The true saints.....C137
- With the express purpose of choking it. "We

- wrestle not with flesh and blood but with wicked spirits in high positions".....Z '06-138
- 13: 26 The tares also..... Nominal Christians, much more numerous than the wheatC137
 Imitation New Creatures, respectable, moral, good peopleF200
 The tares as well as the wheat were above the level of the field in general, indicating superior moralsZ '98-79
- 13: 29 But he said, Nay.... We cannot follow the usual custom in this case, because of the greatly excessive proportion of taresZ '06-139
- Ye root up also.... UnsettleC137
- 13: 30 Let both grow..... Christ did not seek to prevent or hinder tare developmentF200
 The nominal Church has constantly neglected these instructions, and yet has not kept all the wheat in or shut out all the tares; hence their organizations are useless.....C138
- Together All down the age, the nominal Church has included wheat and tares, many of the latter having found their way into the pulpits.....D61
- Until They were not to grow together forever, but only until a certain point of time.....C137, 165
- The harvest The end of the Gospel Age.....A237, B15
- And in the time..... The close of the summer time of favor.....D578
- Of harvest In which we are now living.....D31
- I will say..... For I will be present at that time, unseen... B150
 "He that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth and the earth was reaped".....B150
- To the reapers..... Angels, messengersC137
 Such as he has used in the plowing, sowing and watering throughout the age; those begotten of his holy SpiritD601
- Gather ye together.. Into Labor Unions, Trusts, Denominations, and protective associations of every kind.....C140
- First the tares..... Which largely predominate, as did the chaff in the harvest of the Jewish Age.....B234
- And bind them..... Restrain all individual thought and study on religious subjects, as is done by the International Sunday School system, with its carefully printed questions and answers, exercises, singing, entertainments, picnics, etc.....C142
- In bundles Necessary, because of their great preponderance Z '06-139
 Each denomination retaining its own bondage or organization, and becoming more firmly bound by being wedged in with others.....C142
- To burn them..... To destroy them, not as individuals, but as tares, imitation wheat, in the great time of troubleB105, C146, 148, F200
 Return them to the ground, the world whence they cameC140
- But Without binding it into bundles.....C140
- Gather the wheat.... Comparatively only a handful, a "Little Flock"B205
 With the sickle of Present Truth.....C139
 "They shall gather together his Elect".....B164
 "Gather my saints together unto me".....B164
 "Make up my jewels".....B164
 "Come out of her, my people".....D600
- Into my barn..... The barn condition of security, separateness from the worldly.....C212
 The glorified condition.....F200
- 13: 31 Kingdom of heaven.. The nominal Church of this Gospel Age...Z '00-153
- 13: 32 Birds of the air.... Satan and his agents.....Z '00-153
 The branches thereof "Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and is become the hold of every foul spirit and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird".....Z '00-153
- 13: 33 Kingdom of heaven. The nominal Kingdom of heaven, the nominal ChurchD552
- Is like unto leaven.. Corruption, errorF464, T98
- Which a woman.... "That woman Jezebel," the Papacy.....Z '00-154

- 3 measures of meal.. Faith, hope and love..... Z '00-154
 Whole was leavened.. Corrupted F464, T98
- 13: 35 My mouth in parables Figures and obscure sayings..... H32
 I will utter things... Expound things, the hidden truths of divine
 prophecy F233
- 13: 36 Declare unto us.... The special light of both harvests is for the
 Israelites indeed B28
- 13: 38 The field In which, during this present harvest time, the
 fruitage of the Gospel Age must be gathered;
 and the work of clearing, plowing and prepar-
 ing for the sowing and reaping of the Mil-
 lennial Age, must take place..... C121
 Is the world..... The world of mankind..... C140
 But the tares..... The imitation New Creatures..... F200
 Of the Wicked One. Despite the fact that they are mainly respect-
 able, moral, good people..... F200
- 13: 39 That sowed them... And thus brought the worldly masses into the
 Church H9
 Is the devil..... Whose personality is here recognized in unmis-
 takable terms..... Z '06-138
 The harvest The harvest now actually in progress..... D568
 Is the end..... Is that which constitutes the end... C24, 214, D568
 Of the world..... Of this Gospel Age..... B15, C24, 121, D568
 And the reapers..... Who have learned that it is harvest time and
 that their work is gathering the wheat..... F608
- 13: 40 Are the angels..... The messengers A237
 Tares are gathered.. In the winter time: "Pray ye that your flight
 be not in the winter"..... D578
 End of this world... None go into the furnace of fire (time of trouble)
 until the full end of the age..... N '04-7-10
- 13: 41 The Son of man.... Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam
 E164, 150
 Forth his angels.... His messengers, begotten of his Spirit..... D601
 Gather out of..... Or from A239
 His Kingdom..... The true Church..... A239
 Things that offend... Those who put off the wedding garment of
 Christ's imputed righteousness..... Z '98-77
 Which do iniquity... Which practise sin, or which are not fully in
 sympathy with the principles of righteousness
 Z '98-77
 The only things that shall remain are the
 things that cannot be shaken, the true and
 faithful Z '93-72
- 13: 42 A furnace of fire.... A time of trouble, destructive to the nominal
 systems and false profession, occasioned in
 great measure by the growth of infidelity and
 Spiritism of various kinds..... A239, C145
 It would be thoroughly illogical to burn sym-
 bolical tares in a literal furnace with literal
 fire N '04-7-10
- Gnashing of teeth.. Great disappointment, sorrow, pain, trouble and
 anguish throughout Christendom. "Men's
 hearts failing them for fear and for looking
 after those things coming upon the earth".....
 Z '06-139
 "They gnashed on him with their teeth".....
 N '06-3-25
- 13: 43 Then "When the Son of man shall come in his glory" H47
 Shall the righteous.. The Church as a whole..... F725
 Shine forth For the blessing of mankind..... Z '06-139
 "They that be wise shall shine as the bright-
 ness of the firmament"..... C61, F666
 "The nations shall walk in the light of it".....
 Z '79-8-6
 "The earnest expectation of the creation
 waiteth for the manifestation"..... Z '79-7-7
 God's plan will not always be shrouded in mys-
 tery A86
- As the sun..... "The Sun of Righteousness shall arise with
 healing in his wings"..... A322
 "The people that walk in darkness have seen
 a great light"..... Z '05-381
- Of their Father.... Primarily, the Kingdom is God's, but he has

- voluntarily, for a thousand years, placed it under full charge of a viceroy, the Christ... D643
- 13: 44 Like unto treasure.. The Church and restored humanity D648, E453, 441
 Hid in a field..... Mankind and the earth itself..... E453, 441
 All that he hath..... "The field is the world"..... D648
 When our Lord had paid man's ransom price he had nothing left. "He poured out his soul unto death"..... Z '98-375
- 13: 47 Kingdom of heaven. The nominal Christian Church..... C214
 Cast into the sea.... The world C214
 And gathered Gathered fish: "I will make you fishers of men"..... C214
 Of every kind..... Real Christians, half deceived and deluded Christians, and multitudes of hypocrites... C214
 "So those servants went out into the high-ways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good"..... Z '98-137
- 13: 48 When it was full.... When, in the fullness of God's time, the full number of the particular kind desired had entered the net..... C214, 215
 They The fishermen C214
 Drew to shore..... Withdrew the invitation to a place in the Kingdom C214
 And gathered Separated, divided C214
 "Come out of her, my people"..... D600
 Cast the bad away.. As unsuitable for a place in the Kingdom... C214
- 13: 49 It be at the end..... "The harvest is the end"..... C214
 Of the world Of the age C214
- 13: 52 Things new and old. Some things old and good might be brought forth from the sectarian creeds, but nothing new A24
- 13: 54 This wisdom Due to his ages of prehuman existence.... E100, 91
 13: 57 In his own country.. "Distance lends enchantment"..... Z '05-28
- 14: 3 For Herod Typifying the kings of the earth..... B261
 Laid hold on John.. Typifying the Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age B261
 After he had preached about a year..... Z '04-60
 And bound him..... Typifying the coming restraint of the Church's liberties B261
 Put him in prison... Where he remained about a year before execution Z '04-60
- 14: 4 For Herodias' sake.. Herodias typifies the unfaithful nominal Church B261
 For John Perhaps acting imprudently and exceeding his duty Z '04-62
- 14: 5 For thee to have her For Church and State to be united..... B261
 14: 6 As a Prophet..... A public expounder..... A55
 14: 6 Daughter of Herodias Typifying the coming Protestant Federation Z '98-95
 14: 9 The oath's sake.... "Highly esteemed among men but an abomination in the sight of God"..... Z '06-155
- 14: 13 A desert place apart Out of the jurisdiction of Herod..... Z '04-75
 14: 14 A great multitude... Representing in some respects the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.... Z '06-159
- 14: 16 Give ye them to eat. We should be ready at any time to distribute our store of truth; it should be sufficient for us to know that some one present is hungering and thirsting after righteousness Z '04-78
- 14: 17 And two fishes..... The Lord takes our time and talents, little and unworthy as these are, and blesses them and uses them in his service and accomplishes great things Z '06-158
- 14: 19 And the two fishes.. Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory Z '02-324
 He blessed The giving of thanks did indeed bring a blessing upon the food!..... Z '06-158
 It is incomprehensible how any consecrated Christian dare neglect to render thanks for his daily food. Mere outward acts of formalistic piety by others, however, are not pleasing to God..... Z '00-172
- To his disciples..... Representing the Little Flock during the Millennial Age Z '06-159
 He could have fed the multitude without their help Z '00-173

- 14: 20 And were filled..... Plain food more quickly satisfies the hunger and is in every way preferable.....Z '06-15.
Skeptics who deny this miracle cannot deny that this grain and these fishes could in due time, by what are called natural methods, have brought forth enough of their kind to feed this multitude.....Z '04-77
- Of the fragments... Not the fragments left by the multitude, but those broken by the Lord and not yet distributedZ '06-159
- 12 baskets full..... So that none of God's provision for his people might be wasted.....Z '04-77
It was those who scattered to others who had their own haversacks full in the end. Those who are most intent upon feeding others the Bread of life are themselves most bountifully suppliedZ '05-45
Our memories are our haversacks in which we are to gather up in store for ourselves every spiritual morselZ '99-48
- 14: 21 About 5000 men..... Yet at the time of his temptation, he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger....F650
- 14: 23 To pray We cannot come too often or stay too long Z '95-214
- 14: 24 But the ship..... Representing the Lord's true Church.....Z '00-186
- Was now Throughout the Gospel Age.....Z '00-186
- Tossed with waves.. Representing the great storm of trouble and persecution against which the true Church has been obliged to contend. "We wrestle not against flesh and blood".....Z '00-186
- 14: 25 In the fourth watch. Typifying the early dawn of the Millennial Day B191
"God shall help her and that right early".....Z '00-186
- Jesus went Typifying the second advent of the Lord.....B191
- Unto them Typifying the Church in the flesh in this harvest timeB191
- Walking on the sea. Typifying the stormy sea of the world's unparalleled troubleB191
The manner of his coming was different from what had been expected.....Z '00-186
- 14: 27 Be of good cheer... It is the privilege of those who are fully consecrated to the Lord to be cheerful, happy, even in the midst of unsatisfactory and painful conditionsN '05-8-6
- Be not afraid..... "All things work together for good to them that love God".....N '05-8-6
- 14: 28 And Peter Representing those who now believe the Lord is presentZ '00-186
- 14: 29 And he said, Come.. "Come out of her, my people".....C167
- 14: 32 The wind ceased... When the Lord has joined himself to his Church the trials, storms, difficulties and oppositions will all be at an end, and the desired haven of the heavenly condition will have been reached
Z '00-186
- 15: 7 Ye hypocrites False prophets, false teachers.....A55
- 15: 8 With their mouth... "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain": "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity"Z '93-147
- 15: 13 Shall be rooted up.. "And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth"....F207
- 15: 14 Let them alone.... The special light in both harvests is for the Israelites indeedB28
- Into the ditch..... General doubt and unbelief, with its natural outcome in the succeeding time of trouble in the end of the age.....Z '00-117, '02-39
- 15: 21 Into the coasts of.. Into the part of Galilee which bordered upon Tyre and Sidon.....Z '98-95
- 15: 22 Woman of Canaan.. Not an Israelite, therefore "Without God and having no hope in the world".....Z '00-190
- Thou son of David.. The long-promised King of David's line, the MessiahN '07-3-24
- 15: 23 Not a word..... How apt the majority are to speak and act without one moment's thought respecting the will of our Father in heaven!.....Z '98-96

- Send her away.... Grant her request and let her go away.... Z '98-96
- 15: 24 Unto the lost sheep.. Those who have wandered from the Lord and his Covenant Z '98-96
- The house of Israel.. Until the full end of Israel's 70th week of favor C170
 "Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:" A72, 97
 "You only have I known of all the families of the earth" A97
 The whole twelve tribes, all of whom were therefore represented in Palestine B207, C252, 293
 Our Lord said not one word about "the house of Judah," which he manifestly considered was merely a part of the whole nation of Israel C300
 So, in this harvest time, the message is only to the Israelites indeed..... Z '94-382
- 15: 26 The children's Israelites' H39
 To cast it to dogs... Gentiles were thus considered by the typically clean Jews H39
 Our Lord used the form of word which indicates the little pet dogs of the family..... Z '04-89
- 15: 27 Eat of the crumbs.. "There was a certain beggar named Lazarus, laid at his gate, full of sores and desiring to be fed with the crumbs"..... H39
- 15: 31 The God of Israel... Of the whole twelve tribes..... C293
- 16: 4 No sign be given... The special light in both harvests is for the Israelites indeed B27
- 16: 6 Of the leaven..... Corruption, error, sin..... F464, T98
 Of the Pharisees.... Typifying the synods, conferences, councils, etc., of the nominal Church..... C152
- 16: 16 And Simon Peter... Probably the oldest of the disciples and their spokesman Z '04-91
 The Son The Scriptures nowhere speak of the Lord Jesus as his own Father, the Almighty Jehovah Z '06-172
 Of the living God... Of God, the Living One, i.e., "You are the Living One, the one who has the right to life under the divine Law, in addition to being the Son of God." All others are under condemnation Z '00-199
- 16: 17 Blessed art thou.... You have been greatly blessed of God to see this truth Z '00-199
 Bar-jona Son of Jona Z '00-199
 Flesh and blood..... Mankind in general Z '00-199
 Revealed it Made it evident to your understanding... Z '00-199
 But my Father..... Here again Christ did not claim to be his own father Z '06-172
- 16: 18 Which is in heaven.. Not here before you..... Z '06-172
 That thou are Peter. Petros, a rock or stone, one of the "Living stones" E395, 375, F220
 A stone, a strong-minded, strong-willed character Z '00-202
- And upon this rock. Petra, mass of rock, fundamental rock, truth.. F220
 Build my Church.... This great truth that I am the Christ... E395, 375
 Composed only of those who have taken the steps of repentance for sin, restitution to the extent of ability, acceptance of Christ's sacrifice, and consecration..... F275
 There is no mention here of any of the present-day, man-made, creed-bound and clergy-lorded systems Z '00-199, 200
- The gates of hell.... Hades, oblivion, death, not torment..... E395, 375
 We are not to suppose that the Church of Christ is standing at the barred gateway leading to a place of flames and torment, trying to get in, or that they are inside of the gates trying to get out. "O hades, where is thy victory?" Z '06-173
- 16: 19 Shall not prevail... Forever, to her utter destruction... E395, 375, H20
 Unto thee the keys.. Two, one for each door, Jewish and Gentile...
 E233, 214
 The opening power..... F221
 The Jewish door was closed 18 centuries ago, and the other door is now shutting and

- will be closed forever when all the wise virgins shall have gone in to the wedding. . . Z '06-174
- Of the Kingdom. . . . Which, when Christ spoke, was securely locked
Z '06-174
- In this and the preceding verse the Lord uses the words "Church" and "Kingdom" interchangeably, thus showing that the Church is the Kingdom in embryo. . . . Z '79-9-6
- And whatsoever thou All of the apostles, including Peter. . . . Z '06-174
Shalt bind on earth. Forbid in the apostolic writings. . . . Z '06-174
Shalt loose on earth. Permit in the apostolic writings. . . . Z '06-174
- 16: 20 Tell no man. Because it might hinder his crucifixion or else bring it before the due time. . . . Z '06-174
- 16: 21 From that time. . . . After preaching the blessings of the Kingdom for 3 years, thus setting us a valuable example that our hearers should be thoroughly instructed regarding the Times of Restitution before we preach the sufferings of the narrow way Z '04-93
- 16: 22 Then Peter Perhaps unduly elated by our Lord's words of commendation just uttered. Z '06-174
- Took him Apart from the others. Z '00-202
And began Our Lord did not wait for him to finish. . . . Z '00-202
This shall not be. . . . This death, and the scattering of thy people, and the triumph of evil generally. D564
- 16: 23 But he turned. "Be not many of you teachers, brethren," knowing that a man that is a teacher has severer trials Z '06-174
- Behind me, Satan. . . Adversary of God and all in harmony with God F611
Hinderer of the work. Z '06-174
"His servants ye are to whom ye render service" Z '04-93
- An offence A stumbling-block Z '00-202
This test was about the passover season, the time when the Lord's people seem to be in greatest danger of stumbling. Z '03-118
- That be of God. Heavenly wisdom Z '06-175
That be of men. Earthly wisdom Z '06-175
- 16: 24 If any man. Who is already a disciple. Z '03-342
Will come after me. . . . Will follow my example. Z '06-175
Let him deny himself Sacrifice himself, his personal interests and ambitions Z '06-271
- Kill his will outright, not merely hack and mutilate it. This is not and must not be a cross. The desire to give up our own will and accept God's will must be a pleasure or God will take no joy in our service. "I delight to do thy will, O my God" Z '03-344
"If we be dead with him we shall also live with him" Z '00-117
- And take up. Grapple with resolutely. Z '03-344
His cross The trials, difficulties, disappointments, the "crossing" of the human will made necessary by the doing of God's will under present unfavorable conditions Z '03-343, 345
- And follow me. "Walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit" Z '03-345
- 16: 25 Will save his life. . . . *Psuche*, soul, being. E358, 335
Will lose his life. . . . *Psuche*, soul, being. E358, 335
- 16: 26 For his soul. Being, existence, his most valuable possession E280, 258
- 16: 27 The Son of man. . . . He who once became son (in law) of Adam. E164, 150
- And then During the Millennial Age. Z '01-48
But not previously. A103
- Reward every man. . . None having previously received any reward. . . . F665
Including the unjust, for "The Lord knoweth how to reserve the unjust unto the Day of Judgment to be punished" A103
- To his works. Whereas it is now, "According to thy faith be it unto thee" Z '98-142
- 16: 28 In his Kingdom. . . . As explained in the first nine verses of the succeeding chapter Z '06-175

- 17: 1 Peter, James, John... Those most advanced in faith and zeal....Z '00-203
 An high mountain... Type of the Kingdom.....A318
- 17: 2 White as the light.. Representing the "glory to follow" when the sufferings are all complete.....B20
- 17: 3 Appeared unto them. It was only an appearance, because Christ was the firstborn from the dead, and neither Moses nor Elias is as yet "made perfect" F676
- Moses A figure of Moses, representing:
 The Mosaic or Law Dispensation.....B255
 The overcomers of the Jewish Age.....F677
 The saints who would sleep in death.....B20
- And Elias A figure of Elijah representing:
 The Gospel or Christian Dispensation.....B255
 The overcomers of the Gospel Age.....F677
 The saints who would not sleep, but would be changed in a moment in the day of the Lord's presenceB20
 Both Moses and Elias had fasted 40 days, as had Jesus, thus showing that they were one with him in a remarkable devotion to the heavenly FatherZ '06-184
- Talking with him.... Typically speaking of the sacrifices and sufferings of Christ and the glory to follow.....B255
- 17: 4 3 tabernacles How many, like Peter, want to rear earthly tabernacles and fail to understand and appreciate the real vision of the Kingdom..Z '06-185
- 17: 5 A bright cloud..... Representing the cloud of trouble into which the apostles were plunged by the death of the RedeemerZ '06-184
- And behold a voice.. "And this voice which came from heaven we heard when we were with him in the holy mount"B255
- Hear ye him..... Representing how that all through the Gospel Age, while the misty clouds surround the glory of the Lord, we shall have great need to continually hearken to the Word of the Lord
 Z '00-204
 "Let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak"Z '98-112
 "My sheep hear my voice".....Z '04-105
- 17: 6 Were sore afraid.... Received a needed lesson in reverence....Z '98-112
- 17: 9 Tell the vision..... Of the coming Millennial Kingdom.....B255
- 17: 11 Said unto them, Elias The glorified ChristB254
 Truly shall come.... Oldest MSS. omit the word "First".....B254
- 17: 12 Restore all things... In the Times of Restitution of all things.....B254
 That Elias is come.. John the Baptist, a type of the Elijah class, forerunner of Christ in the flesh, as the Church is forerunner of the Christ in glory B260
- 17: 16 Could not cure him.. Thus the Lord's people are still in the valley of conflict with the will of the flesh and the devil, while with the eye of faith they behold at the top of the mountain their glorious Lord, soon to share with them the glories of his KingdomZ '00-204
- 17: 18 Was cured from that *Ekinos*, as in "When 'He,' the Spirit, is come"E186, 172
- 17: 20 Unto this mountain. The Kingdom of the Evil One.....Z '96-86, '99-223
- 17: 27 For me and thee.... Yet Christ refused to miraculously provide for his own needs at the time of his temptation F651
- 18: 1 At the same time... Shortly after the vision on the mount of transfiguration. Our highest views of heavenly things are quickly followed by earthly trials and difficulties, which serve to test and prove usZ '06-186
- 18: 2 And Jesus Avoiding personalities, as it is always wise to do when possible.....Z '06-186
- 18: 3 Be converted..... Turned about, changed from your present attitude of mind in respect to ambition for place and honor in the Kingdom.....Z '06-187
- As little children.... Simple of heart, meek, truthful, free from ambition and rivalry, faithful, trusting, loving, obedient, teachable, without guile, indifferent to social distinctions and popular notions..Z '95-34

- 18: 4 As this little child. "As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the Word, that ye may grow thereby" . . . Z '00-205
The same is greatest Will be most honored. Humility and childlikeness among the brethren should be considered a mark of true greatness. Z '06-187
- 18: 5 Shall receive Recognize and show kindness to. Z '95-34
One such little child One such disciple as has this childlike character Z '06-188
- In my name. Because he is mine. Z '95-34
- 18: 6 Whoso shall offend. *Skandalon*, scandalize, stumble, entrap, injure, hurt spiritually, thus perhaps subjecting himself to losses beyond the present life. Z '06-188
These little ones. Those that are little or humble-minded, meek and loyal of heart. Z '06-188
Better for him. Because such a calamity could not in any way affect his future life. Z '06-188
- 18: 7 Woe unto the world Particularly in the great time of trouble. Z '95-34
Because of offences. *Skandalon*. Much of the world's trouble arises because of these very snares, traps and injurious misrepresentations Z '06-188
Wilful offences against sufficient light to avoid them Z '95-34
That offences come. Because men's hearts are not right. Z '95-34
But woe to that man That wilful sinner. Z '95-34
- 18: 8 If thy hand. Any comfort, pleasure or taste, as dear as a hand H23, 32
Or thy foot. Anything as serviceable as a foot. H23, 32
Offend thee By their gratification would forfeit the life to come H23, 32
Cause thee to maintain an injurious character, a tendency to scandalize others. Z '06-189
It is better. It would be better if such a sacrifice were necessary H23, 32
To enter into life. Everlasting life, which is the opposite of the destruction symbolized by Gehenna. H29
Everlasting fire Everlasting destruction, symbolized by the continual fires kept burning in the Valley of Gehenna, where the garbage of Jerusalem was destroyed H23, 32
- 18: 9 And if thine eye. Anything as precious as an eye. H23, 32
Hell fire *Gehenna* fire, everlasting destruction. H23, 32
- 18: 10 Ye despise not. Do not in any way injure or persecute. Z '95-34
Of these little ones. These little or humble-minded ones. Z '06-188
These humble-minded friends of God. Z '00-207
Their angels "The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them" that are his: "Are they not all ministering spirits?" F76
As illustrated by the vision granted to Elisha's servant Z '04-303
- Behold the face. Have access to the presence of. Z '04-303
Spirit beings can and do see God, "Whom no man hath seen nor can see" B132
- 18: 11 That which was lost. An earthly paradise and an earthly existence. A177, E467, 457, F669
- 18: 12 A hundred sheep. All the Little Flock. Z '06-190
- 18: 15 Tell him his fault. Without judging or condemning him beforehand F415
Not to make him ashamed, or to berate him, but to secure cessation of the wrong, and, if possible, some recompense for injuries received F292
Thee and him alone. Privately, without previous conference or talking with anyone. F291
It is a well-established principle of government that wrongdoers can be treated to better advantage alone than in the presence of an audience Z '06-197
- 18: 16 One or two more. Unprejudiced brethren, not necessarily elders. F289
Without any explanation whatever to them before they meet together with the accused. F292
- 18: 17 Unto the Church. If it is considered of sufficient importance. F289
In the presence of the accused. F415
First certifying the facts to the elders. F289
To hear the Church. By not repenting and reforming. F290

And a publican.....	Deprived of any and all manifestations of brotherhood F290
	Particularly of participation in the Lord's Supper F474
	But not injured or treated unkindly in any way F303
	Taking heed to "speak evil of no man"..... F290
	Disfellowshipped until he recognizes his wrong and makes amends to the extent of his ability F293
18: 18 Be loosed in heaven.	Thus guaranteeing divine supervision of the apostles' decisions respecting what is obligatory or optional..... F220
18: 20 Two or three.....	Whether any of them is an elder or not... Z'07-182
Gathered in my name	"Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkened and heard it"..... Z'98-366
	"Forsake not the assembling of yourselves".... F309
18: 23 There am I.....	The nominal Kingdom of God, the Church Z'06-198
Kingdom of heaven.	Tax-collectors, representing the justified and consecrated children of God entrusted with the stewardship of the Lord's goods..... Z'06-198
Of his servants.....	Estimated to represent \$9,000,000..... Z'06-198
18: 24 10,000 talents	As soon as the debtor asked for mercy; illustrating that God does not forgive our sins until we acknowledge them and ask forgiveness Z'98-126
18: 27 Then	Representing the Great Company, or, possibly, those who sin the sin unto death..... Z'00-219, '06-199
18: 28 But the same servant	About \$16..... Z'05-44
A hundred pence....	The jailors of oriental countries were accustomed to torment their prisoners. These doubtless represent Satan, to whom will be turned over for the destruction of the flesh all true servants of the Lord who fail to come willingly into accord with his Spirit Z'06-199
18: 34 To the tormentors..	The full consecration promised..... Z'06-199
	Or, possibly, the full penalty of death resting against the race, and hence the Second Death (upon the wilful sinners against their covenant) Z'00-219
Pay all that was due	Not merely from your lips..... Z'98-126
18: 35 From your hearts...	As a type of the everlasting union of Christ and the Church..... Z'93-213
19: 6 Joined together	Secure a divorce..... F505
19: 9 Put away his wife..	The New Creature's marriage contract is similar to that of Christ and the Church, perpetual F516
Committeth adultery.	If the marriage covenant is so binding and indissoluble Z'93-213
19: 10 Be so	Figuratively, by determining not to marry, but to live celibate lives..... F509, S104
19: 12 Themselves eunuchs.	Supposed to have been Lazarus, whom Jesus later awoke from the dead..... Z'05-91
19: 16 And, behold one.....	Unless you believe from the heart that I am The Son of God, and not a falsifier, hypocrite and blasphemer Z'00-346
19: 17 Callest thou me good	And those who are in perfect harmony with him Z'00-346
One, that is, God...	The Law Covenant was still in force. It had not yet been "Nailed to the cross"..... Z'06-267
The commandments.	It does not say, "Better than thyself": Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement..... Z'06-202
19: 19 As thyself	Wisely, however, as becometh God's steward.. F576
19: 21 Give to the poor....	"Love is the fulfilling of the Law"..... Z'00-347
19: 22 Went away sorrowful	Modern theology would be forced to conclude that he went to eternal torment, despite the fact that he was moral and exemplary to an extraordinary degree, far beyond the average of his day or our day..... N'04-6-5
19: 23 That a rich man....	One rich in money or talent or mental endowment Z'01-53
Shall hardly	With difficulty Z'01-53
	Because of faith in his wealth instead of in

- God, because of the pride which riches foster, because of the friends which riches bring, and because of the proportionately larger sacrifices which must be made.....Z'00-348
- Kingdom of heaven.. Certainly not the nominal Church, for nearly all the rich people of the world are in some branch of it.....Z'01-53
- 19: 24 The eye of a needle. A small gateway of ancient cities, used at night: camels could pass through unloaded and on their knees only.....D304, F575
- 19: 26 Are possible God has made provision for the trial of the wealthy in the Millennial Age.....Z'06-270
- 19: 28 In the regeneration.. *Palingenesia*, restitution, restoration, renovation
Z'00-44
The general regeneration of the Millennial Age
E153, 138
- Son of man shall sit. When the world is born from the dead...E157, 142
Rest securely. "His rest shall be glorious"
Z'91-12
- In the throne..... Authority, rulershipA92
Of his glory..... The glory of the divine nature.....Z'91-11
Sit on 12 thrones... Participate in the rulership.....Z'91-12
- 19: 29 Hath forsaken houses We are not to get the mistaken idea from this that the Lord wishes us to sacrifice others. It would be wrong to deprive our families of necessary comforts and temporal provisions, but having provided these, the remainder is the Lord'sZ'06-271
- A hundredfold A reward a hundred times greater than what we lose. The greater our present losses, the greater our reward both now and hereafter. Those who sacrifice nothing need expect no reward. Those who receive little of the Lord in the present life and have small hope of a share in the Kingdom, are those who have sacrificed little for his sake...Z'06-271
- 19: 30 But many The Ancient Worthies, who will constitute the earthly phase of the Kingdom.....A293, B206
- That are first..... In order of development.....A293, B206
- Shall be last..... In favor during the Gospel Age.....F118
- And the last..... In grandeur of position and time of installment
A293, B206
During the Millennial Age.....F118
- The heavenly rulers, that were not developed until afterwardsA293, B206
- The Jews will be at the head of all the nationsF118
- Adam and Eve will probably be the last of the human family to be awakened.....N'04-10-30
- The last to die will probably be the first to be awakenedN'04-10-30
- 20: 1 To hire laborers... Earnest, consecrated children of God.....C223
- Into his vineyard... To faithfully spend their time and energy in his serviceC223
- 20: 2 When he had agreed The nature of our hope was clearly understood by the early Church, but was later lost sight of
C223
- For a penny..... The Kingdom honors.....C223
- 20: 3 The market-place... *Agora*, root-word of *Agorazo*, redeem.....E443, 429
- 20: 6 The eleventh hour.. The last hour.....C223
- And found others... Perhaps 20,000 to 30,000 had made full consecration in 1881, and these are being tested and accepted or replaced by others. This will continue as long as the door is open.....F95
- 20: 7 Hath hired us..... We were too late to get into service under the callC223
- Into the vineyard... So long as the door of opportunity for service is openC223
- And whatsoever "The night cometh when no man can work" C223
- 20: 16 Shall be first..... These words, and to the end of the verse, are not in the old MSS.....C224
- The last to die will probably be the first to be awakenedN'04-10-30

	And the first last....	Adam and Eve will probably be the last of the human family to be awakened.....	N '04-10-30
	For many be called.	Not all have been called.....	Z '98-139
20: 20	With her sons.....	James and John, supposed to have been Jesus' full cousins	Z '04-139
	On the left.....	It is probable that one of these positions is reserved for the Apostle Paul.....	Z '04-139
20: 22	Not what ye ask....	You can form no idea of the blessings of being thus associated with Christ in his Kingdom..	Z '96-288
	Are ye able to drink	Are ye willing to drink.....	Z '04-139
	Of the cup.....	Of ignominy and suffering.....	Z '98-119
		"The cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?"	Z '04-139
	With the baptism...	The baptism of death.....	F438, 442
	We are able.....	We are willing. We will sacrifice everything to follow in your footsteps.....	Z '04-139
20: 23	Be given to them...	Possibly Paul and John.....	F776
20: 26	Not be so among you	But it has been so in the Papacy.....	Q '02-10-9
	Be your minister....	<i>Diakonos</i> , deacon, servant.....	F253
20: 28	But to minister.....	To serve others.....	E439, 426, F230
	And to give	Becoming a man did not pay our ransom-price	E439, 335
	His life	<i>Psuche</i> , soul, being.....	E358, 335
	A ransom	<i>Lutron-anti</i> , a price to correspond.....	E441, 428
20: 30	Thou son of David..	The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah	N '07-3-24
20: 31	Rebuked them	When the spiritually blinded cry for help there are sure to be some, even amongst the Lord's friends, to rebuke them instead of encourage them	Z '00-350
20: 32	To be called.....	Giving those about him an opportunity to share in the work of blessing.....	Z '00-349
20: 33	Eyes may be opened	Many today when asked this question do not choose as wisely, but request riches, honor of men, and temporal blessings.....	Z '06-279
20: 34	Received his sight...	Only the great Physician is able to open the eyes of the understanding.....	Z '00-350
21: 5	Thy King cometh...	"He is Lord of lords and King of kings"....	B238
		"Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee"	B225
		This exercise of kingly power and authority in the spring of A. D. 33, typified the raising of the sleeping saints in A. D. 1878.....	C233
21: 8	Great multitude	Thus selecting its Paschal Lamb on 10th Nisan F461	
21: 9	Thou son of David..	The long-promised King of David's line, the Messiah	N '07-3-24
21: 12	Into the temple.....	Typifying the cleansing of the consecrated Temple class since 1878, in which every selfish, carnal thought, and all worldliness, must be cast out, that the Temple may be clean; God's dwelling-place.....	B239
	And cast out.....	As any law-abiding Jew was privileged to do	Z '06-283
	All them that sold...	The antitypical cleansing now in progress mainly affects those who make merchandise of holy things	Z '06-283
	The moneychangers.	Typifying those who rob the people by accepting money for that which is not food....	Z '06-283
21: 13	A den of thieves...	Typifying Evolutionists who rob God and receive the money of the people under false pretense	Z '06-283
21: 14	He healed them.....	Typifying the opening of the blind eyes and the healing of the spiritually lame, particularly since 1878.....	Z '00-382
21: 15	And the children....	Typifying the Lord's little ones in this present harvest, whose praises will fill the true Temple of God by and by.....	Z '00-382, '06-284
	Were sore displeased	Typifying the displeasure of the clergy at the present time because of the harvest message now being proclaimed.....	Z '00-382
21: 19	A fig tree.....	The Jewish Nation: "Now learn a parable of the fig tree"	D604

- 21: 21 Unto this mountain. The kingdom of the Evil One.....Z '96-86, '99-223
Cast into the sea.... Swallowed up in anarchy.....D596
- 21: 22 Ye shall ask..... God's children will ask only such things as he
has promised in his Word.....Z '96-162
- 21: 33 A certain householder JehovahZ '01-14
Planted a vineyard.. The Jewish nation, typifying Christendom in the
harvest of the Gospel Age. "For the vine-
yard of the Lord of hosts is the house of
Israel"Z '96-115
And hedged it..... With the divine Law, the prophecies and special
supervision and guardianship.....Z '95-86
Dugged a winepress.. Representing the instruction and worship of the
sanctuaryZ '95-86
And built a tower... A watch tower; representing the prophets Z '95-86
To husbandmen The scribes and Pharisees, who sat in Moses'
seatZ '01-14
- 21: 34 Time of the fruit.... Such times as were proper to expect some fruit
Z '95-87
He sent his servants. Prophets and teachers.....Z '96-115
The fruits of it.... Gratitude, love, obedience, meekness, teachable-
nessZ '95-87
- 21: 37 His son Our Lord Jesus.....Z '96-115
They will reverence. It would be reasonable to expect them to rever-
enceZ '95-87
- 21: 38 The husbandmen... The chief priests and rulers.....Z '95-87
Among themselves .. Privately and deceitfully.....Z '95-87
This is the heir.... This man claims to be the Messiah.....Z '95-87
Seize his inheritance Retain our priesthood and power.....Z '95-87
- 21: 41 Other husbandmen.. Our Lord Jesus and the apostles and other
teachers of the Gospel Church...Z '96-116, '01-14
- 21: 42 The Stone The Top Stone, Christ Jesus, the Head-Stone of
God's building, pattern for the whole, Stone
of stumbling and Rock of offence.....C329
- 21: 43 The Kingdom of God The spiritual rulership of earth.....B119
Be taken from you.. "Israel hath not obtained that which he seek-
eth for"B119
Given to a nation... "A holy nation, a peculiar people".....H39
- 21: 44 And whosoever The Jewish Church in the harvest of the Jewish
Age and the nominal Christian Church in the
harvest of the Gospel Age. "He shall be for
a Stone of stumbling and a Rock of offence
to both the houses of Israel".....Z '96-116
But on whomsoever. In the Millennial Age.....Z '96-116
It shall fall..... After it has been raised to glory and power..
Z '96-116
- 22: 2 Grind him to powder Utterly destroy him in the Second Death..Z '96-116
A certain King.... JehovahC197
For his Son..... Our Lord Jesus.....C197
- 22: 3 And sent forth..... During the 3½ years of our Lord's ministry
Z '98-136
- To call them..... The Jewish people.....Z '98-136
- 22: 4 Again During the 3½ years from the crucifixion to
the conversion of Cornelius.....Z '98-136
Prepared my dinner The good things pertaining to the spiritual
phase of the Kingdom of God. "O taste and
see that the Lord is good".....Z '96-70
Fatlings are killed... The ransom price has been paid. Our Lord
himself was the bullock slain.....Z '98-136
- 22: 7 He was wroth..... IndignantZ '06-250
Those murderers ... The refuse of the Jewish nation.....Z '98-137
And burned up..... Utterly destroyed in the end of the Jewish
harvestZ '98-137
- Their city GovernmentZ '98-137
- 22: 9 Into the highways... Among the nations, the Gentiles, outside the
city of Israel.....Z '98-137
- 22: 10 Both bad and good.. Suitable and unsuitable. "When it was full
they drew to shore and sat down and gathered
the good into vessels but cast the bad away"
Z '98-137
Furnished with guests The proper number of guests had been found
before the King came in to make the inspec-
tionZ '98-137
There would be no room for any to enter since

		1881 were it not for the casting out of those who are not worthy.....Z '98-139
22: 11	And when	In 1878, and since.....C197
	The King came in...	The parallel in time to our Lord's typical assumption of the office of King of the Jews..C197
	To see the guests...	Those who had accepted the call in this harvest timeC197
		"Judgment must begin at the house of God" Z '98-138
	Saw there a man....	Representing a class that because of headiness and lax consecration are led eventually to deny the ransom and appear at the feast in the filthy rags of self-righteousness.....Z '98-138
	A wedding garment.	The imputed righteousness of Christ. It was the Jewish custom to provide white linen robes for all the guests.....C197
22: 12	He was speechless...	None ever came to a knowledge of Christ's presence and other deep things now due who did not have on the Robe at the time.....C197
22: 13	Bind him	Restrain him from making further progress towards the feast.....C201
	Hand and foot.....	Take away all his influence.....C203
	Into outer darkness.	Out of the light of Present Truth entirely, to share in the anguish and vexations of the great time of trouble.....C201, 203
	There shall be.....	Not the interior of a blazing hell.....Z '98-139
	Gnashing of teeth...	ShortlyZ '98-139
		Great disappointment, sorrow, pain, trouble and anguish throughout Christendom, "Men's hearts failing them for fear and for looking after those things coming upon the earth" Z '06-139
		"They gnashed on him with their teeth," were angry, vexed, chagrined.....N '06-3-18
22: 14	Many are called.....	Not all have been called.....Z '98-139
		With the heavenly calling, after they have first been justifiedZ '07-315
		Few prove worthy of the favor to which they have been called.....C214
	But few	Because few of the justified ones make the necessary consecrationZ '07-315
	Are chosen	Begotten of the holy Spirit and adopted as Spirit-begotten sons of God.....Z '07-315
22: 15	The Pharisees	Who secretly taught that the Jews, as the people of God, ought never to pay taxes to other rulersZ '06-285
22: 16	With the Herodians.	Ishmaelites, not Jews at all.....Z '01-14
		Who took sides with Herod and stood firmly and publicly for the suzerainty of the Roman EmpireZ '06-285
22: 17	Tell us	The most contrary theorists are ready to cooperate with each other in opposition to the truthZ '01-14
	Is it lawful.....	According to the Law of Moses.....Z '06-285
22: 18	Why tempt ye.....	Why do you try to entrap.....Z '06-285
	Me	It was utter folly for imperfect men to seek to entrap the perfect One.....Z '80-6-1
22: 21	Which are Cæsar's..	"Tribute to whom tribute is due".....A266
		The affairs of the world may be safely left with the worldZ '06-285
	That are God's.....	A lesson to the Lord's people to keep religious affairs separate and distinct from worldly politicsZ '01-15
22: 23	The Sadducees	Agnostics, infidelsZ '06-286
22: 30	In the resurrection..	Anastasis, full, complete lifting out of death.. F712, Z '93-102
	Are as the angels...	Sexless, restored to the condition represented in Adam before Eve was separated from him T101
		As the angels do not die, neither will the perfected human beings die.....Z '04-346
22: 31	Of the dead.....	It is the dead who need a resurrection. How absurd it would have been for the Lord to say, "As touching the resurrection of the living"Z '06-287

- The God of the dead He would not thus refer to beings whom he had forever blotted out E374, 352
- But He is the God..... Z '97-233
- Of the living..... From his standpoint they only sleep..... E374, 352
- 22: 37 Thou shalt love..... Failure to keep this law is the direct cause of the time of trouble..... A309
 "Love is the fulfilling of the Law"..... A246
- The Lord Jehovah E43, 41
- With all thy heart... Such love does not wait for commands, but appeals for service. Obedience to this part of the Law enabled Christ to fulfil the Law Covenant and to become heir of the Abrahamic Covenant at the same time that he redeemed Adam F124
- The Lord thus epitomized the ten commandments, which are in themselves a brief epitome of the whole Law..... A45
- Ultimately, obedience to this Law will be required of all who shall have life on any plane A136
- With all thy soul... Being Z '81-4-1
- 22: 39 As thyself It does not say, "Better than thyself": Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement..... Z '06-202
- 22: 43 David in spirit..... By inspiration E143, 129
- 22: 44 The Lord Jehovah E143, 129
- Said unto my Lord.. Adon, master, ruler, the resurrected Christ... E53, 143, 49, 129
- On my right hand... In the position of favor and power..... A92
- 22: 45 Then call him Lord. Adon, master E143, 129
- 23: 2 The Scribes As the representatives of the Mosaic Law E372, 351
- And the Pharisees... The legitimate instructors of the people..... C152
- Sit in Moses' seat... Until the casting off of the Jewish house in A. D. 33; antypically, the synods, conferences, etc., did likewise until 1878, when Babylon was cast off..... C152
- To settle disputes, etc., as the Christ will do during the Millennial Age..... B182
- 23: 8 Be not called Rabbi. The titles of "Doctor" and "Reverend" are marks of unfaithfulness..... D61
- All ye are brethren.. Without official titles or peculiar garb; not lords of God's heritage..... F211
- 23: 9 Call no man father.. Papacy violates this command directly..... D160
- 23: 10 Called masters Neither give nor receive titles of any kind.. Z '95-266
- 23: 11 Be your servant..... Diakonos, deacon, minister..... F253
- 23: 12 Shall be abased..... As illustrated by Satan..... A189
- Inflated values must at some time come down to a solid basis..... Z '93-5
- What degradation can await such self-exaltation, as is shown in the utterances of Papacy!... B313
- Humble himself As Christ did to become man's Redeemer E438, 424
- By facing popular opposition and enduring popular reproach..... Z '93-5
- Shall be exalted... But not necessarily to the highest position... A189
- The Church should follow this general rule in selecting elders F296
- "Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God that he may exalt you in due time" Z '02-284
- 23: 13 Ye neither go in.... The elder son "Would not go in" to greet the returned prodigal. "The publicans and sinners shall go into the Kingdom before you" Z '92-314
- 23: 14 Devour widows' houses By taking advantage of opportunities to buy them at forced sale..... Z '04-42
- 23: 15 Compass sea and land To make one proselyte With your missionary activities..... F641
- One convert to your false and therefore injurious doctrines F641
- The child of hell.... Gehenna, destruction, the Second Death F641, H23, 34
- Than yourselves The effect of the preaching of the bungling arguments of sectarianism in India has been to turn the whole country from heathenism to complete infidelity..... C178

23: 18	Swear by the altar..	Type of the ransom sacrifice.....	T22
23: 31	Ye are the children.	Thus do Protestants who conciliate and co-operate with Papacy condemn themselves	D26
23: 33	Generation of vipers. How can ye escape..	<i>Gennema</i> , race	D603
	Damnation of hell...	Unless you change your course.....	H34
23: 35	Righteous Abel.....	Judgment of <i>Gehenna</i> , destruction.....	H23, 34
23: 36	Verily I	Who typified Isaac, Jacob, Spiritual Israel and the wheat class.....	Z '01-86
	Upon this generation	Because the judgment is in my hands.....	E52, 48
		<i>Genea</i> , people living contemporaneously.....	D603
23: 38	Your house	As a legitimate effect from preceding causes...	D47
	Unto you desolate...	The Jewish nation.....	B70
		The favor which has been exclusively yours is now withdrawn	B70, A72, 223
		"Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee".....	B70
		These words, pronounced as our Lord's first act on assuming office as King of the Jews, A. D. 33, typified the rejection of Nominal Spiritual Israel at the corresponding point of time, A. D. 1878.....	B246, C151
23: 39	Till ye shall say.....	From the heart.....	B226
		As prophesied by David in Psa. 118: 26.....	D639
24: 3	These things be.....	The destruction of the temple, etc.....	D565
	Shall be the sign....	Indication	B159
	Of thy coming.....	<i>Parousia</i> , presence	B159, D565
	End of the world....	End of the age.....	B159, D565
24: 5	Saying, I am Christ.	Not Sabbathai Levi of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, is here meant, but whoever claims headship of the Church, as Pope, Czar, Synod, and especially the coming "Image of the Beast"	D565, 580
24: 6	Rumors of wars.....	Threats, intrigues of wars.....	D566
	Be not troubled....	The Lord's people are not to interpret every war rumor as implying the end of the age..	N '04-2-21
24: 8	Beginning of sorrows	Primary sorrows, the secular history of the Gospel Age	D566
24: 9	Then	During that same period, the Gospel Age	D566, 584
24: 10	And then	During that same period	D566
24: 11	Many false prophets	False teachers	D566
24: 14	Shall be preached...	He did not say it would be received.....	A91, D567
	In all the world....	In 1861, reports of the Bible societies showed that the Gospel had been published in every language of earth.....	A91
	For a witness	Not to convert them.....	D169, 568
	Unto all nations....	"Go ye therefore and teach all nations".....	C215
	Shall the end come..	The end <i>has</i> come: "The harvest is the end"	D568
24: 15	Shall see	Understand, recognize, identify.....	D572
	The abomination ...	That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Antichrist, the Son of Perdition, the Beast, the Little Horn, the Papacy	B271, 277
		Especially the Papal doctrines of transubstantiation and the sacrifice of the Mass, supplemented in our day by various theories of self-atonement urged by Papacy's imitators	C95, D572
	Stand	Having stood	D573
	In the holy place...	In the Church.....	D572
	Whoso readeth	Reader	D573
	Let him understand.	Consider	D573
		There will be danger of misunderstanding the real abomination.....	C26
24: 16	Which be in Judea..	In Christendom, not literal Judea, because it is itself a hill country.....	D573
	Into the mountains.	The mountain, Christ's Kingdom.....	D573
24: 17	On the housetop....	Who has a higher life and experience and faith than the merely nominal member.....	D575
	To take anything....	Titles, dignities, respect, commendations of good and regular standing.....	D575
	Out of his house....	The branch of the nominal Church with which he is connected.....	D575
24: 18	In the field.....	In the world, not a Church member.....	D574

- Return back Join the nominal Church.....D575
 To take his clothes.. To secure valuables in human estimation....D575
 24: 19 That are with child. With spiritual children, not begotten by the Word of Truth, but by error, and therefore "bastards, and not sons".....D576
 And to them..... Ministers, Sunday-school teachers and others..D576
 That give suck..... That give out the milk of the Word, often diluted and adulterated, to keep the spurious children alive and thus starve, stunt and poison the true spiritual babes.....D576
 24: 20 Not in the winter... When the winter time of Babylon's trouble has begun in the burning of the tares.....D578
 On the Sabbath day. The Millennium. The farther we get into it, the harder it is to abandon Babylon when she pleads for help in her hour of need....D579
 24: 21 For then As the natural outcome of human selfishness, providentially delayed until the due time...
 N '04-7-10
 Tribulation such So terrible and so general.....D540
 Nor ever shall be... Because it will never need to be repeated Z '94-124
 24: 22 Except those days.. Of the time of trouble.....C364
 For the Elects' sake. Through or by the Elect, who will intervene at the proper time.....D578, 579
 Shall be shortened.. Be cut short. The work of destruction will be a short work.....D558, 578
 24: 23 Then That is, right now, just at this time.....D581
 Lo, here is Christ... The Head of the Church, as Pope, Czar, King of England, Synod, Conference, Council, but particularly and especially the Protestant Federation, the "Image of the Beast".....D580
 Or there In any particular place.....B165
 24: 24 Signs and wonders.. Through the assistance of the fallen angels, more than even Spiritists have dreamed of hithertoS38, 67
 If it were possible.. But it will not be possible: these alone are promised grace, wisdom and aid sufficient..F192
 They shall deceive.. By suggesting the abandonment of God's plan, and co-operation in humanitarian schemes..
 E129, 116
 The very Elect..... Such of the Elect as do not lose their crowns; those who "make their calling and election sure"F165
 Those who put on and keep on and make use of the whole armor of God.....Z '05-23
 The Great Company class are for a time a part of the nominal Elect.....Z '07-316
 24: 26 Is in the desert.... Of Palestine, as many now believe.....B157
 The secret chambers. Of spiritualistic séances.....B157, D582, S76
 24: 27 For as the lightning. *Astrape*, not lightning, because lightning rarely flashes clear across the heavens. The same word as in "The bright shining of a candle doth give thee light".....B156
 The bright-shiner, the sun.....D583
 Cometh Noiselessly, instantly, and is first discerned by those first awake.....B160
 Out of the East.... And can be confined neither to a solitary place nor to a private room.....D583
 And shineth EverywhereD583
 Gradually bringing to light the truth on every subjectB167
 Even unto the West. Even unto the remote West.....D583
 So shall the coming. *Parousia*, presenceB159, 160, D583
 Of the Son of man.. Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam
 E164, 150
 24: 28 The carcase The body, the food.....D610
 The eagles Those keen of vision and appetite.....D610
 24: 29 Of those days The 1260 years of Papal persecution.....D585
 Shall the sun..... Symbolically, the Gospel light, the truth, and thus Christ Jesus.....D590
 Be darkened Literally, in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles...D587
 Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood, and by substituting the theory of Evolution.....D592

	And the moon.....	Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law....	D590
	Not give her light.	"Shall be turned into blood," by claims that the typical sacrifices were bloody and barbaric	D592
	And the stars.....	Symbolically, the false stars, wandering stars, pulpit stars, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the "Twelve stars," the inspired apostles.....	D591, 594
	Fall from heaven....	Literally, the meteoric shower of Nov. 13, 1833, covering 11,000,000 square miles.....	D588
		Symbolically, the pulpit stars make a great display in coming down from spiritual things to the Christian-citizenship-politics level.....	D595
	Powers of heavens...	Sectarian creeds and systems.....	D597
24: 30	And then	At that time.....	D597
	Appear the sign....	<i>Seemion</i> , evidence, proof of the Lord's presence, at his second advent.....	D597
	In heaven	The symbolic heaven, the professedly spiritual class	D598
	Of the earth mourn.	A general mourning of all, incident to the great time of trouble.....	D600
	And they shall see..	With the eyes of their understanding.....	D600
	In the clouds.....	Of the time of trouble.....	B153
	And great glory....	The glory of power and justice.....	B153
24: 31	Send his angels.....	His messengers, such as he has used in the carrying of the Gospel message throughout the age; those begotten of his holy Spirit..	D601
	With a great trumpet	The seventh trumpet, the last trump, the trump of God, the jubilee trumpet of knowledge and liberty, which sounds symbolically from October, 1874, to the end of the Millennium. The words, "Sound of a," are omitted by Sinaitic MSS.....	A315, E146, D600, 601
	Gather together	"Gather my saints together unto me".....	B164
		Bring together into sympathy and harmony with the truths then due.....	F274
		"Gather the wheat into my barn".....	B164
		"Make up my jewels".....	B164
		"Come out of her, my people".....	D600
	His Elect	Consecrated runners for the "prize" for whom crowns have been reserved.....	F165
	One end of heaven..	The nominal Church.....	D600
24: 32	Of the fig tree.....	The Jewish nation.....	D604
	Putteth forth leaves.	Begins to plan for national restoration in Palestine, as Zionists are now doing.....	D604
24: 33	Know that it.....	"Know ye that the Kingdom of God is nigh at hand"	D602
24: 34	This generation	<i>Genea</i> , people living contemporaneously, which witness the signs just mentioned.....	D604
		Possibly 120 or 100 years from 1780 or 1833, or 36 years from 1878 to 1914.....	D604
24: 35	Heaven and earth...	The present ecclesiastical and social order....	D602
24: 36	That day and hour..	When the Kingdom shall be set up.....	E38, 36
	Knoweth no man....	At the time the Lord was speaking.....	B18, D605
		"But the wise shall understand".....	D606
	But my Father only.	It does not say none but the Father will ever know	B18
24: 37	But as in the days..	Not the coming, but the "presence" after arrival	B160
	Of Noe were.....	Before the flood.....	B160
	So shall also.....	Before the time of trouble.....	B160
	The coming	<i>Parousia</i> , presence.....	B159, D296, 606
	Of the Son of man..	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam	E164, 150
24: 38	For as they.....	The world in general.....	D606
	Were eating, etc....	Pursuing the ordinary, proper affairs of life, ignorant of the impending catastrophe.....	D606
	Into the ark.....	Type of Christ and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society.....	A318
24: 39	And knew not.....	Were ignorant of the coming storm and disbelieved Noah's testimony.....	B161
	Until the flood came.	Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologians	A61

- Took them all away. Intimating that a great catastrophe, corresponding to the flood, is to occur in the end of the Gospel Age Z '07-39
 The threatened catastrophe will be anarchy Z '01-21
 So shall also be..... Equally unrecognized and unbelieved..... B161
 The coming *Parousia*, presence B161
 24: 40 Be in the field..... In the world, outside the nominal house..... D609
 And the other left. Not all come-outers will be of the Elect..... D609
 24: 41 Women shall be..... These words are not in any MS. D609
 At the mill..... The place where food is prepared; the theological schools, and the ministry..... D609
 24: 42 Watch The signs of the times in the light of God's Word, for the second advent of the Lord, the establishment of his Kingdom, the transformation of the Church to the divine likeness Z '02-85
 Watch yourselves and also the Word of prophecy B23
 So that when the due time comes you may be one of the wise ones..... B19, D606
 This will serve as an antidote to worldly influences Z '98-40
 Therefore An intimation that the manner of the second advent would be contrary to the general expectation Z '95-88
 Your Lord doth come This cannot refer to our Lord coming at death, as often taught, because death is an enemy Z '98-140
Erchomai, arrive B163
 24: 43 But know Understand the reason why the time is so secreted under symbols and parables..... D611
 This *Ehinos*, as in "When he, the Spirit"..... E186, 172
 24: 44 Therefore The householder, the devil..... D611
 Now that you know prophetically that Satan will be caught unawares..... D612
 Be always watchful for the evidences of my *parousia*, because the time will come when it will be very important to know that fact B19, 163
 24: 45 Who then In the harvest..... B163
 A faithful and wise.. The faithful and wise toward God..... D613
 Hath made ruler... Has placed D613
 Meat in due season. Truth as it becomes due..... A349, F9
 Can we suppose the Lord would thus honor one who by his teachings or silence supported the eternal torment theory?..... H12
 24: 46 Blessed is that serv't That particular one, who does not "Smite his fellow-servants," but is faithful and humble in his treatment of them, and of all the "Household" who receive at his hands the "Meat in due season"..... D613
 Lord when he cometh *Erchomai*, arrives B163
 Shall find so doing.. Shall find thus employed..... D613
 24: 47 Shall make him ruler Will appoint him over..... D613
 All his goods..... All the vast storehouse of Present Truth B163, D613
 24: 48 Evil servant shall... Servant shall become wicked, and, losing faith D614
 Delayeth his coming. Has not arrived..... B163
 24: 49 Begin to smite... Oppose and contradict..... B163
 His fellow-servants.. Those who are faithfully declaring that the Lord is present..... B163
 With the drunken... Become intoxicated with false doctrines..... D614
 24: 50 Shall come *Heho*, will have arrived..... B164
 Looketh not for him. Is not aware..... B164
 24: 51 Cut him asunder... Cut him off from being "that servant" who is entrusted with the dispensing of the Truth as it becomes due in this harvest time... A349, D613
 25: 1 Then Following the sign of the falling stars... D588, 590
 At the time of the Millerite movement in 1844, typified by the visit of the wise men to Bethlehem; and since..... B247, C91
 Kingdom of heaven.. In its embryotic condition..... C91
 Unto ten virgins... Pure ones, lovers of the Bridegroom, longing to meet him..... C91
 Took their lamps... "Thy Word is a lamp unto my feet"..... C92
 25: 2 Were wise, and five. The "Little Flock" and the Great Company... C94
 Were foolish In that they lived carelessly..... B75

		But they are still virgins in the parable; they are not shown as having become corrupt or lovers of sin.....	Z '07-316
25: 3	And took no oil.....	The spirit of the Truth.....	C92
25: 4	In their vessels.....	In themselves	C92
25: 5	Bridegroom tarried..	Seemed to the expectant ones to tarry.....	C92
	Slumbered and slept.	And many of them dreamed strange, unreasonable things.....	C92
25: 6	And at midnight....	Beginning shortly after October, 1874, and still continuing	C93, 191
	Cometh	Omit this word; not in oldest Greek MSS.....	C93
25: 7	All those virgins....	Not the world or the nominal Church in general	C192
	Trimmed their lamps	Searched the Scriptures.....	C92
25: 8	Give us of your oil..	Your spirit of consecration.....	C49
	Lamps are gone out.	Tell us how you know these things; why you feel so sure about them.....	Z '06-314
25: 9	Saying, Not so.....	We cannot see the things you see.....	C93
	Not enough for us..	The spirit of consecration, and its attendant light, cannot be communicated from one virgin to another.....	C94
	To them that sell...	None can secure too great a supply of the holy Spirit	Z '06-314
25: 10	Went in	To the school of experience in the great time of trouble	C94
	And the door.....	The entering in to that which is beyond the veil began in 1878 and still continues.....	Z '06-314
	Was shut	To the marriage feast, not the door of mercy..	C195
		All opportunity to become of the wise virgin class by engaging in the harvest work.....	C210, 213, 221
		"I am he that shutteth and no man openeth"	C195
		This does not mean that the foolish virgins will be consigned to eternal torment.....	F75
25: 13	Watch therefore....	The deliverance of the last member of the Body will follow shortly after this.....	C231
	Wherein the Son, etc.	How absurd it would be to tell them to watch for a thing, and in the same breath assure them that the watching would be useless because none would ever know!.....	Z '01-57
25: 14	Is as a man.....	These words, to the end of the verse, are not in any of the oldest Greek MSS.....	Z '06-315
	Into a far country...	The Lord Jesus.....	Z '01-58
	His own servants...	Heaven itself	Z '01-58
25: 15	He gave five talents.	Not the world in general.....	F662
	His several ability..	Wealth, influence, intellectual power, education, public utterance	Z '06-317
25: 16	With the same.....	Natural gifts consecrated to the Lord and accepted by him as being owned or possessed by the man's new nature.....	Z '01-59
25: 19	After a long time... Of those servants... Reckoneth with them	There are not many five-talented people in the world, and the world, the flesh and the devil bid so high for their services that most of those who become the Lord's people are of the lower classes.....	Z '01-59
		"God hath set the members in the Body"....	F295
		Communism is not the Lord's arrangement....	D480
		With all his talents, not part of them. As a rule people are either hot or cold in spiritual things	Z '01-61
		In the end of the Gospel Age.....	F419
		Christendom, social and ecclesiastical.....	D599
		Even before his enemies are conquered.....	F419, 662, C133
		We, the Church, "must all appear before the tribunal of Christ".....	F419
		This period of reckoning began in 1878 with the raising of the sleeping saints, and still continues	Z '06-317
25: 21	Over a few things..	The Lord's method is to advance only him whose zeal and faithfulness and patient perseverance in well doing has shown itself in little things	F64, 296

- Over many things... "Know ye not that the saints shall judge the world" Z '06-318
- The joy of thy Lord. A clear view of the coming Kingdom and glory, and of the great work of the Millennial Day C134
- 25: 24 Art an hard man.... The failure of the wicked servant was due to his lack of love..... Z '01-61
Those who know God and his plan of the ages could not thus believe him unjust. "Acquaint now thyself with him and be at peace" Z '79-8-4
- 25: 25 Hid thy talent..... Did not carry out my consecration vow to spend and be spent in the Master's service.... Z '06-318
In the earth..... A talent which is unused is soon buried by the tide of life..... Z '06-318
- 25: 27 Mine own with usury Interest on a business loan is quite proper.... F568
- 25: 29 Shall be given..... Following this just principle, the *Logos*, who had always proved faithful in all things, was offered the Headship of the New Creation, with its "sufferings and the glory to follow" F64
- 25: 30 Unprofitable servant. The Great Company class..... Z '06-318
The Lord does not deny that he is a servant, nor does he charge him with being an enemy Z '07-315
- Into outer darkness. The darkness common to and resting upon the whole world of mankind; not the interior of a blazing hell..... Z '01-61
The Lord will not hold guiltless those who have the smallest ability to serve him and his brethren and his truth, and neglect to use it Z 06-318
- There In the time of trouble with which this age will end Z '06-318
- Gnashing of teeth... Sorrow, disappointment and chagrin in every sense Z '06-318
- 25: 31 When In the Millennial Age..... H46
The Son of man.... Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E164, 150
Come in his glory... "Then shall we also appear with him in glory" E488, 479
"The woman is the glory of the man," hence the Church is the glory of Christ..... Z '98-141
- Angels with him.... "The Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints" C302
- Then shall he..... But not previously..... E488, 479
Sit upon the throne. "I saw a great white throne and him that sat on it" A345
"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne"..... H47
- 25: 32 And before him.... After the time of trouble..... H46
Gathered all nations. First the living nations and then the dead..... H46
Not including the Church, already judged.... F418
Shall separate them. Occupying the entire Millennium in the work E489, 479, H48
The final, complete separation, taking place in the harvest of the Millennial Age..... D644
- 25: 33 Shall set the sheep.. Those who are meek, teachable, willing to be led in the pastures of truth..... H48
On his right hand... In the place of favor..... H48
But the goats..... Self-willed, stubborn, climbing to places of prominence, feeding on miserable refuse.... H48
On the left..... Opposite the position of favor, as subjects of condemnation H48
We have no assurance that the sheep will outnumber the goats. In Palestine the numbers are about equal..... Z '96-121
- 25: 34 Then At the end of the Millennial Age..... H49
King say unto them. Unto those who have developed the spirit of love H49
On the right hand.. Those who, during the Millennial Age will have attained the position of favor, by harmony and obedience A305
Come, ye.. You who are about to enter into everlasting life H78

Blessed of my Father	Whom my Father designs thus to bless.....	A305
Inherit the Kingdom	The World-Republic, in which every man will be a king.....	F50
	When Christ delivers up the dominion of earth to the Father, he will do so by delivering it up to mankind, the Father's representatives, who were designed from the first to have this honor	A305
	"Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and have the dominion"	H49
Prepared for you....	For the restitution classes.....	H49
From the foundation	Not "before the foundation," as in the case of the Church	A305, H50
Of the world.....	As expressed to father Adam.....	H50
25: 35 I was an hungered..	All will awaken from the tomb without possessions of any kind.....	H52
25: 36 I was sick.....	Neither actually dead nor actually perfect.....	H52
I was in prison.....	Under watch or ward until made physically, mentally and morally perfect.....	H52
25: 40 My brethren.....	Human sons of God.....	H51
25: 41 Ye cursed	Condemned as unfit vessels for the glory and honor of life.....	H53, 78
Everlasting fire	The Lake of Fire, the Second Death, everlasting destruction, symbolized by <i>Gehenna</i> E31, 489, 30, 479, H53, 55, S112	F609
For the devil	Whose very existence is now denied by many "That he might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is the devil"....	F619, H53
And his angels.....	His messengers or servants, all who are of his spirit; those taking advantage of the grace of God to use it as license for willful sin....	H56, 62
25: 43 Sick and in prison..	Imperfect and under ward.....	H52
25: 46 And these	The incorrigible	A291
Everlasting	Everlasting cutting off from life...E31, 489, 30, 479	H55
Punishment	<i>Kolasin</i> , cutting off, pruning or lopping off.... "Shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and the glory of his power"	H55
Into life eternal.....	The exact opposite of the everlasting punishment designed for the goats.....	H56
26: 7 A woman	Mary, sister of Martha and Lazarus.....	Z '09-330
Precious ointment...	Perfume worth about \$48. Attar of roses is rated as high as \$100 an ounce.....	Z '05-103
	400,000 full-grown roses are required to make one ounce of this perfume.....	Z '99-77
And	While Christ was still alive: a week later and it would have been too late. "Do not keep the alabaster boxes of your love and tenderness sealed up until your friends are dead. Flowers on the coffin cast no fragrance backward on the weary road"	Z '06-322
On his head.....	And the perfume of her act of love and kindness and adoration has come down through the ages, filling the entire Church with its sweet odor of devotion, and illustrating the noblest and truest qualities of the feminine heart	Z '06-330
26: 8 This waste	Considered in the light of the odor and blessing and refreshment which it has shed upon all the Lord's people throughout this Gospel Age, Mary's alabaster jar of perfume, very costly, has proved to be extremely cheap.....	Z '05-104
26: 9 Given to the poor...	It is a mistake to suppose that time or money spent in the Lord's service or in the study of his plan means so much less for the poor	Z '06-331
26: 10 A good work.....	Money is not the only thing of which people are sorely in need.....	Z '99-77
26: 12 On my body.....	The feet members of the Body of Christ are still with us and it is still possible to anoint them with the precious spikenard perfume	Z '06-332
26: 13 A memorial of her...	The person who is economical and penurious in his dealings with the Lord is sure to be the	

- loser thereby. "The liberal soul shall be made fat" Z '05-104
- 26: 14 Then No doubt reasoning that since Jesus was about to die he might as well sell the Lord and get what he could out of the transaction... Z '06-332
- Judas Iscariot The very one who had objected to Mary's act of love and devotion..... Z '06-330
- Representing some who for earthly advantage for themselves are willing to deliver other members of the Lord's Body up to tribulation, adversity and reproach..... Z '04-150
- 26: 15 30 pieces of silver... The price of a slave. "So they weighed for my price 30 pieces of silver"..... Z '00-379
- Those who teach for money that which they know is not the truth have the Judas spirit Z '01-89
- 26: 17 Unleavened bread .. Typifying the world's proper condition during the Millennial Age..... Z '95-94
- 26: 18 To such a man..... Perhaps by previous arrangement..... Z '95-95
- 26: 23 Shall betray me..... Despite the custom that to receive another's hospitality was, especially in the East, a pledge of friendship..... Z '06-333
- 26: 24 Had not been born.. Because the advantages of his useless, wasted life did not overbalance the sorrows and anguish which terminated in despair, suicide and the Second Death..... Z '06-333
- Every suicide, by his act, confesses his wish that he had not been born..... Z '04-142
- 26: 25 Thou hast said..... I refer to you..... Z '06-333
- At this point Judas left the room to consummate the betrayal..... Z '01-75
- 26: 26 Jesus took bread ... "I am the Bread of life"..... Z '01-75
- Take, eat The rights and privileges which Christ surrendered voluntarily may be appropriated by all who accept him..... Z '06-334
- This is my body.... Represents the flesh of the antitypical Lamb... F464
- He could not have meant that it was actually his literal body, for he was still in the flesh Z '06-334
- 26: 27 And he took the cup Representing the crushing of the grapes, the blood of the grapes, the Master's blood, his life poured out, sacrificed, and their lives with him Z '06-334
- Drink ye all of it... All of you drink all of it; leave none of the sufferings of Christ for the coming age... Z '06-334
- 26: 28 My blood of..... My blood which seals..... E29, 28
- The New Testament. The Covenant of great mercy..... Z '01-260
- The New Covenant cannot become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which was left behind has been drained in death by the last members of his Body..... N '06-2-4
- Which is shed..... It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid the ransom price..... Z '91-155
- For many The world in general..... Z '80-6-7
- The remission of sins "Without shedding of blood there is no remission of sins"..... Z '06-335
- 26: 29 Of this fruit..... Of that which is typified by this fruit..... Z '04-143
- When I drink it... The cup of joy and blessing, honor and glory, in the Kingdom..... Z '06-335
- My father's house... At the time of the second advent..... Z '06-335
- 26: 36 Gethsemane Oil-press place..... Z '01-77
- While I go and pray To find mercy and grace to help in this time of need Z '95-95
- 26: 37 To be sorrowful.... Because of the coming shame of trial, conviction and execution as a blasphemer and seditionist. The perfect man must have suffered far more than would have been possible for a fallen one..... Z '06-346
- And very heavy..... Oppressed with the fear that in some manner he might have failed of perfection and that his death might mean extinction..... Z '06-346
- None can read this account thoughtfully without realizing that there must be something wrong

		in the popular theory that our Lord Jesus was his own heavenly Father.....	Z '01-77
26: 38	My soul	Being	Z '81-4-1
26: 39	Let this cup.....	Not the cup of death, which our Lord expected to drink, but the peculiar death of shame and ignominy	Z '06-347
	Not as I will.....	As a man.....	T54
	But as thou wilt....	As my heavenly Father.....	T54
26: 41	Watch and pray....	There seems to be especial need of this, after observance of the memorial of the Lord's death	Z '03-118
	That ye enter not...	Stumble not	Z '01-79
	Into temptation	In this hour of trial which is upon us all	Z '01-79
26: 43	And he came.....	It was no sign of weakness that he thus craved human sympathy	Z '95-95
26: 49	And kissed him.....	The Greek indicates that he kissed the Lord repeatedly	Z '06-348
26: 50	Friend	Comrade, partner	Z '06-349
26: 51	One of them.....	Peter	Z '06-349
	And drew his sword.	Which was carried as proof that our Lord was not taken contrary to his own will.....	Z '04-151
26: 52	Put up thy sword...	Never was there a time when this admonition was more needed than today.....	Z '01-90
	With the sword.....	Which they will thereby invite.....	Z '06-77
		We are never to use earthly power in seeking to promote the cause of the Master. The only sword we may use is the "Sword of the Spirit"	Z '06-350
26: 53	Legions of angels...	If I were willing to use divine power for my personal comfort	F637, 650
		Christ never prayed for deliverance from his natural troubles, but cheerfully endured them as part of his sacrifice, and so should we....	F636
		But he did use his superior powers in the interest of his followers.....	F650
26: 56	And fled	Our Lord had said, "Let these go their way"	Z '06-350
26: 57	To Caiaphas	Evidently the ringleader in the conspiracy against Jesus	Z '01-92
	Were assembled.....	Contrary to the Jewish Law, which forbade the trial of any man between sunset and sunrise	Z '04-151
26: 61	Destroy the Temple.	The true Church.....	T70
	In three days.....	The fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days	Z '01-217
26: 63	I adjure thee.....	I put thee under oath.....	Z '01-92
	The Son of God.....	Not Jehovah himself.....	Z '01-93
26: 64	Thou hast said.....	That is my name.....	Z '06-351
	Hereafter	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '06-351
	Right hand of power	"Sit thou on my right hand till I make thine enemies thy footstool	A93
	In the clouds.....	The time of trouble.....	B138
	Of heaven	The powers of spiritual control.....	A318
26: 67	Spit in his face.....	"He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied"	E56, 52
		Low minds delight in the misfortunes of those whom they realize to be their superiors..	Z '99-121
	Others smote him...	"Consider him who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself"	Z '01-93
26: 74	Then	Shortly after the casting off of nominal Israel	C188
	Began he to curse...	Foreshadowing the testing of the sanctuary class now	C188
	I know not the man.	But this sin was before the Spirit was given...	F224
26: 75	And wept bitterly...	Tradition says that for the rest of his life Peter arose every morning at cock-crowing to remember afresh this denial of his Lord..	Z '04-152
27: 1	Morning was come..	The Sanhedrin having been called together so as to legally confirm the illegal trial of the night previous	Z '04-151
27: 3	Repented himself....	Judas was not without conscience, but lacked the genuine loyalty of heart which, in the Lord's sight, is indispensable, and in Judas' case was inexcusable.....	Z '06-119

- 27: 5 And hanged himself. The rewards of unrighteousness never yield the honors and blessings coveted..... Z '99-118
- 27: 9 30 pieces of silver... The price of a slave..... Z '00-379
Children of Israel... The whole twelve tribes..... C293
- 27: 12 Priests and elders... Having been rejected by them as their king... B251
- 27: 18 For envy Typified by the envy of Joseph's brethren Z '07-106
- 27: 19 His wife Possibly one of the Lord's followers..... Z '06-365
- 27: 21 They said Barabbas. The world's natural choice is for one of murderous spirit rather than a saint..... Z '06-365
Religious fanaticism is the deepest, wickedest and most conscienceless of hatreds..... Z '98-160
- 27: 23 Let him be crucified. The Jewish aristocracy and democracy united in demonstrating the untruth that "The voice of the people is the voice of God"..... Z '04-154
- 27: 24 I am innocent..... Manifesting far greater concern than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
- 27: 25 His blood be on us.. The curse of blindness came as requested.... D571
- 27: 26 Scourged Jesus..... Possibly hoping that the scourging would satisfy his adversaries' thirst for blood..... Z '04-154
"Obedience by the things which he suffered" E55, 52
- 27: 28 They stripped him.. "He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied"..... E56, 52
- 27: 30 They spit upon him. "I hid not my face from shame and spitting" E56, 52
And smote him..... "I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair"..... E56, 52
- 27: 32 A man of Cyrene.... Where, now, were Peter, James and John? Z '04-155
To bear his cross.... The portion of it which dragged..... Z '04-155
The opportunity to bear the cross for the members of the Lord's Body is still with us Z '01-105
The Lord will send the aid necessary even though, as in this case, it be impressed, and that because of the sympathy of the worldly Z '04-155
He took our infirmities until much weakened E137, 123
- 27: 34 Mingled with gall... To deaden the pain..... Z '04-155
Tasted thereof As a token of his appreciation of the kindness expressed by it..... Z '04-155
He would not drink Preferring to experience the full measure of the pain and suffering which the Father's wisdom and love and justice had prepared for him Z '04-155
- 27: 55 Parted his garments. Hence the clothing in which Jesus appeared after his resurrection was as specially created for the occasion as was the body in which he appeared B128
- 27: 36 Watched him there.. Instead of falling at his feet and exclaiming, "My Lord and my Redeemer," Many in our day similarly view the Lord's sufferings with calm indifference..... Z '98-170
- 27: 39 Reviled him "As he was so are we in this world"..... Z '98-172
Wagging their heads. "We did esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted" Z '98-172
- 27: 40 The Temple The true Church..... T70
In three days..... The fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days Z '01-217
- 27: 42 King of Israel..... The whole twelve tribes..... C293
- 27: 45 There was darkness. Picturing the temporary triumph of the power of darkness over him who was the light of the world Z '06-379
Typifying the alienation from God which came upon the Jewish people as a result of crucifying the Lord..... Z '95-123
Unto the ninth hour. 3 o'clock P. M., the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, the time when Christ died Z '98-172
- 27: 46 Thou forsaken me... The language of real, not *pro forma*, agony.. E104, 94
He bore the sinner's penalty in all particulars E142, 128
Such a dark moment might be permitted to even the most worthy follower of the Lamb..... F143

27: 49	Let be	It is evident from these words that Christ's last prayer was heard even by his enemies....Z '98-28
27: 50	Yielded up the ghost	Breathed out his last breath, expired....Z '06-380
27: 51	Vail of the temple...	60 ft. long, 30 ft. wide and about 4 inches thickZ '04-157
	Was rent in twain...	Representing the opening of the way between the spirit-begotten condition and heaven itself Z '04-157
27: 52	And the graves, etc.	There are serious reasons for doubting the genuineness of this verse and the verse following. If it was the earthquake at the time of our Lord's death that opened the graves, why should these saints have waited several days, until after his resurrection, before they came out? These holy ones could not have been the Ancient Worthies, for Paul said years later that they are not yet made perfect Z '01-156, '93-101
27: 53	His resurrection	<i>Egeris</i> , resurgence, reanimation.....F703
27: 54	The centurion	Possibly CorneliusZ '06-109
27: 55	Ministering unto him	Providing for the physical wants of Jesus and the twelve. Christ never solicited alms....F286
27: 66	Sealing the stone....	Rendering it secure against intrusion....E267, 246
28: 1	Began to dawn....	"God shall help her and that right early".Z '04-169
	Toward the first day	Typifying the beginning of the seventh thousand-year day, when the Church shall be raised. "Destroy this Temple and in three days I will raise it up".....Z '04-169
28: 3	Like lightning	Spirit beings are glorious in their normal conditionA183
28: 5	And the angel.....	So terrible to those out of harmony with the LordZ '06-383
28: 6	Risen, as he said....	The doctrine of the resurrection of the dead is peculiar to the Jewish and Christian religionsZ '06-381
28: 9	And as they.....	With the exception of Mary Magdalene, who separated herself from them to go and tell Peter and John.....B112
	Jesus met them.....	His second appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383
	Held him by the feet	Had he appeared in the body crucified, they would certainly have seen the prints of the nails in his feet.....Z '01-136
		We are not to assume that we are merely to appropriate the truth to our own hearts, but are to remember that it is for others also Z '94-170
28: 10	Be not afraid.....	Do not hold me as though fearful you will never see me any more.....Z '98-174
28: 13	While we slept.....	How foolish would be the testimony of men who would say what took place while they slept!Z '04-169
28: 16	The eleven disciples.	Manifesting Jesus' particular selection of them F214
28: 17	But some doubted...	Some of the five hundred brethren, probably none of the disciples.....Z '01-152
28: 18	And Jesus came....	His eighth appearance after his resurrection... Z '06-383
		It was probably at this time that he appeared to the five hundred brethren mentioned by PaulZ '01-151
	All power	AuthorityF397
		Over angels and men, the dead and living alike Z '79-10-8
		As the agent and representative of Jehovah E64, 59
		Including a knowledge of the times and seasons of the divine plan.....Z '96-311
	Is given unto me...	In itself a proof that Jesus is no longer human B111
		The execution of every feature of the divine plan is placed in my hands.....Z '79-9-2
		Since my resurrection as a spirit being..... C240, E304, 281
		But not exercised until the Body is made perfect through suffering and joined to the Head D621
	In heaven	The work of Christ has to do with heavenly as well as earthly things.....A289

- 28: 19 Go ye Now that the Father has accepted the work finished at Calvary and recognized me as the Messiah Z '01-153
 Therefore Omit, not in oldest MSS..... Z '02-138
 And teach Make disciples of..... Z '01-153
 All nations "This Gospel must be preached in all the world for a witness to all nations"..... C215
 You are no longer restricted to the Jews.. Z '03-166
 "Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find the Faith on the earth?"... Z '01-153
 Baptizing Immersing; the correct translation and the original method of baptism as acknowledged by Calvin, Luther, Wesley and Dean Stanley F454
 Them Those who consecrate themselves..... Z '01-154
 In the name of..... By the authority of..... Z '01-154
 28: 20 Teaching them Instructing them regarding the divine character and plan, the graces of the Spirit, and the rooting out of the spirit of worldliness and selfishness Z '01-154
 Observe all things... That all men are sinners, that Christ came to give himself a ransom, that he is the only way to life, that whoever would come must take up his cross, that all believers are one with him, that every branch in him must bear fruit or be taken away, that those who trust in him are to hope for and expect his second coming, that the ultimate end of our hope is in a resurrection, and that love is the fulfilling of the law..... Z '98-176
 I am with you alway By the holy Spirit and by the Word A89, E222, 204
 In love and thought and care for your interests, not in the flesh..... B105, 203
 End of the world... Consummation of the age..... N '07-4-21

MARK:

- 1: 3 The voice Not "The Word"..... Z '98-374
 Make his paths..... Arrangements, affairs Z '05-377
 Straight For a triumphal entry of his Kingdom on earth.
 "An highway shall be there"..... Z '00-24
 1: 4 John Type of the Church in this harvest time..... B253
 Of repentance Not of baptism into death..... F442
 Remission of sins... Not original sin, which could be removed only by the blood of Christ ("Without the shedding of blood there is no remission"), but their sins against the Law Covenant..... Z '02-6
 1: 5 Confessing their sins. Thereby coming again into harmony with Moses, type of Christ, into whom they had all once been baptized..... F428
 1: 6 And wild honey..... John's course thus seemed to say to the Jews that he was wholly devoted to the Lord, that he had nothing, wanted nothing and needed nothing Z '06-30
 1: 8 With the holy Ghost. At Pentecost, upon the Israelites indeed..... B223, E314, 290
 1: 9 That Jesus Having reached 30 years of age, manhood according to the Law, and therefore the right time to consecrate himself as a man..... A179
 And was baptized... Typifying his consecration..... A179
 Of John Baptism is valid even though the baptizer is not of the Kingdom class..... Z '93-183
 In Jordan Meaning "Judged down," "Condemned," typifying the curse, the sentence of death, which has rested upon our race for 6,000 years.. Z '02-299
 1: 10 The heavens opened.. Perhaps Christ was here granted a vision revealing his prehuman estate..... Z '00-27
 And the Spirit..... A manifestation representing the invisible E231, 212
 Like a dove..... Emblematic of peace and purity, representing the fulness of Jehovah's Spirit of love in Jesus E231, 212

- Not violently like lightning, but gently like a dove Z '04-6
- John alone, probably, saw the dove..... E230, 212
- Descending upon him** Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dispensation A224
- Giving him the "earnest of his inheritance" of the divine nature..... A179
- Anointing him: Jesus was not the Messiah, the Christ, until this took place..... B66, T27, 37
- "After the baptism which John preached, how God anointed Jesus"..... B66
- 1: 12 And immediately** Notice that special trials immediately followed consecration Z '04-5
- The spirit** His own spirit, his own new mind. Thus, it is our new minds, the result of full consecration to the Lord, that lead us into temptations, trials and difficulties..... Z '06-39
- Driveth** We should never voluntarily go into temptation, but knowing our weakness should seek to avoid it Z '06-38
- Him** Jesus, not God, "For God tempteth not, neither is tempted of any"..... Z '92-166
- Into the wilderness...** Away from every friend and acquaintance and distracting thing Z '04-6
- That he might study the divine Word, treasured in a perfect memory, and now fully intelligible by the power of the Spirit. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit"..... Z '04-6
- 1: 13 Forty days** Doubtless the entire period was spent in prayer and contemplation of the prophecies, including those which showed that he would be lifted up as the serpent in the wilderness, be despised and rejected of men and led as a lamb to the slaughter. *He* found it necessary, before attempting to serve God, to "Study to show himself approved"..... Z '06-39
- Ministered unto him..** The moment of positive resistance of temptation and positive standing up for the Lord was the moment of great help and assistance from on high Z '04-11
- 1: 14 Now** Probably about six months or a year after his baptism Z '98-14
- After that John.....** Type of the Church in this harvest time..... B253
- Jesus** Leaving Judea to avoid similar treatment..... F508
- 1: 15 The time** *Kairos*, a fixed time, as in "Times of the Gentiles" B78
- The 69 weeks of Daniel's prophecy..... Z '05-280
- God's times and seasons are important features of his plan B25
- Is fulfilled** The Deliverer has come..... B236
- 1: 16 Casting a net.....** Christ did not call idlers but workers into his ministry Z '98-14
- 1: 17 And I will make you.** Only four of all the multitude were specially chosen and called..... Z '06-46
- Fishers of men.....** For the Lord and his service. Spiritual fishing, like natural fishing, requires knowledge, tact, proper bait, and that the fisherman keep himself out of sight. Fish are easily alarmed when they find anyone wishes to take them. Z '07-26, 27
- "The Kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea and gathered fish of every kind"..... C214
- 1: 18 Forsook their nets...** Forsook all that they had, to become of the twelve; a thing not required of the seventy.. F210
- Evidently retaining some sort of interest in them, however, as they had no difficulty in re-embarking in the fishing business after our Lord's death..... N '04-6-5
- 1: 21 On the Sabbath day..** Type of the seventh thousand-year day..... B40
- And taught** The Jewish synagogues afforded much greater freedom than do the churches today..... Z '00-58
- 1: 22 Were astonished** Never imagine that you can overturn an old lie

without causing terrible confusion and alarm among the children of this world living under it, as illustrated by what transpires when you turn over a big, flat stone which for years has remained surrounded by grass. Z '06-294

- 1: 23 There was a man. . . . Obsessed, similar to perhaps half of the insane of the present day. Z '04-30
- An unclean spirit. . . . One of the angels that kept not their first estate Z '06-58
- The devil went to Church then, as he not infrequently does now. Z '04-28
- And he cried out. . . . Believing that the Lord's teachings were condemnatory of himself and his associates. . . . Z '04-28
- 1: 24 Let us alone Jesus had evidently made some reference in his sermon to the subject of demoniacal obsession Z '00-58
- Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness. Z '94-89
- To do with thee. . . . In common with thee. Z '06-141
- Come to destroy us. . . . The fear of destruction being inculcated doubtless by witnessing man's death on account of sin S116
- We would consider it an interference with our rights if deprived of the privilege of tormenting this man whom we have obsessed. . . . Z '06-141
- 1: 25 The Holy One of God But the Pharisees said, "Thou hast a devil". . . S117
- Jesus rebuked him. . . . Being unwilling to accept testimony from such a source. The Lord's people should resent the services of any who do not give evidence of heart-union with the Lord. Z '04-28
- Hold thy peace. Jesus did not attempt to converse with the evil spirit Z '00-58
- Come out of him. . . . Evil spirits can do nothing except as God permits Z '94-334
- 1: 26 The unclean spirit. . . Thus manifesting his malignant disposition Z '06-58
- Had torn him. Thrown him in a convulsion, a fit. Z '04-29
- 1: 31 Ministered unto them An operation of the mind could not have restored at once the strength lost by the fever Z '04-30
- 1: 34 Not the devils. The Lord does not desire the testimony of devils respecting himself or his plan. "Unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes" Z '06-59
- 1: 44 Nothing to any man. . . The testimony of his Messiahship was to be hidden from the common people until the rulers of the Jewish Church had been given a full opportunity to decide for or against Christ C168
- 2: 1 To the priest. Representative of the Jewish system. C168
- In the house Probably Jesus' own house, but possibly Peter's Z '00-60, '04-39
- 2: 3 Bringing one sick. . . . The chief business of every member of Christ, besides his own development, is to help others to the Redeemer. Z '04-41
- 2: 5 When Jesus Acting as the special agent and representative of the Father Z '06-61
- Saw their faith. The faith of the sick man and those who bore him Z '96-21
- Thy sins The Lord placed the most important matter first Z '06-61
- Be forgiven thee. . . . The ransom price for the sins of the whole world was already on the altar. Z '96-21
- Similar forgiveness may be declared by all the members of Christ's Body to those who come unto God through Christ. Z '04-40
- 2: 14 He saw Levi. Whose name he subsequently changed to Matthew, meaning "The gift of God" . . . Z '98-44
- Receipt of custom. . . . An occupation despised by the average Jew as being unpatriotic Z '00-77
- 2: 15 In his house. In the homes of those who have consecrated themselves to the Lord, the service of the Master should be the first consideration. . Z '00-78

	Many publicans	Tax collectors	Z '00-77
	And sinners	Jews not professing holiness.....	Z '00-77
2: 16	That he eateth.....	Implying social equality.....	Z '00-78
2: 17	Of the physician.....	A physician has a right to mingle with those whom he seeks to relieve.....	Z '00-78
	The righteous.....	Those who think of themselves as righteous	Z '98-45
	But sinners	Those who think of themselves as sinners...	Z '98-45
	To repentance	And some additionally with the high calling....	F87
2: 20	Shall they fast.....	Discipline the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes.....	Z '05-334
		Very plain diet or total abstinence from food is occasionally desirable to many of the Lord's people who are full-blooded and impulsive	Z '98-45
		The fastings of the Jewish Age typified the self-denials of the Gospel Age.....	Z '00-79
2: 21	Piece of new cloth...	The fuller light of truth due at the first and second advents of the Lord.....	C160
	On an old garment...	An old sect or organization.....	C160
	Away from the old...	Tears it into shreds.....	C160
2: 22	Putteth new wine...	New doctrines, truths.....	C160
	Into old bottles.....	Old wineskins out of which all the elasticity had gone; symbolically, old systems.....	C160
	Burst the bottles.....	Rend them asunder by the new truths, which are out of harmony with the sectarian pride, errors, traditions and superstitions of which these systems are built.....	C160
	And the wine.....	The new doctrines.....	C160
	Is spilled	Left stranded, hampered by all the old errors of the sect and held responsible for its past record by the world in general.....	C160
2: 23	That he went.....	Probably on the way to the synagogue....	Z '04-43
	Through the corn...	The wheat	Z '06-107
	To pluck the ears...	The Pharisees claimed that rubbing the grain in the hands and blowing away the chaff constituted winnowing and threshing, thus violating the Sabbath.....	Z '06-107
		The Pharisees also had a rule that no food should be eaten until after worship in the synagogue	Z '04-43
2: 28	Is Lord also of.....	Is the proper teacher to set forth the real significance of the Sabbath.....	Z '06-108
3: 4	On the Sabbath days.	Type of the Millennial Age.....	B40
	To save life.....	<i>Psuche</i> , soul, being.....	E358, 335
3: 5	With anger	Righteous indignation at their hypocrisy and willful opposition to the light.....	Z '85-10-3
	Hardness of heart....	Lack of faith and hardness of heart usually accompany each other.....	Z '00-187
3: 6	And the Pharisees...	Manifesting a rabid spirit of sectarianism and self-importance imitated by some in our day who lack the spirit of the truth.....	Z '06-108
3: 7	Withdrew himself ...	Used natural means and precautions for his preservation and protection, "Because his hour had not yet come".....	Z '94-364
3: 11	Art the Son of God..	But the Pharisees said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know"	S117
3: 14	He ordained twelve..	No more and no less.....	F210
		All of whom were brethren; none sisters....	F265
		Typified by the twelve wells at Elim.....	Z '07-184
	Forth to preach.....	The commission of the twelve was one of service, not lordship.....	F212
3: 17	James	Elderly	Z '98-45
	And John	Youthful	Z '98-45
	Simon	Bold and impulsive.....	Z '98-45
3: 18	And Andrew	Far-seeing, careful, cautious.....	Z '98-45
	Philip	Slow-witted	Z '98-45
	And Bartholomew ...	Nathaniel, the quick-witted.....	Z '98-45
	Matthew	One of the heroes of faith.....	Z '98-45
	And Thomas	The doubting, skeptical intellect.....	Z '98-45
	James	The advocate of works.....	Z '98-45
	And Thaddeus	Lebbeus, Jude, a man of doctrine.....	Z '98-45
	Simon	The zealot, enthusiastic, independent.....	Z '98-46

- 3: 19 And Judas Iscariot... The conservative economist.....Z '98-46
In each of the six pairs the Lord made one good man out of two half-men.....Z '98-46
- 3: 22 Beelzebul The first and for a long time the only enemy of the divine government.....S16
Refuted by Jesus' refusal to accept the testimony of any demon.....Z '04-30
- The prince The chief, doubtless because of being by nature a higher order of being.....S16
- Of the devils..... Of the angels which fell at the time of the floodS16
- 3: 23 How can Satan..... Whose very existence is now denied by many..F609
Cast out Satan..... By aiding the miraculous cure of the sick....F641
As he is now doing through "Christian Science"S78, 97
- 3: 24 Against itself *Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of *himself*" E186, 171
- 3: 25 Against itself *Heautou*E186, 171
- 3: 26 He cannot stand..... When he has to resort to such desperate measures to retain his control of mankind..Z '06-166
- 3: 27 Bind the strong man. "And he laid hold on that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years"A69
- 3: 28 All sins Due to ignorance.....E296, 274
- 3: 29 The holy Ghost..... Maliciously attributing to an evil source what could not be denied as a good work, free from sin, selfishness or ambition.....E292, 271
- 3: 35 Same is my brother.. In my new family, the "Household of faith" F590
- 4: 3 Hearken An implication that an important lesson is contained in the parable.....Z '06-123
- 4: 4 By the wayside..... The fields of Palestine are not fenced and the paths of travel frequently cross them...Z '06-123
- And the fowls..... Satan and his agents.....Z '00-153
- Devoured it up The birds of Palestine are so numerous as to be one of the farmer's chief pests.....Z '06-123
- 4: 5 On stony ground..... Palestine abounds with limestone, which renders the soil very rich, but, when shallow, very hot Z '06-123
- 4: 7 Among thorns There are fifty kinds of thorny plants in Palestine and the thistles sometimes grow to a height of fifteen feet.....Z '06-123
- 4: 8 Some an hundred.... A single grain of barley has been known to produce a fruitage of 276 grains.....Z '06-124
- 4: 9 Let him hear..... "He that hath an ear let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches".....B16
- 4: 10 Asked of him..... Earnest desire to understand every word of God is an evidence that we belong to the Kingdom classZ '06-124
- 4: 11 Unto you The Church represented by the disciples..E356, 333
The meek, honest and faithful of God's people.D614
The Israelites indeed in both harvests, but not othersB28, 170
- It is given to know.. At the first advent, the humble Israelites indeed were not confused, but enlightened, and the same is true now in the second advent....D599
- The mystery "Ye, brethren, are not in darkness that that day should overtake you as a thief"C215
The Lord's people in the Present Truth are the only ones who understand the great mystery of why evil was permitted.....Z '93-91
- That are without..... Outsiders, not disciples, not consecrated...Z '06-200
- In parables Dark sayingsD614
- 4: 12 And not understand.. And to this day the dark sayings of our Lord are not understood except by his footstep followersA128
- Converted Turned to a proper course.....Z '06-124
- 4: 13 How then If you do not use your God-given reasoning facultiesZ '03-375
- 4: 14 Soweth the Word.... The Word of God as contained in the Holy ScripturesZ '06-125
- 4: 15 By the wayside..... Hardened by prosperity, needing the plowshare of troubleZ '06-125
Their hearts being solid and compact with selfishnessZ '00-140

- 4: 16 On stony ground..... Having a veneer of outward grace but at heart a character of selfishness.....Z '00-140
- 4: 18 Among thorns Earthly projects and ambitions whose interests conflict with the interests of the Kingdom Z '06-126
 In Palestine the thorns or thistles grow in the very best kind of ground.....Z '00-140
- 4: 19 Of riches There are but few of the Lord's people that can be trusted with riches.....Z '99-220
- Becometh unfruitful.. "Ye cannot serve God and mammon".....Z '06-126
- 4: 20 Some an hundred.... Those who love the Lord, his truth and his people most fervently.....Z '00-141
- 4: 22 There is nothing hid. This prophecy is as true in the judgment of nations as of individuals.....D541
- Which shall not..... During the Millennial Age.....A303
- Be manifested A testimony dreaded but disbelieved by unjust stewards of wealth and power.....C20
- The murderer will be faced by his victim, the debtor by his creditor, the thief by his dupe, the defamer by the one he defamed....Z '94-152
- 4: 25 Him shall be given... Following this just principle, the *Logos*, who had always proved faithful in all things, was offered the Headship of the New Creation, with its "sufferings and the glory to follow" F64
- 4: 30 Kingdom of God..... The nominal Church of this Gospel Age...Z '00-153
- 4: 32 Fowls of the air..... Satan and his agents.....Z '00-153
- The shadow of it..... "Babylon is fallen and is become the hold of every foul spirit and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird".....Z '00-153
- 4: 37 Arose a great storm.. Typifying the experiences of the Church during the long night of eighteen centuries in which she has been tempest-tossed.....Z '04-60
- Of wind The sea of Galilee is quite subject to such wind stormsZ '04-58
- 4: 38 Asleep on a pillow... Evidently thoroughly exhausted with the labors of his journey and ministry.....Z '04-59
- 4: 39 Said unto the sea... Symbolizing the restless, anarchistic masses...A318
- Peace, be still..... Illustrating the manner in which the time of trouble will end.....A171
- The same word used by our Lord to the demon, suggesting that this storm was the work of Satan, who thus endeavored to destroy our LordZ '04-59
- Was a great calm.... Typifying the great rest from the Evil One for a thousand years, now near at hand.....Z '04-60
- Waters lashed to a fury cannot thus be quickly calmed except by a miracle.....Z '04-59
- Yet he refused to miraculously deliver himself from his captors in Gethsemane.....F651
- 4: 40 Ye have no faith.... "Without faith it is impossible to please God"; "With faith all things are possible"; "According to thy faith be it unto thee".....Z '04-59
- 5: 7 To do with thee..... In common with thee.....Z '06-141
- Son of the Most High But the Pharisees said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know?"S117
- Torment me not..... The demons thus implied that they would consider it an interference with their rights if Jesus deprived them of the privilege of tormenting the poor man whom they had obsessedZ '06-141
- 5: 9 For we are many... Illustrating how anxious the fallen angels are to be associated in some way with humanity S109
- 5: 10 Out of the country... Into the abyss, the Second Death, utter destructionZ '06-142
- 5: 11 Swine feeding Contrary to the Jewish Law and therefore contrabandZ '06-142
- 5: 12 And all the devils... Not attempting to palm themselves off as the spirits of deceased human beings.....F626
- Besought him Assuredly these were persons and not merely a disease of the man's mind.....Z '06-142
- Evidently fallen angels cannot impose themselves upon even the dumb animals until given some sort of permission.....S26

- 5: 17 Out of their coasts... Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness.....Z '94-89
- 5: 18 Might be with him... "To you who believe he is precious".....Z '06-143
- 5: 20 Had done for him.... It appears that Jesus' entire trip had been for the purpose of converting this one man, who then became the Lord's representative throughout all that region.....Z '06-143
- 5: 30 That virtue went out. Vitality, "He took our infirmities".....
A230, E139, 125, F633
- 5: 37 Peter, James, John... The Lord evidently loves warmth of spirit or dispositionZ '00-120
- 5: 39 But sleepeth Is not extinct, has hope of a resurrection Z '02-95
The Second Death is never referred to as a sleepZ '96-34
- 5: 41 Talitha cumi Arise, my child.....Z '00-121
- 5: 42 Arose Did not come back from heaven or hell and was not resurrected, but was merely awakened out of the sleep of death. Christ was "The first-fruits of them that slept," "The first that should rise from the dead".....Z '00-121
- 6: 6 And he marveled..... The only other instance in the Scriptures where Jesus marveled was at the faith shown by the Roman centurionZ '06-110
- 6: 7 Unclean spirits The fallen angels.....S25
- 6: 8 No scrip Valise, satchel. They were not to take up any collections or even anything wherein to carry a surplusZ '98-47
These instructions, afterwards changed by the Lord, are not applicable to the present time
Z '99-181
- 6: 11 Shake off the dust.... To symbolize renouncement of all responsibility for rejection of the message.....Z '98-47
- Than for that city... The people of Jerusalem and other Jewish cities suffered more in the time of trouble in the end of the Jewish Age than did the residents of Sodom and Gomorrha.....Z '98-47
- 6: 17 For Herod himself... Typifying the kings of the earth.....B261
- Laid hold upon John. Typifying the Church in the harvest of the Gospel AgeB261
- Bound him in prison. After he had preached about a year.....Z '04-60
- Typifying the coming restraint of the Church's libertiesB261
- Where he remained about a year before executionZ '04-60
- 6: 18 For Herodias' sake... Typifying the unfaithful nominal Church.....B261
- For John Perhaps acting imprudently and exceeding his dutyZ '04-62
- It is not lawful..... For Church and State to be united.....B261
- 6: 22 Daughter of Herodias Typifying the coming Protestant Federation Z '98-95
- 6: 26 His oath's sake..... "Highly esteemed among men but an abomination in the sight of God".....Z '06-155
- 6: 31 And rest awhile..... The Lord never asks of us such busy labor as finds no time for resting at his feet.....Z '95-10
- 6: 34 Saw much people.... Representing in some respects the world of mankind during the Millennial Age.....Z '06-159
- 6: 37 Give ye them to eat.. We should be ready at any time to distribute our store of truth. It should be sufficient for us to know that one is present who is hungering and thirsting after righteousnessZ '04-78
- 200 pennyworth About \$32 worth.....Z '05-44
- 6: 38 And two fishes..... The Lord takes our time and talents, little and unworthy as these are, and blesses them and uses them in his service and accomplishes great thingsZ '06-158
- 6: 41 The two fishes..... Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory
Z '02-324
- He looked up..... It is incomprehensible how any consecrated Christian dare neglect to render thanks for his daily food. Mere outward acts of formalistic piety by others, however, are not pleasing to GodZ '06-172

And blessed	The giving of thanks did indeed bring a blessing upon the food.....	Z '06-158
To his disciples	Representing the Little Flock during the Millennial Age.....	Z '06-159
6: 42 And were filled.....	The Lord could have fed the multitude without their help	Z '00-173
	Plain food more quickly satisfies the hunger and is in every way preferable.....	Z '06-158
6: 43 12 baskets full.....	The skeptics who deny this miracle cannot question but that this grain and these fishes could in due time, by what are called natural methods, have brought forth enough of their kind to feed this multitude.....	Z '04-77
	So that none of God's provision for his people might be wasted.....	Z '04-77
	It was those who scattered to others who had their haversacks full in the end. Those who are most intent upon feeding others the Bread of life are themselves most bountifully supplied	Z '05-45
	Our memories are our haversacks, in which we are to gather up in store for ourselves and others every spiritual morsel.....	Z '99-48
Of the fragments.....	Not the fragments left by the multitude, but those broken by the Lord and not distributed	Z '06-159
6: 44 About 5000 men.....	Yet at the time of his temptation, he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger....	F651
6: 46 To pray	We cannot come too often or stay too long	Z '95-214
6: 47 When even was come	Typifying the entire Gospel Age.....	Z '00-186
The ship	Representing the Lord's true Church.....	Z '00-186
Midst of the sea.....	Representing the great storm of persecution and trouble against which the Church has been obliged to contend. "We yrestle not against flesh and blood".....	Z '00-186
6: 48 The fourth watch....	Typifying the early dawn of the Millennial Day	B191
	"God shall help her and that right early" Z	'00-186
He cometh	Typifying the Second Advent.....	B191
Unto them	Typifying the Church in the flesh in this harvest time	B191
Walking on the sea..	Typifying the stormy sea of the world's unparalleled trouble	B191
	The manner of his coming was different from what had been expected.....	Z '00-186
6: 50 Be of good cheer.....	It is the privilege of those who are fully consecrated to the Lord to be cheerful, happy, even in the midst of unsatisfactory and painful conditions	N '05-8-6
Be not afraid.....	"All things work together for good to those that love God".....	N '05-8-6
6: 51 The wind ceased.....	When the Lord has joined himself to his Church the trials, storms, difficulties and oppositions will all be at an end and the desired haven of the heavenly condition will be reached	Z '00-186
7: 2 They found fault.....	Every sect of Christendom today seems fully persuaded that anything which would undermine the errors of their systems would be injurious to the cause of the Lord.....	Z '06-169
7: 6 With their mouth....	"Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain," "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity"	Z '93-147
7: 9 Your own tradition..	Nominal Spiritual Israel is pursuing a similar course today	B241
7: 16 Let him hear.....	"Let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches"	B16
7: 18 He saith unto them..	The special light in both harvests is for the Israelites indeed	B27
7: 24 Borders of	The parts of Galilee which bordered upon...	Z '98-95
7: 26 Was a Greek.....	At that time, therefore, "Being without God and having no hope in the world".....	Z '00-190
7: 27 The children's.....	"Israelites"	H39

- Unto the dogs..... Gentiles were thus considered by the typically clean JewsH39
 Our Lord used the form of word which indicates the little pet dogs of the family.....Z '04-89
- 7: 28 Children's crumbs ... "There was a certain beggar named Lazarus, laid at his gate, full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs".....H39
- 8: 9 Were about 4,000.... Yet at the time of his temptation, he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger....F651
- 8: 15 Of the leaven..... Corruption, error, sin.....F464, T98
 Of the Pharisees..... Typifying the synods, conferences, councils, etc., of the nominal Church.....C152
- Of Herod Typifying the kings of the earth.....B261
- 8: 29 And Peter Probably the oldest of the disciples and their spokesmanZ '04-91
- 8: 30 Tell no man of him.. Because it might interfere with his payment of the ransom price or bring it before the due timeZ '06-174
- 8: 31 And he began..... After preaching the blessings of the Kingdom for three years, thus setting us a valuable example that our hearers should be thoroughly instructed regarding the Times of Restitution before we preach the sufferings of the narrow wayZ '04-93
- And after 3 days..... Typifying the last part of the fifth, all of the sixth, and the early part of the seventh thousand-year dayZ '01-217
- 8: 32 And Peter Possibly unduly elated by our Lord's approval of the words he had just uttered.....Z '06-174
- Took him Apart from the others.....Z '00-202
 And began Our Lord did not wait for him to finish.....Z '00-202
 To rebuke him..... Because of his own plans for converting the world by their preaching.....D564
- 8: 33 He rebuked Peter.... "Be not many of you teachers, brethren, knowing" that a man who is a teacher has severer trialsZ '06-174
- Behind me, Satan.... Adversary of God and all in harmony with God F611
 Hinderer of the work.....Z '06-174
 "His servants ye are to whom ye render service"Z '06-175
- That be of God..... Heavenly wisdomZ '06-175
 That be of men..... Earthly wisdomZ '06-175
- This testing was about the passover season, the time when the Lord's people seem to be in greatest danger of stumbling.....Z '03-118
- 8: 34 Whosoever Already a disciple.....Z '03-342
 Will come after me... Will follow my example.....Z '06-175
 Let him deny himself. Sacrifice himself, his personal interests and ambitionsZ '06-271
 Kill his will outright, not merely hack and mutilate it. This is not and must not be a cross. The desire to give up our own will and accept God's will must be a pleasure or God will take no joy in our service. "I delight to do thy will O my God".....Z '03-344
 "If we be dead with him we shall also live with him"Z '00-117
- And take up..... Grapple resolutely with.....Z '03-344
 His cross The trials, difficulties, disappointments, the crossing of the human will made necessary by the doing of God's will under present unfavorable conditionsZ '03-343, 345
- And follow me..... "Walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit"Z '03-345
- 8: 35 Will save his life.... *Psuche*, soul, being.....E358, 336
 Shall lose his life... *Psuche*, sacrifice earthly interests...D268, E358, 336
- 8: 36 Lose his own soul... *Psuche*, beingE358, 336
- 8: 37 For his soul..... *Psuche*E358, 336
- 8: 38 Be ashamed of me... Ashamed to own himself my follower, and to own my brethren, the members of my Body
 E257, 237
 "He that despiseth you despiseth me"....Z '06-152
- And of my words.... Ashamed to confess the doctrines I teach E257, 237

	Ashamed of my truths in this harvest time....	C210
	The Bible and the literature which expounds and illustrates it. The Lord puts his Word on a parity with himself.....	Z '06-152
When	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '01-48
The Son of man.....	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam	E16½, 150
The holy angels.....	"The Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints"	C302
9: 2 And after 6 days.....	Eight days, including the day of Christ's utterance and the day of the vision.....	Z '00-203
Peter, James, John...	Those most advanced in faith and zeal.....	Z '00-203
An high mountain...	Type of the Kingdom.....	A318
9: 3 Became shining	Representing the "glory to follow" when the sufferings are all complete.....	B20
9: 4 Appeared unto them..	It was only an appearance, because Christ was the firstborn from the dead, and neither Moses nor Elias is as yet "made perfect" ..	F676
Elias	A figure of Elijah representing: The Gospel or Christian Dispensation.....	B255
	The overcomers of the Gospel Age.....	F677
	The saints who would not sleep but would be changed in a moment in the day of the Lord's presence	B20
With Moses	A figure of Moses, representing: The Mosaic or Law Dispensation.....	B255
	The overcomers of the Jewish Age.....	F677
	The saints who would sleep in death.....	B20
	Both Elias and Moses had fasted 40 days, as had Jesus, thus showing that they were one with the Lord in a remarkable devotion to the heavenly Father.....	Z '06-184
Talking with Jesus...	Typically speaking of the sacrifices and sufferings of Christ and the glory to follow.....	B255
9: 5 Three tabernacles....	How many there are like Peter who want to rear earthly tabernacles and fail to understand and appreciate the real vision of the Kingdom	Z '06-185
9: 6 Were sore afraid.....	Representing our fears lest we should fail in the great undertaking.....	Z '06-184
9: 7 There was a cloud...	Received a needed lesson in reverence.....	Z '98-112
	Representing the cloud of trouble in which the apostles were plunged by the death of the Redeemer	Z '06-184
And a voice.....	"And this voice which came from heaven we heard when we were with him in the holy mount"	B255
Hear him	Representing how that all through the Gospel Age, while the misty clouds surround the glory of the Lord, we will have great need to continually hearken to the Word of the Lord	Z '00-204
	"Let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak"	Z '98-112
9: 9 No man what things.	"My sheep hear my voice".....	Z '04-105
9: 12 Elias verily cometh...	Of the coming Millennial Kingdom.....	B255
Restoreth all things..	The glorified Christ.....	B254
9: 13 Elias is indeed come.	In the Times of Restitution of all things.....	B254
	John the Baptist, a type of the Elijah class, forerunner of Christ in the flesh, as the Church is forerunner of the Christ in glory..	B260
9: 18 And they could not..	Thus the Lord's people are still in the valley of conflict with the will of the flesh and the devil, while with the eye of faith they behold at the top of the mountain their glorious Lord, soon to share with them the glories of his Kingdom	Z '00-204
9: 22 To destroy him.....	Similarly, fallen angels who now obsess human beings, often try to induce them to commit suicide	S41
9: 34 For by the way.....	Shortly after the vision on the Mount of Transfiguration. Our highest views of heavenly things are quickly followed by earthly	

- trials and difficulties, which serve to test and prove us Z '06-186
- 9: 35 And he Avoiding personalities, as it is always wise to do when possible..... Z '06-186
- Desire to be first..... Manifest the spirit of rivalry, the opposite of the Spirit of Christ..... Z '95-33
- 9: 36 He took a child..... "As newborn babes desire the sincere milk of the Word, that ye may grow thereby"..... Z '00-205
- 9: 37 Shall receive Recognize and show kindness to..... Z '95-34
- Such children Simple of heart, meek, truthful, free from ambition and rivalry, faithful, trusting, loving, obedient, teachable, indifferent to social distinctions and popular opinions, without guile
Z '95-34
- One such disciple as this childlike character
Z '06-188
- In my name..... Because he is mine..... Z '95-34
- 9: 40 Is on our part..... We should love and say God-speed to all who love the Lord and manifest his Spirit, whether they associate with us or not..... Z '06-93
- 9: 41 For whosoever Including even a worldly man..... T93
- Including the poor thief on the cross who spoke kindly to the dying Saviour..... F669
- A cup of water..... Money for the Lord's work need not be refused if voluntarily offered by outsiders..... F347
- Not lose his reward.. In the Millennial Age..... H76
- 9: 42 Offend *Skandalon*, scandalize, stumble, entrap, injure, hurt spiritually, thus, perhaps, subjecting himself to certain losses beyond the present life
Z '06-188
- These little ones..... These who are little or humble-minded, meek and lowly of heart..... Z '06-188
- Better for him..... because such a calamity could not in any way affect his future life..... Z '06-188
- 9: 43 And if thy hand..... Any comfort, pleasure or taste as dear as a hand H23, 31
- Offend thee Would by its gratification cause you to forfeit the life to come..... H23, 31
- Cause thee to maintain an injurious character, a tendency to scandalize others..... Z '06-189
- It is better..... It would be better if such a sacrifice were necessary H23, 31
- To enter into life.... Everlasting life, which is the opposite of the destruction symbolized by *Gehenna*..... H29
- To go into hell..... *Gehenna*, everlasting destruction, symbolized by the continual fires kept burning in the Valley of *Gehenna*, where the garbage of Jerusalem was destroyed H23, 31
- Never be quenched.. The fires in the Valley of *Gehenna* were kept burning until all was consumed..... H33
- 9: 44 Where their worm.. This verse is spurious; not in oldest MSS... H31
- 9: 46 Where their worm.. This verse is spurious; not in oldest MSS... H31
- 9: 47 And if thine eye.. Anything as precious as an eye..... H23, 32
- Hell fire *Gehenna* fire, everlasting destruction..... H23, 32
- 9: 48 Worm dieth not.... Carcasses thrown into the Valley of *Gehenna* were doomed to certain destruction: if they did not fall into the fires, they were destroyed by worms, which did not leave the carcasses until all was consumed..... H33
- 10: 3 What did Moses.... Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant, as Christ acted representatively in removing it..... Z '94-344
- 10: 9 Joined together As a type of the everlasting union of Christ and the Church F516
- 10: 11 Put away his wife... Secure a divorce F505
- 10: 14 For of such..... Simple of heart, meek, truthful, free from ambition and rivalry, faithful, trusting, loving, obedient, teachable, without guile, indifferent to social distinctions and popular opinions Z '95-34
- 10: 15 As a little child..... "As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the Word that ye may grow thereby"..... Z '00-205
- 10: 17 There came one.... Supposed to have been Lazarus, whom Jesus later awakened from the dead..... Z '05-91

- 10: 18 Callest thou me good Unless you believe from the heart that I am the Son of God and not a falsifier, hypocrite and blasphemer Z '00-346
 That is, God..... And those who are in perfect harmony with him Z '00-346
- 10: 19 The commandments. The Law Covenant was still in force. It had not yet been "Nailed to his cross".... Z '06-267
- 10: 21 Loved him It would have been impossible for the Lord not to love such a grand character..... N '04-6-5
 Give to the poor.... Wisely, however, as becometh God's steward.. F576
 Take up the cross... These words are not found in the Sinaitic and Vatican MSS..... Z '06-268
- 10: 22 Went away grieved. Modern theology would be forced to conclude that he went to eternal torment, despite the fact that he was moral and exemplary to an extraordinary degree, far beyond the average of his day or our day..... N '04-6-5
- 10: 23 How hardly With what difficulty..... Z '06-269
 That have riches.... Of money, talent or mental endowment.... Z '01-53
 Because of faith in his wealth instead of in God, because of the pride which riches foster, because of the friends which riches bring, and because of the proportionately larger sacrifices which must be made..... Z '00-348
 Most of whom are members of the nominal Church A284
- The Kingdom of God The Body of Christ, certainly not the nominal Church Z '01-53
- 10: 24 Children Simple, unsophisticated ones..... Z '06-269
- 10: 25 The eye of a needle A small gateway of ancient cities, used at night: camels could pass through unloaded and on their knees only..... D304, F575
- 10: 27 Are possible Because God has made provision for the trial of the wealthy in the Millennial Age.... Z '06-270
- 10: 29 Hath left house.... We are not to get the mistaken idea from this that the Lord wishes us to sacrifice others. It would be wrong to deprive our families of necessary comforts and temporal provisions, but having provided these the surplus is the Lord's Z '06-271
- 10: 30 An hundred fold.... A reward a hundred times greater than what is lost. The greater our present losses, the greater our reward, both now and hereafter. Those who sacrifice nothing need expect no reward. Those who receive little of the Lord in the present life and have small hope of a share in the Kingdom are those who have sacrificed little for his sake..... Z '06-271
- 10: 31 But many The Ancient Worthies who constitute the earthly phase of the Kingdom..... A293, B206
 That are first In order of development..... A293, B206
 Shall be last..... In favor during the Gospel Age..... F118
 In grandeur of position and time..... A293, B206
 During the Millennial Age..... F118
 Adam and Eve will probably be the last members of the human family to be awakened.. N '04-10-30
- And the last..... The heavenly rulers that were not developed until afterwards A293, B206
 The Jews will be at the head of all nations... F118
 The last to die will probably be the first to be awakened N '04-10-30
- 10: 32 They were amazed.. Overawed by the stupendous things which the Lord had declared to be imminent..... Z '04-138
- 10: 35 And James and John Who, it is supposed, were Jesus' full cousins Z '04-139
- 10: 38 Not what ye ask... You can form no idea of the blessings of being thus associated with Christ in his Kingdom Z '96-288
 Can ye drink..... Are you willing to drink..... Z '04-139
 Of the cup..... Of ignominy and suffering..... Z '98-119
 With the baptism... The baptism of death..... F438, 442

- For the winefat..... Representing the instruction and worship of the sanctuary, etc..... Z '95-86
- Built a tower..... A watch tower, representing the prophets... Z '95-86
- To husbandmen The scribes and Pharisees who sat in Moses' seat Z '01-14
- 12: 2 **At** the season..... At such times as it was proper to expect some fruit Z '95-87
- A servant Prophet or teacher..... Z '95-87
- The husbandmen ... Through their influence..... Z '95-87
- Of the fruit..... Gratitude, love, obedience, meekness, teachableness Z '95-87
- 12: 6 **One Son** The Lord Jesus..... Z '96-115
- They will reverence. It would be reasonable to expect them to reverence Z '95-87
- 12: 7 **Those husbandmen..** The chief priests and rulers..... Z '95-87
- Among themselves .. Privately and deceitfully..... Z '95-87
- This is the heir..... This man claims to be the Messiah..... Z '95-87
- Shall be ours..... We shall retain our priesthood and power Z '95-87
- 12: 9 **Other husbandmen..** Our Lord Jesus, the apostles and other teachers of the Gospel Age..... Z '96-116, '01-14
- 12: 10 **The Stone** The Top Stone, Christ Jesus, the Head-Stone of God's Building, pattern for the whole, Stone of stumbling and Rock of offense..... C329
- 12: 13 **Of the Pharisees....** Who secretly taught that the Jews as the people of God ought not to pay taxes to other rulers Z '06-285
- Of the Herodians...** Ishmaelites, really not Jews at all..... Z '01-14
- These took sides with Herod and stood firmly and publicly for the suzerainty of the Roman empire Z '06-285
- To catch him.....** The most contrary theorists are ready to cooperate with each other in opposition to the truth Z '01-14
- In his words.....** By inducing him to openly endorse the teachings of the Pharisees, so that they might accuse him of sedition, or the teachings of the Herodians, which were unpopular with the common people Z '01-285
- 12: 14 **Is it lawful.....** According to the Law of Moses..... Z '06-285
- 12: 15 **Why tempt ye.....** Why do you seek to entrap?..... Z '06-285
- Me?* It was utter folly for imperfect men to seek to entrap the perfect One..... Z '80-6-1
- 12: 17 **That are Cæsar's....** "Tribute to whom tribute is due"..... A266
- The affairs of the world may be safely left with the world Z '06-285
- That are God's.....** A lesson to the Lord's people to keep religious affairs separate and distinct from worldly politics Z '01-15
- 12: 18 **The Sadducees** Agnostics, infidels Z '06-286
- 12: 23 **In the resurrection..** *Anastasis*, the complete, full raising up out of death Z '93-102
- 12: 25 **Are as the angels...** Sexless, restored to the condition represented in Adam before Eve was separated from him T101
- As the angels do not die, neither will the perfected human beings die..... Z '04-346
- 12: 26 **The dead** It is the dead who need a resurrection. How absurd it would have been for the Lord to say, "As touching the living, that they rise!" Z '06-287
- That they rise.....** That they are to be raised, that they are not extinct E374, 352
- 12: 27 **Of the living.....** From his standpoint they only sleep..... E374, 352
- 12: 29 **Hear, O Israel.....** The twelve tribes..... C293
- Is one Lord.....** Not three Z '06-300
- 12: 30 **Thou shalt love.....** Failure to keep this Law is the direct cause of the time of trouble..... A309
- "Love is the fulfilling of the Law"..... A246
- The Lord thy God..** Jehovah E43, 40
- With all thy heart..** Such love does not wait for commands, but appeals for service. Obedience to this part of the Law enabled Christ to fulfil the Law Covenant and to become heir of the Abrahamic Covenant at the same time that he redeemed Adam F124

The Lord thus epitomized the ten commandments, which are in themselves a brief epitome of the whole Law.....A45

Ultimately, obedience to this Law will be required of all who shall have life everlasting..A136

- 12: 31 As thyself It does not say, "Better than thyself": Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirementZ '06-202
- 12: 36 By the holy Ghost.. By inspirationE143, 129
The Lord JehovahE143, 129
Said to my lord..... Adon, master, ruler, the resurrected Christ.....
E53, 143, 49, 129
- 12: 37 On my right hand.. In the position of favor and power.....A92
The common people. To whom especially the message was sent during the last half of the 70th week of favor..C170
- 12: 38 Of the scribes..... The Doctors of Divinity.....Z '06-302
The market-place .. Agora, root of Agorazo, to redeem.....E443, 429
- 12: 40 Devour widows' houses By taking advantage of opportunities to buy at forced sale.....Z '04-42
- 12: 44 Even all her living.. And the Lord did not reprove her.....F343
- 13: 6 Saying, I am Christ. Not Sabbathai Levi of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, is here meant, but whoever claims headship of the Church, as Pope, Czar, Synod, and especially the coming "Image of the Beast"D565, 580
- 13: 7 Rumors of wars.... Threats, intrigues of wars.....D566
- 13: 8 Beginn'gs of sorrows Primary sorrows, the secular history of the Gospel AgeD566
- 13: 10 First be published... In 1861, reports of the Bible Societies showed that the Gospel had been published in every language of earth.....A91
Among all nations.. "Go ye therefore and teach all nations".....C215
He did not say it would be received by all nations and convert them now...A91, D169, 567, 568
- 13: 14 When ye shall see.. Understand, recognize, identify.....D572
The abomination ... That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Antichrist, the Son of Perdition, the Beast, the Little Horn, the PapacyB271, 277
Especially the Papal doctrines of transubstantiation and the sacrifice of the Mass, supplemented in our day by various theories of self-atonement by Papacy's imitators...C95, D572
- Standing Having stoodD573
Where it ought not.. "In the holy place," in the Church.....D572
Let him that readeth ReaderD573
Understand ConsiderD573
There will be danger of misunderstanding the real abominationC26
- That be in Judea... In Christendom, not literal Judea, because it is itself a hill country.....D573
- To the mountains... The mountain, Christ's Kingdom.....D573
- 13: 15 On the housetop... Who has a higher life and experience and faith than the mere nominal member.....D575
Down into the house The branch of the nominal Church with which he is connected.....D575
To take anything... Titles, dignities, respect, commendation of good and regular standing.....D575
- 13: 16 That is in the field.. In the world, not a nominal Church member..D575
Not turn back again Not join the nominal Church.....D575
Take up his garment Secure valuables in human estimation.....D575
- 13: 17 That are with child. With spiritual children, not begotten by the Word of Truth, but by error, and therefore "bastards and not sons".....D576
And to them..... Ministers, Sunday-school teachers and others..D576
That give suck..... That give out the milk of the Word, often diluted and adulterated, to keep the spurious children alive and thus starve, stunt and poison the true spiritual babes.....D576
- 13: 18 Not in the winter... When the winter time of Babylon's trouble has begun in the burning of the tares.....D578

- 13: 19 For in those days... Which are the natural outcome of selfishness, but are providentially delayed until the due time N '04-7-10
 Affliction, such So terrible and so general..... D540
 Neither shall be..... It will never need to be repeated..... Z '94-124
- 13: 20 Those days Of the time of trouble..... C364
 For the Elect's sake. Through or by the Elect, who will intervene at the proper time..... D578, 579
 Shortened the days.. Cut them short. The work of destruction will be a short work..... D558, 578
- 13: 21 And then That is, right now, just at this time..... D581
 Lo, here is Christ... The head of the Church, as Pope, Czar, King of England, Synod, Conference, Council, but particularly and especially the Protestant Federation, the coming "Image of the Beast" D580
 Or, lo, he is there... In any particular place..... B165
- 13: 22 Signs and wonders.. Through the assistance of the fallen angels, more than even Spiritists have dreamed of hitherto S38, 67
 To seduce By suggesting the abandonment of God's plan, and co-operation in humanitarian schemes... E129, 116
 If it were possible... But it will not be possible: these alone are promised grace, wisdom and aid sufficient... F192
 Even the Elect..... The very Elect, who do not lose their crowns; who make their calling and election sure... F165
 Those who put on and keep on and make use of the whole armor of God..... Z '05-23
 The Great Company class are for a time a part of the nominal Elect..... Z '07-316
- 13: 24 In those days, after that tribulation ... When the brunt of the 1260 years of Papal persecution had passed..... D585
 The sun Symbolically, the Gospel light, the Truth, and thus Christ Jesus..... D590
 Shall be darkened... Literally, in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles... D587
 Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood, and by substituting the theory of Evolution..... D592
 And the moon..... Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law... D590
 Not give her light... "Shall be turned into blood," by claims that the typical sacrifices were "bloody" and barbaric D592
- 13: 25 And the stars..... Symbolically, the false stars, wandering stars, pulpit stars, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the "Twelve stars," the inspired apostles..... D591, 594
 Shall fall Literally, the meteoric shower of Nov. 13, 1833, covering 11,000,000 square miles..... D588
 Symbolically, the pulpit stars make a great display in coming down from spiritual things to the Christian-citizenship-politics level.... D595
 And the powers..... The sectarian creeds and systems..... D597
 That are in heaven.. The nominal Church.. D600
- 13: 26 And then At that time D597
 Shall they see..... With the eyes of their understanding..... D599
 Coming in the clouds Of the time of trouble..... B153
 Power and glory... And justice B153
- 13: 27 Send his angels..... Those who have carried his message through the age; those begotten of his holy Spirit.. D601
 Gather together ... "Gather my saints together unto me"..... B164
 Bring together into sympathy and harmony with the truths then due..... F274
 "Gather the wheat into my barn"..... B164
 "Make up my jewels"..... B164
 "Come out of her, my people"..... D600
- His Elect Consecrated runners for the "prize," for whom crowns have been reserved..... F165
 Part of heaven..... The nominal Church..... D600
- 13: 28 Of the fig tree..... The Jewish nation D604
 Putteth forth leaves. Begins to plan for national restoration in Palestine, as Zionists are now doing..... D604

- 13: 29 That it is nigh..... "Know ye that the Kingdom of God is nigh" D602
 13: 30 This generation *Genea*, people living contemporaneously, which witness the signs just mentioned.....D604
 Possibly 120 or 100 years from 1780 or 1833, or 36 years from 1878 to 1914.....D604
- 13: 31 Heaven and earth... The present ecclesiastical and social order.....D602
 13: 32 And that hour..... When the Kingdom shall be set up.....E38, 36
 Knoweth no man... As yet, at the time the Lord was speaking B18, D605
 "But the wise shall understand".....D606
- Neither the Son..... It does not say the Son never will know.....B18
 13: 33 Take ye heed..... Be always watchful for the evidences of my *parousia*, because the time will come when it will be very important to know it.....B19, 163
 Watch and pray..... Watch yourselves and also the Word of prophecy B23
 So that when the due time comes you may be one of the wise ones.....D606, B19
- 13: 34 Every man his work. As illustrated by those who builded with NehemiahZ'99-237
- 13: 35 Watch The signs of the times in the light of God's Word, for the second advent of the Lord, the establishment of the Kingdom and the transformation of the Church to the divine likenessZ'02-85
 This watching will serve as an antidote to worldly influencesZ'98-40
 Therefore An intimation that the manner of the second advent would be contrary to the general expectationZ'95-88
 Coming This cannot refer to our Lord coming at death, as often taught, because death is an enemy
 Z'98-140
- 13: 37 I say unto all..... Unto all believers.....Z'02-85
 14: 3 A woman Mary, sister of Martha and Lazarus.....Z'06-330
 Ointment of spikenard very precious Perfume worth about \$48. Attar of roses is rated as high as \$100 an ounce.....Z'05-103
 400,000 full-grown roses are required to make one ounce of this perfume.....Z'99-77
- And While Christ was still alive; a week later and it would have been too late. "Do not keep the alabaster boxes of your love and tenderness sealed up until your friends are dead. Flowers on the coffin cast no fragrance backward on the weary road".....Z'06-332
- On his head..... And the perfume of her act of love and kindness and adoration has come down through the ages, filling the entire Church with its sweet odor of devotion, and illustrating the noblest and truest qualities of the feminine heartZ'06-330
- 14: 5 Given to the poor... It is a mistake to suppose that time or money spent in the Lord's service or in the study of his plan means that much less for the poor
 Z'06-331
- And they murmured. Considered in the light of the odor and blessing and refreshment which it has shed upon all the Lord's people throughout this Gospel Age, Mary's alabaster jar of perfume, very costly, has proved to be extremely cheap.....Z'05-104
- 14: 6 Let her alone..... Money is not the only thing of which people are sorely in need.....Z'99-77
- 14: 8 What she could.... Let us never be satisfied unless we have done as muchZ'99-204
 To anoint my body.. The feet members of the Body of Christ are still with us; and it is yet possible for us to anoint them with the precious spikenard perfumeZ'06-332
- 14: 9 A memorial of her.. The person who is economical and penurious in his dealings with the Lord is sure to be the loser thereby. "The liberal soul shall be made fat"Z'05-104
- 14: 10 And No doubt reasoning that since Jesus was about to die he might as well sell him and get what he could out of the transaction.....Z'06-332

- Judas Iscariot The very one who had objected to Mary's act of love and devotion.....Z '06-332
 Representing some who for earthly advantage for themselves are willing to deliver other members of the Lord's Body up to tribulation, adversity and reproach.....Z '04-150
- 14: 12 Unleavened bread... Typifying the world's proper condition during the Millennial Age.....Z '95-94
 Killed the Passover. "Christ our passover is sacrificed for us" Z '06-99
- 14: 15 And prepared Perhaps by previous arrangement.....Z '95-95
- 14: 20 One of the twelve... Despite the custom that to receive another's hospitality was, especially in the East, a pledge of friendship.....Z '06-333
- 14: 21 Had never been born Because the joys of his useless, wasted life did not overbalance the sorrows and anguish which terminated in despair, suicide and the Second DeathZ '06-333
 Every suicide confesses by his act his wish that he had never been born.....Z '04-142
- 14: 22 Jesus took bread.... "I am the Bread of life"Z '01-75
 Take, eat The rights and privileges which Christ surrendered voluntarily may be appropriated by all who accept him.....Z '06-334
- This is my body.... Represents the flesh of the antitypical Lamb...F464
 He could not have meant that it was actually his literal body, for he was still in the flesh
 Z '06-334
- 14: 23 And he took the cup Representing the crushing of the grapes, the blood of the grapes, the Master's blood, his life poured out, sacrificed, and their lives with himZ '06-335
- All drank of it..... All became partakers of Christ's sufferings..
 Z '06-334
- 14: 24 This is my blood of. My blood which seals.....E29, 28
 The New Testament. The Covenant of great mercy.....Z '01-260
 The New Covenant will not become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which is left behind has been drained in death by the last member of his Body.....N '06-2-4
- Which is shed..... It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid the ransom price.....Z '91-155
- For many The world in general.....Z '80-6-7
- 14: 25 Fruit of the vine... Of that which is typified by it.....Z '04-143
 That I drink it..... The cup of joy and blessing, glory and honor in the Kingdom.....Z '06-335
- 14: 27 The Kingdom of God At the second advent.....Z '06-335
 And the sheep..... The apostles and others.....B111
 Shall be scattered... Be desolate, aimless and perplexed, because no longer able to preach "The Kingdom of heaven is at hand"B111
- 14: 32 Gethsemane Oil-press placeZ '01-77
 I shall pray..... To find mercy and grace to help in this time of needZ '95-95
- 14: 33 Sore amazed As though the sorrow had come upon him unexpectedlyZ '01-78
 To be very heavy... Because of the coming shame of trial, conviction and execution as a blasphemer and seditionist. The perfect man must have suffered far more in this than would have been possible for a fallen oneZ '06-346
 Oppressed with the fear that in some manner he might have failed of perfection and that his death might mean extinction.....Z '06-346
 None can read this account thoughtfully without realizing that there must be something wrong in the popular theory that our Lord Jesus was his own heavenly Father.....Z '01-77
- 14: 36 Take away this cup. Not the cup of death, which our Lord expected to drink, but the peculiar death of shame and ignominyZ '06-347
- Not what I will. As a man.....T54
 But what thou wilt.. As my heavenly Father.....T54
- 14: 38 Watch ye and pray.. There seems to be special need of this after

- observance of the memorial of the Lord's death Z '03-118
- Lest ye enter..... That ye stumble not..... Z '01-79
- 14: 40 Into temptation In this hour of trial which is upon us all Z '01-79
- He returned It was no sign of human weakness that he thus craved human sympathy..... Z '95-95
- 14: 45 And kissed him..... The Greek indicates that he kissed him repeatedly Z '06-348
- 14: 47 And one of them.... Peter Z '06-349
- Drew a sword..... Which was carried as proof that our Lord was not taken contrary to his own will..... Z '04-151
- 14: 50 And fled But our Lord had said, "Let these go their way" Z '06-350
- 14: 53 To the high priest... Caiaphas, evidently the ringleader in the conspiracy against Jesus..... Z '01-92
- Were assembled Contrary to the Jewish Law, which forbade the trial of any man between sunset and sunrise Z '04-151
- 14: 58 Destroy this temple. The true Church..... T70
- Within three days... The last part of the fifth, all of the sixth and the early part of the seventh thousand-year day Z '01-217
- 14: 61 The Christ, the Son. Not Jehovah himself..... Z '01-93
- 14: 62 Right hand of power "Sit thou on my right hand till I make thine enemies thy footstool" A93
- In the clouds..... The time of trouble..... B138
- Of heaven The powers of spiritual control..... A318
- 14: 64 The blasphemy The indignity offered to God..... B306
- 14: 65 To spit on him..... "I hid not my face from shame and spitting" E56, 52
- And to buffet him... "I gave my back to the smiters and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair"..... E56, 52
- And the servants... Low minds delight in the misfortunes of those whom they realize to be their superiors.. Z '99-121
- Did strike him..... "Consider him who endured such contradictions of sinners against himself"..... Z '01-93
- "He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied" E56, 52
- 14: 71 Began to curse..... Foreshadowing the testing of the sanctuary class now C188
- I know not this man But this sin was before the spirit was given.. F223
- 14: 72 He wept Tradition says that for the rest of his life Peter arose at cock-crowing to remember afresh this denial of his Lord..... Z '04-152
- 15: 1 A consultation To ratify the illegal trial of the night previous Z '04-151
- The whole council.. Having been rejected by them as their King... B251
- 15: 10 For envy Typified by the envy of Joseph's brethren. Z '07-106
- 15: 11 Barabbas The world's natural choice is for one of murderous spirit rather than a saint..... Z '04-365
- Religious fanaticism is the deepest, wickedest, and most conscienceless of hatreds..... Z '98-160
- 15: 14 Then Pilate Manifesting far greater concern than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
- Crucify him The Jewish aristocracy and democracy united in demonstrating the untruth that "The voice of the people is the voice of God"..... Z '04-154
- 15: 15 Scourged him "Obedience by the things which he suffered" E55, 51
- Perhaps hoping that the scourging would satisfy his adversaries' thirst for blood..... Z '04-154
- 15: 17 A crown of thorns.. "He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied"..... E56, 52
- 15: 19 And they smote him. "I gave my back to the smiters and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair"..... E56, 52
- Did spit upon him... "I hid not my face from shame and spitting" E56, 52
- 15: 21 Simon, a Cyrenian.. Where, now, were Peter, James and John? Z '04-155
- Alexander and Rufus Who afterwards were probably followers of Jesus and well known amongst the disciples Z '99-125
- To bear his cross... The portion of it which dragged..... Z '04-155
- He took our infirmities until much weakened.. E137, 123

- The opportunity to bear the cross for the members of the Lord's Body is still with us Z'01-105
 The Lord will send the aid necessary, even though, as in this case, it will be impressed, and that because of the sympathy of the worldly Z'04-155
- 15: 23 Mingled with myrrh To deaden the pain Z'04-155
 Received it not..... Preferring to experience the full measure of the pain and suffering which the Father's wisdom and love and justice had prepared for him Z'04-155
- 15: 24 Parted his garments. Hence, the clothing in which Jesus appeared after his resurrection was as specially created for the occasion as was the body in which he appeared B128
- 15: 29 Railed on him..... "As he was, so are we in this world".... Z'98-172
 Wagging their heads "We did esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted" Z'98-172
- The temple The true Church..... T70
 In three days..... The fifth, sixth and seventh thousand-year days Z'01-217
- 15: 31 He saved others... A singular admission of the truth..... Z'04-157
 15: 32 The King of Israel.. Of the whole twelve tribes..... C293
 15: 33 There was darkness. Picturing the temporary triumph of the power of darkness over him who is the light of the world Z'06-379
- Typifying the alienation from God which came upon the Jewish people as a result of crucifying the Lord..... Z'95-123
- Until the ninth hour 3 o'clock P. M., the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice; the time when Christ died Z'98-172
- 15: 34 Thou forsaken me... The language of real, not *pro forma*, agony E104, 94
 He bore the sinner's penalty in all particulars E142, 128
 Such a dark moment might be permitted to even the most worthy follower of the Lamb..... F143
- 15: 36 Let alone It is evident from these words that Christ's last prayer was heard even by his enemies... Z'98-28
- 15: 37 Gave up the ghost.. Breathed out his last breath, expired..... Z'06-380
- 15: 38 Veil of the temple... 60 ft. long, 30 ft. wide and about 4 inches thick Z'04-157
- Was rent in twain... Representing the opening of the way between the spirit-begotten condition and heaven itself Z'04-157
- 15: 41 Ministered unto him. Provided for the physical wants of Jesus and the twelve. Christ never solicited alms..... F286
- 15: 44 Were already dead.. He took our infirmities until much weakened.. E137, 123
- 16: 1 Sweet spices If our Lord had been crucified on Thursday afternoon, there would have been all day Friday in which they could have completed the work of embalming..... Z'01-124
- 16: 2 And very early..... "God shall help her and that right early" Z'04-169
 In the morning..... Typifying the beginning of the seventh thousand-year day, when the Church shall be raised ("Destroy this Temple and in three days I will raise it up")..... Z'04-169
- 16: 6 He is risen..... The doctrine of the resurrection is peculiar to the Jewish and Christian religions..... Z'06-381
- 16: 9 Now when Jesus, etc. This verse and all the remainder of this chapter are not found in any early Greek manuscript and are certainly not genuine..... F637, 649
- 16: 17 With new tongues... A Satanic counterfeit of the gift of tongues, intended by him to confirm this spurious passage, is now deceiving Christendom everywhere. A woman in Los Angeles received "the gift" and a reputable Chinese hearing her said he understood her quite well. Pressed for an interpretation he declined, saying that her utterance was the vilest of the vile Z'07-52
- 16: 18 Any deadly thing... This is a self-evident proof of the spurious character of these verses..... F649

LUKE:

- 1: 1 Believed among us... Among us primitive Christians.....Z '01-168
 1: 2 Even as they..... The apostles.....Z '01-168
 1: 15 And he shall be..... Because of favorable prenatal conditions...Z '94-219
 Sight of the Lord... Because meek and lowly of heart.....Z '96-10
 With the holy Ghost Inclined towards the Lord.....Z '96-10
 1: 17 And power of Elias.. An uncompromising and fearless spirit, backed
 by the power of divine truth.....Z '92-77
 Doing an Elijah work for Fleshly Israel, intro-
 ducing Christ in the flesh.....B253
 1: 26 In the sixth month... Probably on Christmas Day of the year B. C. 3 B62
 1: 32 The throne..... The dignity, power and divine authority.....C257
 1: 35 So that holy thing... Holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sin-
 ners.....E105, 95
 Holy, because his life did not come from Adam,
 the contaminated fountain.....E114, 103
 1: 36 The sixth month... Thus John was six months older than Jesus.....B58
 1: 46 Magnify the Lord... Not fearing the reproaches of Joseph or others
 E113, 103
 1: 52 Put down the mighty. Solomon's line, from being Messiah's ancestors
 E148, 133
 Them of low degree.. Nathan's line.....E148, 133
 1: 54 His servant Israel... The whole twelve tribes.....C293
 1: 68 God of Israel..... The whole twelve tribes.....C293
 And redeemed..... *Poicolutrosin*, wrought deliverance for....E446, 433
 1: 69 Raised up an horn... Power.....T42
 1: 79 To give light..... Truth.....A20
 That sit in darkness.. Ignorance.....A18, B168
 1: 80 Strong in spirit..... *Pneuma*, mind, character.....E343, 318
 In the deserts..... The uncultivated hill country where his parents
 resided at the time of his birth.....Z '00-22
 Till the day..... The period, not the 24-hour day.....Z '01-205
 When he was 30 years of age.....Z '00-22
 2: 1 Shewing unto Israel.. The whole twelve tribes.....C293
 Cæsar Augustus..... Representing Rome, the 4th universal empire..A253
 Should be taxed..... "Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of
 taxes in the glory of the Kingdom".....C29
 2: 7 Her firstborn son... About October 1st, B. C. 2; 33½ years prior to
 April 3rd, A. D. 33; 29½ years prior to the
 beginning of John's ministry in the 15th year
 of Tiberius Cæsar.....B61
 No room for them... The experiences of Joseph and Mary were by
 no means exceptional.....Z '06-13
 2: 8 Shepherds..... The vicinity of Bethlehem is a pastoral country
 and is today covered with flocks.....Z '00-9
 Keeping watch..... For thieves and wild beasts.....Z '00-9
 2: 9 Were sore afraid... Our race seems to realize that the condemnation
 of the Almighty rests upon it and is in in-
 stant dread of further condemnation.....Z '06-11
 2: 10 Good tidings..... Not bad tidings.....Z '06-11-12
 Of great joy..... Not great misery.....Z '06-11-12
 "Blessed are the people that know the joyful
 sound".....Z '00-35
 Which shall be..... In due time.....A107
 God's original plan cannot fail in any particu-
 lar.....Z '80-5-4
 To all people..... Not merely to the Jews.....Z '02-363
 Not merely to the Little Flock.....A104
 2: 11 A Savior..... Life-giver.....Z '06-11
 Christ the Lord..... The angel first declared the divine favor and
 blessing and subsequently told how it should be
 brought about, thus setting an example for us
 to follow.....Z '00-10
 2: 14 Glory to God..... If the jubilant songs of the angels hallowed the
 advent of the Lord into the world, can we
 imagine them to be silent when the Anointed
 Body is received into glory?.....Z '95-134
 In the highest..... The highest strain of heart and voice.....Z '02-364
 After the Millennial reign of Christ has ac-
 complished its work. Not yet does God re-
 ceive glory in the highest.....Z '06-13

- And on earth peace... A restoration to the race of the divine blessing Z '02-364
- Good will toward men The glory of the new dispensation began in a measure with Jesus' birth..... C346
This rendering is confirmed by the Lewis MS. discovered in 1892 at Mount Sinai..... Z '94-222
- 2: 25 Just and devout..... "Light is sown for the righteous"..... Z '94-223
Consolation of Israel. The whole twelve tribes..... C293
- 2: 26 Revealed unto him... Those in full harmony with God were not left in ignorance of so important a matter..... B21
- 2: 29 Lord *Despotes*, sovereign E76, 70
- 2: 32 A light "That was the true light that lighteth every man that cometh into the world"..... Z '94-223
- The Gentiles All mankind, regardless of faith..... A107
- Thy people Israel... The whole twelve tribes..... C293
Such as shall become Israelites indeed..... A107
- 2: 34 Set for the fall..... During the period of Israel's disfavor..... B228
And rising again..... In the Times of Restitution..... B228
Many in Israel..... In the whole twelve tribes..... C293
Spoken against The reproach of the cross has not yet ceased
Z '94-223
- 2: 35 Yea, a sword..... The great trial caused by Christ's tragic death
Z '94-223
May be revealed..... Proving which are loyal and faithful to God as true soldiers of the cross, and which are not
Z '94-223
- 2: 36 The tribe of Aser... One of the so-called "Ten lost tribes"..... C295
- 2: 38 For redemption *Lutrosis*, deliverance E446, 433
- 2: 40 In spirit Sinaitic and Vatican MSS. omit these words.
Z '94-240
- And the grace..... Blessing E56, 52
- 2: 41 Every year This requirement of the Law was observed by the most devout Jews only..... Z '00-12
- 2: 42 Was 12 years old..... Under the Jewish custom a boy at twelve years of age was supposed to make some kind of consecration of himself (it would seem that at that age a properly trained child should be ready to do so), but Christ found it would be improper for him to begin his ministry at that time Z '06-28, 29
- 2: 46 Asking them questions A good method for those who, by reason of sex or insufficient years, are not permitted to teach Z '03-458
Some of the Lord's people greatly injure their influence in the Truth by the display of too large a degree of self-assurance in speaking of the Truth to others, especially to the learned
Z '00-14
- 2: 47 His understanding.... Which could have been only that of a perfect boy, the spirit not having yet been given him
Z '03-459
- 2: 49 He said unto them... In his childlike simplicity seeming to think his mother and Joseph would fully realize and approve his course..... Z '96-11
- My Father's Christ never acknowledged Joseph as his father
E98, 89
- Business Somewhere about his house..... Z '06-29
- 2: 51 In her heart..... It was doubtless from her own lips that Luke received his knowledge of these events... Z '00-14
- 2: 52 Increased in wisdom. Christ was not "Equal in power" with the Father E56, 52
- 3: 1 The 15th year..... About April 1st, A. D. 29, when John was 30 years old and Christ was 29½..... B58, 60
- 3: 2 Came unto John..... Type of the Church in this harvest time..... B253
- 3: 3 Remission of sins... Not original sin, which could be removed only by the blood of Christ ("Without shedding of blood there is no remission"), but sins against the Law Covenant..... Z '02-6
- 3: 4 The voice Not "The Word"..... Z '98-374
Make his paths..... Arrangements, affairs Z '05-377
Straight For a triumphal entry of his Kingdom on earth.
"An highway shall be there"..... Z '00-24
- 3: 5 Every valley Deep crevice of character..... Z '00-24

- Mountain and hill.... Kingdom and less autocratic government **A318, D551**
 Be brought low..... The conditions of society will be leveled.....
N '05-12-17
 The city of Quito, Ecuador, the highest city in the world, has subsided 76 feet in the past 122 years, indicating that this prophecy may perhaps have a literal fulfillment also.... **Z '90-5-8**
- 3: 6 And the crooked..... The perverse **Z '82-3-7**
 And all flesh..... The whole world of mankind..... **T83**
 Not merely the Jews..... **A59**
- 3: 7 Shall see Recognize God's gracious love more and more **T83**
 Generation of vipers. *Gennema*, race **D603**
 The wrath to come... Not flames and torments after death, but divine judgments upon the Jewish nation for hypocrisy, formalism, and failure to live up to the light and privileges enjoyed. "There shall be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people" "Wrath to the uttermost," which came upon the Jewish nation in the end of the Jewish Age..... **Z '97-313, '03-461**
- 3: 8 Within yourselves ... As nominal Christendom says to itself..... **Z '00-25**
 To our father We are nominally God's people..... **Z '00-25**
 Of these stones..... Of some that you consider as far beneath you as the stones under your feet..... **Z '00-25**
- 3: 9 And now also..... Typifying the end of the Gospel Age..... **Z '97-314**
 The axe Of divine judgment..... **Z '97-313**
 Good fruit The fruitage of righteousness..... **Z '97-313**
 Is hewn down..... Nominal Fleshly Israel was thus cut off from divine favor **Z '03-461**
- 3: 11 Cast into the fire.... The time of trouble in A. D. 69-70..... **Z '03-461**
 He answereth Giving advice to those who would escape the time of trouble in the Jewish harvest, typical of the advice we would give to those who would escape the severity of the time of trouble in this harvest..... **Z '00-25**
- 3: 14 Violence to no man.. Do not violate the laws of your government... **F607**
 And be content..... The example and counsel of the saints should be that of contentment and cheerful submission **A341**
- 3: 15 Were in expectation. During the period of 30 years from the time of the visit of the wise men to the time Christ began his ministry; typifying the period from 1844 to 1874 A. D..... **C85, B240, 247**
 Probably because of Daniel's prophecy of the "Seventy weeks" **B66**
- And all men mused... Just as all men are now considering whether the nominal Church has fulfilled its mission... **D167**
- He were the Christ... The establishment of the Kingdom of God was the hope of every Israelite..... **A273**
- 3: 16 Worthy to unloose... It was this complete self-abnegation and singleness of purpose to accomplish the will of God that constituted John's moral greatness... **Z '96-10**
 With the holy Ghost. At Pentecost, upon the Israelites indeed.... **B233, E314, 290**
- And with fire..... The fire of God's anger, wrath to the uttermost **F445**
 The fire of trouble on all others during the 36½ years following Jesus' rejection..... **B233**
 Culminating in the destruction of the Jewish polity in the year A. D. 70..... **E314, 290**
- 3: 17 Purge his floor..... Cleanse his threshing floor..... **B261**
 Gather the wheat... The Israelites indeed..... **B233, C149**
 A small proportion of the whole..... **B205**
 Into his garner..... The Christian Church..... **B233, C149**
 But the chaff..... The balance of the nation, the refuse... **B233, C149**
 He will burn..... Not literally, but symbolically..... **C149**
 With fire The great fire of religious and political contention which destroyed the Jewish nation **B233, C148**
- Unquenchable The Jews were powerless to avert the catastrophe **A229**
- 3: 19 But Herod Typifying the kings of the earth..... **B261**
 Reproved by him..... Perhaps John acted imprudently and exceeded his duty **Z '04-62**
- For Herodias Typifying the unfaithful nominal Church..... **B261**

- For all the evils..... As a result of this typical union of Church and State, contrary to Scripture..... **B261**
- 3: 20** Shut up John..... Type of the Church in this harvest time..... **B261**
After he had preached about a year..... **Z '04-60**
- In prison Typifying the coming restraint of the Church's liberties **B261**
Where he remained about a year before execution **Z '04-60**
- 3: 21** That Jesus also..... Having reached 30 years of age, manhood according to the Law, and therefore the right time to consecrate himself as a man..... **A179**
- Being baptized Symbolizing his consecration..... **A179**
- And praying This audible prayer was evidently offered in the presence of a mixed company..... **Z '98-28**
- Heaven was opened.. Perhaps Christ was here granted a vision revealing in greater measure his prehuman estate **Z '00-27**
- 3: 22** And the holy Ghost.. Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dispensation **A224**
- In a bodily shape.... A manifestation representing the invisible **E231, 212**
- Like a dove..... Emblematic of peace and purity, representing the fulness of Jehovah's Spirit of love in Jesus **E231, 212**
Not violently like lightning, but gently like a dove **Z '04-6**
- Upon him Giving him the "earnest of his inheritance" of the divine nature..... **A179**
Anointing him. Jesus was not the Messiah, the Christ, until this anointing took place **B66, T27, 37**
"After the baptism which John preached, how God anointed Jesus" **B66**
- 3: 23** The son of Heli..... Son-in-law of Eli, Mary's father..... **E143, 129**
- 3: 38** Was the Son of God.. The mental and moral likeness of the Creator.. **E423, 407**
The human son, until he came under condemnation, when he became one of the children of wrath **A225, E120, 108, F40, T84**
Adam, before he sinned, "Was very good". **Z '94-13**
God's energy operating on spirit substances produced angels; on earthly substances, man... **E116, 105**
Adam's mother was the imperfect earth, hence a perfect father would have perfect offspring whether the mother were perfect or not. **E110, 99**
All Adam's children are equally God's beneficiaries and are entitled to sympathy and aid in proportion to the degree of their impairment **D311**
When restored to perfection, all men will be human sons of God and hence human brethren of Christ..... **H51**
- 4: 1** And Jesus Not God, "For God tempteth not, neither is tempted of any"..... **Z '92-166**
- Being full "God gave not the Spirit by measure unto him" **T37**
- Of the holy Ghost.... Of the holy Spirit, from the time of his baptism, but not previously..... **A224**
- Returned from Jordan Notice that special trials immediately followed consecration **Z '04-5**
- And was led..... We should never voluntarily go into temptation, but knowing our weakness should seek to avoid it **Z '06-38**
- By the spirit..... His own spirit, his own new mind. Thus it is our new minds, the result of full consecration to the Lord, that lead us into temptations, trials and difficulties..... **Z '06-39**
- Into the wilderness.. Away from every friend and acquaintance and distracting thing, that he might study the Word, treasured in a perfect memory, and now fully intelligible by the power of the Spirit. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit" **Z '04-6**
- 4: 2** Being forty days..... Doubtless the entire period was spent in prayer and contemplation of the prophecies, includ-

- ing those which showed that he would be lifted up as the serpent in the wilderness, be despised and rejected of men, and led as a lamb to the slaughter. *He found it necessary, before attempting to serve God, to "Study to show himself approved"*..... Z '06-39
- He sought to know thoroughly the proper course to take in announcing himself as the Messiah Z '06-39
- 4:3** Tempted Along the lines of selfishness..... Z '06-38
Of the devil..... *Diabolus*. The word always appears in the singular and undoubtedly refers to Satan... Z '06-39
Whose very existence is now denied by many.. F609
- Afterward hungered... Up to this time his perfect mind was so absorbed in his great theme that he probably neither ate nor slept..... Z '06-40
- Shipwrecked sailors have been exonerated for cannibalism when they have been without food much less than 40 days. In the siege of Jerusalem mothers ate their own children Z '98-10
- 4:3** And the devil..... Choosing the time when his overtaxed human powers sought refreshment and recuperation Z '04-40
- Said unto him..... Probably not personally, but by suggestion; representing himself as an angel of light.... Z '06-41
- Be made bread..... Use spiritual gifts to further temporal ends.. E123, 111
- Illustrating our temptations to preach for worldly applause, wealth and social position, and to seek the healing of our bodies, which we have consecrated to death in God's service Z '06-42
- 4:4** It is written..... The sure defence of the true child of God.... F200
Live by bread alone... Thus refusing to use divine power for his personal comfort or healing..... F636, 650
- But by every word... Not merely the milk of the Word..... Z '05-265
"Thy words were found and I did eat them" Z '02-246
- 4:5** And the devil..... Again posing as a friend..... Z '06-43
Taking him up..... Mentally, not physically..... Z '06-43
An high mountain... Satan's own dominion over the world.... Z '06-43
All the kingdoms.... Christ clearly understood that at some time he was to have authority over these Kingdoms, but probably he did not yet see how or when, hence the peculiar force of this temptation Z '04-9
- 4:6** Will I give thee..... Satan controls the invisible spiritual phase of the present kingdom of earth, the visible earthly kingdoms representing the human phase of his dominion..... A251
- 4:7** Worship me..... Co-operate with me for the world's uplift E125, 113
As does the nominal Church when it seeks to increase its membership by resorting to worldly forms, customs, fairs, games, entertainments, etc..... Z '06-44
- When the Papacy did this, Satan was true to his promise B293
- 4:8** Behind me, Satan.... Adversary, opposing spirit..... F611
God, and him only... As the great Supreme Ruler..... E81, 74
But reverence of others, if not rivals of Jehovah, is entirely proper..... E78, 72
- 4:9** To Jerusalem Mentally, not physically..... Z '06-42
On a pinnacle..... The roof of the southern wing..... Z '06-42
Of the temple..... Overlooking the Valley of Gehenna..... Z '06-42
About 600 feet above the bottom of the valley Z '04-8
- And said unto him... Still posing as a friend, an angel of light Z '06-42
Cast thyself down.... Recklessly expose yourself in proof of mission E123, 111
- Thus drawing the immediate attention of all Israel to the fact that you are the Messiah. "A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign," such as the laying on of hands, the gift of tongues, physical healing,

	peculiar dress, robes mitres, relics of saints, etc.	Z '06-42, 43
	Illustrating additionally our temptations to go into debt without knowing how the debt can be paid, or to recklessly expose ourselves to any danger, moral, financial, physical or spiritual, expecting miraculous deliverance	Z '98-12
4: 10	For it is written.....	Satan quoted Scripture but misapplied it... Z '06-43
4: 11	Against a stone.....	Possibly our Lord himself did not at this time know the correct exposition of this Scripture, not seeing that the "feet" refer to the feet members of the mystical Body of Christ, and that he himself was to be the "Stone" of stumbling and Rock of offence to both the houses of Israel: hence the temptation would be all the more difficult to bear..... Z '04-8
4: 12	Jesus answering said.	Seemingly conflicting Scriptures should be harmonized by examining underlying principles
	Not tempt the Lord..	Z '04-6
		By doing things which you know to be directly contrary to the laws of nature which he has established and which would call for miraculous intervention to save you..... Z '06-42
4: 14	Power of the Spirit..	"God gave not the Spirit by measure unto him"
4: 16	And he came.....	Z '96-12
	Had been brought up.	About the beginning of the second year of his ministry
	As his custom was...	Z '04-11
		From about 3 years of age to 30..... Z '04-11
	Into the synagogue..	"Forsake not the assembling of yourselves"
	For to read.....	Z '00-54
4: 18	Spirit of the Lord....	The customs of which somewhat resembled those of present-day Bible classes..... Z '04-11
	Is upon me.....	Implying an education far beyond the majority in his day
	Hath anointed me....	Z '00-54
		Not the "Ghost," nor a person in any sense.. E184, 169
		Since the time of my baptism, but was not previously
		A224
		Originally only the Head..... F276, 132
		Our Lord's authority to preach did not come from the Jewish ecclesiastics. "The anointing which ye have received abideth in you"
		Z '96-12
		This is the only divinely authorized commission that was ever given to any man to preach the Gospel
		Z '94-318
	To preach the Gospel	The commission of the Christ is one of service F212
	To the poor.....	The meek, not the proud, hard-hearted, profane
		E496, 488
		The meek alone can or shall see Present Truth
		E100, 90
	To heal	Jaomai, as in "Pray one for another that ye may be healed"
		Z '07-362
	The brokenhearted....	Broken by the trials, difficulties, perplexities and adversities of the present life..... Z '00-56
		Our mission is not to break hearts but to heal broken ones
		Z '04-294
	Preach deliverance ...	Ultimate deliverance, in the Millennial Age... C315
		From oblivion and from the power of Satan.. E397, 378
		"I have the keys of hell and of death" ... E397, 378
		"All that are in the graves shall hear his voice and shall come forth"
		H65, 68
	To the captives.....	In the great prison-house of death.....
		A112, H65, E436, 422
		Sold under sin..... Z '00-56
		This could not refer to a literal release from literal prison at the time of the first advent because John the Baptist was not thus released
		N '03-10-22
	Sight to the blind....	"The God of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not"
		Z '00-56
	That are bruised.....	By the fall..... Z '00-56

- 4: 19** The acceptable year.. The Gospel Age, the acceptable epoch for presenting our bodies living sacrifices to God Z '00-57
He did not refer to the Day of Vengeance, also mentioned by Isaiah, because it was not yet due timeA218
- 4: 22** And wondered Recognizing him as far beyond the ordinary..
E168, 154
The gracious words... Not threats of eternal torment to nine-tenths of the human family.....Z '00-37
Out of his mouth.... "Grace is poured into thy lips"; "Never man spake like this man"; "My doctrine shall drop as rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb and as the showers upon the grass".....Z '96-30
- 4: 23** In thy country..... The reason the Lord did not perform any miracles at Nazareth was doubtless because the people of Nazareth did not need any such attestations of his character.....Z '04-13
- 4: 24** In his own country.. On the principle that "Distance lends enchantment"Z '05-28
- 4: 30** But he Overawing them by a glance of his eye; possibly a power natural to a perfect human beingZ '00-55
Through the midst... By a prompt, adroit movement, not by vanishing, as he did after his resurrection.....B126
- 4: 31** The Sabbath days.... Type of the seventh thousand-year day.....B40
- 4: 32** Were astonished Never imagine that you can overturn an old lie without causing terrible confusion and alarm among the children of this world living under it, as illustrated by what transpires when you turn over a big, flat stone which for years has remained surrounded by grass
Z '06-294
- 4: 33** There was a man.... Similar to perhaps half of the insane of the present dayZ '04-30
Of an unclean devil.. One of the angels that kept not their first estateZ '04-28
Who did not seek to deny his identity by palming himself off as the spirit of a deceased human beingF626
The devil went to Church then, as he not infrequently does now.....Z '04-28
- And cried out..... Believing that the Lord's teachings were condemnatory of himself and associates.....Z '04-28
- 4: 34** Let us alone..... Jesus had evidently made some reference in his sermon to the subject of demoniacal obsessionZ '00-58
We would consider it an interference with our rights if deprived of the privilege of tormenting this man whom we have obsessed...Z '06-141
Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness.....Z '94-89
- To do with thee..... In common with thee.....Z '06-141
Come to destroy us.. The fear of destruction being inculcated doubtless by witnessing man's dying on account of sinS116
- The Holy One of God But the Pharisees said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know"S117
- 4: 35** Jesus rebuked him... Being unwilling to accept testimony from such a source. The Lord's people should resent the service of any who do not give evidences of heart-union with the Lord.....Z '04-28
Hold thy peace..... Jesus did not attempt to converse with the evil spiritZ '00-58
Come out of him.... Evil spirits can do nothing except as God permits themZ '94-334
And when the devil.. Thus manifesting his malignant spirit.....Z '06-58
Had thrown him.... In a convulsion, a fit.....Z '04-29
- 4: 39** Ministered unto them An operation of the mind could not have restored at once the strength lost by the fever
Z '04-30
- 4: 41** And devils also..... Persons; not human propensities.....S17

- Not to speak..... Not to speak further.....S17
The Lord does not desire the testimony of devils respecting himself or his plan. "Unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes".....Z'06-59
- 4: 43 The Kingdom of God. This was the main theme of Jesus' preaching..A274
5: 2 Washing their nets... Christ did not call idlers but workers into his ministryZ'98-14
- 5: 5 All the night..... Symbol of the reign of sin and death.....A9
5: 6 Multitude of fishes... Symbol of men.....C214
By a similar miracle, the Lord disclosed himself to them after his resurrection.....B118
The thickness of the schools of fish in the lake of Gennesaret is almost incredible. They often cover an area of more than an acre, packed closely together.....Z'06-45
- And their net..... Symbol of religious influence.....C214
5: 8 Depart from me..... Peter's real sentiment was probably the reverse of his humble petition.....Z'04-26
- A sinful man..... I recognize the great difference between us Z'04-26
5: 10 And Jesus Who had doubtless performed the miracle for the purpose of fully convincing them of his control of things temporal as well as spiritual
Z'06-45
- Henceforth thou Only four of all the multitude were specially chosen and called.....Z'06-46
Shalt catch men..... For the Lord and his service. Spiritual fishing, like natural fishing, requires knowledge, tact, proper bait, and that the fisherman keep himself out of sight.....Z'04-26
Fishes are easily alarmed when they think any one wishes to take them.....Z'07-27
"The Kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea and gathered fish of every kind".....C214
- 5: 11 They forsook all..... A thing evidently not required of the seventy F210
"They left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants".....Z'06-46
Evidently retaining some sort of interest, however, as they had no difficulty in regaining possession of the boats when they re-embarked in the fishing business after our Lord's deathN'04-6-5
- 5: 14 Tell no man..... The testimony of his Messiahship was to be hidden from the common people until the rulers of the Jewish Church had been given a full opportunity to decide for or against ChristC168
- 5: 16 And prayed We cannot come too often or stay too long Z'95-214
5: 18 Brought in a bed..... The chief business of every member of Christ, besides his own development, is to help others to the Redeemer.....Z'04-41
- 5: 20 And when he..... Jesus, acting as the special agent and representative of the Father.....Z'06-61
Saw their faith..... The faith of the sick man and those who brought himZ'96-21
Thy sins The Lord placed the most important matter firstZ'06-61
Are forgiven thee.... The ransom price for the sins of the whole world was already on the altar.....Z'96-21
Similar forgiveness of sins may be declared by members of the Body of Christ to all who come unto God in his appointed way.....Z'04-40
- 5: 27 Named Levi Our Lord afterward changed his name to Matthew, meaning "The gift of God"....Z'98-44
Receipt of custom.... An occupation despised by the average Jew as being unpatrioticZ'00-77
- 5: 29 In his own house.... In the homes of those who have consecrated themselves to the Lord, the first consideration should be the service of the Master..Z'00-78
- 5: 30 Why do ye eat..... Implying social equality.....Z'00-78
With publicans..... Tax-collectorsZ'00-77
And sinners Those not professing holiness.....Z'00-77

- 5: 31 A physician A physician has a right to go and mingle with those whom he seeks to relieve..... Z '00-78
- 5: 32 The righteous Those who think of themselves as righteous... Z '98-45
But sinners Those who think of themselves as sinners... Z '98-45
To repentance And some additionally with the high calling... F87
- 5: 35 Then shall they fast... Discipline the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes..... Z '05-334
Very plain diet or total abstinence from food is occasionally desirable to many of the Lord's people who are full-blooded and impulsive Z '98-45
The fastings of the Jewish Age typified the self-denials of the Gospel Age..... Z '00-79
- 5: 36 A new garment..... The fuller light of Truth due at the first and second advents of the Lord..... C160
Upon an old..... An old sect or organization..... C160
Maketh a rent..... Tears the old to shreds..... C160
- 5: 37 Putteth new wine.... New doctrines, truths..... C160
Into old bottles Old wineskins, out of which all the elasticity had gone; symbolically, old systems..... C160
Burst the bottles.... Rending them asunder by the new truths which are out of harmony with the sectarian pride, errors, traditions and superstitions of which these systems are built..... C160
And be spilled..... Left stranded, hampered by all the old errors of the sect and held responsible for its past record by the world in general..... C160
- 6: 1 That he went..... Probably on the way to the synagogue.... Z '04-43
Through the corn.... Through the wheat..... Z '06-107
Plucked the ears.... The Pharisees claimed that rubbing the grain in the hands and blowing away the chaff constituted winnowing and threshing, thus violating the Sabbath..... Z '06-107
And did eat..... The Pharisees had a rule that no food should be eaten until after worship in the synagogue Z '04-43
- 6: 5 Is Lord also of..... Is the proper teacher to set forth the real significance of Z '06-108
- 6: 6 On another Sabbath.. Type of the Millennial Age..... B40
- 6: 9 To save life..... *Psyche*, soul, being..... E358, 336
- 6: 11 Filled with madness.. Manifesting a rabid spirit of sectarianism and self-importance imitated by some in our day who lack the spirit of the truth..... Z '06-108
- 6: 12 All night in prayer.. We cannot come too often or stay too long Z '95-214
- 6: 13 His disciples *Mathetes*, learners or pupils..... F210
And of them..... Because of humility and strength of character F210
He chose twelve.... No more and no less..... F210
All brethren, none sisters..... F265
Typified by the twelve wells at Elim..... Z '07-184
- 6: 14 He named apostles... *Apostolos*, sent forth ones..... F210
Peter Bold and impulsive..... Z '98-45
And Andrew Far-seeing, careful, cautious..... Z '98-45
James Elderly Z '98-45
And John Youthful Z '98-45
Philip Slow-witted Z '98-45
And Bartholomew... Nathaniel, the quick-witted..... Z '98-45
- 6: 15 Matthew One of the heroes of faith..... Z '98-45
And Thomas..... The doubting, skeptical intellect..... Z '98-45
James The advocate of works..... Z '98-45
And Judas..... Thaddeus, Lebbeus, a man of doctrine..... Z '98-45
- 6: 16 Simon The zealot, enthusiastic and independent... Z '98-46
And Judas Iscariot... The conservative economist..... Z '98-46
In each of the six pairs, the Lord made one good man out of two half-men..... Z '98-46
- 6: 19 There went virtue... Life, vitality, vigor..... F633, A230, E139, 125
And healed them all.. "Himself took our infirmities"..... F633, A230, E139, 125
- 6: 20 Blessed Divinely approved Z '06-71
Be ye poor..... Not the rich, the learned, the rulers, the self-contented, but those lacking self-confidence and self-esteem, who appreciate their own littleness and imperfection..... Z '06-71

- Not necessarily the poor in pocket. Some who are poor in pocket are very proud in spirit
Z '00-68
- 6: 21 That weep The sympathetic, who realize their own imperfections, and are touched with pity for the poor groaning creation as they see them dying in sorrow, pain and disappointment Z '06-71
- 6: 22 Blessed are ye when. As a result of making the Gospel your all-absorbing theme of life..... A347
Men shall hate you... "Ye shall be hated of all men for my sake" E498, 490
Shall reproach you... "When he was reviled he reviled not again" Z '06-75
Son of man's sake.... "Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified" (We do this for the Lord's glory) C182
- 6: 23 In heaven In spiritual things, not temporal matters.. Z '03-216
- 6: 25 You that are full.... Satisfied D634
Ye shall hunger..... Be dissatisfied at first with the iron rule of the Millennial Age D634
- 6: 27 Love ye your enemies The mark of perfect love..... F189
- 6: 29 That smiteth thee.... Legally, or even illegally..... Z '06-77
Also the other..... In the indirect sense of not opposing the Law; or, if smitten illegally, as were Jesus and Paul, by kindly expostulating with the evildoer for his own good..... Z '99-120, '06-77
- That taketh away.... That would sue thee at the Law to take away Z '94-365
- Thy coat also..... Settle peaceably with him, even if it costs more than you would have lost by letting the case go into court..... Z '06-77
- 6: 30 Give to every man... Every highway robber..... Z '99-217
That asketh of thee.... That demands your valuables..... Z '99-217
- 6: 31 And as ye would.... It does not say that we should do to our neighbor as he might wish us to do to him, because he might wish a very unreasonable thing Z '00-261
- That men Particularly the Lord's brethren, and those who have legal and moral claims upon us Z '00-265
- Should do to you.... Putting off anger, malice, hatred, strife, envy, slanders, etc.: charging only a reasonable profit on goods sold and expecting to pay a reasonable profit to him who sells..... Z '00-262
- Do ye also..... This is a positive rule to do good, not a negative rule to abstain from doing evil Z '00-261
- To them likewise.... By acting kindly, speaking gently, being patient towards weaknesses, not expecting too much. "As ye would that they should do to you" F375
- Doing for them now the kind of work which God desires to have done; leaving for the future the things which God has planned to have done in the future..... Z '00-264
- This is the golden rule; and by comparison the rule of Confucius, "Do not do to others what you would not wish them to do to you," might be considered the brazen rule..... Z '00-261
- 6: 33 What thank have ye.. What merit is there in it..... Z '96-32
- 6: 35 Love your enemies... The mark of perfect love..... F189
Be large-hearted and generous towards them, illustrated by David's forbearance towards King Saul Z '03-239, '06-78
- Do good and lend.... Not without security: if security cannot be given it should be considered as a gift..... F567
Exercise a benevolent spirit wherever possible and proper for you to do so..... Z '06-78
Do not lend beyond what you would be willing to give outright..... Z '98-6
- Hoping for nothing.. For no interest, unless the loan is a business loan; and with no hope of obtaining similar favors in return..... F567
- For he is kind..... "Love suffereth long and is kind"..... Z '03-56

- 6: 37 Judge not Harshly, unmercifully, ungenerously.....Z '00-73
Go no further than to discriminate between the brethren and the dogs, swine and wolves in sheep's clothing, whose course of conduct is in manifest opposition to God's law of love
Z '94-311
Because you do not fully comprehend the divine law of love and cannot discern the thoughts of the heart.....F402
Some people must be held at arm's length, but at the same time we should be careful to give them credit for any good motives they claim to have, though not to the extent of jeopardizing our own interests or those of others in our care.....N '05-3-26
- Forgive The very essence of Christian principle is love, sympathy and the forgiveness of the faults of others. We may not express forgiveness until forgiveness is asked, and not always immediately then, if the erring one will be benefited more by temporary abeyance; but we should always be in a forgiving attitude..Z '98-30
- And ye Believers, already justified and brought into harmony with God.....Z '98-123
- 6: 38 Ye mete Measure othersZ '98-30
- 6: 39 Into the ditch..... General doubt and unbelief.....Z '02-39
Culminating in the time of trouble in the end of the Jewish Age.....Z '00-117
- To you again..... Because you will have shown yourselves either children of wrath or children of love, and God must deal with you accordingly.....F403
- 6: 41 And why "Busybodying in other men's matters".....F583
The mote The little difficulties and weaknesses with which all the Lord's people have to contend.....Z '00-73
Not the beam..... The great fault of lovelessness.....Z '00-73
Satan possesses this fault to such an extent that he is called the "Accuser of the brethren"Z '00-74
- 6: 42 Thou hypocrite Because wishing to give the inference that you yourself are not afflicted with the malady of sinZ '00-74
- 6: 43 A corrupt tree..... A Christian that has failed to grow in grace, knowledge and love, one that has not appropriated the nourishment provided, not submitted to pruning, and whose heart has become decayedZ '06-93
- 6: 44 Of thorns Some people, like thorns, continually reach out to impede, irritate, annoy, vex, poison and injure all those with whom they come in contactZ '06-93
- 6: 45 His mouth speaketh.. If it speaks slander, it shows the real heart conditionF40C
- 6: 49 The stream A mighty downpour of truth. "The waters shall overflow the hiding place".....Z '06-95
Nominal ChristendomZ '06-95
- 7: 3 Heal his servant..... Manifesting an interest in his employee which we as Christians do well to imitate....Z '00-125
- 7: 5 A synagogue The ruins of this synagogue show that great wealth was expended in its elaborate carvings of cornices, tablets, capitals and niches
Z '00-124
- 7: 6 The centurion Probably Cornelius, "A devout man and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people and prayed to God alway." "Them that honor me I will honor"Z '96-23, '00-125
- For I Being a Gentile and therefore not entitled to associate with a Jew.....Z '06-109
- 7: 9 Marveled at him..... The only other instance in the Scriptures where Jesus marveled was at the unbelief of the people of Nazareth.....Z '06-110
- 7: 16 A fear on all..... A realization that God was very near to them, as represented in the power of Jesus.....Z '06-110

- 7: 19 For another For a still greater Messiah of whom even you are but a forerunner..... Z '00-125
- 7: 24 A reed A weak, pliable character..... Z '00-127
With the wind..... With every wind of doctrine and fancy... Z '00-127
- 7: 28 John the Baptist..... Baptism is valid even though the baptizer is not of the Kingdom class..... Z '93-183
In the Kingdom..... The spiritual phase of the Kingdom..... Z '94-308
Is greater than he.... Because from the time of Christ, but not previously, the prize of joint-heirship with the Lord has been open to his followers..... T108
"God having provided some better thing for us" Z '03-366
As Christ was to have the pre-eminence in the Kingdom, it was necessary that he should be the first member of it..... F86
Only those justified to *life* could be invited to the High Calling, and John died before the sacrifice of the atonement had been completed
D625, F112
- 7: 32 In the market-place.. *Agora*, root of *Agorazo*, to redeem..... E443, 429
- 7: 36 One of the Pharisees. Who believed on Jesus but did not confess the Lord lest he should be put out of the synagogue, for he "Loved the praise of men more than the praise of God"..... Z '97-241
Would eat with him.. It was about a year and a half after the incident here related before the other anointing of Jesus by Mary, the sister of Lazarus, took place in the house of Simon the Leper... Z '00-138
- 7: 39 She is a sinner..... It is noteworthy that he did not think of our Lord as impure: his words, manner, looks, forbade such a thought..... Z '06-121
- 7: 41 The one Representing the woman, living an abandoned life in open violation of the Law..... Z '00-139
And the other..... Representing Simon, trying to keep the Law Z '00-139
And the other fifty.... Actually both owed the same amount, for both were under the sentence of death..... Z '06-121
- 7: 42 He frankly forgave... *Karazomai*, pardoned (Not said of Jehovah)... E473, 462
- 7: 43 To whom he forgave. *Karazomai*, pardoned E473, 462
- 7: 44 Water for my feet.... A common courtesy of that day..... Z '06-122
Hath washed my feet. It is still possible for us to wash and anoint the Lord's feet: the Lord is still in the flesh, representatively Z '06-123
With tears It is the sympathetic ones that are most successful in helping the various members of the Body of Christ out of the difficulties, besetments and defilements which will always be theirs so long as they are in the world... Z '97-243
- 7: 45 Gavest me no kiss.... A form of salutation in that day corresponding to our present shaking of hands.... Z '06-122
- 7: 48 Thy sins are forgiven. The ransom price for the sins of the whole world was already on the altar..... Z '00-139
- 8: 1 The Kingdom of God. This was the main theme of our Lord's preaching A274
- 8: 2 Went seven devils.... Fallen angels who had obsessed her..... S25
- 8: 3 Of their substance... Providing for the physical wants of Jesus and the twelve: there is no hint anywhere in the Bible that Christ ever solicited alms..... F286
- 8: 5 By the wayside..... The fields of Palestine are not fenced and the paths of travel frequently cross them... Z '06-123
And the fowls..... Representing Satan and his agents..... Z '00-153
The birds of Palestine are so numerous as to be one of the farmers' chief pests..... Z '06-123
- 8: 6 Upon a rock..... Palestine abounds with limestone, which renders the soil very rich, but, when shallow, very hot Z '06-123
- 8: 7 Among thorns There are fifty kinds of thorny plants in Palestine, and the thistles sometimes grow to a height of fifteen feet..... Z '06-123
- 8: 8 An hundredfold..... A single grain of barley has been known to produce a fruitage of 276 grains..... Z '06-124
Representing those who love the Lord, his truth and his people most fervently..... Z '00-141

- Let him hear..... "Let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches" B16
- 8: 9 Asked of him..... Earnest desire to understand every word of God is an evidence that we belong to the Kingdom class Z '06-124
- 8: 10 Unto you The meek, honest and faithful of God's people D614
The Israelites Indeed in both harvests, but no others B28, 170
- It is given to know.. At the first advent, the humble Israelites indeed were not confused, but enlightened, and the same is true now in the second advent..... D599
- The mysteries "Ye, brethren, are not in darkness that that day should overtake you as a thief" C215
The Lord's people in the Present Truth are the only ones who understand the great mystery of why evil is permitted..... Z '93-91
- But to others..... Those not disciples, not consecrated..... Z '06-200
- In parables Dark sayings D614
- Not understand And to this day the dark sayings of our Lord are not understood except by his footstep followers A128
- 8: 12 By the wayside..... Hardened by prosperity, needing the plowshare of trouble Z '06-125
Their hearts being solid and compact with selfishness Z '00-140
- Cometh the devil..... Whose very existence is denied by many..... F609
- 8: 13 They on the rock.... Having a veneer of outward grace but at heart a character of selfishness Z '00-140
- 8: 14 Fell among thorns... Earthly projects and ambitions whose interests conflict with the interests of the Kingdom
Z '06-126
In Palestine these thorns or thistles grow in the very best kind of soil..... Z '00-140
- And riches There are but few of the Lord's people that can be trusted with riches..... Z '99-220
- And bring no fruit... "Ye cannot serve God and mammon".... Z '06-126
- 8: 15 Fruit with patience... *Hupomonee*, cheerful, constant endurance... Z '01-115
- 8: 17 Nothing is secret..... This prophecy is as true in the judgment of nations as of individuals..... D541
- That shall not..... In the Millennial Age..... A303
- Be made manifest.... A testimony dreaded but disbelieved by unjust stewards of wealth and power..... C20
The murderer will be faced by his victim, the debtor by his creditor, the thief by his dupe, the defamer by the one he defamed.... Z '94-152
- 8: 18 How ye hear..... See that your heart is in a right condition to serve the truth..... Z '00-140
- For whosoever hath.. Hath used Z '99-172
- Whosoever hath not.. Hath not used..... Z '99-172
- 8: 21 And my brethren... In my new family, the "Household of Faith" F590
- 8: 23 He fell asleep..... Evidently thoroughly exhausted with the labors of his journey and ministry..... Z '04-59
- Came down a storm.. Typifying the experiences of the Church during the long night of eighteen centuries in which she has been tempest-tossed..... Z '04-60
- Of wind The sea of Galilee is quite subject to such wind storms Z '04-58
- 8: 24 Raging of the water.. Symbolizing the restless, anarchistic masses... A318
- There was a calm.... "Peace, be still"—after the time of trouble.. B191
Typifying the great rest from the Evil One for a thousand years, now near at hand..... Z '04-60
- Waters lashed to a fury cannot thus be quickly calmed except by a miracle..... Z '04-59
- Yet he refused to miraculously deliver himself from his captors in Gethsemane..... F651
- 8: 28 To do with thee..... In common with thee..... Z '06-141
- Torment me not.... The demons thus implied that they would consider it an interference with their rights if Jesus deprived them of the privilege of tormenting the poor man whom they had obsessed Z '06-141
- 8: 30 And he said, Legion. It is no wonder the poor man was demented.... S26

- 8: 31 Out into the deep.... Into the abyss, the Second Death, utter destructionZ '06-142
- 8: 32 Herd of many swine Unclean to the Jew and unlawful for them to eatS26
- And they Not attempting to palm themselves off as the spirits of deceased human beings.....F626
- Besought him Assuredly these were persons and not merely a disease of the man's mind.....Z '06-142
- 8: 37 Depart from them.... Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the kingdom of the prince of darkness.....Z '94-89
- 8: 38 Might be with him... "Unto you which believe he is precious" ..Z '06-143
- 8: 39 Had done unto him.. It appears that Jesus' entire trip had been for the purpose of converting this one man, who then became the Lord's mouthpiece throughout all that region.....Z '06-143
- 8: 46 That virtue Vitality, "He took our infirmities".....A230, E139, 125, F633
- 8: 51 Peter, James, John... The Lord evidently loves warmth of spirit or dispositionZ '00-120
- 8: 52 But sleepeth Is not extinct, has hope of a resurrection Z '02-59
- The Second Death is not referred to as a sleep Z '96-34
- 8: 55 And her spirit..... *Pneuma*, breathZ '96-34
- And she arose..... Did not come back from heaven or hell, and was not resurrected, but was merely awakened out of the sleep of death. Christ was "The first-fruits of them that slept," "The first that should rise from the dead".....Z '00-121
- 9: 1 Over all devils..... Over all the fallen angels.....S25
- And to cure..... At the expense of Jesus' vitality.....Z '00-155
- Diseases Typifying our present privilege of opening deaf ears and blind eyes to the knowledge of the Lord's great plan.....Z '00-156
- 9: 2 The Kingdom of God.. The hope of every Israelite.....A273
- 9: 3 Nor scrip Valise, satchel. They were not to take up any collections or even anything wherein to carry a surplusZ '98-47
- 9: 5 The very dust..... To symbolize renouncement of all responsibility for rejection of the message.....Z '98-47
- 9: 13 Give ye them to eat.. We should be ready at any time to distribute our store of Truth. It should be sufficient for us to know that some one present is hungering and thirsting after righteousness....Z '04-78
- And two fishes..... The Lord takes our time and talents, little and unworthy as these are, and blesses them and uses them in his service and accomplishes great thingsZ '06-158
- 9: 14 About 5000 men.... Yet at the time of his temptation he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger....F651
- 9: 16 And the two fishes... Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory Z '02-324
- And looking up..... It is incomprehensible how any consecrated Christian dare neglect to render thanks for his daily food. Mere outward acts of formalistic piety by others, however, are not pleasing to God.....Z '00-172
- He blessed them.... The giving of thanks did indeed bring a blessing upon the food.....Z '06-158
- To the disciples..... Representing the Little Flock during the Millennial AgeZ '06-159
- 9: 17 Were all filled..... Though he could have fed the multitude without their help.....Z '00-172
- Plain food more quickly satisfies the hunger and is in every way preferable.....Z '06-158
- The skeptics who deny this miracle cannot question but that this grain and these fishes could in due time by what are called natural methods, have brought forth enough of their kind to feed this multitude.....Z '04-77

- Of fragments Not the fragments left by the multitude, but those broken by the Lord and not distributed
Z '06-159
- 12 baskets So that none of God's provision for his people might be wasted..... Z '04-77
It was those who scattered to others who had their haversacks full in the end. Those who are most intent upon feeding others the Bread of life are themselves most bountifully supplied Z '05-45
Our memories are our haversacks in which we are to gather up in store for ourselves and others every spiritual morsel..... Z '99-48
- 9: 20 Peter Probably the oldest of the disciples and their spokesman Z '04-91
- 9: 21 To tell no man Because it might interfere with his payment of the ransom, or bring it before the due time
Z '06-174
- 9: 23 If any man..... Already a disciple Z '03-342
Will come after me... Will follow my example..... Z '06-175
Let him deny himself. Sacrifice himself, his personal interests and ambitions Z '06-271
Kill his will outright, not merely hack and mutilate it. This is not and must not be a cross. The desire to give up our will and accept God's will must be a pleasure or God will take no joy in our service. "I delight to do thy will O my God." Z '03-344
"If we be dead with him we shall also live with him" Z '00-117
- And take up..... Grapple resolutely with..... Z '03-344
His cross The trials, difficulties, disappointments, the *crossing* of the human will made necessary by the doing of God's will under present unfavorable conditions Z '03-343, 345
- And follow me..... "Walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit"
Z '03-345
- 9: 24 Will save his life.... *Psuche*, soul, being..... E359, 336
Will lose his life.... *Psuche*, soul, being..... E359, 336
- 9: 26 Be ashamed of me... Ashamed to own himself my follower, and to own my brethren, the members of my Body...
E257, 237
- And of my words... "He that despiseth you despiseth me"... Z '06-152
Ashamed to confess the doctrines I teach E257, 237
Ashamed of my truths in this harvest time... C210
The Bible and the literature which expounds and illustrates it. The Lord puts his Word on a parity with himself..... Z '06-152
- The Son of man.... Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam
E164, 150
- When In the Millennial Age..... Z '01-48
Of the holy angels... "The Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints" C302
- 9: 27 The Kingdom of God. A vision of it, as explained in the next nine verses Z '06-175
- 9: 28 Eight days Including the day of Christ's utterance and the day of the vision..... Z '00-203
- Peter, John, James... Those most advanced in faith and zeal.... Z '00-203
Into a mountain.... Type of the Kingdom..... A318
- 9: 29 And as he prayed... Our clearest visions of heavenly things come as a result of prayer..... Z '00-204
- White and glistening. Representing the "Glory to follow" when the sufferings are all complete B20
- 9: 30 Talked with him.... Typically speaking of the sacrifices and sufferings of Christ and the glory to follow..... B255
- Two men Each of whom had fasted 40 days, as had Jesus, thus showing that they were one with the Lord in a remarkable devotion to the heavenly Father Z '06-194
- Which were Moses... A figure of Moses, representing:
The Mosaic or Law Dispensation..... B255
The overcomers of the Jewish Age..... F677
The saints who would sleep in death..... B20

- And Elias A figure of Elijah, representing:
The Gospel or Christian dispensation.....B255
The overcomers of the Gospel Age.....F677
The saints, who would not sleep, but be changed
in a moment in the day of the Lord's pres-
enceB20
- 9: 31 Appeared in glory... It was only an apparance, because Christ was
the firstborn from the dead, and neither
Moses nor Elias is as yet "made perfect" F676
- Of his decease..... The bond of communion and fellowship between
the Ancient Worthies and the Church is the
sacrifice of Christ, to which they looked for-
ward and to which we look back.....Z'06-184
- 9: 33 S tabernacles How many there are like Peter who want to
rear earthly tabernacles and who fail to un-
derstand and appreciate the real vision of the
coming Kingdom!Z'06-185
- 9: 34 There came a cloud.. Representing the cloud of trouble in which the
apostles were plunged by the death of the Re-
deemerZ'06-184
- And they feared..... Received a needed lesson in reverence....Z'98-112
- 9: 35 There came a voice.. Representing our fears lest we should fail in
the great undertaking.....Z'06-185
- Hear him "And this voice which came from heaven we
heard when we were with him in the holy
mount"B255
"My sheep hear my voice".....Z'04-105
"Let every man be swift to hear, slow to
speak"Z'98-112
- 9: 40 And they could not... Representing how that all through the Gospel
Age, while the misty clouds surround the
glory of the Lord, we shall have great need to
continually hearken to the Word of the Lord
Z'00-204
- 9: 46 Then Thus, the Lord's people are still in the valley
of conflict with the will of the flesh and with
the devil, while with the eye of faith they be-
hold at the top of the mountain their glorious
Lord soon to share with them the glories of
his KingdomZ'00-204
- 9: 47 And Jesus Shortly after the vision on the Mount of Trans-
figuration. Our highest views of heavenly
things are quickly followed by earthly trials
and difficulties which serve to test and prove
usZ'06-186
- 9: 48 Shall receive Avoiding personalities, as it is always best to
do wherever possibleZ'06-186
- This child Recognize and show kindness to.....Z'95-34
One such disciple as has this childlike character
Z'06-188
- In my name..... Children are simple of heart, meek, truthful,
free from ambition and rivalry, faithful, trust-
ing, loving, obedient, teachable, indifferent to
social distinctions and popular opinions, and
without guileZ'95-34
- Shall be great..... Because he is mine.....Z'95-34
Will be most honored. Humility and child-
likeness among the brethren now should be
considered a mark of true greatness.....Z'06-187
- 9: 50 Is for us..... We should love and wish God-speed to all who
love the Lord and manifest his Spirit,
whether they associate with us or not....Z'06-98
- 9: 54 Fire to come down... An illustration of what an impulsive tempera-
ment may lead to; yet these were specially
close to the Lord in the Mount of Trans-
figuration, at the raising of Jairus' daughter,
and in Gethsemane's garden.....F135
- 9: 56 Destroy men's lives.. *Psuche*, souls, beings.....E359. 336
"For God sent not his Son into the world to
condemn the world".....A255
- 9: 59 And bury my father.. Leave your service and serve him until he dies
Z'96-125
- 9: 60 Let the dead..... From God's standpoint, all who are under sen-

- tence of death are considered as though already dead A150, 289
- Especially those who are unbelievers and hence have no union with the Life-giver..... F697
- “The hour is coming and now is when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God”... Z '99-47
- 9: 62 And looking back... Through fear that the Lord is abandoning him in trial or through unwillingness to longer submit to polishing..... Z '98-365
- “If any man draw back my soul shall have no pleasure in him”..... Z '96-307
- Remember Lot's wife..... C194
- 10: 1 After these things... About five months before his crucifixion... Z '00-105
- Other seventy also... All brethren; none of them sisters..... F265
- Typified by the seventy palm trees at Elim Z '07-184
- Corresponding to the 70 elders of Israel, supposedly the original Sanhedrin, appointed by Moses; typifying all the elders or leaders among the Lord's people throughout the Gospel Age Z '04-105, '07-233
- Thus showing that if the Jewish nation had been in a proper condition of heart, the 70 members of the Sanhedrin would by that time have been proclaiming the Messiah throughout the lengths and breadths of Palestine... Z '00-233
- 10: 2 And sent them..... On a work of service, not lordship..... F212
- Is great The work to be done is great..... Z '00-233
- Pray ye It is not supposable that the Lord would wish any to pray who would not be anxious to the extent of their ability to engage in the work themselves Z '00-233
- Into his harvest..... The harvest of the Jewish Age, ending A. D. 70; typifying the harvest of the Gospel Age, ending A. D. 1914..... B346
- 10: 3 As lambs Innocent, helpless, harmless..... Z '04-107
- Among wolves Ravenous, destructive, selfish..... Z '04-107
- 10: 4 Carry neither purse. With which to take up collections..... Z '04-107
- Nor scrip Satchels or valises with changes of clothing Z '04-107
- Nor shoes House shoes or slippers..... Z '04-107
- And salute no man... As a news-gatherer and disseminator..... Z '04-107
- By the way..... What time have we for frivolities or worldliness or the many social amenities?..... Z '00-234
- 10: 5 First say, Peace.... The advent of one of the Lord's people into a home should always mean peace to its inmates Z '05-11
- “So far as lieth in you live peaceably with all men” Z '04-108
- 10: 6 Turn to you again... Our Lord would not have us violate courtesy by imposing ourselves or our teachings upon those who are inappreciative..... Z '04-108
- 10: 7 Worthy of his hire.. Such things as they give to eat—bare necessities F287
- The necessities of life in exchange for the spiritual blessings bestowed..... Z '98-47
- These instructions, afterwards changed by the Lord, are not applicable to the present time Z '99-181
- 10: 9 And heal the sick... Typifying the healing of the spiritually sick and the opening of the spiritually blind eyes and deaf ears in this harvest..... Z '04-108
- The Kingdom of God The hope of every Israelite..... A273
- Is come It is this message which was the test of Natural Israel and is now the test of Spiritual Israel C136
- Peter's suggestion to return to fishing, after Jesus' crucifixion, was because he did not then see how he could continue this message B117
- 10: 12 That day, that city.. Ekinos, as in “When he, the Spirit”..... E186, 171
- 10: 13 Woe unto thee..... “That servant that knew his Lord's will and did it not shall be punished with many stripes” H76

- In Tyre and Sidon.. Notoriously unholy, licentious, unclean cities
Z'00-134
- While ago repented. Yet the worldly wise and prudent tell us that
these poor sinners long ago passed into eter-
nal torment Z'00-136
- 10: 14 For Tyre and Sidon. With their gross immoralities but better condi-
tion of heart..... Z'00-134
- At the judgment.... In the Millennial Age: these words show that
no judgment had as yet been reached in these
cases Z'00-135
- Than for you..... With your superior morality and evil condition
of heart Z'00-134
- 10: 15 Exalted to heaven.. Because they will then receive and be blessed
by the light which you have rejected..... A110
Highly favored in privileges of knowledge..... H19
Highly exalted by having Christ as a resident
E395, 376
- Thrust down to hell. *Hades*, oblivion, death, as a city..... E395, 376
Even the site where it stood is now a matter
of dispute H19
- 10: 16 He that heareth you At any time during the harvest of the Jewish
Age B246
- Despiseth me "Whosoever shall be ashamed of me, of him
shall the Son of man be ashamed"..... Z'06-152
- 10: 17 Even the devils.... The fallen angels..... S25
- 10: 18 He said unto them.. Do not be too highly elated over the casting
out of these demons. I beheld something far
greater than this..... Z'00-235
- I beheld In my prehuman existence..... Z'00-235
- Satan Whose very existence is now denied by many F611
- As lightning As a bright one..... Z'00-235
- Fall from heaven... From brightness and honor..... Z'00-235
- 10: 21 And said Offered prayer audibly in the presence of fellow-
believers Z'98-27
- Hid these things.... This gracious plan which provides such wonder-
ful future opportunities for the poor people
who once inhabited Tyre and Sidon.... Z'00-136
- From the wise..... The worldly wise, by permitting contempt and
ridicule to attach thereto..... B29
Particularly the wise residents of Capernaum
and Bethsaida Z'98-60
- Unto babes Including the wise of our day who teach that
these poor people went direct to eternal tor-
ment Z'00-136
- 10: 22 But the Son..... Those who make no boast of wisdom according
to the course of this world..... Z'99-165
"God looketh on the heart"..... Z'03-223
- 10: 23 That ye see..... Whose prehuman fellowship with the Father
was impressed with sufficient clearness to
enable our Lord to say, "What he hath
seen and heard, that he testifies"..... E100, 91
- 10: 24 Have not seen them At the first advent, the humble Israelites alone
were not confused, but enlightened, and the
same is true now in the second advent..... D599
- 10: 25 A certain lawyer.... "They say of me, Doth he not speak in para-
bles?" "I heard, but I understood not"..... B23
- And tempted him... One versed in the Law of Moses, a scribe Z'00-250
Sought to prove him, to draw him out, to ex-
pose him Z'00-250
- 10: 27 Thou shalt love.... *Agape*, with disinterested love..... Z'01-149
Failure to keep this Law is the direct cause of
the time of trouble..... A309
"Love is the fulfilling of the Law"..... A246
- The Lord thy God.. Jehovah E13, 40
- With all thy heart.. More than dear ones of the home circle.... Z'06-201
Such love does not wait for commands, but
appeals for service. Obedience to this part
of the Law enabled Christ to fulfil the Law
Covenant and to become heir of the Abra-
hamic Covenant at the same time that he re-
deemed Adam F124
- The Lord thus epitomized the ten command-
ments, which are in themselves a brief epit-
ome of the whole Law..... A45

Ultimately, obedience to this Law will be required of all who shall have life on any plane **A136**

- With all thy soul... Words, looks, deeds..... **Z '06-201**
 All thy strength.... Using time, talent, influence, in his service.. **Z '06-201**
- With all thy mind.. Appreciating him keenly, understanding his laws, entering into heart sympathy with them **Z '06-201**
- As thyself It does not say "Better than thyself," hence Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement..... **Z '06-202**
- 10: 29 But he Knowing that even in this treatment of Jesus he was not loving his neighbor as himself **Z '06-201**
- Who is my neighbor "I understand that it is one who belongs to my own station in life"..... **Z '06-201**
- 10: 30 To Jericho One of the appointed cities of the priests and Levites, in which it was estimated 12,000 lived at that time..... **Z '00-252**
- Fell among thieves.. Who infest the Jericho road even to this day **Z '06-201**
- 10: 31 A certain priest.... Chosen for the very highest service toward the people of Israel..... **Z '06-201**
- 10: 32 Likewise a Levite... Set apart as instructors of the people, to guide them by word and example..... **Z '06-201**
- 10: 33 A certain Samaritan. The Samaritans were a mixed people whom the Jews despised **Z '06-201**
- 10: 37 Do thou likewise.... Show the spirit of love toward any man in the world, friend or foe..... **Z '06-202**
- 10: 41 And Jesus answered. The remark being called forth by Martha's complaint against her sister..... **N '04-4-10**
- 10: 42 That good part..... We are not to suppose that Mary spent all her time at the Lord's feet listening, but that when a favorable opportunity did come, she was quick to take advantage of it. This should be the attitude of all the Lord's true people **N '04-4-10**
- 11: 1 Teach us to pray.... The Lord never taught the multitudes to pray nor intimated that they should. The privilege of prayer implies intimate acquaintance with the Creator **Z '06-203**
- 11: 2 When ye pray, say.. Not these exact words, but "After this manner" **Z '06-204**
- Our Father "Children of wrath," "Children of the devil," have no right to pray thus..... **Z '98-29**
 "To as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God." The affection of a true father for his child is one of the most precious in the world..... **Z '04-118**
 The word "Our" implies an interest in the other sons, who like ourselves are "Accepted in the Beloved"..... **Z '06-204**
- Hallowed be thy name Reverence for God should be first in all our thoughts, but is losing ground everywhere in our day, even among the Lord's true people **Z '04-118**
- Thy Kingdom come. In glory and power..... **Z '95-291, '97-304**
 The panacea for every ill and trouble, not only for ourselves but for all men..... **Z '04-119**
 A humble acknowledgment that it has not yet come **Z '98-30**
- Thy will All blessings are of the Father..... **E/8, 45**
 Not now being manifested or exerted in earth's affairs **Z '95-60**
- Be done If we pray this we must live accordingly..... **C22**
- As in heaven..... None will claim that the conversion of the whole world to the present standard of Christendom would answer this petition..... **C179**
- So in earth..... Many Christians seem to have forgotten the import of these words..... **B13**
- 11: 3 Give us Bless our efforts at procuring and eating. There are occasionally spiritual dyspeptics who eat and work not, but the great diff-

culty with most Christians is that they eat not at all, or else eat so sparingly that they are dying of starvation.....Z '79-3-5

- Day by day..... Not for a long time ahead.....Z '98-30
- Our daily bread..... Life's necessities, temporal and spiritual Z '06-205
- 11: 4 Forgive us our sins. It is improper for saints to ask alms.....Z '07-366
- For we also forgive. Not Adamic sins, but personal transgressions Z '06-206
- The very essence of Christian principle is love, sympathy and the forgiveness of the faults of others. We may not express forgiveness until forgiveness is asked, and not always *immediately* then, if the erring one will be benefitted more by temporary abeyance, but should always be in a forgiving attitude Z '98-30
- Indebted to us..... Who has trespassed against us.....Z '04-120
- And lead us not into Abandon us not in.....Z '06-39
- Temptation How foolish to pray thus and not watch!..Z '07-46
- Deliver us from evil. From the Evil One, ever ready to attack us, to the extent that the Lord grants opportunity Z '06-205
- 11: 9 Seek In the "Law and Testimony".....E181, 167
- It shall be opened.. The door of knowledge shall be opened...E181, 167
- 11: 11 A stone The bread of oriental countries very much resembles a stone in appearance.....Z '06-207
- A serpent Certain kinds of serpents resemble certain kinds of fishZ '06-207
- 11: 12 A scorpion..... There is a small, white scorpion which rolls itself up in the shape of an egg.....Z '06-207
- 11: 13 To give good gifts.. Good earthly gifts.....F685
- The holy Spirit..... "The words that I speak unto you . . . are Spirit"E242, 222
- Set before the family as bread, fish and eggs, but not forced on any.....E242, 222
- We need not, as do the unregenerate and heathen, pray for earthly blessings.....E242, 222
- To them that ask... It is useless to pray if we neglect to feed E242, 222
- 11: 15 Through Beelzebub. The first, and for a long time the only, enemy of the divine government.....S16
- Refuted by Jesus' refusal to accept the testimony of any demon.....Z '04-30
- The chief Doubtless because of being by nature a superior order of being.....S16
- Of the devils..... The angels which fell at the time of the flood..S16
- 11: 18 If Satan Whose very existence is now denied by many..F610
- Against himself By aiding the miraculous cure of the sick....F641
- As he is now doing through "Christian Science"S78, 97
- How When he has to resort to such desperate measuresZ '06-166
- 11: 20 The finger of God... Which I do not claim as my own power..E293, 271
- 11: 22 And overcome him.. "And he laid hold on that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years"C341
- 11: 23 Is against me..... In our day devotees of every sect can meet together in harmony in all sorts of union meetings, but all with one accord are violently opposed to Present Truth.....Z '06-342
- 11: 26 Then goeth he..... If Christ has not been enthroned in the mind already weakened by previous obsession.....S26
- 11: 28 And keep it..... If we had all knowledge and zeal, without the spirit of obedience, it would prove us unworthy of the divine favor.....Z '05-366
- 11: 30 For as Jonas..... Contrary to the belief of many modern theologiansA61
- 11: 31 And condemn it..... Just as heathendom will condemn Christendom for its misuse of divine favor.....D72
- 11: 35 Be not darkness.... Does not become darkness, become extinguishedE286, 319, 264, 294
- 11: 36 Bright shining..... *Astrape*, incorrectly rendered "lightning" in "For as the lightning cometh out of the East"B156
- 11: 50 Of this generation.. *Genea*, people living contemporaneously.....D603
- As a legitimate effect from preceding causes...D47

- 11: 51 Of Abel Who typified Isaac, Jacob, Spiritual Israel and the wheat class.....Z '01-86
- 11: 52 Woe unto you lawyer's Doctors of the Law, types of the Doctors of Divinity of our day.....N '07-11-3
- Ye have taken away. By substituting your own traditions and doctrines for those of God's Word and thus misrepresenting GodN '07-11-3
- Key of knowledge... Knowledge of God and reverence for him N '07-11-3
- Entered not in..... "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge"Z '00-270
- The elder son "Would not go in" to greet the returned prodigal. "The publicans and sinners shall go into the Kingdom before you"Z '92-314
- Yourselves The preachers themselves do not know God; they are confused regarding his true character and plan.....N '07-11-3
- 12: 2 Is nothing covered.. This prophecy is as true in the judgment of nations as of individuals.....D541
- Not be revealed..... *Apokalupto*, uncovered, unveiled.....Z '02-92
- Shall not be known. A testimony dreaded but disbelieved by unjust stewards of wealth and power.....C20
- During the Millennial Age.....A303
- When the murderer will be faced by his victim, the debtor by his creditor, the thief by his dupe, the defamer by the one he defamed Z '94-152
- 12: 4 That kill the body... That terminate the present life in these poor dying bodiesE335, 332, H30
- 12: 5 Whom ye shall fear. Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fearZ '98-112
- Fear him Have respect and deference to Jehovah, with whom are the issues of life everlasting..... E335, 332, H30
- To cast into hell... To terminate all hope of future existence in *Gehenna*, the Second Death, utter destruction H30
- 12: 7 Of your head..... You who are in covenant relationship to the LordZ '93-230
- 12: 10 Shall speak a word.. IgnorantlyE296, 274
- The holy Ghost..... Maliciously attributing to an evil source what cannot be denied as a good work, free from sin, selfishness or ambition.....E292, 271
- Not be forgiven..... But must be expiated by punishment....E296, 274
- 12: 13 One of the company. Seeing in the teachings of Christ only that which he thought might be used to further his own selfish interests.....Z '00-253
- 12: 14 And he said unto him Refusing to interfere in secular affairsZ '00-254
- 12: 15 Which he possesseth Earthly riches consecrated to God but not subjected to the flames of the altar are of no value except as evidences of a broken vow, to rise against us in judgment.....Z '97-98
- 12: 18 This will I do..... I will pursue a selfish, avaricious course...Z '00-255
- 12: 19 To my soul..... Being, selfZ '81-4-1
- 12: 20 This night thy soul.. During the dark night of the time of trouble..D273
- Leaving you to enter the next life a pauper as respects material, mental and moral wealth, and handicapped by a load of selfishness Z '00-255
- Shall be required... The hoarded treasures of the wealthy "shall not be able to deliver them".....D273
- 12: 22 Take no thought... No anxious care: be neither careless nor anxiousF572
- For your life..... *Psuche*, soul, being.....E359, 336
- 12: 24 Consider the ravens. Learn lessons of the Creator through the things createdZ '04-37
- 12: 30 Need of these things These earthly things which you do not need to pray forF679
- And in his service, he will not let you starve B119
- 12: 31 Shall be added..... Supplied as needed.....Z '97-99
- 12: 32 Little Flock The holy company, selected here and there during the Gospel Age.....A72
- Precious jewels of the Lord's own choosing....B190
- A comparatively small portion of nominal Spiritual IsraelB205

- Only one out of every 1716 typical believers was a typical sacrificer.....T119
 The saints, therefore, cannot be the "Lord's Great Army" that shall ruin Christendom..D543
- Father's good pleasure "The Father himself loveth you"; "He shall cover thee with his feathers and under his wings shalt thou trust".....Z'04-74
- To give you..... Who have made first the general consecration to holy living and obedience to God, and later have made a special consecration to sacrifice earthly interests for the heavenly... F125
- The Kingdom "That ye may eat and drink at my table in my Kingdom, and sit on thrones".....A274
- 12: 33 And give alms..... Wisely, however, as becometh God's steward..F576
- 12: 35 Be girded about..... Representing constant activity on the part of the Lord's people during his absence... Z'04-123
- And your light..... The lamp of the divine Word, well supplied with the oil of the holy Spirit and well trimmed in the sense of being rightly divided Z'00-268
- 12: 36 Wait for their lord.. "Ye are the light of the world".....Z'04-123
- When he will return. The Lord Jesus at his second advent..... Z'00-268
- And knocketh *To analusai*, as in "A desire to depart".....F670
- By oral or printed evidences that the time prophecies are fulfilled. The servants are not to know in advance, but are to know at the time of arrival, and that without seeing
 Z'04-123
- This knocking began in 1875 and still continues.
 "I stand at the door and knock. If any man hear my voice and open the door I will come in to him and sup with him and he with me" Z'04-124
- 12: 37 Shall find watching. Recognizing the unfolding of the Divine plan as a sign of the Lord's presence.....D599
- Shall gird himself... Become their servant..... Z'07-295
- To sit down..... In "The banqueting house".....D612
- To meat Such as the world knoweth not of.....D612
- And serve them..... We already have this foretaste of the good things to come.....C197
- With truths concerning his glorious nature, the object and manner of his return, the time features of the plan, the harvest work and the time of trouble.....B171
- 12: 38 In the third watch.. When very few are awake..... Z'04-124
- 12: 39 And this know..... Understand the reason why the time is so secreted under symbols and parables.....D611
- If the goodman.... The householder, the devil and his servants... D611
- Of the house The present social structure.....Z'04-124
- The thief The one who comes quietly, unostentatiously, unknown Z'04-124
- 12: 40 Broken through Digged into Z'04-124
- When ye think not.. His knock will be the first intimation of his presence; and this was literally fulfilled, as the time of his coming was not known in advance Z'04-125
- 12: 42 Who then In the harvest.....B163
- And wise steward... And prudent servant.....D613
- Shall make ruler.... Has placedD613
- Meat in due season.. Truth as it becomes due.....A349, F9
- Can we suppose the Lord would thus honor one who by his teachings or silence supported the eternal torment theory?.....H12
- 12: 43 Blessed that servant. That particular one who does not "Smite his fellow-servants," but is faithful and humble in his treatment of them, and of all the "Household" who through him receive the "Meat in due season".....D613
- Lord when he cometh *Erchomai*, arrivesB163
- Shall find so doing.. Shall find thus employed.....D613
- 12: 44 Will make him ruler Will appoint him overseer.....D613
- All that he hath..... All the vast storehouse of Present Truth B163, D613
- 12: 45 If that servant..... Shall become wicked, and, losing faith.....D614

- Delayeth his coming Has not arrived.....B163
 Begin to beat..... Oppose and contradict.....B163
 The men-servants... Those who are faithfully declaring that the Lord is present.....B163
- 12: 46 And to be drunken.. Intoxicated with false doctrines.....D614
 Will come Heko, will have arrived.....B163
 Looketh not for him.. Is not aware.....B163
 Cut him in sunder.. Cut him off from being that servant who is entrusted with the dispensing of the Truth as it becomes due in this harvest time.....A349, D613
- 12: 47 His lord's will..... That he should consecrate himself.....Z '96-192
 Shall be beaten..... In the Millennial Age.....Z '92-341
 With many stripes.. Lacerations of conscience or other chastisements.....F719
 Many and severe will be the stripes which a present life of self-indulgence will naturally demand and receive under the rule of the iron rod.....A303
- 12: 48 Much is given..... To Christendom.....D72
 12: 50 I have a baptism... The baptism of death.....F438, 442
 Straitened In difficultyN '04-2-7
 12: 51 That I am come... In the harvest of either the Jewish or the Gospel Age.....B236
 But rather division.. Between those who love the Truth supremely and others of the family; this division cannot be avoided.....B236
 Because the children of darkness wage a continual warfare against the light.....F533
- 12: 56 Discern this time... That you are even now enroute to judgment Z '94-315
 12: 58 With thine adversary The Law Covenant, which condemned all..Z '94-315
 To the magistrate... The just judgment of God.....Z '94-315
 Delivered from him.. By acceptance of the atonement offered by Christ.....Z '94-315
- To the judge..... Jehovah.....Z '94-315
 To the officer..... Some power that will execute the penalty Z '94-315
 Into prison A position of disfavor.....Z '94-315
- 12: 59 The very last mite.. The forfeiture of the chief blessing, at first offered exclusively to the Jews, and the consequent period of 1845 years of disfavor, beginning A. D. 33 and ending 1878.....Z '94-315
- 13: 2 Sinners above all.... Not all calamities come as punishments for sin Z '00-221
- 13: 3 I tell you, Nay..... "Some men's sins are open beforehand and others they follow after".....Z '94-48
 All likewise perish.. But while calamities may come to the saints, they never "Happen"; nothing that befalls them is of accident.....F646
- 13: 6 Had a fig tree..... The Jewish nation.....D604
 13: 10 On the Sabbath.... Type of the Millennial Age.....B40
 13: 19 And the fowls..... "Babylon is a cage of every unclean and hateful bird".....C187
 Nearly all jail-birds are members of some branch of the nominal Church.....B163
- 13: 20 The Kingdom of God The nominal Kingdom of God, the nominal Church.....D552
- 13: 21 It is like leaven.... Corruption, error.....F464, T98
 Which a woman.... "That woman Jezebel"; the Roman Catholic system.....Z '00-154
- 3 measures of meal.. Faith, hope and love.....Z '00-154
 Whole was leavened.. Corrupted.....F464, T98
- 13: 23 Are there few..... Christ did not answer this and we must not.. E417, 401
- 13: 24 Strive The prize of the high calling is not for the easy-going Christian.....Z '97-84
 At the strait gate... The narrow way of self-sacrifice in the interest of the Lord's plan, made so by the opposition of the worldly spirit against truth and righteousness.....A207, 212, C207, E418, 401
 Within are ministering spirits, all conspiring for our ultimate membership in the New Creation.....F152
- 13: 25 Shut to the door.... "They that were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut".....C221

- “I am he that shutteth and no man openeth” C195
 All opportunity to become of the Wise Virgin class by engaging in the harvest work will be thereby ended..... C210, 213, 221
- This does not mean that the foolish virgins will be consigned to eternal torment..... F75
- The deliverance of the last member of the Body will take place simultaneously with the closing of the door..... C231
- 13: 28 Shall be weeping.... Because of loss of the great prize and because of experiences in the time of trouble..... Z '96-58
- Gnashing of teeth... “They gnashed on him with their teeth,” angry, vexed, chagrined..... N '06-3-18
- When ye You unfaithful Israelites..... Z '07-302
- Shall see The visible representatives of the Kingdom... D619
- Abraham and Isaac. Who died before the ransom was paid and were not, therefore, called to a place in the spiritual Kingdom, the “Better thing for us”..... D625
- All the prophets.... But not the saints of this age..... A290
- In the Kingdom.... In its earthly phase..... A290
- 13: 30 There are last..... The heavenly rulers that were not developed until afterwards..... A293, B206
- Shall be first..... In grandeur of position and time of installment..... A293, B206
- The last to die will probably be the first to be awakened..... N '04-10-30
- There are first..... The Ancient Worthies, who constitute the earthly phase of the Kingdom, first developed A293, B206
- Shall be last..... Adam and Eve will probably be the last of the human family to be awakened..... N '04-10-30
- Behold, I..... The Christ, Head and Body..... Z '02-287
- I do cures today.... In the fifth thousand-year day..... Z '02-287
- And tomorrow In the sixth thousand-year day..... Z '02-287
- And the third day... In the seventh thousand-year day..... Z '02-287
- 13: 35 Behold, your house. The Jewish nation..... B70
- Unto you desolate.. The favor which has been exclusively yours is now withdrawn..... A72, 223, B70
- “Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee”..... B70
- These words, pronounced as our Lord's first act on assuming office as King of the Jews, A. D. 33, typified the rejection of nominal Spiritual Israel at the corresponding point of time, A. D. 1878..... B246, C151
- When ye shall say.. From the heart..... B226
- 14: 3 On the Sabbath day. As prophesied by David in Psa. 118: 26..... D639
- 14: 4 And he took him.... Type of the Millennial Age..... B40
- 14: 5 An ox or an ass.... Touched him so that it might be manifest that the miracle was of divine power through him..... Z '06-247
- 14: 10 Friend, go up higher Some MSS. read, “A son or an ox”..... Z '06-247
- 14: 11 Shall be abased.... The Lord will not forget the man or woman of humble mind who, thinking little of himself or herself, would thankfully and gratefully seek for and appreciate the very humblest place in the divine presence..... Z '06-248
- As illustrated by Satan..... A189
- Inflated values must at some time come down to a solid basis..... Z '93-5
- What degradation can await such self-exultation as is shown in the utterances of the Papacy! B313
- Humbleth himself... As Christ did, to become man's Redeemer E438, 424
- By facing popular opposition and enduring popular reproach..... Z '93-5
- Shall be exalted.... But not necessarily to the highest position... A189
- The Church should follow this general rule in selecting elders..... F296
- “Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God that he may exalt you in due time”..... Z '02-284
- 14: 14 Shalt be recompensed In the Millennial Age..... Z '06-249

- At the resurrection.. There is no promise of reward to the righteous until the resurrection..... N '03-10-22
- 14: 15 Shall eat bread..... Be on good terms with the king..... Z '06-249
- 14: 16 A certain man..... Jehovah Z '06-250
- Made a great supper The marriage supper of the Lamb..... Z '06-250
- The good things pertaining to the spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God. "O taste and see that the Lord is good"..... Z '96-70
- And bade many..... The Jewish people..... Z '06-250
- 14: 17 At supper time..... During the 3½ years of our Lord's ministry in which he was being slain as the bullock for the feast..... Z '00-287, '06-250
- 14: 18 To make excuse..... Many seem to feel that those things which they would call the real, practical affairs of life need all of their attention..... Z '00-287
- 14: 21 Being angry Indignant Z '06-250
- Go out quickly..... During the 3½ years after the crucifixion, before the Gospel was preached to Gentiles Z '00-287
- The poor The mentally and morally poor among the Jews, not the prominent ones, were those who received the Gospel: the publicans and harlots Z '06-250
- 14: 23 Go out Throughout the Gospel Age..... Z '00-288
- And hedges Outside the Jewish city or Church..... Z '06-251
- Into the highways.. Among the Gentiles..... A194
- And compel them... Urge or constrain them..... A194
- 14: 24 None of those men.. It is impossible to be a thorough-going business man, wealthy, influential, and at the same time follow in the footsteps of Jesus.... Z '00-288
- 14: 26 And hate not..... Love not less..... E359, 336
- Father and mother.. And self, and popularity, worldly prosperity, honor of men and human theories and systems D268
- 14: 28 Counteth the cost... Whether to trust to the Lord's promised aid to enable him to overcome, or to forfeit his justification, "Receive the favor of God in vain" F126
- "Better is it that thou shouldest not vow than that thou shouldest vow and not pay"; "It is a snare to a man to make inquiry after having made vows"..... Z '96-307
- 14: 30 Not able to finish... We may rest assured that our Father's original plan will be carried out to the letter..... O-15
- 14: 33 All that he hath.... His own ideas and will and possessions and earthly prospects Z '96-86
- The prize of the high calling is not for the easy-going Christian Z '97-84
- Cannot be my disciple Modern theology is forced to conclude from this that all who do not make this utter sacrifice of every earthly interest are sure to be consigned to eternal torment..... N '05-4-9
- 15: 2 Receiveth sinners ... There is no intimation that our Lord went "slumming" after them..... Z '99-8
- 15: 4 What man of you... Representing the Lord Jesus, the true shepherd, as the representative of the Father, the great shepherd Z '00-298
- Lose one of them... Representing Adam and the human family. "All we like sheep have gone astray"; "There is none righteous, no not one".... Z '00-298
- The ninety and nine. Representing the angels and other spirit beings who never wandered into sin and away from God's care..... Z '00-298
- And go Representing the Lord's first advent..... Z '00-298
- Until he find it.... Restore it to its original condition..... Z '00-298
- 15: 5 And when At the close of the Millennial Age..... Z '00-299
- He hath found it... Having restored to perfection all of the human family who possess sheep characteristics Z '00-299
- 15: 7 Over one sinner.... What, then, will be the joy in heaven when the Body of Christ is received into glory?.... Z '95-134
- 15: 8 10 pieces of silver... Representing all the sons of God, including angels and archangels, bearing his likeness Z '00-299
- Lose one piece..... The human piece, mankind; the dirt floor of the

- oriental home representing the defilements which have obscured the divine likeness ever since man's fall in Eden..... Z '00-299
- And seek diligently.. Representing divine energy on behalf of lost humanity Z '00-299
- 15: 9 Until she find it..... "That which was lost"..... Z '00-300
- And when At the end of the Millennial Age..... Z '00-300
- Rejoice with me.... Representing the time coming when all things in heaven and on earth will rejoice in the full accomplishment of the Lord's work..... Z '00-300
- 15: 11 A certain man..... Jehovah Z '06-253
- 15: 12 And the younger.... Representing the publicans and sinners..... Z '06-253
- 15: 13 Into a far country.. Into disregard of his covenant, far from God and his love and protection and care.... Z '04-136
- 15: 15 To a citizen..... Representing Satan..... Z '04-136
- To feed swine..... Associate with the worldly, those groveling in earthly things Z '04-136
- 15: 20 His father Jehovah, represented by our Lord Jesus... Z '06-253
- 15: 22 The best robe..... Representing the robe of Christ's righteousness, justification Z '06-253
- And put a ring..... The pentecostal blessing as a signet of everlasting mercy, forgiveness and love..... Z '06-253
- 15: 25 Now his elder son... Representing the Pharisees and scribes.... Z '06-253
- Was in the field.... Striving by daily obedience to the Law to remain at home with God..... Z '06-253
- 15: 28 And he was angry... Lacked the spirit of love and hence was not at all prepared for the feast..... Z '06-253
- And would not go in "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees. Ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in." "The publicans and sinners shall go into the Kingdom before you"..... Z '92-314
- Much the same spirit is manifested now by the outwardly religious, as they hear of the coming Times of Restitution, in which all the degraded of earth may return to the Father's love Z '04-137
- 15: 31 Is thine May yet be yours if you will have it so.... Z '06-253
- 16: 1 Unto his disciples... As well as the scribes and Pharisees..... Z '00-315
- A certain rich man.. Jehovah Z '00-315
- Which had a steward The scribes and Pharisees at the first advent; the Sunday-school teachers and superintendents, ministers, bishops, etc., at the second advent Z '00-317
- Wasted his goods... Failed to use in a satisfactory manner the favors committed to him..... Z '00-315
- 16: 2 No longer steward.. A new dispensation is about to be ushered in Z '00-315
- 16: 3 Then the steward... The Lord proceeds to show what a literal steward in olden times would have done under such circumstances Z '00-315, 317
- 16: 7 And write fourscore. In view of the disproportionate reductions it seems probable that the steward knew the debtors could not pay more than the changed amounts. His course, therefore, did not work injury to his employer's real interests.... Z '94-69
- 16: 8 And the lord..... The master of the worldly-wise steward.... Z '94-69
- Commended For his worldly wisdom and prudence.... Z '94-69
- For By more promptly recognizing that a change of dispensation requires a changed attitude towards those about to be taken from their control Z '00-315, 317
- Children of world... As illustrated by the course of the literal steward of the parable..... Z '00-315, 317
- In their generation.. *Genea*, people living contemporaneously, as in "This generation shall not pass"..... D603
- Children of light... As represented by the scribes and Pharisees at the first advent, and the Sunday-school teachers, superintendents, ministers and bishops at the second advent; the latter wholly refusing to make any change in their course, in spite of their increasing and glaring inconsistencies, as manifested by the light of Present Truth Z '00-315, 317

- 16: 9 And I say unto you. My disciples Z '94-69, '00-318
 Friends The heavenly Father and the Lord Jesus Christ
 Z '00-318
- Of the mammon.... With the mammon..... T93
 Of unrighteousness.. The earthly wealth or valuables under your control now, which were at one time in whole or in part controlled by sin and Satan....
 Z '94-69, '00-318
- That when ye fail... That when this age of Satan's dominion is ended T93
 When the present life ends..... Z '94-70
- They Those in whose interest the mammon is expended T93
- 16: 10 That which is least.. The Lord's method is to advance only him whose zeal, faithfulness and patient perseverance have shown themselves in little things F296
- 16: 11 The true riches..... The glory, honor and immortality of the Kingdom Z '94-70
- 16: 12 Another man's Jehovah's Z '00-318
 Which is your own.. Conditionally Z '00-318
- 16: 13 Serve two masters.. "A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways" C221
 And mammon Worldly wealth T93
 Typified by Aaron's golden calf..... Z '02-222
- 16: 14 Who were covetous. 'Who were money-lovers Z '02-222
- 16: 15 Among men Natural men Z '94-70
- 16: 16 Were until John.... Only the justified to life could be invited to the High Calling, and John died before the sacrifice of atonement had been completed..
 D625, F112
- Since that time..... As Christ was to have the pre-eminence in the Kingdom, it was necessary that he should be the first member of it..... F86, T108
- The Kingdom of God The heavenly phase of the Kingdom; the only offer made during the Gospel Age..... A277
- Is preached Teaching that a new dispensation is at hand Z '94-70
- 16: 17 Than one tittle..... Because of the greater and more important things typified by it..... T12
 Christ was evidently a firm believer in the verbal inspiration of the Scriptures..... Z '79-11-7
- Of the Law..... The Jubilee features of which undoubtedly typified the great Times of Restitution B173, 187
- To fail Of fulfilment B179
- 16: 19 A certain rich man.. The Jewish nation..... E396, 376, H38
 Clothed in purple... Invested with royalty because of the promises made to Abraham and David..... H38
- And fine lincn..... Righteousness; the Jews being typically a holy people H38
- Fared sumptuously.. Being the special recipients of God's favors... H38
 Every day "Chiefly, because to them were committed the oracles of God" H38
- 16: 20 Named Lazarus The Gentile outcasts from divine favor..... H39
 Full of sores Sin-sick H39
- 16: 21 And desiring Hungering and thirsting for righteousness..... H38
 Fed with the crumbs "And she said, Truth, Lord, yet the dogs eat of the crumbs"..... H39
- The rich man's table "Which fall from their master's table"..... H39
 "Let their table become a trap and a snare unto them" N '06-2-18
- Moreover the dogs.. The typically clean Jew considered all Gentiles fit associates of dogs, which were regarded as detestable creatures in those days..... H38
- 16: 22 The beggar died.... Many of the Gentiles entered into covenant relationship with God to be "Dead with Christ" H40, 43
 By the angels..... The messengers, the apostles and others... H40, 43
 Into Abr'am's bosom The place of divine favor, Abraham being a type of Jehovah H40
- Rich man also died. The Jewish nation rejected the crucified Christ and died to all their previous special advantages H39
 Died as a nation..... H41

- 16: 23 And in hell *Hades*, oblivion, national death... E396, 376, H40
 He lifted up his eyes As a people, since the rejection of Messiah.. E396, 376, H40
 Being in torments... For 1800 years the Jews have been relentlessly persecuted by all classes, including professed Christians H41
- 16: 24 Abraham afar off... God no longer favoring him..... H41
 And send Lazarus.. It was from professed Christians that the Jews expected mercy H41
 Finger in water..... Only recently the President of the United States was invoked by the Hebrew people to intercede for their relief in Russia... N'06-2-18
- 16: 25 Abraham said, Son. God still recognizes the Jews as children of the Covenant H41
- 16: 26 Between us and you. Between the Gospel Church and the Jew..... H41
 A great gulf..... Prejudice, pride and envy on the Jewish side, and on the side of the Church a knowledge that "By the deeds of the Law shall no flesh be justified" H41
- 16: 27 Fixed Until the end of the Gospel Age..... H43
 Then he Representing especially the two tribes of Judah and Benjamin, which returned from Babylon H42
- 16: 28 Five brethren The ten tribes scattered among surrounding nations H42
- 16: 30 But if one..... Lazarus, the figuratively dead Gentile, but now figuratively risen: "If ye then be risen".... H43
- 17: 1 Offences Trials Z'06-39
 17: 2 Better for him..... Because such a calamity could not in any way affect his future life..... Z'06-189
- 17: 3 Rebuke him To fail to do so means to injure him..... Z'94-268
 And if he repent.... But not otherwise, though always remaining in an attitude of forgiveness, waiting for the desired and necessary repentance..... Z'94-268
- 17: 4 I repent It is proper to expect those who trespass against us to make some acknowledgment of their fault before expressing full forgiveness; but like the father of the prodigal, when we see the repentant one coming in an attitude of humility, we should go out part way to meet him Z'98-126
- 17: 5 Increase our faith... This should be the prayer of all of God's children, since it is faith that overcomes the world Z'96-162
- 17: 6 This sycamine tree.. Representing difficulties and obstructions in the Christian course Z'96-86
- 17: 8 And afterward After you have served the Lord faithfully, and because of it..... Z'96-60
 Shalt eat and drink. Have your faith strengthened in divine things Z'96-60
- 17: 12 That were lepers... Leprosy being a type of sin and its loathsome, contagious and consuming character.... Z'00-330
- 17: 14 Unto the priests.... Representatives of the Jewish system; so that the rulers of the Jewish Church might be given a full opportunity to decide for or against Christ C168
- 17: 16 Giving him thanks.. Representing consecration Z'00-331
 17: 17 Ten cleansed Representing justification Z'00-331
 17: 20 Cometh not Does not make its first appearance..... A288
 With observation ... Outward show or manifestation..... A276, B142
- 17: 21 Is within you..... Is in the midst of or among all classes, ruling and judging all..... A276
 Making itself manifest to all by outward, visible and unmistakable signs..... A288
 He certainly did not mean it would be within the hearts of the hypocritical Pharisees..... A276
- 17: 23 Or see there..... In any particular place..... B165
 17: 24 For as the lightning. *Astrape*, not lightning, because lightning rarely flashes clear across the heavens: the same word as in "The bright shining of a candle doth give thee light" B156
 The bright-shiner, the sun..... D583
- Shineth Everywhere, instantly, noiselessly, gradually

- bringing to light the truth on every subject;
to be first discerned by those first awake....
B160, 167, D583
- The Son of man.... Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam
E164, 140
- 17: 26 The days of Noe.... Before the flood.....B160
So shall it be..... Before the time of trouble.....B160
Also in the days.... In the *Parousia*, in the presence, not the com-
ing.....B160, D296, B143
- 17: 27 They did eat, etc... The world in general was pursuing the ordi-
nary, proper affairs of life, ignorant of the
impending catastrophe.....D607
Into the ark..... Type of Christ and the power in him which
will replenish and reorganize society.....A318
The flood came..... Contrary to the teachings of many modern
theologians.....A61
- 17: 29 Went out of Sodom. Type of Babylon, that great city which spirit-
ually is called Sodom.....D607
Destroyed them all.. Without giving them a full opportunity.....A110
"If the mighty works which have been done
in thee had been done in Sodom," etc.....A110
- 17: 30 When the Son of man Already present.....D607
Is revealed..... *Apokalupsis*, uncovered, unveiled.....Z '02-92
Is made manifest, first to his watching virgins,
later, in the trouble, to all men.....D607
- 17: 31 Upon the housetop.. Who has a higher life and experience and faith
than the merely nominal member.....D575
And his stuff..... Titles, dignities, respect, commendations of good
and regular standing.....D575
In the house..... The branch of the nominal Church with which
he is connected.....D575
In the field..... In the world, not a Church member.....D575
Not return back... Not join the nominal Church.....D575
- 17: 32 Remember Lot's wife "Escape for thy life; look not behind thee,
neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to
the mountain lest thou be consumed".....D607
Type of the Great Company, more in sympathy
with the things behind than the things be-
fore.....C194, D607
- 17: 33 Whosoever shall seek By compromises of conscience and staying in
Babylon.....D607
To save his life.... *Psuche*, soul, being.....E359, 336
And whosoever Sacrificing present interests.....D607
Shall lose his life... *Psuche*, soul, being.....E359, 336
Shall preserve it... Everlastingly.....D607
- 17: 34 In that night..... "The morning cometh and also the night"
D273, 608
"Wherein no man can work".....D544
"This night thy soul shall be required".....D273
Creed-bed or crib for spiritual babes.....D608
- 17: 35 Women..... This word is spurious; not in any MS.....D609
Grinding together .. Preparing theological food in seminaries, etc...D609
- 17: 36 Be in the field.... In the world, outside the nominal house.....D609
And the other left... Not all come-outers will be of the Elect.....D609
- 17: 37 Where, Lord? Where will these be taken?.....D610
Whosoever the body The carcass, the food.....D610
The eagles..... Those keen of vision and appetite.....D610
- 18: 1 Always to pray.... Ask for the right things with persistence..Z '05-343
And not to faint... Not to grow weary, hopeless and faithless..Z '05-343
Jacob wrestled all night with the angel, un-
willing to let him go until he blessed him Z '01-270
- 18: 2 A judge..... Judges in oriental countries are notoriously
corrupt.....Z '06-264
- 18: 7 And shall not God.. Who is not unjust, and whose only object in
delaying answer to our prayers is to work out
for us a blessing of increased faith and trust
Z '06-264
- Avenge..... By destroying their adversaries.....Z '01-383
His own Elect..... Whom he has permitted to be maligned, sland-
ered and misrepresented for over 18 centu-
ries.....Z '05-199
- Cry day and night.. As illustrated by the Syro-Phenician woman's
impertunity.....Z '00-191

- 18: 8 He will avenge them In the time of trouble.....D39
 "Avenge not yourselves. Vengeance is mine."
 "The day of vengeance is in mine heart"
 Z '06-265
- Speedily Promptly. "One day with the Lord is as a
 thousand years"Z '06-265
- Shall he find faith... The faithD517
- On the earth..... The question implies that at that time the true
 faith would be almost extinct.....Z '06-265
- 18: 9 Unto certain Illustrated in our day by so-called "Holiness
 people," who claim they have not sinned for
 yearsF157
- 18: 12 Twice in the week.. Thus he went beyond what the Law required:
 this proves that works could never justify us
 Z '06-266
- 18: 13 Upon his breast..... As though acknowledging that the sentence of
 death was well deservedZ '06-266
- God be merciful..... Very properly, the publican did not address him
 as "Father"Z '96-97
- 18: 14 Shall be abased..... As illustrated by Satan.....A189
- Inflated values must at some time come down to
 a solid basis.....Z '93-5
- What degradation can await such self-exaltation
 as is shown in the utterances of the Papacy! B313
- Humbleth himself .. As Christ did, to become man's Redeemer E438, 424
- By facing popular opposition and enduring pop-
 ular reproachZ '93-5
- Shall be exalted..... But not necessarily to the highest position...A189
- The Church should follow this general rule in
 selecting eldersF296
- "Humble yourselves, therefore, under the
 mighty hand of God that he may exalt you
 in due time"Z '02-284
- 18: 18 And a certain ruler.. Supposed to have been Lazarus, whom Jesus
 later awakened from the dead.....Z '05-91
- 18: 19 Callest thou me good Unless you believe from the heart that I am
 the Son of God and not a falsifier, hypocrite
 and blasphemerZ '00-346
- That is, God..... And those who are in perfect harmony with him
 Z '00-346
- 18: 20 The commandments. The Law Covenant was still in force. It had
 not yet been "Nailed to his cross".....Z '06-267
- 18: 22 Unto the poor..... Wisely, however, as becometh God's steward..F576
- "Love is the fulfilling of the Law".....Z '00-347
- 18: 23 Was very sorrowful. Modern theology would be forced to conclude
 that this young man went to eternal torment,
 despite the fact that he was moral and ex-
 emplary to an extraordinary degree, far be-
 yond the average of his day or our day..N '04-6-5
- 18: 24 How hardly With what difficulty.....Z '06-269
- That have riches.... Of money, talent or mental endowment....Z '01-53
- Because of faith in their wealth instead of in
 God, because of the pride which riches foster,
 because of the friends which riches bring, and
 because of the proportionately larger sacrifices
 which must be made.....Z '00-348
- The Kingdom of God The Body of Christ; certainly not the nominal
 Church, for nearly all the rich people of the
 world are in some branch of it.....Z '01-53
- 18: 25 A needle's eye..... A small gateway of ancient cities, used at
 night: camels could pass through unloaded
 and on their knees only.....D304, F575
- 18: 27 Possible with God... He has made provision for the trial of the
 wealthy in the Millennial Age.....Z '06-270
- 18: 29 He said unto them.. The special light of both harvests is for the
 Israelites indeedB27
- Hath left house..... We are not to get the mistaken idea from this
 that the Lord wishes us to sacrifice others.
 It would be wrong to deprive our families of
 necessary comforts and temporal provisions,
 but having provided these, the surplus is the
 Lord'sZ '06-271
- 18: 30 Manifold more The greater our present losses, the greater our

reward, both now and hereafter. Those who sacrifice nothing need expect no reward. Those who receive little of the Lord in the present life and have small hope of a share in the Kingdom, are those who have sacrificed little for his sake.....Z '06-271

- 18: 38 Thou son of David. The long-promised King of David's line, the MessiahN '07-3-24
- 18: 39 Rebuked him When the spiritually blind cry for help, there are sure to be some, even amongst the Lord's friends, to rebuke them instead of to encourageZ '00-350
- 18: 40 To be brought..... Giving those about him an opportunity to share in the work of blessing.....Z '00-349
- 18: 41 Receive my sight... Many today when asked this question do not choose as wisely, but request riches, honors of men and temporal blessings.....Z '06-279
- 18: 43 Received his sight... Only the great Physician is able to open the eyes of the understanding.....Z '00-350
- Praise unto God.... All who are in accord with the Lord rejoice as one after another come to a knowledge of the divine character and plan.....Z '06-279
- 19: 2 Among the publicans Tax-collectorsZ '06-279
- And he was rich.... Much of his wealth having, no doubt, been dishonestly acquiredZ '06-279
- 19: 5 Zacchæus Perhaps the Lord had heard the crowd laugh and jeer at him in his lugubrious position.Z '00-351
- 19: 8 I give to the poor... I make this consecration right now.....Z '06-280
- I restore him..... I will at once restore to him.....Z '06-280
- Fourfold Zacchæus made a personal (purse-and-all) consecrationZ '06-280
- 19: 9 Come to this house. In the sense that Zacchæus here was turned from sin and selfishness towards God and righteousnessZ '06-280
- 19: 10 That which was lost An earthly paradise and an eternal earthly existenceA177, E467, 457, F669
- 19: 11 The Kingdom of God Which was the main theme of our Lord's preachingA274
- Immediately appear. That they would see Jesus assume regal robes, power and authority.....Z '00-361
- 19: 12 A certain nobleman. The Lord Jesus.....A283, E287, 265
- A far country..... An intimation that heaven is a place as well as a condition.....Z '96-291
- Himself a Kingdom. Kingdom authorityE287, 265
- And to return..... And set up his Kingdom, which, therefore, will not be set up until the second advent...A249, 283
- 19: 13 His ten servants.... All the consecrated class.....Z '00-362
- Ten pounds The Word of God, the various helps to its understanding, the influences of the holy Spirit, the privileges of faith and prayer and communion with God, and fellowship with Christ and his people.....Z '96-99
- "A measure of the Spirit to every man, to profit withal"Z '00-362
- Justification, and the holy Spirit based upon that justificationZ '06-316
- 19: 15 These servants Christendom, social and ecclesiastical.....D599
- Called unto him..... Even before reckoning with the citizens....C133, F419, 662
- "We," the Church, "must all appear before the tribunal of Christ".....F419
- 19: 17 Gained by trading... Communism is not the Lord's arrangement....D480
- In a very little..... The Lord's method is to advance only him whose zeal and faithfulness and patient perseverance in well-doing has shown itself in little thingsF296
- Over ten The honors hereafter will be awarded in proportion to the resolute and continued zeal and energy with which earthly talents are devoted to the acquirement and service of the truth
Z '96-99
- Greater sacrifices in the present work out a far more exceeding and eternal weight of

		glory. Those who are rich in talents, opportunities and privileges, if faithful, achieve a greater victory and grander reward than those who sacrifice less.....Z '00-362
19: 20	Cities In a napkin.....	"The saints shall judge the world".....Z '79-7-6 Christian character cannot grow and develop in the neglect of the very means which God has provided for its perfecting.....Z '96-99
19: 22	Thine own mouth... Thou wicked servant	Because you have prayed, "Thy Kingdom come"C22 EcclesiasticismD157
19: 23	Mine own with usury	Interest on a business loan is quite proper...F568
19: 26	Which hath Shall be given.....	Hath usedZ '99-172 Following this just principle, the <i>Logos</i> , who had always proved faithful in all things, was offered the Headship of the New Creation, with its "Sufferings and the glory to follow" F64
19: 27	That hath not..... Those mine enemies.	Hath not used.....Z '99-172 Those opposed to the king and his laws. "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death" Z '00-263
	Slay them before me	The sword of the Lord, the Word of Truth, shall discover the secret springs of their hearts and either slay their enmity ("cut them to the heart," Acts 7: 54) and make them friends, or utterly destroy them in the Second DeathN '03-10-28
19: 38	Blessed be the King	"His enemies shall lick the dust".....B300 "He is Lord of lords and King of kings"....B238 "Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee".....B225 This exercise of kingly power and authority in the Spring of A. D. 33 typified the raising of the sleeping saints in A. D. 1878.....C233
19: 39	The multitude	Thus selecting its Paschal Lamb on 10th Nisan F461
19: 40	Immediately cry out.	Because the prophecy reads, "Shout, O Daughter of Jerusalem".....B225 And today, when the majority of Christ's living witnesses, who should be loudly rejoicing, are silent, either from slothfulness or worldliness, the very stones of the Great Pyramid are crying out in no uncertain tones.....C376
19: 41	And when He beheld the city..	At the time of his triumphal entry.....B226 Jerusalem, typifying Christendom in the harvest of the Gospel Age.....Z '95-180
19: 42	In this thy day.....	Indicating that the final day of decision for the Jewish nation had arrived.....N '04-3-27
19: 44	But now Children within thee	HenceforthB226 Both the active and the passive of the nation of Israel suffered alike the penalty of their national crime.....Z '95-179
	Knewest not the time	Indifference to time prophecies is clear evidence of lukewarmness: the majority of God's professed children were ignorant of Christ's presence at both advents.....B26, 237
19: 45	Into the temple.....	Typifying the cleansing of the consecrated Temple class since 1878, in which every selfish, carnal thought, and all worldliness, must be cast out, that the Temple may be clean, God's dwelling placeB239
	Began to cast out...	As any Law-abiding Jew was privileged to do.. Z '06-293
	Them that sold.....	The antitypical cleansing now in progress mainly affects those who make merchandise of holy thingsZ '06-283
19: 46	A den of thieves....	Typifying Evolutionists who rob God and receive the money of the people under false pretenceZ '06-283
19: 47	To destroy him.....	Typifying the displeasure of the clergy at the message of Present Truth now taught...Z '00-382
20: 1	One of those.....	<i>Ekinos</i> , as in "When <i>He</i> , the Spirit"....E186, 172
20: 9	A certain man..... Planted a vineyard..	JehovahZ '01-14 The Jewish nation, typifying Christendom in the

- harvest of the Gospel Age. "For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel" Z '96-115, 116
- To husbandmen The scribes and Pharisees who sit in Moses' seat Z '01-14
- 20: 10 At the season..... At such times as it was proper to expect some fruit Z '95-87
- He sent a servant... Prophet or teacher..... Z '96-115
- Should give him.... Through their influence..... Z '95-87
- Of the fruit..... Gratitude, love, obedience, meekness, teachableness Z '95-87
- 20: 13 My beloved Son... The Lord Jesus Z '96-115
- Will reverence him.. It would be reasonable to expect them to reverence him Z '95-87
- 20: 14 The husbandmen ... The chief priests and rulers..... Z '95-87
- Among themselves.. Privately and deceitfully Z '95-87
- This is the heir.... This man claims to be the Messiah..... Z '95-87
- May be ours..... We shall retain our priesthood and power.. Z '95-87
- 20: 16 To others Our Lord Jesus and the apostles and other teachers of the Gospel Age..... Z '96-116, '01-14
- 20: 17 The Stone The Top Stone, Christ Jesus, the Head-stone of God's building, pattern for the whole, Stone of stumbling and Rock of offence..... C329
- 20: 18 Whosoever The Jewish Church in the harvest of the Jewish Age and the nominal Christian Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age. "He shall be for a Stone of stumbling and for a Rock of offense to both the houses of Israel".... Z '96-116
- But on whomsoever. In the Millennial Age..... Z '96-116
- It shall fall..... After it has been raised to glory and power Z '96-116
- Grind him to powder Utterly destroy him in the Second Death.. Z 96-116
- 20: 20 Hold of his words... By inducing him to openly endorse the secret teachings of the Pharisees that the Jews, as the people of God, ought not to pay taxes to other rulers Z '06-285
- 20: 22 Is it lawful..... According to the Law of Moses..... Z '06-285
- 20: 23 Why tempt ye..... Why do you try to entrap..... Z '06-285
- Me? It was utter folly for imperfect men to seek to entrap the perfect One..... Z '80-6-1
- 20: 25 Which be Cæsar's... "Tribute to whom tribute is due" A266
- Which be God's.... The affairs of the world may be safely left with the world Z '96-285
- A lesson to the Lord's people to keep religious affairs separate and distinct from worldly politics Z '01-15
- 20: 26 Hold of his words.. "Grace is poured into thy lips." "All bore him witness and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of his mouth." "The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life." "Never man spake like this man" Z '96-31
- 20: 27 The Sadducees Agnostics, infidels Z '06-286
- 20: 33 In the resurrection.. *Anastasis*, the complete, full raising up out of death Z '93-102
- 20: 34 The children People Z '04-345
- Of this world..... This age Z '04-345
- 20: 35 To obtain that world Perfect human life at the close of the Millennial Age Z '04-345
- The resurrection ... To full, complete lifting out of death..... F712
- 20: 36 Neither can *Dunamai*, will Z '87-3-7
- Unto the angels.... Sexless, restored to the condition represented in Adam before Eve was formed from him.... T101
- As the angels do not die, neither will the perfected human beings die..... Z '04-346
- Of the resurrection.. By the resurrection..... Z '87-3-7
- 20: 37 Now that the dead.. How absurd it would have been for the Lord to say, "Now that the living are to be raised!" Z '06-287
- Are raised Are to be raised..... E374, 352
- 20: 38 A God of the dead.. He would not thus refer to beings whom he had forever blotted out..... E374, 352
- But He is the God..... Z '97-233

- 20: 42 All live unto him.... From his standpoint they only sleep.....E374, 352
 The Lord JehovahE143, 129
 Said unto my Lord.. Adon, master, ruler, the resurrected Christ.....
 E53, 143, 49, 129
- 20: 44 On my right hand... In the position of favor and power.....A92
 Calleth him Lord... Adon, masterE143, 129
- 20: 47 Devour widows' houses By bidding them in at forced sale.....Z '04-42
 And the Lord did not reprove her.....F343
- 21: 4 Shall these things... The destruction of the temple, etc.....D565
- 21: 7 Saying, I am Christ. Not Sabbathai Levi, of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, is here meant, but whoever claims headship of the Church, as Pope, Czar, Synod, and especially the "Image of the Beast"D565, 580
- 21: 9 For these things.... The secular history of the Gospel Age.....D566
- 21: 11 Great earthquakes... Both literal and symbolic; a description by the Lord of some extraordinary features of the approaching time of trouble.....N '07-1-20
 And great signs..... "Wonders in heaven above and signs in the earth beneath"N '07-1-20
- 21: 15 For I will give you. My humble, consecrated followers in both the Jewish and Gospel Age harvests.....H12
 Nor resist Of Stephen it is written, "They were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake"Z '02-44
- 21: 19 Patience Hypomonee, cheerful, constant endurance...Z '01-116
- 21: 20 Compassed with armies The army of Cestius Gallus in A. D. 65 or the army of Vespasian in A. D. 69. Probably the majority of those who escaped availed themselves of the first of these two opportunities
 Z '96-223
- 21: 21 Depart out Remembering our Lord's words the Christians escaped from Jerusalem when the armies of the Romans were temporarily withdrawn.Z '96-116
- 21: 22 Days of vengeance.. In the harvest of the Jewish Age, from A. D. 36 to A. D. 70.....B219, 251
 It is estimated that 1,100,000 Jews lost their lives in the destruction of the city.....Z '96-116
- 21: 23 And wrath "Who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?" "Wrath is come upon them to the uttermost"Z '97-313
- 21: 24 Upon this people.... The Jews, at the time Jerusalem was ruined...D569
 Until the times..... Kairos, fixed times; the final and conclusive punishment of "Seven times" visited upon the Jews; illustrated by Nebuchadnezzar's seven literal "Times" or years of insanity. A literal Jewish "Time" or year, consisted of twelve months of thirty days each, or 360 days; seven literal Times would be 2520 days; the seven symbolic "Times of the Gentiles" are 2520 years, beginning with the 70 years' desolation of the land, in 606 B. C., and ending in 1914 A. D.....B78, 95, 97
- 21: 25 Of the Gentiles..... Of the Gentile governments.....A249, B78
 Signs in the sun.... Symbolically the Gospel light, the Truth, and thus Christ Jesus.....D590
 And in the moon.... Symbolically the light of the Mosaic Law....D590
 The sea and waves.. The restless and lawless elements.....D595
 Roaring Against the bulwarks of the present social systemD551
- 21: 26 For fear Not from suffering.....Z '96-192
 Looking after Looking forward to.....A333, D547
 Which are coming... Not things already experienced.....Z '96-192
 Powers of heaven... Present ruling powers, civil and ecclesiastical
 D150, 413
- 21: 27 Then shall they see. With the eyes of their understanding.....D599
 Coming in a cloud.. In the time of trouble.....B153
 And great glory.... The glory of power and justice.....B153
- 21: 28 When these things... The events of the harvest time.....C231
 Lift up your heads.. The revealing of the time features now is as profitable and stimulating as their revealing

- before would have been unprofitable and discouraging B25
- Your redemption ... Your deliverance (*Apolutrosis*)..... E447, 434, F159
- 21: 29 Behold the fig tree.. The Jewish nation..... D604
- Shoot forth Begin to plan for national restoration in Palestine, as Zionists are now doing..... D604
- 21: 32 This generation *Genaa*, people living contemporaneously, who witness the signs just mentioned..... D604
- Possibly 120 or 100 years from 1780 or 1833, or 36 years from 1878 to 1914..... D604
- 21: 33 Heaven and earth... The present ecclesiastical and social order.... D602
- 21: 34 Be overcharged ... As in the case of the Great Company class.. Z '07-316
- With surfeiting Worldly revelries, time-killing pleasures... Z '03-123
- And drunkenness ... Intoxication with the spirit of the world as respects wealth, business, dress, music, art
Z '03-123
- Cares of this life.... It is proper to be charged with the cares of life to the extent of our necessities and responsibilities, but not to the extent of crowding out spiritual interests and aspirations Z '97-98
- 21: 35 Come upon *Ephistemi*, overtake B158
- Come on all them... All not saints..... B22
- The whole earth All not taking heed..... A90
- 21: 36 Watch ye The world in general, especially the Christian world Z '98-341
- Watch yourselves and also the Word of prophecy B23
- Be always watchful for the evidences of my *parousia*, because the time will come when it will be very important to know it..... B19, 163
- So that when the due time comes you may be one of the wise ones..... B19, D606
- This watching will serve as an antidote for worldly influences Z '98-40
- Therefore An intimation that the manner of the second advent would be contrary to the general expectation Z '95-88
- Worthy to escape... "I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him" C146
- All these things..... Perhaps by making them fire proof, like the three Hebrews in the fiery furnace..... B162
- The severity of the time of trouble..... C228
- The various forms of unbelief now rampant... C167
- The destruction of the present order of things
D68, 481, 578
- 22: 3 Then No doubt reasoning that since Jesus was about to die he might as well sell the Lord and get what he could out of the transaction... Z '06-332
- Judas Iscariot Representing some who, for earthly advantage for themselves, are willing to deliver other members of the Lord's Body up to tribulation, adversity and reproach..... Z '04-150
- 22: 5 To give him money. Those who teach for money that which they know is not the truth have the Judas spirit
Z '01-89
- 22: 7 Unleavened bread .. Typifying the world's proper condition during the Millennial Age..... Z '95-94
- Must be killed..... "Christ our passover is sacrificed for us" .. Z '06-99
- 22: 12 Furnished Perhaps by previous arrangement..... Z '95-95
- 22: 14 And when the hour.. The proper hour, in the evening, not the morning or afternoon, as generally observed
Z '06-101
- 22: 17 Among yourselves .. *Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of himself" ..
E185, 171
- 22: 19 And he took bread.. "I am the Bread of life"..... Z '01-75
- This is my body.... Represents the flesh of the antitypical Lamb.. F464
- He could not have meant that it was actually his literal body, for he was still in the flesh..
Z '06-334
- This do Celebrate the passover..... Z '07-87
- Remembrance of me. It is an obligation enjoined upon you..... F228
- Not any longer in remembrance of the typical deliverance Z '07-87

- 22: 20 Also the cup..... Representing the crushing of the grapes, the blood of the grapes, the Master's blood, his life poured out, sacrificed, and their lives with him Z '06-335
- The New Testament The Covenant of great mercy..... Z '01-260
The New Covenant cannot become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which are left behind has been fully drained by the members of his Body..... N '06-2-4
- In my blood..... Sealed or made sure with my blood... B69, E29, 28
Instituted by reason of my blood..... Z '94-349
- Is shed for you..... It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid the ransom price..... Z '91-155
- 22: 21 On the table..... Despite the custom that to receive another's hospitality is, especially in the East, a pledge of friendship..... Z '06-333
- 22: 24 Accounted greatest.. Have the privilege of being nearest the Master Z '99-79
- 22: 26 Shall not be so..... Neither lording it over others, nor cultivating in others a spirit of truckling servility.... Z '96-126
Greatest among you. Has superior ability..... Z '96-126
As the younger..... Very meek and modest..... Z '96-127
And he that..... By qualifications and providential circumstances Z '96-127
- 22: 29 Appointed unto me.. Christ did not claim to be "equal in power"..... E40, 38
- 22: 30 Judging Ruling A274
- 22: 31 Simon, Simon This is no time for considering questions of superiority and self-exaltation, but for sober thought, humble watchfulness and prayer Z '96-127
- Sift you as wheat... This sifting took place shortly after the casting off of Nominal Fleshly Israel, foreshadowing the testing of the Sanctuary class now..... C189
- 22: 32 Fail not Under the coming trial..... Z '96-127
Art converted From this disposition to that of sober humility Z '96-127
- 22: 36 But now The disloyalty of the people of Israel having been proved, you are about to face their reproach and persecution and should therefore be independent of them..... Z '96-127
And buy one..... The object of this was to show that when he was betrayed he gave himself up of his own free will Z '04-151
- 22: 37 For the things..... The prophecies Z '96-127
Have an end..... Are about to be fulfilled..... Z '96-127
- 22: 41 And prayed That he might find mercy and grace to help in his hour of need..... Z '95-95
- 22: 42 Remove this cup.... Not the cup of death, which our Lord expected to drink, but the peculiar death of shame and ignominy Z '06-347
Not my will..... As a man..... T54
But thine Father, the divine..... T54
Be done In and to this earthen vessel consecrated to death T54
- 22: 43 And there appeared. This verse and the verse following are not found in the Vatican MS. and although they appear in the Sinaitic MS. were crossed out by a later critic. The passage is therefore doubtful, or at least questionable..... Z '01-78
- 22: 44 Being in an agony.. Because of the coming shame of trial, conviction and execution as a blasphemer and seditionist, and oppressed with the fear that in some manner he might have failed of perfection and that his death might mean extinction Z '06-346
- Drops of blood..... *Thromboiclots*: this disease, *Diapedesis*, caused by extreme tension of the nervous system, once afflicted Charles IX. of France..... Z '01-63
He took our infirmities until much weakened.. E137, 123
- 22: 46 Rise and pray.... There seems to be special need of this after observance of the memorial of the Lord's death Z '03-118

- Lest ye enter..... That ye stumble not..... Z '01-79
 Into temptation In this hour of trial which is upon us all... Z '01-79
 22: 48 With a kiss..... The Greek indicates that Judas kissed him repeatedly Z '06-348
 22: 50 And one of them.... Peter Z '06-349
 22: 51 And healed him.... Illustrating his love for his enemies..... Z '99-119
 22: 57 And he denied him.. But this sin was before the Spirit was given... F223
 22: 62 And wept bitterly... Tradition says that for the rest of his life Peter arose every morning at cock-crowing to remember afresh this denial of his Lord... Z '04-152
 22: 63 Mocked him Low minds delight in the misfortunes of those whom they realize to be their superiors.. Z '99-121
 And smote him..... "I gave my back to the smiters and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair"..... E56, 52
 "Consider him who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself"..... Z '01-93
 22: 64 Blindfolded him "Obedience by the things which he suffered"..... E55, 51
 On the face..... "He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied"..... E56, 52
 22: 65 Many other things.. "I hid not my face from shame and spitting"..... E56, 52
 22: 66 Elders and priests... Rejecting him as their King..... B251
 22: 69 Hereafter In the Millennial Kingdom..... Z '06-351
 Right hand of power "Sit thou on my right hand till I make thine enemies thy footstool"..... A93
 22: 70 The Son of God.... Not Jehovah himself..... Z '01-93
 23: 2 Perverting the nation The valiant for the truth have always been considered enemies by the nominal mass... Z '84-1-5
 Tribute to Cæsar.... Whereas he himself had paid taxes with the money taken from the fish's mouth, and had said only two days previous, "Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's"..... Z '04-152
 23: 5 And they Rejecting Jesus as their King..... B251
 23: 13 And Pilate Manifesting far greater concern than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
 23: 16 Therefore chastise... Probably hoping thereby to satisfy their thirst for blood Z '01-103
 23: 18 Away with this man. Religious fanaticism is the deepest, wickedest and most conscienceless of hatreds..... Z '98-160
 Barabbas The world's natural choice is for one of murderous spirit rather than for a saint..... Z '06-365
 23: 21 Crucify him The Jewish aristocracy and the democracy united in demonstrating the untruth that "The voice of the people is the voice of God" Z '04-154
 23: 26 Simon, a Cyrenian.. Where, now, were Peter, James and John? Z '04-155
 They laid the cross. The portion of it which dragged..... Z '04-155
 The opportunity to bear the cross for the members of the Lord's Body is still with us.. Z '01-105
 The Lord will send the aid necessary, even though, as in this case, it be impressed, and that because of the sympathy of the worldly Z '04-155
 23: 28 Weep not for me... Even in our Lord's last moments his thoughts were not of himself but of others..... Z '01-105
 23: 30 To the mountains... Kingdoms A318
 Fall on us..... Cover, protect us. The Lord certainly did not expect wicked men to get faith enough to pray for mountains to fall on them..... B139
 23: 31 In a green tree.... Only five days after the nation was given up, and while therefore much of its greenness, freshness and religious vitality remained Z '99-126
 Done in the dry.... When all the religious vitality has gone out of the nation and it is ready for the burning in the end of the age, A. D. 70..... Z '99-126
 At the time of the destruction of Jerusalem hundreds of Jews were crucified at once Z '95-123
 23: 34 Father, forgive them These words are not found in the oldest Greek MSS. There is no mention in the Scriptures of forgiveness on God's part without the requirement of repentance..... Z '94-269
 Parted his raiment.. Hence, the clothing in which Jesus appeared

- after his resurrection was as specially created for the occasion as was the body in which he appeared B128
- 23: 35 Derided him "As he was, so are we in this world." "We did esteem him stricken, smitten of God" Z '98-172
- He saved others..... A singular admission of the truth..... Z '04-157
- 23: 37 Save thyself Had he done as he was dared to do, he would have ruined the hopes not only of those who crucified him but of all mankind..... Z '01-106
- 23: 38 Letters of Greek.... The language of culture and learning..... Z '04-156
- And Latin The official or governmental language..... Z '04-156
- And Hebrew The language of those professedly God's people Z '04-156
- 23: 42 Lord, remember me. He grasped at what he probably considered a mere straw of hope..... F667
- 23: 43 Unto thee today.... This dark day, when it seems as though I am an impostor and a felon..... F667
- The comma should be after, not before, the word "Today": Christ did not rise from the dead until the third day afterward..... F667
- "I command thee this day to love the Lord"..... F667
- Thou be with me... Be remembered; be in my Kingdom when it is established, because I have paid the ransom price for you and the other thief, and for all men F667
- In paradise "God planted a paradise in Eden"..... F667
- 23: 44 Was a darkness..... Picturing the temporary triumph of the power of darkness over him who was the light of the world Z '06-379
- Typifying the alienation from God which came upon the Jewish people as a result of crucifying the Lord Z '95-123
- The ninth hour..... 3 o'clock P. M., the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, the time when Christ died Z '98-172
- 23: 45 Veil of the temple.. 60 ft. long, 30 ft. wide and about 4 inches thick Z '04-157
- Rent in the midst... Representing the opening of the way between the spirit-begotten condition and heaven itself Z '04-157
- 23: 46 Into thy hands..... Because it can never be restored but by thee.. E366, 344
- I commend my spirit My hope of a future life, by resurrection.. E366, 344
- Gave up the ghost.. Breathed out his last breath, expired..... Z '06-380
- 24: 1 Very early "God shall help her and that right early" Z '04-169
- In the morning..... Typifying the beginning of the seventh thousand-year day, when the Church shall be raised, "Destroy this Temple and in three days I will raise it up"..... Z '04-169
- Bringing the spices. If our Lord had been crucified on Thursday afternoon there would have been all day Friday in which they could have completed the work of embalming..... Z '01-124
- 24: 4 In shining garments. So that they might at once be recognized as heavenly messengers Z '01-127
- 24: 6 Remember What apparently you have entirely forgotten... N '06-4-15
- 24: 13 Two of them..... "Where two or three are met in my name there am I in the midst"..... Z '01-136
- Threescore furlongs. Eight miles Z '01-134
- 24: 14 They talked together "They that feared the Lord spake often one to another and the Lord hearkened and heard it" Z '01-136
- 24: 15 Jesus himself His fourth appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383
- 24: 16 Eyes were holden... Because the body of flesh which he had assumed for the occasion was not similar to that of the flesh which he gave "For the life of the world," but was that of a stranger, apparently B113
- 24: 17 And are sad..... How favorable is a time of perplexity and adversity in which to approach those whom we desire to assist..... Z '01-134

- 24: 18 Name was Cleopas.. The other probably being Peter.....Z '01-134
- 24: 21 But we trusted..... We did trust, until he was crucified.....A80, F668
- Have redeemed *Lutroo*, set free by payment of a price....E444, 431
- Israel The whole twelve tribes.....C293
- Delivering them from the Roman yoke, and making them the Kingdom of God, in power and great glory.....A274, E444, 431, F393
- Is the third day.... They doubtless referred to our Lord's statement, that "he would rise from the dead on the third day".....B114
- 24: 25 O fools O thoughtlessZ '92-115
- 24: 26 Suffer these things.. To cancel the debt against our race.....Z '92-116
- Enter into his glory. To deliver the race from the bondage of sin and deathZ '92-116
- 24: 27 Expounded unto them The special light in both the Jewish and Gospel Age harvests is for the Israelites indeed B27
- All the Scriptures... Higher Critics never follow this method but offer their own conjectures instead.....Z '01-135
- 24: 28 Unto the village.... In this long walk of eight miles they would certainly have seen the prints of the nails in his hands and feet had he appeared in the crucified bodyZ '01-136
- Have gone further.. Unless specially invited to share their hospitality he would have gone on: Christ was no "Sponger"F571
- 24: 29 They constrained him When the Lord teaches us, if we do not constrain him to abide with us we lose the chief blessingZ '01-135
- 24: 31 And they knew him. This was on the first day of the week, and was one of the reasons for the early observance of that dayF384
- And he vanished.... Dissolved the flesh and bones and clothing in which he had manifested himself to them...B127
- 24: 32 While *Hos*, as in "He gave unto them judges about the space of 450 years".....B49
- The Scriptures On the same first day of the week.....F384
- 24: 34 Appeared to Simon. His third appearance after his resurrection.. Z '06-383
- Perhaps on the way to Emmaus.....Z '01-134
- 24: 36 Stood in the midst.. When the doors were shut, "Where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews" B115
- Peace be unto you.. One of the Lord's last messages to his disciples before his crucifixion was, "My peace I give unto you"Z '01-139
- 24: 37 Seen a spirit..... They could not think otherwise on account of the doors being shut; no human being could have entered unobserved.....Z '06-394
- 24: 39 Hath not flesh..... "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God".....B128
- As ye see me have.. As I have assumed for the purpose of this manifestationB127
- 24: 41 Believed not for joy. On the same first day of the week.....F384
- 24: 45 Their understanding. Their mental eyes.....B116
- The special light of both Jewish and Gospel Age harvests was intended for the Israelites indeedB27
- The Scriptures..... Which are so written that they cannot be understood without divine assistance.....Z '06-394
- 24: 46 Thus it is written... An appeal to the Scriptures is the basis also of our assurance regarding the facts of our Lord's second advent.....D598
- To suffer To pay the ransom price, without which there could never have been a resurrection for any Z '06-22
- Rise from the dead.. Not from "Paradise".....F670
- 24: 47 Remission of sins.. Because Christ had satisfied Justice.....E472, 461
- At Jerusalem Where none but Israelites indeed would care to follow the defamed and executed Jesus Z '01-394
- Continuing among the Jews until the full end of the 70 weeks of favor.....C170
- 24: 48 And ye The apostles selected for the purpose.....F211
- Are witnesses To call and make ready a people to receive me,

- when I shall come to be glorified in my saints, and to reign as King of kings..... B120
- 24: 49 Of these things Of the fact of my resurrection..... B123, 124
Of my Father..... Christ did not claim to be "equal in power"
E38, 36
- But tarry ye..... No one is desired as God's witness until he has made full consecration to the Lord and been begotten of the Spirit, no matter how great his natural abilities may be..... Z '01-394
- Power from on high A general trouble today is that many attempt to teach without tarrying for this necessary power. The Truth is not to be expected from any but sanctified channels..... Z '06-395, 396
- 24: 50 And On the occasion of his eleventh appearance after his resurrection..... Z '06-383
- And blessed them... And he shall so come (with a blessing) as they saw him go..... B154
- 24: 51 Up into heaven..... Quietly, secretly, so far as the world was concerned, and unknown except to his followers B154
- 24: 53 And were continually Regularly Z '06-397

JOHN:

- 1: 1 In the beginning.... Not the beginning of our planet, but the beginning of creative activity..... F18
"The beginning of the creation of God"..... E94, 86
"Jehovah possessed me in the beginning" E102, 93
- Was the Word.... The *Logos*, the King's spokesman, standing before the screen which hid the King..... E94, 86
- And the Word..... The Messenger of Jehovah..... E46, 43
Was with God..... Was with *ho theos*, the God..... E94, 86
And the Word was God And the Word was *theos*, a God..... E94, 86
- 1: 2 Beginning with God With *ho theos*, the God..... E94, 86
"Let us make man in our image"..... Z '94-12
- 1: 3 All things And it is still the Father's pleasure to exalt our Lord as his only instrument..... F65, 397
Doubtless including the creative work mentioned in the first chapter of Genesis..... Z '07-12
- Were made by him.. Through him came into existence..... E95, 87
Not anything made. Not even one thing came into existence.... E95, 87
Not even Satan..... Z '94-247
- 1: 4 That was made.... Which has come into existence..... E95, 87
In him And in him only since father Adam's fall. Z '04-377
Was life Human life in its perfection..... Z '06-346
The light of men... Illuminating their minds with a knowledge of the divine character..... Z '04-377
- 1: 5 Shineth in darkness. The darkness of human depravity. "Darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people" Z '98-374
Into how few minds and hearts has the true light shined! Z '04-377
- 1: 6 Whose name was John Type of the Church in this harvest time..... B253
- 1: 9 The true light..... Not the typical light Z '98-374
Which lighteth Which shall yet lighten, in due time..... A108, D583, E418, 401
- Every man Every man has not yet been enlightened..... A104
God's original plan cannot fail in any particular Z '80-5-4
- 1: 10 Was made by him.. During his prehuman existence..... E97, 89
- 1: 11 Came unto his own. His own people; "The lost sheep of the house of Israel;" "You only have I known"..... A72, 97, F433
Not merely to the true Israelites, but to the entire mass C150
- And his own..... As a people, as a nation..... F433, 461
- Received him not.... Typified by Joseph's experiences when he went from his father to his brethren in their interest Z '01-300

- Typified by Moses' experiences when he left the court of Pharaoh in the interests of his brethren Z '01-376
- Typifying our Lord's reception by his professed people at his second advent..... Z '06-265
- 1: 12 But as many..... The "Very Elect" of the Jewish nation..... F177
As received him..... Individually, then and since..... E192, 177, F461
By accepting the call to consecrate to death... F124
The Jews who did not are still under the Law
E444, 430
- To them And to them only..... E121, 108
Gave he power..... Privilege never before possible..... E192, 177, F433
The terms of the heavenly salvation are not stated in the Old Testament..... N '03-10-22
- To become At Pentecost E228, 209
The sons of God..... Not the sons of Christ..... E192, 177
To be transferred from the house of servants to the house of sons..... Z '04-11
Divine sonship could not be re-established until father Adam's ransom price was paid... Z '98-374
- 1: 13 Which were born.... Begotten..... F77
But of God..... As his children, Christ's brethren..... E159, 143
No one can adopt himself into God's family... F120
- 1: 14 And the Word..... The Logos, who in prehuman form made all things E97, 89
Was made flesh..... *Sarx egeneto*, literally, "became flesh"... Z '87-10-3
Not merely incarnated in a body of flesh.... E103, 322, 93, 297
Became a man, a partaker of human nature... E439, 425
- "Was made in the likeness of men," took upon him the Seed of Abraham..... A178
"He took not on him the nature of angels"... A178
"God sent forth his Son, made of a woman"... Z '04-379
"Of the seed of David according to the flesh" Z '04-379
- "Though he was rich, yet for our sakes he became poor." "Who, in the days of his flesh" Z '95-105
So that he might pay man's ransom price..... T52
- And dwelt Tabernacled, resided temporarily in a fleshly body Z '04-379
- Beheld his glory..... The glory of perfect manhood..... E169, 154
"Crowned with glory and honor"..... Z '04-379
- 1: 16 Of his fulness..... Of favor with God..... Z '82-4-4
Have all we received. Who are justified through faith in his blood... Z '82-4-4
- And grace for grace.. Literally, "And favor upon favor"..... Z '04-379
Favor on account of favor; the high calling on account of justification..... Z '82-4-4
- 1: 17 For the Law..... Which gave the privilege of being servants of God Z '04-380
- Was given by Moses. Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant as Christ acted representatively in removing it from them... Z '94-344
- But grace The payment of our ransom price..... Z '82-4-4
And Truth The knowledge of our high calling..... Z '82-4-4
- 1: 18 No man With the natural eye, "From henceforth ye know him and have seen him" B122
Hath seen God..... "No man can see my face and live"..... E83, 77
At any time..... "Whom no man hath seen nor can see" A288, T86
The Only Begotten.. "The beginning of the creation of God"... E102, 93
Hath declared him... Interpreted him, fully represented him..... E83, 77
- 1: 21 I am not..... Not the complete fulfilment..... Z '04-380
That prophet Foretold by Moses..... Z '04-380
- 1: 23 I am the voice..... Not "The Word"..... Z '98-374
Of one Content to be nameless, a fit type of the Church in the flesh..... Z '04-381
- 1: 25 Why baptizest thou.. What Doctor of Divinity did you get your authority from? Z '04-381
- 1: 26 One among you..... Present, unknown to you: this language in which John did the Elijah work at the first

- advent is the very language of the Church, the Elijah class, now..... B253
- 1: 29 Coming unto him.... After his forty days of temptation in the wilderness Z '04-382
- The Lamb "Without blemish and without spot"..... A103
"He is led as a lamb to the slaughter"..... Z '80-2-6
Meek, gentle, patient, unassuming: the pass-over sacrifice for Israel and the whole world
Z '04-382
- Of God The various emblems of heraldry show that man in his fallen condition would not choose such an emblem as God has chosen.... N '06-4-1
To be offered to God in payment of the price
E461, 450
- Which taketh away.. By paying the death-penalty in full..... E157, 446
- The sin The cause of condemnation to death..... Z '80-4-8
Father Adam's sin. "By one man sin entered"..... N '06-4-1
- Of the world..... "He is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world"..... A157
- 1: 31 And I knew him not. As the Messiah Z '04-382
Manifest to Israel.... The whole twelve tribes..... C293
- 1: 32 John bare record.... John alone, probably, saw the dove..... E230, 212
I saw the Spirit..... A manifestation representing the invisible E231, 213
Like a dove..... Emblematic of peace and purity, representing the fulness of Jehovah's Spirit of love in Jesus E231, 213
- It abode upon him... Not violently like the lightning, but gently like a dove..... Z '04-6
Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dispensation A224
Giving him the "earnest of his inheritance" of the divine nature..... A179
Anointing him: Jesus was not the Messiah, the Christ, until this took place.... B66, T27, 37
"After the baptism which John preached, how God anointed Jesus"..... B66
- 1: 33 And I knew him not. As the Messiah..... E230, 212
- 1: 36 He saith No doubt expecting that his disciples would leave him as a result..... Z '99-14
- Behold the Lamb.... This was the very same testimony which the day previous had been given to the priests and Levites without affecting them..... Z '00-38
- 1: 37 They followed Jesus.. They did not manifest a partisan spirit, saying, "We belong to John the Baptist".... Z '05-7
- 1: 38 What seek ye?..... Is your object in seeking the Lord an earthly one or do you have a heart hunger for righteousness and fellowship with him?..... Z '00-39
- Where dwellest thou. We seek to become intimately acquainted with you Z '00-39
- 1: 39 That day And thereafter to the very end of life..... Z '05-8
- 1: 40 Was Andrew The other was doubtless John himself, not mentioned because of modesty..... Z '05-7
- 1: 41 His own brother.... He did not go to the benighted heathen. Our first duties lie towards those who are near to us Z '05-8
- We have found..... The apostles did not go forth and pose as wise ones among their friends, but brought them direct to the source from which their own blessings were derived..... Z '00-39
- The Messias The one anointed to be the great Prophet, Priest and King of all the earth..... Z '05-8
- 1: 42 Beheld him Looked him through and through..... Z '00-40
A stone A solid, staunch, substantial character..... Z '00-40
- 1: 43 Findeth Philip "The Lord knoweth them that are his".... Z '05-9
- 1: 44 Of Bethsaida A few miles north of Capernaum..... Z '04-27
- 1: 45 Findeth Nathaniel ... Bartholomew Z '00-40
- Moses in the Law.... The Pentateuch, the first five books of the Old Testament Z '00-40
- Did write As, for instance, in the Jubilee arrangements... B177
The Scriptures constitute God's witnesses of Christ at both advents..... Z '94-270

- 1: 46 The son The reputed son..... Z '99-15
 Out of Nazareth?.... Thus some of our British brethren at first
 seemed incredulous that the message of Pres-
 ent Truth should come out of America... Z '99-15
- Come and see..... The Lord has always allowed his truth to come
 through more or less despised channels... Z '05-9
- 1: 47 An Israelite indeed... That Nathaniel would heed such an invitation
 implies that Philip was a man of good char-
 acter and judgment..... Z '05-9
- 1: 48 Under the fig tree.... It is entirely right for us to express at proper
 times our confidence in the religious charac-
 ter of those with whom we are conversing Z '05-9
- 1: 51 He saith unto him... Praying for light and guidance for yourself and
 Philip under its low-hanging branches... Z '05-9
- The angels of God... The special light of both Jewish and Gospel
 Age harvests is for the Israelites indeed.... B27
- And descending The messengers of God, the "Princes" of the
 new dispensation D629
- 2: 1 And the third day... "Behold a ladder set up on the earth . . . and
 behold the angels of God ascending and des-
 cending on it"..... D629
- 2: 2 To the marriage.... The marriage of the Lamb will take place on
 the third thousand-year day of the spirit
 dispensation Z '94-271
- 2: 3 The mother of Jesus.. "Marriage is honorable in all"..... S104
 2: 4 Woman They did not conduct themselves like monks or
 nuns, but lived their consecrated lives in the
 midst of the ordinary social conditions... Z '05-11
- What have I..... Evidently a close friend of the family... Z '05-10
 To do with thee?.... Lady: our Lord used a courteous term... Z '05-11
 Type of the Church..... Z '94-271
- Mine hour What need have I..... Z '05-11
 Is not yet come..... To adopt your suggestion that something be
 done to hide the shortage of wine from the
 guests Z '05-11
- 2: 5 His mother The proper time to deal with this question... Z '05-11
 Unto the servants... Heko, has not yet arrived..... B158
 Whatsoever he saith.. Until the wine is completely exhausted... Z '05-11
 Do it The cup of humiliation and sacrifice must first
 be drained to the dregs before the exaltation
 and glory can come..... Z '94-271
- 2: 6 Six waterpots Having full confidence in the Lord's superior
 judgment and resourcefulness on all occa-
 sions Z '05-12
- Of stone Representing the Church throughout the Gos-
 pel Age Z '03-86
- 2: 7 With water A good motto for all the Lord's people... Z '03-85
 And they filled them.. The servants evidently recognized her as pos-
 sessed some authority in the home... Z '05-12
- 2: 9 Ruler of the feast.... Representing the Lord's people in the present
 time of evil, "Six" being a symbol for im-
 perfection and evil conditions..... Z '03-86
- That was made wine. "We have this treasure in earthen vessels" ..
 Z '03-86
- 2: 10 The bridegroom 18 to 27 gallons..... Z '05-12
 The good wine..... Symbolizing the truth and its resultant human
 life rights and privileges..... Z '03-86, '05-12
- Until now Thus manifesting to all the clearness and purity
 of the water..... Z '05-12
- Symbolizing justification Z '03-86, '05-12
 Typifying the heavenly Father..... Z '03-86
 Illustrating the transformation of justified lives
 by the impartation of a new nature, and the
 kingdom joys to follow. "I will not drink
 henceforth of this fruit of the vine until I
 drink it new with you in my Father's King-
 dom" Z '05-12
- Typifying the Lord Jesus..... Z '03-86
 Evidently the wine created was genuine wine,
 slightly alcoholic; but if Jesus lived in our
 day, with its intemperate habits and customs,
 he would no doubt be a total abstainer. Z '05-12
- The best joys of the New Creation are reserved

- for the time when the Bridegroom shall have changed us into his own image and likeness
 Z '03-87
- 2: 11 This beginning..... Contrary to all apocryphal stories..... Z '99-16
 Manifested forth Beforehand Z '05-13
 His glory His coming glory..... Z '05-13
- 2: 13 Up to Jerusalem At the close of his ministry..... Z '94-272
- 2: 15 Of small cords..... Illustrating the various harvest truths which now act as scourges to any who have joined the Sanctuary class from unclean motives... C190
- Out of the temple.... Typifying the cleansing of the consecrated Temple class since 1878, in which every selfish, carnal thought, and all worldliness, must be cast out, that the Temple may be clean, God's dwelling place B239
- The changers' money. The antitypical cleansing now in progress mainly affects those who make merchandise of holy things. The money-changers typify those in our day who rob the people by accepting money for that which is not food Z '06-283
- Overthrew the tables. As any law-abiding Jew was privileged to do Z '06-283
 This was undoubtedly the same cleansing of the temple recorded by the other evangelists and took place five days before his crucifixion.. Z '98-204
- 2: 19 Destroy this temple.. The true Church, the Body of Christ.... Z '04-168
 And in three days.... The fifth, sixth and the beginning of the seventh thousand-year days..... Z '04-168
 "And besides all this, today is the third day since these things were done"..... B114
- 2: 24 He knew all men..... Knew their fickleness..... Z '94-272
- 3: 2 By night Possibly because he knew our Lord was so busily engaged during the day..... Z '05-13
- For no man..... In spite of the apparent inconsistency of your teaching that you are about to establish a Kingdom A277
- 3: 3 Be born again..... *Gennao*, begotten again..... A278
 He cannot see..... *Eidon*, know, be acquainted with..... A278
 Any more than an unborn infant can see houses, trees, flowers, etc..... Z 00-42
- The Kingdom of God. Of which even my disciples have as yet very indistinct ideas A278
- 3: 4 Can a man be born.. *Gennao*, begotten A279
 And be born..... Or does John's baptism somehow symbolize a birth A279
- 3: 5 Be born of water..... Be justified, brought back into harmony with God, as represented by John's baptism..... A279
 And of the Spirit.... In the First Resurrection..... A280
 He cannot enter.... "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God" T23
- 3: 6 Is flesh "Flesh and blood shall not inherit the Kingdom of God" Z '99-23
 Born of the Spirit... Having been first begotten of God..... E192, 177
 "God is a spirit"..... E190, 175
 Is spirit A spirit being..... E190, 175
 Not flesh Z '05-14
 "It doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we shall be like him"..... A182
- 3: 7 Must be born again.. Begotten by the Word, quickened by the Spirit, developed by knowledge and activity... A280, F76
- 3: 8 The wind *Pneuma*, an invisible power..... E189, 174
 Bloweth Exerts an unseen influence..... A280
 Whence it cometh... "Then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst"..... B130
 Whither it goeth.... "And he vanished out of their sight"..... B130
 So is every one..... Equally invisible and even more powerful is every person, as illustrated by our Lord's miraculous manifestations after his resurrection A231, 280
- Born of the Spirit.... "And we shall be changed"..... D618
- 3: 9 Can these things be.. These conditions of invisibility and yet of power A280

- 3: 10 Art thou a master.... Professedly familiar with the accounts of Elisha and his servant, Balaam's ass, and other similar instances.....A280
 Of Israel The whole twelve tribes.....C293
 Not these things.... That spirit beings can be present, yet invisible A280
- 3: 11 That we have seen... Our Lord's prehuman fellowship with the Father was impressed with sufficient clearness after he was made flesh, so that he could say, "What he hath seen and heard, that he testifies".....E100, 91
- 3: 12 If I have Because of your inability to appreciate spiritual thingsA281
 Told you By miracles and otherwise.....A281
 Earthly things Which you can and do understand.....A281
 And ye believe not... Are not sufficiently convinced to openly become my disciplesA281
 If I tell you Who are not begotten of the Spirit.....F632, 729
 Of heavenly things... Of which you know nothing.....A281
- 3: 13 And no man..... "Flesh and blood doth not inherit the Kingdom" T23
 Hath ascended "David is not ascended into the heavens"... F676
 Up to heaven Hence, there is none who can corroborate my testimonyA281
 "All . . . are in their graves".....Z '05-15
 But he Who therefore alone understands heavenly thingsA282
 Even the Son of man. Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E164, 150
 Which is in heaven.. These words are spurious, not in most ancient and reliable MSS.....A282, E102, 92
- 3: 14 Be lifted up..... To take the place of the sinner, so that the whole world of mankind, bitten by sin, and dying as a result, might look to him by faith and be healed.....Z '05-15
 "I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto me"Z '95-183
- 3: 15 Believeth in him.... Our Lord said nothing respecting any way of salvation by ignorance.....Z '00-43
 Should not perish... Our Lord said not a word about eternal tormentZ '00-43
- 3: 16 For God "God commendeth his love toward us." Orthodoxy says it was Jesus that so loved the world as to throw himself between us and his angry Father and thus receive the fatal blow Z '82-10-4
 So loved *Agape*, with disinterested love.....Z '01-149
 The world Not merely the Church, but all mankind..A104, 113
 Whose needy, dying condition is thus shown.. Z '05-15
- That he gave..... To humiliation and sacrifice, in death.....Z '00-43
 His only begotten... Loving, devoted parents can best imagine and appreciate the cost.....Z '03-78
 Son "The beginning of the creation of God".....E102, 92
 Believeth in him... Who willingly co-operated in the plan.....Z '05-15
 Should not perish... Implying a character consistent with the faith Z '02-358
 EternallyZ '95-72
 Luther called this verse "The Little Bible".....Z '05-15
- 3: 17 For God sent..... The sending implies his prehuman existence E97, 88
 To condemn the world The world was already under condemnation.. Z '86-6-5
 "The Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives"A255
 World through him.. As the Father's representative.....E38, 36
 Might be After he had become a man, not by the mere act of becoming a man.....E439, 425
 Saved Recovered from the condemnation already resting upon it.....Z '00-43
- 3: 18 That believeth not... Accepteth notH66
 Condemned already... Six thousand years ago, in Adam.....Z '94-345
 This will be as true in the Millennial Age as it is now.....H66
- 3: 19 The condemnation ... The reason why the Jews who rejected Jesus at

- the first advent will not have as favorable an opportunity as some others.....Z'01-47
- That light is come... "That was the true light".....D238
- Loved darkness The final verdict in the case of every man will be in harmony with the will expressed by his conductH76
- 3: 20 Hateth the light..... Hate and despise a lovelit countenance...E176, 161
This sometimes accounts for the cruel treatment received by some wives and husbands from their life-partners.....F504
This was the reason the Doctors of Divinity crucified ChristZ'01-246
The nominal Christian despises the true saint and tries to believe that his professions of entire consecration to the Lord are hypocrisiesZ'99-102
Even those partially enlightened cannot endure the clear, searching light of the true gospel, but prefer a measure of darkness.....Z'99-10
Saul hated David.....Z'03-331
The wicked princes of Babylonia hated Daniel
Z'05-296
"Let your light so shine before men"....Z'05-381
- 3: 22 And baptized With John's baptism.....F442
- 3: 23 Much water there.... A pool sufficiently deep for the purposes of immersionZ'00-22
If John had sprinkled his converts he would not have needed a large supply.....Z'93-182
- 3: 24 For John Type of the Church in this harvest time.....B253
- 3: 29 Is the bridegroom.... "I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ" B238
Is fulfilled It was this complete self-abnegation and singleness of purpose to accomplish the will of God that constituted John's moral greatness
Z'96-10
- 3: 30 He must increase.... Jesus, typifying the glorified Christ.....C242
But I John, type of the Christ in the flesh.....C242
Must decrease In influence and numbers as the time of trouble draws onC242
- 3: 32 Hath seen and heard. In heaven, before he became a man.....E100, 91
- 3: 33 That God is true.... That every promise may be implicitly believed
E250, 230
E201, 185
- 3: 34 Spirit by measure.... LimitedlyE201, 185
Unto him Because he is the Head, and, in the type, all the anointing oil was poured on the head..
F443, T37
- 3: 36 Everlasting life A right or privilege or grant of life as God's giftE403, 386
That believeth not... That does not obtain an interest in....E478, 468
Shall not see life.... Complete, perfect, everlasting life.....
E158, 403, 143, 386
In torment or otherwise.....Z'01-218
- The wrath of God.... The curse, death.....E420, 452, 404, 439
- Abideth on him..... Continues to abide upon him.....A107
Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z'02-295
- 4: 1 Made and baptized... With John's baptism, which was for Jews only
F428, 442
- 4: 6 Jacob's well 8 ft. in diameter and over 100 ft. deep....Z'00-44
Sat thus on the well.. To rest himself; he did not miraculously heal himself of his weariness.....F650
- 4: 7 Saith unto her..... Thus "Condescending to men of low estate"
Z'00-45
- 4: 9 With the Samaritans. Or other Gentiles, all of whom were esteemed by the typically clean Jew as being dogs, detestable creaturesH39
- 4: 10 The gift of God..... These are the very words used by Eastern water-carriers in selling water.....Z'05-30
Living Flowing, not stagnant, always fresh.....Z'00-45
Water The water of life, heart satisfaction.....Z'05-31
The refreshing hope of life through faith in Christ as the Redeemer.....Z'94-288
- 4: 14 Of the water..... Truth, by which we lay hold on eternal life..
E404, 386

- Shall never thirst... For fellowship with the heavenly Father and the Redeemer Z '00-46
- A well of water... When, in God's due time, these well springs shall have been brought together, then will be fulfilled through them unitedly the prediction, "Out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." This river of the water of life does not flow as yet Z '99-27
- 4: 21 Everlasting life Immortality Z '94-117
- 4: 22 The hour cometh... At Pentecost Z '96-286
- 4: 22 Ye know not what... This is the condition of the great mass of nominal Christians in our day..... N '05-8-6
- Is of the Jews..... In the sense that our Lord was a Jew; that they were Jews who first brought the message of reconciliation to the Gentiles, and in the Millennial Age the Jew will be the medium through which blessings shall flow to all men C293
- 4: 23 And now is..... Is at hand..... Z '00-284
- True worshipers Such as both love and trust him..... F147
- The Father in spirit.. Voluntarily, from appreciation of his principles E478, 433
- Such worship was impossible before the spirit was given, at Pentecost..... Z '00-284
- And in truth..... Not such as are frightened into his service.... B30
- It is the Spirit that guides into all truth... Z '00-284
- Eventually, those who will not come into joyful, absolute harmony with the Creator will be destroyed as unworthy of further favors.. Z '07-172
- 4: 24 God is a spirit..... "God heareth not sinners." "No man cometh unto the Father but by me"..... N '07-7-7
- Ar. invisible, powerful, spirit being..... E189, 335, 174, 310
- And in truth..... Intelligently Z '06-201
- 4: 34 Him that sent me... Christ never claimed to be "Equal in power" .. Q '06-7-2
- To finish his work... The execution of every feature of the divine plan is placed in the hands of Christ.... Z '79-9-2
- 4: 35 Already to harvest... The harvest of the Jewish Age..... B233, C136
- 4: 36 He that reapeth.... In the harvest time, the proper work to do is reaping, not sowing..... B365, C136
- 4: 38 I sent you to reap... "Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap"..... B238
- 4: 44 In his own country.. On the principle that "Distance lends enchantment" Z '05-28
- 4: 48 Then In order to strengthen the nobleman's faith by exercising it Z '05-28
- 5: 2 A pool Now called the pool of the Virgin. It is fed by an intermittent spring, causing the waters sometimes to rise 12 inches in five minutes, and then subside as quickly..... Z '99-44, '05-40
- Bethesda House of Mercy..... Z '05-40
- Having five porches.. Constructed as a sanitarium for the use of those who desired to benefit by the agitation of the waters of the spring..... Z '05-40
- 5: 3 Waiting for, etc.... The last seven words of this verse and all of verse four are wanting in all the old MSS. Z '05-40
- 5: 5 And a certain man.. Probably the most worthy man of the multitude Z '05-42
- 5: 6 Wilt thou After Christ has spoken to the sinsick, the hearer must decide for himself whether he will be made whole..... Z '05-42
- 5: 7 Water is troubled.... By the flowing of the spring and the discharge of the gases with which the water is impregnated. Such mineral springs are common in various parts of the world..... Z '05-40
- 5: 8 Saith unto him..... But not unto the others, showing that it was not his mission to heal all the sick of Palestine, but simply to preach the Gospel.... Z '06-59
- 5: 9 The same Ekimos, as in "When he, the Spirit"..... E186, 172
- Was the Sabbath.... Type of the Millennial Age..... B40

- 5: 14 Sin no more..... Liberation from Adamic condemnation brings fresh responsibilities Z '05-43
- 5: 17 Working hitherto Electing the number of the Church, and predestinating their characteristics..... E412, 395
- And I work Finishing the work the Father began.... E412, 395
- 5: 18 Was his Father..... The Jews never claimed to be anything more than the servants of God..... Z '04-379
- 5: 19 Nothing of himself.. Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E58, 53
- 5: 20 Loveth *Filio*, has affection for..... Z '99-45
- All things Including "The Revelation which God gave unto him" Z '99-45
- Greater works The works subsequent to Pentecost that relate to the heart rather than the body..... Z '04-29
- 5: 21 Quickeneth In the resurrection..... Z '99-46
- 5: 22 Judgeth no man.... His just sentence of death against our race having already been expressed..... A141, F397
- But hath committed.. From the moment of our Lord's resurrection.. F397
- All judgment Of the Jewish nation in the end of the Jewish Age E52, 48
- Of the Church, his Bride, now, and of the world, his children, under the more favorable conditions of the Millennial Age..... A141, E424, 468, 408, 458, F403
- The righteous inquisition or court of judicial inquiry into matters moral and spiritual, of which the papal inquisition was so terrible, blasphemous and cruel a counterfeite.... Z '92-341
- Unto the Son..... Partly as Mediator and partly as the Father's representative F398
- Because Jesus has pronounced no sentence against our race, and can deal with men in their imperfections F114
- " My word shall judge you in the last day " . Z '99-46
- 5: 23 Honor the Son..... Because he is the representative of Jehovah E78, 72
- Because he is the Only Begotten One E52, 92, 49, 83
- Because of his loyalty, humility and submission E40, 37
- Not the Father..... There is nothing in this to suggest that the Son is the Father or the Father the Son. Z '04-377
- 5: 24 Into condemnation... *Krisis*, judgment; shall not share in the world's Millennial-day judgment or trial..... F399
- " I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him "..... Z '98-365
- But is passed..... Already, in advance of the world..... F399
- Reckonedly Z '94-345
- 5: 25 And now is..... These words are not in the Sinaitic MS... Z '95-191
- When the dead..... Whether actually in the cells or the prison-yard F702
- " Let the dead bury their dead "..... Z '99-47
- Shall hear the voice.. Gradually, line upon line, precept upon precept F708
- Calling them to awake and come to a full knowledge of God and to a full opportunity of everlasting life..... E368, 346
- When the last one has thus heard, *Hades*, the tomb, will have been destroyed, but death will still remain as long as there is any imperfection H66
- Of the Son of God... Not of the jargon of conflicting creeds..... F710
- And they that hear... Obey F708
- Shall live In due time reach perfection of life..... Z '99-47
- 5: 26 Life in himself..... Life-inherent, self-existence, immortality, a nature incapable of death, not dependent on sustenance nor in any manner on another... A187, 211, E85, 407, 413, 78, 389, 386
- 5: 27 And hath given him.. From the moment of our Lord's resurrection.. F397
- Execute judgment ... On the Jewish nation in the end of Jewish Age E52, 48
- On the Church, his Bride, now, and the world, his children, under the more favorable conditions of the Millennial Age..... A141, E424, 468, 408, 458, F403
- 5: 28 In the graves..... " O grave, I will be thy destruction "..... H66

- "Death and hell delivered up the dead".....D640
 "If I make my bed in hell, thou art there"....H14
 5: 29 That have done good. Done well in the Lord's estimation.....F709
 By not loving the world, by laying aside besetting sins, by assembling with the Lord's people, by searching the Scriptures daily....F729
 The resurrection Deliverance from death.....F665
 Of life The resurrection of the Church, the Ancient Worthies and the Great Company.....F709
 That have done evil.. Have not consecrated themselves completely..F710
 Whose course in the present life will not pass the divine approval as worthy of eternal life.F665
 The resurrection The full, complete lifting out of death.....F713
 Of damnation *Krisis*, by judgment, gradually, under the disciplines and rewards of the Millennial Age. If raised to instantaneous perfection, perfect obedience would be instantly required, and the majority being ignorant of the advantages of righteousness, would fail; they would not be able to identify themselves; there would be no priestly service for the Church to perform; there would be no need of a thousand-year trial-day. That absolute perfection is not necessary to a trial is proven in the case of the Church..E485, 475, F665, 708, 713, 714, 718
 5: 30 I judge Indicating that the destiny of those who come up for judgment is not fixed beforehand....
 Which hath sent me.. As his representative.....E38, 47, 36, 44
 5: 35 A shining light..... A lamp; not the same word as applied to our Lord as "The light of the world".....Z '98-374
 For a season..... Until he announced the presence of the MessiahB260
 5: 37 Nor seen his shape... With the natural eye, "From henceforth ye know him and have seen him," with the eye of faithB122
 5: 39 Search Ye searchZ '96-172
 And they These very Scriptures that you are searching with prejudice-blinded eyes.....Z '96-172
 5: 40 And ye will not..... This will be as true of some in the Millennial Age as it is of some now.....Z '96-247
 5: 43 In my Father's name As his representative.....E38, 36
 If another Boasters are the more successful.....B357
 In his own name... BoastinglyB357
 Him ye will receive.. And the world did so.....B357
 5: 44 Honor one of another As do some of the Great Company class.....A214
 "Be not ye called Rabbi".....D61
 5: 45 Even Moses Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant as Christ acted representatively in removing it.....Z '94-344
 5: 46 For he wrote of me.. As, for instance, in the Jubilee arrangements..B177
 6: 5 A great company... Representing in some respects the world of mankind during the Millennial Age....Z '06-159
 Saith unto Philip.... Whose home was not far distant.....Z '05-44
 That these may eat.. We should be ready at any time to distribute our store of truth. It should be sufficient for us to know that any one is present who is hungering and thirsting after righteousnessZ '04-78
 6: 7 200 pennyworth About \$32 worth.....Z '05-44
 6: 9 But what are they... Often the Lord uses the stammering lips and illogical reasonings of some of his followers as the basis of blessing themselves and others
 Z '05-44
 6: 10 About five thousand. Yet at the time of his temptation he refused to miraculously appease his own hunger.....F651
 6: 11 Took the loaves..... The Lord takes our time and talents, little and unworthy as these are, and blesses them and uses them in his service, and accomplishes great thingsZ '06-158
 Given thanks The giving of thanks did indeed bring a blessing upon the food.....Z '06-158
 It is incomprehensible how any consecrated

- Christian dare neglect to render thanks for his daily food. Outward acts of formalistic piety by others, however, are not pleasing to God Z '00-172
- To the disciples..... Representing the Little Flock during the Millennial Age Z '06-159
- Of the fishes Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory.. Z '02-324
- 6: 12 They were filled..... Plain food more quickly satisfies the hunger and is in every way preferable..... Z '06-158
- Skeptics who deny this miracle cannot question but that this grain and these fishes could in due time, by what are called natural methods, have brought forth enough of their kind to feed this multitude..... Z '04-77
- Fragm'ts that remain Not the fragments left by the multitude, but those broken by the Lord and not yet distributed Z '06-159
- Nothing be lost..... Whether food, clothing, time, money or what.. F540
- 6: 13 Filled 12 baskets.... It was those who scattered to others who had their haversacks full in the end. Those who are most intent upon feeding others the bread of life are themselves most bountifully supplied Z '05-45
- Our memories are our haversacks in which we are to gather up in store every spiritual morsel Z '99-48
- 6: 15 To make him a king. Before the due time had come in A. D. 33 when he offered himself to them as such.... C150
- Before the due time had come to pass sentence upon the house of nominal Fleshly Israel... C168
- 6: 17 Into a ship..... Representing the Lord's true Church and her experiences throughout the Gospel Age.. Z '00-186
- And it was now dark Typifying the early dawn of the Millennial Day B191
- 6: 18 And the sea arose.... Typifying the stormy sea of the world's unparalleled trouble B191
- 6: 19 Walking on the sea.. The manner of his coming was different from what had been expected Z '00-186
- Drawing nigh Typifying the second advent of the Lord..... B191
- 6: 20 Unto them Typifying the Church in the flesh in this harvest time B191
- Be not afraid It is the privilege of those who are fully consecrated to the Lord to be cheerful, happy, even in the midst of unsatisfactory and painful conditions; all things are subject to his supervision and will be ordered for our best interests N '05-8-6
- 6: 21 Whither they went... When the Lord has joined himself to his Church the trials, storms, difficulties and oppositions will all be at an end and the desired haven of the heavenly condition will be reached Z '00-186
- 6: 27 But for that meat.... The things in the heavens, unseen as yet.. E213, 196
- The Father sealed... "With the holy Spirit of the promise" that the Divine nature should be his after he had endured the tests required..... E268, 246
- Granted evidences and proofs of sonship in the powers conferred upon him..... Z '00-187
- 6: 28 The works of God.... The works that would be pleasing to him Z '00-187
- 6: 29 The work of God.... The work with which God would be pleased.. Z '00-188
- That ye believe..... With head and heart. "With the heart man believeth unto righteousness"..... Z '00-188
- 6: 30 What dost thou work We do not consider the miracle of feeding 5,000 people so wonderful. What else have you to show? Z '00-187
- 6: 31 Did eat manna..... Moses performed a miracle similar to yours.. Z '00-187
- 6: 35 That cometh to me.. With a hunger and thirst for righteousness, with a desire for life eternal..... Z '00-188

- 6: 37 That cometh to me.. Drawn of the Father through the truth.. N '06-5-20.
- 6: 38 Down from heaven.. Where I had a glorious prehuman existence..
E98, 89
But the will of him.. This is the language of every true saint E212, 196
That sent me..... Christ and the Father are not "One in person"
E65, 60
- 6: 39 Hath given me..... The Little Flock are often spoken of as given
to Jesus, while the world of mankind are re-
ferred to as bought with his blood..... Z '00-189
- 6: 40 But should As his representative..... F399
That every one..... Of the world of mankind, during the Times of
Restitution Z '00-189
Which seeth the Son. His blinded eyes being then opened, as the
Lord has promised through the prophets Z '00-189
- 6: 42 The son of Joseph... But the fallen angels testified, "Thou art the
Son of God"..... S117
- 6: 44 Can come to me.... In this Gospel Age..... E430, 414
Draw him Draw him to me..... E161, 146
Will raise him up.... By giving him a knowledge of the Truth..... D195
At the last day..... Exalt him Z '01-14
6: 45 All taught of God... Early in the Millennial Day..... Z '01-14
Of the Father..... "I will engrave the gravings thereof saith the
Lord of Hosts"..... Z '93-14
Christ never claimed to be "equal in power"
E54, 50
- 6: 46 Not that any man... With the natural eye, yet "From henceforth ye
know him and have seen him"..... B122
Hath seen "Whom no man hath seen nor can see" A288, T86
The Father "No man can see my face and live"..... E83, 77
Save he Christ, whose prehuman fellowship with the
Father was remembered with sufficient clear-
ness after he became flesh, so that he could
say, "What he hath seen and heard, that he
testifies" E100, 91
- 6: 47 Everlasting life The begettal to spirit nature..... F160
- 6: 49 Did eat manna..... A golden pot of which (perhaps representing our
Lord's body) was miraculously preserved from
corruption in the Ark of the Covenant..... B130
The pot of manna also symbolizes "The hidden
manna," immortality T123
- 6: 50 This is the bread.... Typified by the unleavened bread eaten with
the passover lamb..... Z '01-381
- 6: 51 Is my flesh..... My life as a human being..... F696
"The Word was made flesh and dwelt among
us." "A body hast thou prepared me."
"Though we have known Jesus Christ after
the flesh yet now henceforth know we him
so no more"..... Z '95-105
Which I will give... Forever, for that purpose for which it was given
me E165, 151
- 6: 53 Eat the flesh..... Assimilate and appropriate the sacrificed hu-
manity Z '03-14
Ye have no life..... Perfect life Z '03-14
In you Heautou, as in "Shall not speak of himself"
E185, 171
- 6: 54 At the last day..... In the very dawn of the Millennial Age... Z '06-63
- 6: 57 Father has sent me.. As his representative..... E47, 44
- 6: 58 This is that bread... Truth, by which we lay hold on eternal life..
E404, 386
- 6: 62 The Son of man.... Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam
E164, 150
- 6: 63 Words that I speak.. "Grace is poured into thy lips." "All bore
him witness and wondered at the gracious
words that proceeded out of his mouth."
"My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my
speech shall distil as the dew, as the small
rain upon the tender herb and as the showers
upon the grass"..... Z '96-31
They are spirit..... They express the mind, will, spirit of God..
E222, 204
To be "Filled with the Spirit," we must "Eat"
E245, 225

- 6: 66 Disciples went back.. Our Lord's teaching was as much intended to shake off one class as to hold another.... Z '98-39
 What consternation would follow in the various churches of today if the professed ministers of the Gospel should thus decimate their congregations by preaching the whole truth! Z '03-61
 This testing was about the passover season, the time when the Lord's people seem to be in greatest danger of stumbling..... Z '03-118
- 6: 70 No more with him... Because of his claim of prehuman existence E98, 89
 Chosen you twelve... As my Apostles, with no successors..... E225, 207
 All brethren, none sisters..... F265
 Typified by the twelve wells of water at Elim Z '07-184
- 7: 4 Is a devil Evidently there is no hope for Judas..... Z '96-80
 Do these things..... Are able to give eternal life..... Z '99-52
 Shew thyself Do not act as though you were afraid of losing your own life..... Z '99-52
- 7: 5 His brethren Kinsfolk, cousins Z '05-56
- 7: 6 Is alway ready..... There is nothing to hinder your going up to the feast at any time..... Z '99-52
- 7: 7 But me it hateth..... If we are finding no opposition in the world it is because we have not been faithful to our Father's Word Z '99-53
- 7: 8 Go ye up..... Our Lord's special opponents were not the unbelieving world, but the unfaithful professors of holiness Z '99-53
 I go not up yet..... It is improper for the Lord's people to needlessly and unwisely place themselves in positions of jeopardy..... Z '99-53
- 7: 14 For my time..... The time of my death, the 14th of Nisan..... F461
 Into the temple..... Knowing the Pharisees would hesitate to make any attempt to kill him on such an occasion Z '99-53
- 7: 15 Having never learned The Ancient Worthies will, from the first, be peculiar in many ways, as was the man Christ Jesus, of whom this was spoken.... D626
- 7: 16 But his As recorded in the Old Testament Scriptures.. Z '06-57
 That sent me..... Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E54, 50
- 7: 19 Did not Moses..... Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant as Christ acted representatively in removing it..... Z '94-344
 Keepeth the Law..... "By the deeds of the Law shall no flesh be justified in his sight"..... B84
- 7: 20 Thou hast a devil... I ut the fallen angel testified, "I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God"..... S117
- 7: 23 On the Sabbath day. Type of the seventh thousand-year day..... B40
- 7: 26 Do the rulers know... Acknowledge Z '99-53
- 7: 30 Because his hour... The hour of his death, the 14th of Nisan..... F461
 God's appointed times and seasons are an important part of his plan..... B25
 Was not yet come.... The moon, type of the Law Covenant, and hence of the Jewish people, not yet being full... F481
- 7: 33 Yet a little while... Only about six months longer..... Z '99-54
- 7: 34 Ye shall seek me.... Throughout the 18 centuries of the Gospel Age Z '99-54
 Shall not find me... Until ye shall say, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord"..... Z '99-54
- 7: 35 Unto the dispersed... Representatives of all the 12 tribes..... Z '97-88
- 7: 37 That great day..... The day of the water offering..... Z '05-56
 Stood and cried..... Probably just at the time the water from the golden picher was poured upon the altar Z '05-56
 If any man thirst... For rest, peace, joy and fellowship..... Z '05-56
 Unto me and drink.. "They drank of that spiritual rock which followed them" Z '05-56
- 7: 38 Believeth on me..... Being filled with the spirit during the Gospel Age and thus having in himself a "Well of water springing up unto everlasting life" Z '05-57
 Out of his belly..... Out of the Body of the Christ complete; from the mouth of the Messiah in glory..... Z '05-57
 Shall flow During the Millennial Age..... Z '05-57

- Rivers Reaching to every part of the earth..... Z '05-57
 Of living water..... Truth, by which men lay hold on eternal life...
 E104, 386
 "The knowledge of the glory of God shall fill
 the whole earth"..... Z '05-57
 7: 39 Was not yet given... Except to our Lord Jesus..... E192, 176
 This explains the great importance of Christ's
 instructions to us through the writings of the
 apostles D618
 Not yet glorified..... The holy Spirit could not be given to the
 Church until the ransom sacrifice had been
 formally presented on our behalf in the Most
 Holy, even heaven itself..... B120
 The fact that the spirit has since been given
 is proof conclusive that Jesus has been glori-
 fied Z '97-150
 7: 43 Was a division..... Between the sincere and the insincere..... Z '05-57
 7: 46 Spake like this man.. This perfect man, the man Christ Jesus... E168, 154
 "Grace is poured into thy lips." "All bore
 him witness and wondered at the gracious
 words that proceeded out of his mouth."
 "The words that I speak unto you they are
 spirit and they are life." "They could not
 take hold on his words before the people and
 they marveled at his answers and held their
 peace." "My doctrine shall drop as the rain,
 my speech shall distil as the dew, as the
 small rain upon the tender herb and as the
 showers upon the grass"..... Z '96-31
 7: 48 Any of the rulers.... At the first advent those who accepted this sug-
 gestion and blindly followed their leaders
 missed their privileges; so also now..... D65
 Or of the Pharisees.. Whose claim was that they represented the
 whole Jewish system..... C168
 7: 52 Ariseth no prophet... An untruth; Jonah was a Galilean..... Z '05-166
 8: 12 I am the Light..... "Ye are the light;" "God hath shined into
 our hearts to give the light"..... E317, 293
 The light of life..... Be able to view matters as God views them Z '99-57
 8: 14 Whence I come..... I once had a glorious prehuman existence... E98, 90
 8: 15 I judge no man..... After the flesh, but according to the spirit...
 E122, 110
 8: 19 Know my Father.... Recognized his Spirit..... T85
 8: 20 For his hour..... The hour of his death, the 14th of Nisan..... F461
 God's appointed times and seasons are an im-
 portant part of his plan..... B25
 Was not yet come... The moon, type of the Law Covenant, and hence
 of the Jewish people, not yet being full.... F481
 8: 23 I am from above..... Where I had a glorious prehuman existence...
 E98, 90
 8: 28 Hath taught me..... Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" ...
 E55, 51
 8: 31 If ye continue..... But not otherwise..... Z '03-61
 My disciples indeed.. Not merely nominal disciples..... Z '03-61
 8: 32 Shall know the truth.. Be led gradually, step by step, into it..... Z '03-61
 Not be of those seeking but never coming to
 a knowledge of the truth..... Z '03-61
 Shall make you free.. Striking off the fetters of sin, ignorance, super-
 stition and fear..... Z '03-62
 "Stand fast, therefore, in the liberty wherewith
 Christ hath made you free"..... F242
 8: 34 The servant of sin... "Ye were sold under sin"..... Z '05-59
 8: 36 Shall be free indeed.. From condemnation under the original law of
 man's being or that given at Sinai..... Z '94-315
 Free from human bondage, free to feed upon
 all portions of God's Word..... C145
 The Papal spirit is the very reverse of this... B328
 8: 37 Ye seek to kill me... Thereby proving that you are the slaves of sin
 Z '05-60
 8: 38 Which I have seen... In heaven, before I became a man..... E100, 91
 With my Father.... Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" ...
 E54, 50
 8: 39 Abraham's children... "If ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's Seed" H42
 8: 41 Born of fornication.. Evidently intended as a sneering reference to

- the supposed questionable circumstances preceding Jesus' birth.....Z '99-28
- 8: 42 And came from God. Not from Adam or Joseph.....E117, 108
But he sent me.....From my glorious prehuman state.....E98, 89
- 8: 44 Ye All not in harmony with God, through Christ..
E121, 108
Of your father..... The expression, "The fatherhood of God,"
when applied to all men in the present time,
is incorrectZ '03-411
- The devil Whose very existence is now denied by many.F609
From the beginning. From the creation of our race.....F612, S103
The father of it..... At first, Satan had no followers; there were no
fallen angelsS103
- 8: 46 Of sin Christ did not share the imperfections of his
motherZ '97-52
- 8: 48 And hast a devil..... But the fallen angel testified, "I know thee
who thou art, the Holy One of God".....S117
- 8: 56 To see my day..... Possibly the day of sacrifice, typified in the offer-
ing of Isaac; surely the day of glory,
"For he looked for a city," Christ's King-
domE98, 89, F111
- 8: 58 Abraham was, I am.. I existed, in my prehuman estate.....E99, 90
- 9: 1 Blind from his birth. In Palestine one person in every 200 is blind
Z '00-219
- 9: 2 He was born blind... According to Christian Science he must have
got his "Misimpression" before his birth,
when, as everybody knows, he could have had
no thought, correct or incorrect, on any sub-
jectZ '00-222
- 9: 3 Nor his parents..... Not all sicknesses are punishments for sin.
They may come as results of personal indis-
cretion, or as one of the ordinary casualties
of life, or as a channel for future blessings,
as in this lesson.....Z '00-221
- 9: 4 The night cometh.... "The morning cometh and also the night"....D273
The time of trouble.....C230, D273, 544
A much darker time in comparison with the
present, called day.....B257
"In that night there shall be two in one bed" D608
"This night thy soul shall be required".....D273
"Thou shalt not be afraid of the terror of
the night"Z '04-75
"And the door was shut".....C213
- 9: 5 I am the light..... "Ye are the light:" "God hath shined into
our hearts to give the light".....E318, 293
- 9: 6 He spat The secretions from his mouth representing the
spirit of the Lord's lips, his grace and truth
Z '05-75
- On the ground..... Representing the poor earthly talents of us
and his disciples.....Z '05-75
- Anointed the eyes... Representing the preaching of the Gospel..Z '00-223
- Of the blind man... Representing those blinded by the god of this
worldZ '05-75
- With the clay..... Representing the Lord's consecrated people..
Z '00-223
- 9: 7 Go wash The general washing will take place in the Mil-
lennial AgeZ '00-223
- Pool of Siloam..... Representing the truth.....Z '05-75
- And washed "In that day shall there be a fountain opened
in the house of David for sin and for un-
cleanness"Z '00-224
- And came seeing.... "Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened"
Z '95-46
- 9: 14 It was the Sabbath.. Type of the seventh thousand-year day.....B40
- 9: 31 Heareth not sinners.. "When ye make many prayers I will not hear;
your hands are full of blood".....Z '96-197
- 9: 32 That was born blind. Even yet there are but five cases on record of
successful operation upon those born blind..
Z '00-220
- 9: 39 For judgment To establish the principles of divine judgment.
"The judgments of the Lord are true and
righteous altogether"Z '96-258

- Might be made blind The same truth which blinded the Pharisees enlightened the man born blind..... Z '96-259
- 9: 40 Are we blind also?.. "The god of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not"..... Z '04-377
- 10: 1 Into the sheepfold.. The Law Covenant Z '99-63
Some other way..... Than that of keeping the Law and purchasing the sheep Z '00-231
- The same is a thief. "When thou sawest a thief (Higher Critic) then thou consentedst with him"..... Z '93-149
- 10: 2 Of the sheep..... The natural man does not like to think of himself as a sheep, but as a wolf, lion or tiger, as is well illustrated in the emblems of heraldry Z '99-63
- 10: 3 The porter Representing the Law Z '00-230
Hear his voice..... Which alone perfectly blends justice, love, wisdom and power..... Z '00-230
His own sheep "The Lord knoweth them that are his"..... Z '99-64
By name In Palestine the shepherds have a separate name for each sheep..... Z '00-230
Leadeth them out... To the green pastures and still waters of soul refreshment Z '00-230
- 10: 4 He putteth forth.... Starts in the right way..... Z '00-230
He goeth before them "Leaving us an example that we should follow in his steps"..... Z '00-230
Sheep follow him.... "No good thing will he withhold from those who walk uprightly." "He will guide thee with his counsel and afterwards receive thee to glory" Z '00-230
They know his voice Recognize the voice of truth..... Z '92-35
"This is my beloved Son; hear him"..... Z '04-105
- 10: 5 They not follow..... Because they do not like the money ring, the ambition ring, the priest-craft tone..... Z '03-412
- 10: 8 Thieves and robbers. The Pharisees and Scribes, claiming the right to lead Israel, were merely hirelings, seeking their own advantage, honor of men, influence, wealth, etc., some by craftiness and some by open violence..... Z '05-88
- 10: 9 I am the door..... There is only one way into the "Court"..... T18
- 10: 10 But for to steal..... To misappropriate the title of shepherd or pastor Z '05-89
And to kill To risk the destruction of the spiritual life of the sheep that the sectarian lines might be maintained Z '05-89
I am come that they Might have life..... The Church E359, 336
Zoeë E359, 336
- 10: 11 Giveth his life..... *Psuche*, soul, being..... E359, 337
"He made his soul an offering for sin"..... E359, 337
Beginning at his baptism and ending at Calvary Z '99-64
Our Lord's defence of the sheep against the wolves of his day cost him his life..... Z '05-89
- 10: 12 Is an hireling..... "They all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter"..... D62
And fleeth Remains ignominiously silent when the truth is attacked in synods, presbyteries and conferences, allowing the sheep to be misled Z '05-89
- And the wolf..... The false teacher..... Z '03-38
- 10: 15 As the Father..... Even as the Father..... Z '05-89
Knoweth me Has confidence in me, has entrusted the sheep to my care..... Z '00-232
Even so And as I know..... Z '05-89
The Father Having full confidence in him and recognizing him as my shepherd, director and leader. Z '00-232
I lay down my life.. *Psuche*, soul, being..... E359, 337
In harmony with his arrangement..... Z '00-232
- 10: 16 For the sheep..... To open up a way of peace with God..... E458, 446
And other sheep.... The sheep class of the Millennial Age..... H49
Not of this fold.... Not of the Little Flock of this Gospel Age.. Z '03-411
I must bring..... In due time to a knowledge of the truth and to the full privileges of sheep..... Z '03-411
And one shepherd... "That in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one all

- things in Christ, the things in the heavens and the things upon the earth".....Z '05-90
Psyche, soul, being.....E359, 337
- 10: 17 I lay down my life.. With Christ, the Father's spotless Lamb, all the sheep of this Gospel fold are sacrificed on behalf of the sheep class of the Millennial AgeZ '99-64
- Might take it again. Receive it, according to the Divine promise and power, through the resurrection....E359, 337
- 10: 18 I have power..... Authority or command from the Father to declare that it is his will for me.....Z '01-123
- To take it..... To receive it.....Z '96-222
- 10: 20 He hath a devil..... But the fallen angel testified, "I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God".....S117
- And is mad..... Because seeking and enjoying the things unseenE213, 196
- 10: 25 In my Father's name As his representative.....E38, 36
- 10: 27 Sheep hear my voice Obey itF247
- 10: 28 Them eternal life... Because they follow my voice, my instructions
 E403, 386
- 10: 29 Greater than all.... "With long life will I satisfy him".....Z '04-76
 Christ never claimed to be "equal in power"
 E47, 44
- And no man is able. So long as our hearts are loyal to the Lord and his Word and work.....Z '98-108
- 10: 30 My Father are one.. "I pray . . that they may be one, even as we are"
E82, 75
 Those who believe that Christ Jesus was himself the heavenly Father must needs believe that he wore his body of flesh as we wear a suit of clothes, that he caused this body of flesh to pretend to pray to himself and pretend to agonize with strong crying and tears to the Father, really himself; that he let the body of flesh go on the cross and pretend its groans and its cry of "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"; that he let the body be buried and for the time pretend to be unconscious; that by and by he revived the body and took the flesh and bones into spiritual conditions where they would be totally out of place and inappropriate to the environment, to be preserved as an everlasting evidence of the deception performed upon mankindZ '01-121
- 10: 33 But for blasphemy.. For offering indignity to God.....B306
- 10: 34 I said, Ye are gods. *Theos*, mighty ones, the saints.....E75, 69, B274
 "And all of you are children of the Most High, but ye shall die like men and fall like one of the Princes".....C239
- 10: 35 Cannot be broken... Our Lord quotes from Psa. 82:6, one of the very Psalms against which the Higher Critics fulminateQ '05-10-26
- 10: 36 I am the Son of God Christ never acknowledged Joseph as his father
 E98, 89
- 11: 1 Now a certain man. Supposed to have been the rich young ruler who on a previous occasion sought to know the way of life and went away sorrowful Z '05-91
- 11: 4 For the glory of God Not all sickness is of the devil.....Z '01-63
- 11: 5 And her sister..... Showing that it was not from lack of regard that he chose only brethren when selecting the twelve and the seventy.....F265
- 11: 11 Lazarus sleepeth ... Is not extinct; has hope of a resurrection Z '02-59
 Out of sleep..... A condition of peaceful unconsciousness.....S20
- 11: 14 Unto them plainly.. Not out of heaven or hell.....E367, 345
- 11: 20 But Mary Coming down to their comprehension.....Z '02-185
- 11: 23 Shall rise again.... Between whom and the Lord it is supposed there was special heart-fellowship.....Z '05-93
- 11: 25 Am the resurrection. Clearly implying that he was not alive then in any sense of the word.....Z '05-93
 And the life..... "By a man came also the resurrection".....F696
 Though he were dead As the Father's representative.....F399
 Though he die.....F665

- Yet shall he live.... Attain to perfect life, escaping death conditions
Z '01-201
- 11: 26 And whosoever liveth Attains to life during the Millennial Age Z '01-201
And believeth in me Is one of the faithful..... Z '83-4-7
- 11: 35 Jesus wept "We have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities"
Z '05-94
- 11: 41 Took away the stone It was not taken away by divine power. We should not call upon nor expect divine interposition in matters which we are competent to control Z '05-94
- And said, Father.... Offered audible prayer before others..... Z '98-27
- 11: 42 Hearkest me always.. "If ye abide in me and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will and it shall be done" T120
- 11: 43 Lazarus, come forth "All that are in their graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God and shall come forth" Z '05-95
- 11: 44 Loose him Christ merely restored Lazarus to life; the balance of the work of ministering to him was performed by his friends: thus will it be in the Millennium..... H52
- 11: 48 Romans shall come.. They were not concerned how God viewed matters D164
- 11: 50 Nation perish not... Similar reasoning will doubtless lead to measures of force against all who stand faithfully for the Lord and his truth in this harvest time Z '06-378
- 11: 51 Being high priest... And until the rejection of the house of Fleshly Israel, being therefore, to a certain extent, God's mouthpiece C181
- Die for that nation.. To open up a way of reconciliation with God..
E458, 446
- 12: 3 Then While Christ was still alive. A week later and it would have been too late. "Do not keep the alabaster boxes of your love and tenderness sealed up until your friends are dead. Flowers on the coffin cast no fragrance backward on the weary road"..... Z '06-332
- Pound of ointment.. Perfume Z '05-103
Very costly Worth about \$48. Attar of roses is rated as high as \$100 an ounce; it takes 400,000 full-grown roses to make an ounce of it.....
Z '99-77, '05-103
- Considered in the light of the odor and blessing and refreshment which it has shed upon all the Lord's people throughout this Gospel Age, Mary's alabaster box of perfume, very costly, has proven to be extremely cheap..... Z '05-104
- Anointed the feet... The privilege of anointing the feet of the Christ is still with us..... Z '05-105
- And wiped his feet.. The lowest, humblest members of the human frame Z '05-104
- With her hair..... As an evidence that the most precious thing of her personal adornment was gladly devoted to his service..... Z '05-104
- We are to wash one another's feet, not in the rudest and clumsiest manner imaginable, but with kindness, sympathy, love and appreciation Z '05-106
- Filled with the odor And the perfume of her act of love and kindness and adoration has come down through the ages, filling the entire Church with its sweet odor of devotion and illustrating the noblest and truest qualities of the feminine heart Z '06-330
- 12: 4 Then Illustrating the principle that good thoughts which serve, comfort and refresh the feet of Christ only arouse offence and constitute a bad odor to those who are in a wrong condition of heart..... Z '05-107
- Judas Iscariot Representing a class in our day that bitterly objects to the anointing of the feet of the

- Body of Christ with the spirit of the truth, because it will cut off the revenues which otherwise might flow into their coffers... Z '00-379
- 12: 5 Given to the poor.. It is a mistake to suppose that time or money spent in the Lord's service or in the study of his plan means that much less for the poor Z '06-331
- 12: 6 He was a thief..... It was his avarice that caused his fall..... F286
And bare Took away Z '05-104
- 12: 7 Let her alone..... Money is not the only thing of which people are sorely in need..... Z '99-77
- 12: 8 The poor always.... Until the end of the Gospel Age. In the Millennium, "They shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree"..... Z '05-105
- 12: 12 On the next day.... Five days, therefore, before his crucifixion.... B111
Much people Thus selecting the Paschal Lamb on 10th Nisan F461
Come to the feast... It is estimated that at some of these pass-over feasts as many as two millions assembled Z '05-108
- 12: 13 Took branches Fern-like in shape, sometimes 10 ft. long Z '05-108
Of palm trees..... The date palm..... Z '05-108
And cried Hosanna. "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem"..... B224
Blessed is the King.. "He is Lord of lords and King of kings".... B238
"Even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee"..... B225
This exercise of kingly power and authority in the Spring of A. D. 33 typified the raising of the sleeping saints in A. D. 1878..... C233
- 12: 15 Of Israel The whole twelve tribes..... C293
Thy King cometh... This is the message which comes as a test to both Fleshly and Spiritual Israel..... C136
- 12: 20 Certain Greeks Supposed to have been an embassy from the King of Edessa inviting Jesus to take up his abode with him..... Z '01-20
From this time onward the Greek philosophers, attracted by many of Jesus' teachings, sought to associate themselves with the Christians and to modify and control their thought.... N '04-1-31
- 12: 23 The hour is come... The period of time is near at hand..... Z '01-11
Should be glorified.. Through being put to death and then being raised from the dead no longer a human being but a quickening spirit..... Z '01-11
- 12: 24 It abideth alone..... If Jesus had not sacrificed his life he might have maintained it forever, but in that event would not have been privileged to bestow life upon the Church and world..... Z '05-111
- Much fruit The Lord's going down into death brought forth much fruit, the 144,000 of the elect Church, and it is suggested that each of the Church will bring forth 144,000, so that the total number of the human race restored to perfection will be 20,736,000,000..... Z '05-271
- 12: 25 He that loveth..... *Phileo*; is so controlled by duty-love towards his earthly life as to overlook his consecration privileges Z 01-149
His life *Psuche*, soul, being; under present conditions.. E360, 337
And he Primarily the Lord Jesus, the only one of our race since father Adam's transgression who has had life in the full sense..... Z '01-12
- That hateth Subordinates Z '86-5-5
His life *Psuche*..... E360, 337
In this world..... *Kosmos*, order of things..... Z '05-111
- 12: 26 If any man serve me The only men and women remembered or worthy of remembrance are those whose lives have been spent in faithful service of others.. Z '94-301
My Father honor... Raise from the dead to glory, honor and immortality Z '05-111
- 12: 27 From this hour..... From apprehension and execution as the worst kind of a criminal and blasphemer..... Z '01-12
- 12: 28 Glorify thy name.... In thine own way, at whatever cost to me Z '01-13

- Glorify it again.... Honor thee additionally; not simply give you the glory which you had with me previously.. F66
- 12: 29 The people Those who were merely nominal Israelites, to whom it was not given to know the mysteries Z '01-13
- Others The Israelites indeed, to whom God is ever pleased to reveal himself..... Z '97-314
- 12: 30 But for your sakes.. For the sake of the Apostles, as an evidence to them that Christ had the divine approval Z '01-13
- 12: 31 Now In the time now near at hand..... Z '01-13
- Is the judgment..... *Krisis*, crisis Z '01-13
- Of this world..... The fate of the whole world is in the balance and depends upon my victory..... Z '01-13
- Now As a result of my crucifixion, soon to occur Z '01-13
- Shall the prince.... Satan, whose existence is denied by many.. E126, 113, F610
- Of this world..... Ruler by usurpation, fraud and deception.... A250
- This present evil world or epoch..... A68
- The Adversary of the whole world of mankind F611
- 12: 32 Will draw all men.. During the Millennium..... E161, 146
- By giving them a knowledge of the Lord..... D195
- But the drawing may be resisted then as now E430, 414
- 12: 33 Signifying what death The Jewish privilege of putting persons to death by stoning was in the very year of Christ's death taken away from them, so that all legal executions thenceforth were by the Roman method of crucifixion..... Z '05-141
- He should die..... And additionally the high exaltation or lifting up which he should receive from the heavenly Father Z '01-13
- 12: 34 The Son of man... Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam E165, 150
- 12: 38 Believed our report.. Our preaching E50, 47
- And to whom..... "Not many mighty, not many noble," etc. E50, 47
- The arm of the Lord Christ, the power of God unto salvation..... E50, 497, 47, 489
- 12: 40 Hardened their heart Lack of faith and hardness of heart usually accompany each other Z '00-187
- Should heal *Jaomai*, as in "Pray one for another that ye may be healed" Z '07-362
- 12: 41 He saw his glory... The glory of *Adonai*, Christ; see Isa. 6: 1. E51, 47
- 12: 42 Many Including Simon and Nicodemus..... Z '97-241
- 12: 43 The praise of men... The want of moral honesty is the principal impediment to the progress of religious truth Z '83-4-4
- 12: 48 The Word Not the creed or catechism..... D66
- That I have spoken. Directly and through the apostles..... Z '99-21
- Same shall judge him "And the dead were judged out of those things that were written in the books"..... Z '82-3-8
- In the last day.... The Millennial Day Z '99-46
- 12: 49 A commandment ... The Old Testament Scriptures..... Z '06-57
- 12: 50 So I speak..... As his representative..... E38, 36
- 13: 1 Unto the end..... Completely, fully Z '99-79
- 13: 2 Supper being ended. Being served, ready for the meal to begin Z '05-119
- The devil Whose very existence is now denied by many F609
- 13: 5 The disciples' feet... The open sandals worn in Bible times made the washing of the feet after a journey a necessity for personal comfort. The Apostles at this time were insufficiently filled with humility, love and thoughtfulness to volunteer this service for each other, or even for the Master, and thus missed a great blessing.. Z '05-119
- 13: 8 Never wash my feet. It is hard for some to realize that the Lord is the teacher and they are merely pupils.. Z '05-119
- 13: 9 Not my feet only... Some are continually trying to be wise, good and obedient in ways that the Lord has not dictated Z '05-119
- 13: 10 That is washed.... Bathed, as all the disciples had previously been, in accordance with the Jewish requirements, at the beginning of the passover season.. Z '05-119

- But not all..... As it was God's goodness and mercy that hardened Pharaoh's heart, so it was the love and humility of Jesus that hardened Judas' heart Z '99-80
- 13: 13 Master and Lord... A Lord, but not David's till his resurrection.. E149, 134
- 13: 14 Washed your feet... Demonstrated my willingness to serve you in even the humblest affairs of life..... Z '05-120
- Also ought to wash. "With the washing of water by the Word," thus freeing them from earthly defilements.... Z '05-121
- One another's feet.. The injunction is not to do a general washing of all the unclean, but only of those already cleansed, justified Z '97-243
- 13: 17 Know these things.. Appreciate these principles, applicable to all the affairs of life..... Z '99-80
- If ye do them..... If you live according to this rule, loving and serving one another..... Z '99-80
- 13: 19 When it is come.... Divine forestatements are intended to strengthen the faith of those who see their fulfillment.. Z '80-6-5
- 13: 21 Troubled in spirit... Filled with sorrow for Judas..... Z '01-74
- 13: 27 Entered into him.... As he enters into some in this harvest time also Z '06-344
- 13: 29 Judas had the bag... Was the general treasurer of the unsolicted alms and other funds of the company..... F286
- 13: 38 Lay down thy life.. *Psyche*, soul, being..... E360, 337
- 14: 1 Believe also in me.. Do not doubt that I am the Messiah and will sometime accomplish all the Father's plan, even though I have just told you that I must shortly be put to death..... Z '99-89
- 14: 2 My Father's house.. The Universe Z '07-287
- Are many mansions. Planes of being..... F403
- 14: 3 I will come again... Permanent homes of the New Creation..... F673
- And receive you.... "The Lord himself shall descend from heaven" F671
- Manifestly, a personal coming..... A89, B105
- Then, but not previously..... F665
- If the dead are not dead, but are already with the Lord, what interest have we in any such promise as this?..... Z '03-150
- 14: 6 Unto myself As the Father's representative..... F399
- I am the way..... The way to the Father..... Z '83-6-4
- The ransom for all men..... Z '99-90
- There was only one gateway into the "Court" T18
- Before this "Way" opened, none could be more than servants or friends of God, not sons E29, 28
- The truth The truth relating to the Father..... Z '83-6-4
- And the life..... The teacher or instructor in righteousness Z '99-90
- The life from the Father..... Z '83-6-4
- The life-giver Z '99-90
- But by me..... The expression, Fatherhood of God, applied to any but saints, is incorrect..... Z '07-253
- 14: 7 Known my Father... Recognized his Spirit..... T85
- And have seen him.. Seen God's mind, God's will, fully represented E83, 76
- "No man hath seen God at any time".... E83, 76
- "No man can see my face and live"..... E83, 76
- 14: 9 Seen the Father.... The likeness of God in the flesh..... B136
- 14: 10 Speak not of myself. As a man T54
- Dwelleth in me.... By his Spirit..... T54
- 14: 12 And greater works... Opening the eyes of the understanding, giving an ear to hear and appreciate the truth, loosening the tongue to speak forth his praises, healing lameness of character, rebuking fevers of pride and discontent, raising those who are dead in trespasses and sins to newness of life, and finally restoring the human family to the divine likeness Z '98-156, '99-90, '00-59
- 14: 15 Keep my command'ts "This is his commandment that we should love one another" Z '94-356
- "Forsake not the assembling of yourselves together" F310
- 14: 16 He shall give you... At my request and on my account..... Z '99-92
- Another Comforter.. *Parakletos*, helper, strengthener..... E220, 202

- Enabling you to see and appreciate things (including the Scriptures and the brethren) from the divine standpoint..... Z '04-293
- 14: 17 Whom the world.... Which the world..... E185, 170
 Seeth him not.... Seeth it not..... E185, 170
 Neither knoweth him Neither knoweth it..... E185, 170
 But ye know him... But ye know it..... E185, 170
 For he dwelleth.... Because it operates..... E185, 170
- 14: 18 I will come to you.. Serve you by pouring out my Spirit on you.. E220, 203
- 14: 19 Seeth me no more... The world will never see the Lord himself by natural sight D600
 None but the brethren saw his manifestations after his resurrection, or witnessed his ascension B121, 154
- 14: 21 But ye see me..... But ye shall see me..... N '07-4-28
 Manifest myself Through the holy Spirit..... Z '99-92
 "If they say unto you he is in the secret chambers believe it not"..... S76
- 14: 23 Will keep my words. There can be no better test of love than obedience Z '99-93
 Will come unto him. Will pour out our holy Spirit upon him.. E222, 204
 Our abode with him. Who could fail to be happy in such company? "At thy right hand are pleasures forever more," even in the present life..... Z '96-54
- 14: 24 Is not mine As a man..... T54
 Which sent me..... Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E54, 50
- 14: 26 But the Comforter.. *Parakletos*, helper, strengthener..... E220, 202
 "That we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope"..... E289, 267
 The more of the Lord's will the New Creature discerns, the more comfortable he is, because it agrees with his new will. The natural man is affected reversely..... E289, 267
 Is the holy Ghost... *Pneuma*, spirit, divine will or influence... E183, 170
 Whom Which E184, 170
 The Father will send As a servant..... E289, 267
 In my name..... Indicating my authority..... E289, 267
 He shall teach you.. Shall teach you (Omit "He")..... E184, 170
 All things It was impossible for the apostles to understand the plan of God until after Pentecost... A80
- 14: 27 To your remembrance Enable you to recall and reproduce..... F217
 Peace Not earthly peace, but rest of heart..... Z '98-61
 I leave with you... "A bequest is of force after men are dead." The promised peace came at Pentecost... Z '95-155
 My peace Not the peace of indifference, carelessness, wealth, self-indulgence or fatalism..... Z '99-93
 The world giveth.... In stunted measure or perishable quality... Z '95-155
 "Godliness with contentment is great gain"..... N '04-2-28
- 14: 28 Is greater than I.... Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E38, 36
- 14: 30 Hereafter After my death and resurrection..... Z '94-251
 Will not talk much.. This reserve, to impress the disciples with the dignity of his exaltation, marked all our Lord's interviews with his disciples after his resurrection B131
 Will not seriously interfere with the workings of the Mystery of Iniquity..... Z '94-251
- For the prince..... Satan, whose existence is denied by many.... E126, 459, 113, 448, F610
 Ruler by usurpation, fraud and deception.... A250
- Of this world..... This present evil world or epoch..... A68
 The Adversary of the whole world of mankind F611
- Cometh Satan's coming in great power and glory was in the establishment of the Papal empire, the counterfeit kingdom of Christ, in A. D. 800 Z '94-251
- Hath nothing in me. Hence, no interest in my followers, except to oppose, tempt, annoy and buffet them..... A68
- 15: 1 I am the true vine.. "Of my Father's right hand planting" .. B234, F170

- “Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up”.....F207
 On the golden gate of the temple there was a vine with leaves and buds of reddish gold, clusters of yellow gold and grapestones of precious stones. The clusters were as large as a man. This was the object lesson...Z '05-121
 The vine of the earth, with its cathedrals, temples, tabernacles, chapels, orphanages, hospitals, political power, honor of men, wealth and social standing is the false vine....Z '05-121
- 15: 2 Is the husbandman... The vineyard owner.....Z '99-108
 Every branch in me. The Scape-Goat or Great Company class.....T69
 That beareth not.... But as a “sucker” would merely absorb the nutrition of the Vine to its own enlargement and not to the propagation of the desired fruit F170
 Fruit The fruitage of love.....F207
 He taketh away.... Cuts it off, as a “sucker,” from further affiliation and privilege.....E224, 206
 Consecration must be followed by fruit-bearing; otherwise the crown originally set apart for you will pass to another.....F78
 It is not for us, but for God, to decide how long before a branch must bear ripe fruit....F198
- And every branch... Every Christian is a partaker of the sap, the holy Spirit, from the moment of consecration. First comes association with other branches and connection with the Root, with evidences of life; then feelers or tendrils by which progress will be sought and attained; then leaves or professions; then the fruit-bud, then the flower, then the green fruit which at first is extremely small and sour, and later its luscious ripeness....E224, 261, 206, 240, F170
- That beareth fruit... Meekness, gentleness, patience, brotherly kindness, faith, hope, love.....E224, 206
 He It is the Father that does the pruning.....E224, 250, 206, 231
 Through Christ as his representative.....F401
 Purgeth it Pruning off the tendrils which were taking hold of the various attractions of earthly life Z '98-108
 Taking away earthly wealth or property, hindering cherished plans and schemes, permitting persecutions and loss of name, fame, health and earthly friends.....Z '05-122
 So that our affections shall take less hold upon earthly things and hopes and ambitions, but may bring forth a richer fruitage of the Spirit F169
- 15: 3 Now ye are clean... Justified and accepted because of faith, loyalty and obedienceZ '05-122
 15: 4 Abide in me..... “For our God is a consuming fire”.....F120
 We are not saved by congregations, sects, parties or families, but individually and personallyZ '05-122
 Of itself *Heautou*, as in “*Shall not speak of himself*”... E186, 171
- 15: 5 Ye Individual believers, not sects.....Z '93-265
 Are the branches... “The Christ is not one member but many”....A82
 Some branches bear fruit before others...E224, 206
 Branches of the true vine may be “Planted with him” and become parts of the “Root” which shall invigorate and sustain the regenerated raceE155, 140
- 15: 6 If a man..... Who has once been united to Christ by consecration but wilfully turns back.....Z '05-124
 And is withered.... Our only standing with the Father, as yet, is a reckoned one as members of the Body of ChristZ '99-92
 And they are burned Destroyed in the Second Death. The Justified class is not included in this picture....Z '05-124
- 15: 7 If ye abide in me... Having gotten into me by faith, repentance and consecrationZ '05-343

- It is your only safety, for "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God".... F120
- And my words My teachings T120
- What ye will..... Your wills being in harmony with God's... Z '05-343
- Be done unto you... The justified and sanctified who let God's Word abide in them, and to no others..... F679
- 15: 9 So In the same way..... Z '05-124
- 15: 10 My commandments.. Love for God and man..... Z '02-171
- Even as Manifesting the same love for righteousness, truth and obedience unto death..... Z '02-172
- 15: 11 And that your joy... Your realization of fellowship and communion with the Father..... F677
- Might be full..... Those who have made a covenant with the Lord by sacrifice are filled with a joy which the world can never fathom..... Z '05-125
- 15: 13 Lay down his life... *Psuche*, soul, being..... E360, 337
- 15: 14 If ye do..... And only if ye do..... Z '98-108
- 15: 15 Servant knoweth not What his lord doeth. Called you friends... Regardless of self-interest..... H12
- It was because Abraham was the friend of God that God told him in advance of the destruction of Sodom and preached the Gospel to him beforehand Z '97-256
- 15: 16 I have chosen you... "Out of the world" F132
- And ordained *Tithemi*, appointed F276
- You Twelve apostles, as my mouthpieces..... F204, 276
- Bring forth fruit... Fruits of the Spirit, developed by growth E225, 207
- 15: 17 Love one another... Overlooking weaknesses of the flesh, not expecting transformation of nature in a day Z '98-183
- 15: 18 The world hate you. Because it cannot endure the brilliancy of the clear, searching light of the true Gospel, shining through your earthen vessels..... Z '99-10
- The more faithful and capable an Elder, the more sure he will be to be hated..... F293
- 15: 19 World would love... *Phileo*, have duty-love for..... Z '01-149
- Not of the world... Not of the present evil order of things..... A269
- No longer children of wrath but sons of God.. E121, 109
- World hateth you... In proportion as you are loyal to the Truth and energetic in its service..... F628
- 16: 3 The Father nor me.. And because they dislike the reproof which a godly life always gives the ungodly.... E319, 294
- 16: 7 Expedient for you.. Better for you..... Z '80-8-2
- That I go away.... To present the evidences of your purchase before the Father's throne, and thus make possible your adoption as sons..... Z '80-8-2
- The Comforter Masculine in the Greek tongue, as stove and table are masculine and woman neuter in German. Sex is not denoted..... E185, 170
- 16: 8 And when he is come The pronoun follows its noun arbitrarily, regardless of sex..... E185, 170
- He will reprove..... "Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them"..... E315, 291
- The world Through the faithful witness of the Church of Christ A309
- Of sin Showing to the worldly, by means of the sanctified life, what sin is..... E315, 291
- Of righteousness Similarly showing what righteousness is.. E315, 291
- And of judgment... Similarly convincing them of a time of reward E315, 291
- 16: 11 Of judgment Righteous judgment, in which evil deeds of the present life will have a just retribution, according to the degree of light enjoyed.. E208, 192
- Because the prince.. Satan, whose very existence is denied by many E126, 459, 113, 448, F610
- Of this world..... Ruler by usurpation, fraud and deception.... A250
- 16: 12 Yet many things... This present evil world or epoch..... A68
- You need to know and shall ultimately know The Adversary of the whole world of mankind F611
- E259, 239, F218

- Cannot bear them... Because not yet begotten of the Spirit.. **B110, F218**
 Now A lesson for us in secretiveness..... **Z '07-107**
16: 13 Howbeit when he... The Father's holy Spirit..... **F222**
 He will guide you... The apostles, and the whole Church through
 your writings, by refreshing your memories,
 by helping you to appreciate the plan, and by
 giving you special revelations..... **F217**
- Into all truth..... Including a clear understanding of the character
 of our heavenly Father..... **A11**
 It was impossible for the apostles to under-
 stand the plan of God until after Pentecost... **A80**
- Speak of himself.... Independently of me..... **Z '93-136**
 But shall merely be a channel of communica-
 tion between us..... **E287, 265**
Heautou, "Himself," is rendered variously in
 the masculine, feminine, common and neuter
E185, 170
- Things to come..... Thus preventing entangling alliances in the time
 of trouble **B120**
 "Ye, brethren, are not in darkness"..... **B121**
 "It is not for you (now) to know the times
 and seasons, but ye shall receive power".... **B120**
 "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear
 him" **Z '97-255**
 Whoever has this knowledge of things to come
 has thus a mark, seal or evidence of his son-
 ship **B169**
- 16: 14** He The Father's holy Spirit, influence or power..
E288, 266
- 16: 15** Father hath are mine His plans and mine are in perfect union. **E288, 266**
 Shew it unto you... Cause you to grow in the knowledge you need
E259, 239
- 16: 16** A little while..... "A thousand years in thy sight are but as yester-
 day"; "One day with the Lord is as a
 thousand years and a thousand years as one
 day" **N '07-4-28**
- 16: 20** Be turned into joy.. The joy of fellowship and communion with the
 Father **F678**
- 16: 22** Will see you again.. Will reveal myself to you..... **N '05-8-6**
 Shall rejoice The last act of our Lord before his ascension
 was to bless his followers, and he will "so
 come in like manner" **B154**
- 16: 23** Ask the Father..... Christ never claimed to be "One in Person"
E81, 74
- 16: 24** Ask and ye .. receive Gain admittance to the divine presence, which
 you may do if you are justified and sancti-
 fied and letting his Word abide in you..... **F679**
 The heavenly Father has manifold mercies,
 blessings and providences in store for his
 obedient and faithful children who will ask
 for them **Z '96-162**
- 16: 27** That your joy..... Of fellowship and communion with the Father **F679**
 The Father himself. "It is your Father's good pleasure to give you
 the Kingdom." "He shall cover thee with
 his feathers and under his wings shalt thou
 trust" **Z '04-74**
 "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death
 of his saints"..... **Z '98-250**
- Loveth you *Phileo*, with duty-love..... **Z '01-149**
 Ye have loved me... *Phileo* **Z '01-149**
- 16: 33** Be of good cheer... Strength will be furnished for every step of the
 way **A214**
- 17: 1** And said Offered audible prayer before others..... **Z '98-27**
17: 2 To as many..... On every plane of existence..... **Z '03-62**
17: 3 This is life eternal.. Is the way by which they may gain it.... **E404, 386**
 Is an evidence that they are already reckoned
 of God as his children..... **N '05-4-2**
- Might know Might have an intimate acquaintance with **Z '01-331**
 Thee God's creatures need to know him in order
 to have confidence in his gracious arrange-
 ments **N '07-11-3**
- The only true God.. "Grace and peace be multiplied unto you
 through the knowledge of God"..... **Z '97-116**

- 17: 5 With the glory.... Of the spiritual nature.....A203
Which I had..... In my glorious prehuman estate.....E96, 87
With thee..... And which I merely ask restored, in spite of
the great additional glories promised.....F66
Before the world was Of which I still have knowledge, notwithstand-
ing my change of nature.....A203
- 17: 6 Name unto the men. The apostlesF213
Thine they were.... Israelites indeed, possessed of humility and
strength of character.....F210
Thy Word Christ never claimed to be "equal in power"
E54, 50
- 17: 8 Unto them the words DoctrinesF213
17: 9 I pray for them.... Not for the various denominations, sects,
parties and nations, but for my footstep fol-
lowersZ '05-137
Not for the world... Their time will come later.....Z '07-157
- 17: 10 Glorified in them.... When they shall have finally attained to the
divine likenessZ '03-79
17: 11 As we are..... As we are one.....Z '01-93
17: 12 Son of perdition... Evidently there is no hope for Judas.....Z '96-80
17: 16 Not of the world... Not of the present evil order of things.....A269
No longer children of wrath, but sons of God
E121, 109
With different hopes, aims and general trend..
E256, 237
"If ye were of the world, the world would
love its own".....F132
- 17: 17 Sanctify them "Sanctify and cleanse it by the Word".....E264, 243
"Sanctified by the spirit" of truth.....E264, 243
Sanctification is progressive; as our hearts en-
large, the sanctification must keep pace.....F133
Through thy Truth.. The Divine Plan of the Ages.....F133
Not through error, ignorance or emotion F133, 140
"Ye, brethren, are not in darkness".....B22
Not general truths, however good and beautiful,
such as botany, astronomy, etc., but truths
which God reveals in his Word are those
which tend to produce in us the grace of
God's Spirit, the spirit of the truth...Q '94-12-3
Whoever has even one item of truth is to that
extent a sanctifying power.....Z '03-150
Present Truth alone can protect us from the
power of the fallen angels.....S99
Thy Word Christ never claimed to be "equal in power"
E54, 50
- 17: 18 Is truth Is the bread of heaven, the word of life...Z '05-138
17: 19 I also sent them.... "We are ambassadors for Christ".....Z '05-138
I sanctify myself... Separate myself from the privilege of being
alone in the honor and joy of blessing man-
kindZ '05-138
Might be sanctified.. Be separated from the world to become my
joint-heirsZ '05-138
- 17: 20 For these alone.... For the apostles.....F213
But for them also.. The entire Church, represented by them..F213, 462
- 17: 21 They all may be one In purpose, in love.....F213
And I in thee..... Thy Spirit, purposes, aims, being common to us
allZ '03-78
"God so loved the world".....Z '93-132
In due time.....F213, T126
To redeem and restore the race.....F213
- 17: 22 And the glory.... Of the spirit nature.....A212
Thou gavest me.... Hast promised to give me in the resurrection..A211
I have given them.. Will give to them in their resurrection.....A211
Even as we are one. "I and my Father are one" in purpose...E82, 75
- 17: 24 Father I will..... I understand that it is your will.....Z '05-139
17: 25 I have known thee.. In my glorious prehuman estate.....E100, 91
17: 26 Thy name Thy character, greatness, goodness, love..Z '05-139
18: 6 Fell to the ground.. As a proof to them that Jesus gave himself up
voluntarilyZ '99-118
Partially fulfilledZ '99-118
- 18: 9 Might be fulfilled.. Which was carried as proof that our Lord was
not taken contrary to his own will.....Z '04-151
18: 10 Having a sword....

- 18: 11 Put up thy sword... Never was there a time when this admonition was more needed than today..... Z '01-90
 Shall I not drink it.. " He shall drink of the brook in the way; therefore shall he be exalted"..... Z '02-13
- 18: 13 Was the high priest. And, therefore, until the rejection of the Jewish house, was to a certain extent God's mouthpiece C181
- 18: 14 Now Caiaphas Evidently the ringleader in the conspiracy against Jesus Z '01-92
- 18: 15 Another disciple ... John himself Z '99-119
- 18: 23 Answered him Indirectly turning his other cheek in the sense of not retaliating, even in word, although he had been smitten contrary to the Law.... Z '06-77
- 18: 25 He denied it..... But this sin was before the Spirit was given... F223
- 18: 28 Should be defiled.... How much of meanness and murder can be covered with a garment of light!..... Z '05-140
- Eat the passover.... The passover feast which lasted a week and which began that day..... Z '05-140
 Note that Christ and his disciples ate their passover on the day preceding the one on which the Jews in general ate it..... Z '01-74
- 18: 31 Not lawful for us... This privilege of executing criminals having just been taken away from us..... Z '05-141
- 18: 34 Of thyself As a Roman Z '05-141
- 18: 35 Am I a Jew?..... What do I know about your Jewish hopes and expectations Z '99-123
- 18: 36 My Kingdom Except in its embryotic state..... B14
 Not of this world... This present evil world, or epoch..... A68
- 18: 37 Thou sayest You are correct in your understanding.... Z '99-123
 I am a king..... It was this " Good confession before Pontius Pilate " that cost our Lord his life.... Z '99-123
- Heareth my voice... Is drawn to be my disciple or follower and to appreciate me as King..... Z '05-141
- 18: 38 What is truth?..... We often hear of it, but where is it to be found? How can we tell what is right?..... Z '01-102
- 18: 40 Not this man..... Religious fanaticism is the deepest, wickedest and most conscienceless of hatreds..... Z '98-160
 But Barabbas The world's natural choice is for one of murderous spirit rather than a saint..... Z '06-365
- 19: 1 And scourged him... Hoping no doubt to thus appease the blood-thirstiness of Christ's accusers..... Z '99-124
- 19: 5 Behold the man!... The perfect man, Christ Jesus..... E169, 154
 You have not such a man in all your land Z '04-154
- 19: 11 It were given thee.. No accident ever " happens " to a saint..... F646
- 19: 12 Thenceforth Pilate.. Manifesting far greater concern than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
- 19: 14 Of the passover..... Proving that Christ and his disciples ate their passover on the day preceding the one on which the Jews in general ate it..... Z '01-74
- 19: 23 Took his garments... Hence the clothing in which Jesus appeared after his resurrection was as specially created for the occasion as was the body in which he appeared B128
- Now the coat..... Probably a gift from one of the noble women who ministered to the physical wants of the Lord and the twelve Apostles..... Z 98-170
 Representing the robe of Christ's righteousness, the wedding garment..... Z '01-107
- Was without seam.. Beautifully representing Christ's own personal perfection Z '98-170
- 19: 26 Whom he loved.... " Making a difference," because of his special lovability Z '03-333
- 19: 27 Behold thy mother.. When overwhelmed in trouble Christ's thoughts were of others and especially of providing for his own Z '99-127
- Unto his own home. Communism is not the Lord's arrangement... D480
- 19: 30 It is finished..... The ransom sacrifice offered 3½ years previously, is all consumed..... B68, E142, 429
- Gave up the ghost.. Breathed out his last breath, expired..... Z '06-380
- 19: 34 Blood and water.... Indicating rupture of the heart's muscles; he took our infirmities until greatly weakened
 E137, 122

- An indisputable proof that our Lord was actually dead Z '06-380
- 19: 37 Shall look on him... Possibly on Christ's human body, still preserved somewhere as the grand memorial of God's love, Christ's obedience and our redemption; typified by the golden bowl of manna in the ark..... B130
- 20: 1 Early "God shall help her and that right early" Z '04-169
It was yet dark..... Typifying the beginning of the seventh thousand-year day when the Church is raised. "Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it again" Z '04-169
- 20: 5 The linen clothes.... Hence the clothing in which Jesus appeared after his resurrection was as specially created for the occasion as was the body in which he appeared B128
- 20: 14 And saw Jesus..... His first appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383
- 20: 15 She *Ekinos*, as in "When He, the Spirit" E186, 172
To be the gardener.. Doubtless because he had assumed for the occasion such clothing as a gardener would wear B128
- 20: 17 Touch me not..... *Haptomai*, embrace me not; do not tarry for further demonstration of your affection now, because you have a very important mission to perform B113
- We are not to assume that we are merely to hug the truth to our own hearts, but are to remember that it is for others..... Z '04-170
- Not yet ascended... I will be with you for a short time yet..... B113
The "thief on the cross" is certainly, therefore, not in heaven..... F670
- And your Father.... "He is not ashamed to call them brethren"..... E159, 143
- To my God..... Christ never claimed to be "One in Person"..... E38, 36
"I will say of Jehovah, he is my refuge and fortress, my God; in him will I trust"..... Z '04-74
- 20: 19 The doors were shut Probably very carefully barred and bolted, too B127
Came Jesus His fifth appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383
Stood in the midst.. Appearing suddenly without any visible approach B115
"The wind bloweth where it listeth; thou canst not tell whence it cometh . . so is every one that is born of the Spirit" A231
- 20: 21 Father hath sent me Christ never claimed to be "equal in power"..... E38, 36
- 20: 22 Breathed on them... Symbolizing the outpouring of the holy Spirit at Pentecost Z '01-139
- 20: 23 Sins ye remit In the Apostolic utterances, writings and decisions Z '00-201
When lifted to the position of judge of the world during the Millennial Age; or even in the present time when the conditions are complied with T100
- 20: 26 And after 8 days.... On what we would call the seventh day afterward; the Jewish method of reckoning, counting both days Z '01-140
- Then came Jesus.... His sixth appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383
Stood in the midst.. Instantly creating and assuming such a body of flesh and such clothing as he saw fit for the purpose intended..... A231, B115, 127
- 20: 27 Then Showing that he knew what Thomas had said, without being told..... B116
Saith he to Thomas. The special light of both the Jewish and Gospel Age harvests is for the Israelites indeed B27
- 20: 28 And my God..... Mighty One Z '01-141
- 20: 29 That have not seen. Except with the eye of faith..... B125
- 20: 30 Many other things.. *Seemion*, proofs or evidences..... D598
- 20: 31 But these The Gospel narrative..... Z '05-78
Ye might believe... Belief is necessary to salvation..... Z '05-187
Jesus is the Christ.. The Messiah in whom all the families of the earth are to be blessed..... Z '05-187
- The Son of God.... Not the son of Joseph..... Z '05-186
- Ye might have life.. The opposite of death, which those receive who do not believe..... Z '05-78

21: 1	Shewed himself again	His seventh appearance after his resurrection..	Z '06-383
21: 3	I go a fishing.....	Being no longer able, because of the crucifixion of the King, to preach "The Kingdom of heaven is at hand," not realizing that it must have a small beginning and keep on growing	B117
21: 6	Not able to draw it.	Demonstrating the Lord's care and supervision of even the temporal interests of his followers	Z '01-148
21: 9	Fish laid thereon....	Thus discountenancing the vegetarian theory...	Z '02-324
21: 12	It was the Lord....	Not, however, by any marks of nails, but by the miracle which he performed.....	Z '01-148
21: 15	Simon	In thus calling him by his old name, our Lord intimated to Peter that he had not in the last few days manifested the rock-like qualities implied in his new name.....	Z '01-148
	Lovest thou me.....	<i>Agapas</i> . Do you have the highest form of love for me?	Z '01-149
	More than these?...	These boats, nets, earthly interests.....	Z '04-172
	That I love thee....	<i>Phileis</i> ; have duty-love for thee.....	Z '01-149
	Feed my lambs.....	Make known to them the words, plan and character of Jehovah, as the standards of excellence	E54, 50
21: 16	Lovest thou me.....	<i>Agapas</i>	Z '01-149
	That I love thee....	<i>Phileis</i>	Z '01-149
21: 17	The third time.....	Peter had denied the Lord three times and it was proper that he should three times reaffirm his devotion	Z '95-136
	Lovest thou me? ...	<i>Phileis</i> ; are you sure you have even duty-love for me?	Z '01-149
	Peter was grieved...	This testing took place shortly after the casting off of Nominal Fleshly Israel, foreshadowing the testing of the Sanctuary class now	C189
	That I love thee....	<i>Phileis</i>	Z '01-149
	Feed my sheep.....	The weak or delicate sheep, a different word than is used in verse 16.....	Z '01-150
21: 20	Whom Jesus loved..	"Making a difference" because of his special lovability	Z '03-333
21: 25	And there are also..	This verse is spurious; not in old MSS.....	F202

ACTS:

1: 1	The former treatise..	The book of Luke.....	Z '01-392
	That Jesus began....	His ministry still continues in the person of the members of his Body, who are still on this side of the veil.....	Z '01-392
1: 2	Until the day.....	On the occasion of his eleventh appearance after his resurrection	Z '06-383
	Whom he had chosen	As his mouthpieces.....	F204
1: 3	Forty days	Probably during this entire time the Lord manifested himself to his disciples not more than four hours in the aggregate.....	Z '96-310
1: 4	Being assembled ...	Eating together with them on the shore of Galilee	B119
	From Jerusalem ...	And they at once returned thither.....	B119
1: 5	With the holy Ghost	A very much more important baptism....	Z '02-122
1: 6	Come together	For the last time, at Jerusalem.....	B119
	Thou at this time...	Do what we still understand clearly you will sometime do	A93
	Restore the Kingdom	For which we long and for which you have taught us to pray and to watch.....	A275
1: 7	Not for you to know	Yet	B120
		He did not say it would not be proper for them to know some time; if prophecy was not designed to be understood, there could be no reasonable object in giving it.....	B18

- The times *Kairos*, fixed times, as in "Times of the Gentiles" B78
- Put in his own power Christ never claimed to be "equal in power" E38, 36
- 1: 8 Shall receive power... Power to know and to understand times and seasons B120
- Is come upon you.... "When the holy Spirit is come it will guide you into all truth and show you things to come" B120
- Unto me Not unto yourselves..... Z '01-394
- In Jerusalem Where none but Israelites indeed would care to follow the defamed and executed Christ... Z '01-394
- Part of the earth.... The witnessing of the Apostles still continues through their writings..... F216
- 1: 9 He was taken up... This method of vanishing out of their sight being best calculated to impress the Apostles with the thought that they would see him no more until his second advent..... Z '01-172
- 1: 10 And while *Hos*, as in, "He gave unto them judges about the space of 450 years"..... B49
- 1: 11 This same Jesus The same loving Jesus, who was rich, yet for our sakes became poor; the same Jesus that was "put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit"..... B153
- Shall so come With blessings upon his followers..... B153
- In like manner "The Lord himself shall descend from heaven" F671
- As ye His intimate followers..... B153
- Have seen him go... Without splendor, demonstration or noise.... B153
- 1: 14 With one accord.... Waiting for the adoption and the endowment with spiritual understanding..... B121
- In prayer Doubtless offered audibly for the benefit of all Z '98-27
- 1: 15 Were about 120..... Possibly these were all present at the time of the outpouring of the holy Spirit..... Z '01-396
- 1: 23 They appointed two.. But Christ, the Head, appointed Paul..... F208
- 1: 24 And said The prayer was evidently an audible one.... Z '98-27
- 1: 25 To his own place.... The Second Death..... Z '06-332
- 2: 1 And when On Sunday, seven weeks after the day our Lord arose from the dead..... N '07-5-9
- Day of Pentecost.... Meaning 50th day, referring to the fact that it took place 50 days after the Jewish passover sabbath N '07-5-9
- With one accord.... Waiting for the adoption and the endowment with spiritual understanding..... B121
- 2: 3 Cloven tongues Tongues split off from a central, luminous body Z '01-397
- Like as of fire..... Light; representing enlightenment, knowledge, intelligence, and illustrating God's purpose to use human tongues as his agencies in calling his elect out of the world..... Z '01-397
- Upon each of them... Not the holy Spirit, but merely a manifestation representing the invisible, a fit picture of the mission of the apostles as witnesses.... E231, 212
- Probably the eleven Apostles only, designating them as the Lord's special representatives and the holy Spirit's mouthpieces..... E231, 212
- 2: 4 With the holy Ghost The Spirit of adoption; this is the time and place where the adoption took place..... E227, 201, 209, 268
- With other tongues.. So now, some who once used their tongues in blasphemy and misrepresentation of the divine character and plan rejoice to praise God Z '01-398
- A Satanic counterfeit of the gift of tongues is now deceiving Christendom. A woman in Los Angeles got the "Gift" and a reputable Chinese, hearing her, said he understood her quite well. Pressed for an interpretation, he declined, saying that her utterance was the vilest of the vile Z '07-52

- As the Spirit..... The power of Jehovah operating upon them.. E291, 263
- Gave them utterance. Through the "Gifts" here imparted spontaneously, not, as usual, by laying on hands.. E225, 207
- 2: 5 Devout men Sometimes two or three million pilgrims at this season of the year..... Z '01-398
- Out of every nation.. Now, as then, the holy Spirit is seeking the devout of every nation..... Z '01-176
- For this reason the work of the first harvest centered at Jerusalem, just as it now centers in the United States..... C85
- 2: 7 These which speak... The eleven apostles..... F214
- 2: 10 Strangers of Rome... To whom, later, the Epistle to the Romans was sent Z '93-283
- 2: 11 Works of God..... Features of the divine plan..... Z '01-176
- 2: 14 With the eleven..... With the others of the eleven..... Z '00-201
- 2: 15 But the third hour.. About nine o'clock in the morning..... Z '97-13
- 2: 16 But this This outpouring of the Spirit of God which you see upon his servants and handmaids Z '92-182
- Is that Is a part of that..... E238, 219
- 2: 17 In the last days..... After the days mentioned in the next verse.. E239, 219
- After we have received the Spirit of adoption E177, 164
- After the Day of Vengeance has humbled the arrogance of men..... D518, 653
- After the world has witnessed the Lord's peculiar blessings on Israel in the Millennial dawn D639
- In the latter half of the period of seven thousand years in which evil is permitted; Joel lived in the first half..... N '04-5-22
- Pour out my Spirit... "And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come"... E178, 165
- Upon all flesh..... No longer as now on the few special servants.. E260, 239
- Upon the whole world of mankind..... T88
- Enlightening them, helping them overcome inherited tendencies, and restoring them to perfection E235, 217
- But it will be necessary then as now for those who would profit thereby, to consecrate themselves to God and eat the Truth..... E237, 218
- 2: 18 On my servants..... Literally slaves; those bound to the Lord by a covenant Z '81-5-7
- In those days During the Gospel Age..... D639
- They shall prophesy.. Sabbathai Levi, the false Christ of Smyrna, with his 400 prophets, was one counterfeiter, and other counterfeits have been witnessed in more modern religious revivals..... D566
- 2: 19 Wonders in heaven... The ecclesiastical powers..... D544
- And signs "Fearful sights and the great signs shall there be from heaven" in the time of trouble now at hand N '07-1-20
- In the earth..... The present social order..... D544
- Blood Bloodshed; and claims that the typical sacrifices were "Bloody" and barbaric..... D592
- And fire The time of trouble..... D527
- Vapor of smoke..... Confusion; errors of present false systems.... H64
- 2: 20 The sun Symbolically the Gospel light, the Truth, and thus Christ Jesus..... D590
- Turned into darkness. Literally, in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles... D587
- Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood of Christ, and by substituting the theory of Evolution..... D592
- And the moon..... Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law.... D590
- Into blood By claims that the typical sacrifices were "Bloody" and barbaric..... D592
- 2: 22 Ye men of Israel.... Representing the whole twelve tribes..... C252, 293
- 2: 23 Him, being delivered. "He was delivered for our offenses"..... H20
- 2: 24 God hath raised up... Christ could never have raised himself.... Z '01-122

The pains of death...	The bands of death.....	H20
Because	Having kept the divine law perfectly, given himself as man's ransom price and having thus attested his worthiness of high exaltation	Z '01-123
	On account of Jehovah's having previously declared his resurrection.....	H20
It was not possible...	As illustrated in the apparent explosion at the mouth of the well in the Great Pyramid.....	C337
2: 25 Concerning him	Personating or speaking for him.....	H20
I foresaw the Lord.....	I, Christ, foresaw Jehovah.....	H20
2: 26 My heart rejoice.....	"At thy right hand are pleasures forevermore"; even in the present life.....	Z '96-53
2: 27 Not leave my soul....	But will resurrect it.....	E369, 396, 348, 377
In hell	Hades, oblivion, not torment.....	H21
2: 28 Thou	Jehovah	H21
Made known to me....	Christ	H21
The ways of life.....	Thy divine purpose to raise me out of death.....	H21
2: 29 Dead and buried.....	His soul still remains in hell, <i>hades</i>	E382, 362
And his sepulchre....	A standing memorial of his death and corruption and hope of a future resurrection through Christ	N '04-4-3
Unto this day.....	So that this prophecy cannot have referred to himself personally	H21
2: 30 With an oath.....	An unconditional covenant.....	Z '02-343
On his throne.....	God's throne	Z '02-343
2: 31 Seeing this before....	Authority and rulership.....	A92
	Prophetically	H21
	Providing one of the many proofs that the Bible is a divine revelation.....	A58
Of Christ	Out of <i>hades</i> , to which he must go for our offenses	H21
That his soul.....	"He poured out his soul unto death".....	E382, 362
Was not left.....	Except for parts of three days.....	E370, 382, 349, 362
In hell	Hades, oblivion, the death-state.....	E396, 377, H21
Neither his flesh.....	Possibly preserved somewhere as the grand memorial of God's love, Christ's obedience and our redemption, typified by the golden bowl of manna in the ark.....	B129
2: 32 Whereof we all.....	The eleven apostles.....	E231, 213
2: 33 The promise of the holy Ghost	The holy Spirit of the promise; of the "Exceeding great and precious promises".....	E268, 246
Shed forth this.....	Not this "Ghost," but this miraculous power..	E306, 282
	This proof of the acceptance of the Church..	E229, 209
2: 34 Is not ascended.....	"No man hath ascended into heaven".....	F676
The Lord	Jehovah	E143, 134
Said unto my Lord....	Adon, master, ruler, the resurrected Christ....	E53, 143, 49, 134
On my right hand....	In the position of favor and power.....	A92
2: 36 Let all the house....	The whole twelve tribes here represented.....	B207, C293, 300
That same Jesus.....	Who said, "I have the keys of hell and of death"	H21
2: 37 What shall we do?...	Is there no mercy for us?.....	Z '02-5
2: 38 And be baptized.....	Thereby coming again into harmony with Moses, the type of Christ, into whom they had already once been baptized.....	F428
Remission of sins.....	Not original sin, which could only be removed by the blood of Christ ("Without shedding of blood there is no remission"), but the national sin against the Law Covenant, including the rejection of the Messiah.....	Z '02-6
2: 39 For the promise.....	The high calling.....	Z '87-7-3
Is unto you.....	Until the full end of the seventy weeks of favor	Z '02-5
And to all.....	In any part of the world.....	Z '02-6
Even as many as.....	But no more than.....	Z '99-27
Our God shall call....	Not all are called.....	Z '02-6
2: 41 Then	After Peter had thus unlocked the Jewish door	E233, 214

About 3000 souls.....	Beings, persons	Z '81-4-1	
	One of the evidences of favor during the last half of the 70th week.....	B71	
2: 42 Breaking of bread....	"And they told . . . how he was made known in the breaking of bread".....	F384	
2: 43 And fear	Reverence; an appreciation of the wonderful relationship to God to which they had been introduced	Z '02-7	
2: 44 All things common...	And "There arose a murmuring" as a result..	D479	
	No doubt, after the Millennial Kingdom has brought the willing and obedient of mankind to perfection, there will be communism in some form	Z '02-8	
2: 46 Breaking bread	Not a commemoration of the Lord's death, but of his resurrection	F472	
2: 47 Added to the Church. As should be saved...	Not to some denomination, party or sect....	Z '02-6	
	As were being saved, "Saved by hope".....	Z '02-8	
	Saved from the blindness of the Jewish nation and the calamities impending upon it....	Z '97-15	
3: 3 Asked an alms.....	In view of present arrangements for caring for the poor, it would seem as wrong to encourage public begging now as it was right to respond to it in apostolic times.....	Z '02-9	
3: 6 Have I none.....	None to give; the little financial means that I have are all consecrated to the Lord, to be used in his work.....	Z '02-9	
	Rise up and walk....	The gift of healing, here illustrated, "Vanished away," as foretold.....	Z '96-147
3: 11 Held Peter and John.	We are not to be ashamed of those whom the Lord may use in connection with our spiritual healing	Z '02-10	
3: 12 Ye men of Israel....	The whole twelve tribes.....	C252, 293	
3: 15 The Prince of Life...	"Ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes"	F724	
	Whom God hath raised From the dead.....	Christ could never have raised himself....	Z '01-122
	Whereof we	"Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell".....	H13
3: 17 Ignorance ye did it..	The eleven apostles	E231, 213	
	Hence we may have a measure of hope for all opposers of the Truth, except those who have once been in the Truth.....	F629	
3: 19 Repent ye therefore.. And be converted....	Repentance precedes conversion.....	N '04-3-6	
	Turned about, a gradual, not a sudden work..	N '04-3-6	
	Receive now the covering of your sins through Christ, by faith, and have as a result the divine favor and instruction in righteousness	Z '98-125	
May be blotted out..	Entirely and forever removed.....	Z '97-228	
	In due time	F116, 668	
	The return of favor to the Jews will be when God "Shall take away their sins".....	B211	
When the times.....	<i>Kairos</i> , fixed times, as "Times of the Gentiles"	B78	
Of refreshing	Times of Restitution.....	C125	
	Blessings upon all the families of the earth, including the ten scattered tribes....	A154, C292	
	The rolling away of the curse during the thousand years of Christ's reign.....	A73, 222, 241, E380, 360	
	"He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass"	Z '92-189	
From the presence....	<i>Prosopon</i> , out from the face of, as a mark of favor	B188	
Of the Lord.....	Jehovah; from his favor, as indicated by the figure of his face turned towards us.....	B188	
And he shall.....	At this appointed time of refreshing.....	Z '92-189	
Send Jesus Christ....	Who alone can bring the Times of Restitution desired	C172	
Which before	Who before	A89	
3: 21 Whom the heaven....	Awaiting the completion of the Life-giver	E160, 144	
Must receive	For nearly two thousand years.....	E463, 452	
	During the entire period from the first to the second advents	A94	

- Until the times..... The ending of the seventh creative day.....F50
 Foreshadowed by Fleshly Israel's Jubilee ar-
 rangementsB175
 When these times have been ushered in Adamic
 death will entirely cease.....Z '92-46
- Of restitution Regeneration of the willing and obedient by
 Christ and his Bride E155, 241, 434, 140, 221, 419
 Out of the various degrees of sickness, imper-
 fection and death, up to lasting life, as Adam
 enjoyed it before his disobedience.....E410, 393
 Man was not redeemed to a spiritual state Z '01-218
 If the evolution theory is true there are no
 sinners to be restored.....Z '01-206
 If the evolution theory is true this promise is
 the worst thing that could happen.....Z '04-8
- Of all things..... Of that lost by Adam and bought by Christ..
 E24, 23
 Of life, health and perfection of human nature
 E240, 331, 418, 467, 221, 306, 402, 457
 Of earthly privileges and blessings.....
 E155, 476, 140, 466
 Of the Garden of Eden.....D648
 Of the dominion of earth.....A191
 Of the living and dead of Israel.....D557
 Of perfect love in the hearts of men.....D311
 "Elijah truly shall come and restore all
 things"B254
 If these good times coming were clearly seen by
 the masses of men, the coming trouble would
 not take place.....Z '94-261
- His holy prophets.... The Lord's Kingdom was the theme of them all C20
- 3: 22 A Prophet A teacher, the Christ, Head and Body.....
 D629, 637, H77
- Raise up unto you.... The entire Gospel Age has been the period of
 the raising up of the Christ.....D629
- Like unto me..... A great Deliverer.....A78, C316
 To whom you are bound even unto death and
 in whom all your hopes of life are anchored F434
 Reconciling you to the divine law.....E28, 27
- 3: 23 Shall come to pass... At the end of the Millennial Age.....A243
 That every soul..... Every being, including the fallen angels H77, S116
 Which After reasonable trial.....F709
 Will not Will not submit to the rewriting of the divine
 law in his character.....F360
 But would fight against the Kingdom or oppose
 its rule in any particular.....F709
 There will be no call in the Millennial Age; it
 will be a command.....F113
- Hear Give heedT78
 Render perfect obedience.....E238, 219, H77, T50
 Learn to love righteousness and hate in-
 iquityA303
 Gradually, line upon line, precept upon pre-
 ceptF709
 Willingly, until he has reached perfection....D654
 Thus choosing life.....H77
 "Hear and your soul shall live".....Z '05-218
- That Prophet The glorified Christ, antitype of Moses.....
 D519, E483, 473
 When he speaks plainly to all the people E356, 333
 Whose voice was typified by the still small
 voice which Elijah heard.....Z '98-208
 But refuses the offer of reconciliation.....
 E31, 210, 30, 193
- Shall be destroyed.... Loving and deliberately choosing sin....E430, 415
 With everlasting destructionE21, 20
 Be cut off in the Second Death.....
 A107, D520, 643, E216, 238, 481, 199, 219, 471
 "Evil-doers shall be cut off".....E260, 240
 Shall not see life in its full sense.....F700, 709
 "The wrath of God abideth on them"....E452, 439
 Typified by the destruction of the Egyptians
 in the Red Sea.....Z '07-158

- “ He will not always chide, neither will he keep back his anger forever ”..... Z '92-144
 Contrary to the Universalist theory..... Z '02-294
 Not howl and gnash his teeth and blaspheme God's name throughout eternity..... Z '00-311
- 3: 26 Among the people.... Losing all that the faithful will gain..... E405, 388
 Unto you first..... Until the 70 weeks of favor upon the Jewish people were at an end..... C169
- 4: 2 Being grieved As are the clergy at the present time..... Z '01-379
 Taught the people.... Without being ordained by man, and on subjects about which they, as Doctors of Divinity, knew nothing and could teach nothing.. Z '97-27
- The resurrection One of the most prominent doctrines of the New Testament Z '93-99
- 4: 4 Was about 5000..... One of the evidences of favor in the last half of the 70th week..... B71
- 4: 7 By what power..... The object of the trial evidently was to condemn the Apostles for practicing black art.. Z '02-22
- 4: 10 People of Israel..... The whole twelve tribes..... C293
 Whom God raised.... Christ could never have raised himself... Z '01-122
- 4: 11 This is the Stone... The precious Corner-Stone, Christ Jesus, the Head-Stone of God's building, model of the whole, Stone of stumbling and Rock of offense to both the houses of Israel..... C329
- 4: 12 In any other..... Buddha, Confucius, ignorance or what-not... A101, D190
 None other name.... “ Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood ” E458, 446
 “ He bore our sins in his own body ”... E472, 461
 He bought the race; he alone can restore it.. E482, 472
- 4: 13 Must be saved..... From death Z '84-4-3
 They were unlearned. But humble and of strong character..... F210
 Had been with Jesus. Learned his doctrine and copied his Spirit... F219
- 4: 17 Spread no further.... And thus undermine our positions..... D164
- 4: 18 Not to speak at all... Probably typifying similar persecutions in the end of the Gospel harvest..... B263
- 4: 19 More than unto God. When it comes to a conflict of your wills and his A266
- 4: 20 We cannot but speak. “ The people that do know their God shall be valiant and do exploits ”..... Z '00-37
- 4: 24 Lord Despotes, sovereign E76, 70
- 4: 27 People of Israel..... The whole twelve tribes..... C293
- 4: 32 All things common... And “ There arose a murmuring ” as a result... D479
- 4: 36 Son of consolation... The mission of the Christ is one of comfort and consolation Z '04-291
- 5: 1 Sapphira his wife.... Evidently neither of them begotten of the Spirit Z '02-28
- 5: 2 Part of the price..... The nominal Church teems and overflows with just this class of people. The greatest sin, even amongst consecrated believers, is dishonesty Z '02-29
- 5: 3 But Peter Who possessed the gift of discerning spirits Z '02-28
 Acting in the capacity of one of the twelve chosen apostles of the Lord..... F412
- Filled thine heart.... By his spirit or influence..... E291, 269
 To the holy Ghost... To God's holy Spirit, acting through the apostles, and hence to God, whom they represented E291, 269
- 5: 4 But unto God..... God's holy Spirit, in the apostles..... E291, 269
- 5: 9 Spirit of the Lord... Manifested in me, his representative.... E292, 270
- 5: 17 Rose up Was aroused Z '97-42
 With indignation.... Envy; the spirit of sectarianism against the truth often manifested in our day..... Z '02-38
- 5: 19 But the angel..... Were this deliverance indirect or non-personal it would read instead, “ But the Spirit ” E300, 277
- 5: 21 Opened the prison.... Angels have powers above the human... Z '81-3-1
 Children of Israel... The whole twelve tribes..... C293
- 5: 28 Man's blood upon us. To make the people think we are responsible for his death. Thus the chief priests, Scribes

- and Pharisees of today fear for not only their various denominational structures, but also for their own standing..... Z '02-39
- 5: 29 God rather than men. When it is impossible to obey both..... A266
- 5: 31 Hath God exalted.... To the highest plane of being, the divine E134, 120
Christ never claimed to be "equal in power"
E38, 35
- To be a Prince..... "Ye shall die like men, and fall like One of the
princes" F724
- And a Saviour That he might be able during the Judgment Day
to recover from death all whom he purchased A142
- To Israel The whole twelve tribes..... C293
- 5: 32 And we The eleven apostles..... E231, 213
- 5: 34 Named Gamaliel The instructor of Saul of Tarsus, a worldly-
wise but noble-minded man..... Z '02-39
- 5: 35 Ye men of Israel.... The whole twelve tribes..... C252, 293
- 5: 40 And beaten them.... With thirteen strokes of a three-tailed whip,
"Forty stripes save one"..... Z '02-39
- Probably typifying similar persecutions in the
end of the harvest of the Gospel Age..... B263
- 5: 42 In every house..... The congregations of the primitive Church
were small and usually met in private houses
Z '02-25
- 6: 1 Arose a murmuring... Showing that Communism is not the Lord's ar-
rangement D479
- 6: 2 Then the twelve..... Pursuing the wise policy of throwing the re-
sponsibility upon the whole Church..... Z '02-43
- 6: 3 Look ye out..... Nominate for the office of deacon or servant... F254
- 6: 6 Their hands on them. Not as authority to preach, but as a mark of
apostolic approval and blessing..... F283
- 6: 8 Full of faith..... Oldest MSS. read, "Full of grace"..... Z '97-55
- 6: 9 Of them of Cilicia... Possibly including Saul of Tarsus..... Z '02-44
- 6: 10 Not able to resist.... "I will give you a mouth and wisdom which
all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-
say or resist"..... Z '02-44
- By which he spake... As a result of having the truth on his side...
Z '02-44
- The Lord recognized Stephen as an Elder be-
fore the brethren discovered his ability:
Stephen would not have been competent to
teach in the Church, however, unless chosen
by the Church for that service..... F254
- 6: 12 The council The sanhedrin, of which it is supposed Saul
of Tarsus was a member..... Z '02-45
- 6: 15 Saw his face..... As he mentally remarked the correspondence
between the charges against him and those
upon which his Master was convicted... Z '02-45
- The face of an angel. Radiant, beautiful, lovelit, angelic..... E176, 162
"And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God"
E176, 162
- 7: 2 And he said..... The object of his sermon being to prove that
the crucifixion of Christ was just what might
have been expected of the rulers of the Jew-
ish people Z '02-57
- In Mesopotamia "Now the Lord had said unto Abraham, Get
thee out of thy country"..... B45
- 7: 4 Into this land..... And made the Covenant with him immediately
afterwards, as he had previously promised
to do B46
- 7: 5 None inheritance In Abraham's time the land of Canaan, though
owned by others, was free to the users, for
two centuries or more..... D427
- In it In the land A293
- To set his foot on... "These all died in faith not having received
the promised blessings"..... Z '93-231
- Yet he promised The promise made to Abraham was an earthly
promise and must be fulfilled in the future... A293
- Would give it to him. "God having provided some better thing for
us" B246
- For a possession..... An everlasting possession..... C265
- 7: 8 Of circumcision Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from
the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.... Z '02-174

- Twelve patriarchs ... Type of the twelve apostles..... B246
- 7: 14 And fifteen souls..... Beings, persons Z '81-4-1
- 7: 16 In the sepulchre..... Fleshly Israel mistakenly thought the preservation of the body necessary to a resurrection H26
- 7: 20 Exceeding fair Refined, elegant. Josephus says Moses was so beautiful that those who passed him on the street stood still to gaze at him..... Z '01-347
- 7: 22 Moses was learned... Educated at the University of Heliopolis, where he had access to 20,000 books.... Z '07-139
- And in deeds..... Having defeated with great slaughter the Ethiopian army which invaded Egypt in his early manhood Z '07-139
- 7: 23 Full 40 years old..... Typifying the 1845 years of the Jewish dispensation Z '01-360
- 7: 25 They understood not.. Typifying that Christ "Came to his own and his own received him not" Z '01-360
- 7: 30 And when 40 years... Typifying the 1845 years of the Christian dispensation Z '01-360
- 7: 36 Wilderness 40 years.. Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age
Z '02-285
- 7: 40 Make us gods..... *Theos*, not Jehovah..... B274
- 7: 43 Moloch Type of the misrepresentation of God worshiped by those who endorse the eternal torment theory Z '98-280, '04-351
- Star of your god..... *Theos* B274
- 7: 48 Made with hands..... "Ye are the temple of the living God." "How amiable are thy tabernacles" Z '92-142
- 7: 49 Is my footstool..... "I will make the place of my feet glorious"..... D647
- "His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives" D647
- 7: 51 Ye stiffnecked A figure drawn from the stiffness of neck of an unruly yoke of oxen..... Z '04-350
- The abrupt conclusion of Stephen's sermon was doubtless due to some manifestation of impatience on the part of the crowd..... Z '02-57
- Ye do always resist... As do the majority today..... Z '96-285
- 7: 53 Disposition of angels. Through the agency of God's messengers Z '92-234
- 7: 54 They gnashed on him. Were angry, vexed, chagrined. "There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth"..... N '06-3-18
- 7: 55 Of the holy Ghost... Full of a holy enthusiasm for the Lord and the truth Z '92-235
- Looked up Prayerfully Z '92-235
- Into heaven Toward heaven; knowing that the storm was about to burst in its fury..... Z '92-235
- Saw the glory of God Was granted a vision for the strengthening of his own faith for the martyrdom just at hand Z '97-56, '02-58
- On the right hand.... The position of favor and power..... A92
- 7: 56 The heavens opened.. As they will be for the blessing of mankind during the Millennial Age..... Z '92-235
- 7: 58 And stoned him..... In violation of the Roman Law..... Z '02-58
- A young man's feet.. This language implies that Saul was one of the leaders in the prosecution, as well as an influential man in the sanhedrin..... Z '97-56
- Whose name was Saul Some who today assail the standard-bearers of the truth may yet be among those found on the Lord's side..... Z '02-58
- 7: 59 They stoned Stephen. Hating and despising his lovelit countenance..
E176, 162
- Lord Jesus, receive... Hold in trust for me until the resurrection...
E366, 344
- My spirit My spirit-of-life or breath-of-life..... E366, 344
- 7: 60 To their charge..... Stephen's prayer was answered, for from their midst Saul was shortly raised up to be a most efficient and devoted servant of the truth..
Z '92-235
- He fell asleep..... In death, awaiting the resurrection morning..
E367, 345
- There is no record that they put a holy candle in his hand, said prayers over his body or buried him in consecrated ground..... F203

- 8: 1 And Saul An earnest, active, energetic man; just such a man as God seems to be on the lookout for
Z '97-57
- A great persecution... Corresponding to a persecution which may shortly be expected in this harvest season Z '02-60
- Scattered abroad "When they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another" Z '02-61
- 8: 2 And devout men..... Communism is not the Lord's arrangement... D480
- 8: 4 Preaching the word.. There was no division into clergy and laity; they were all preachers as they had opportunity Z '97-58
- 8: 5 Then Philip Not an apostle, but the deacon..... Z '02-61
- The city of Samaria.. This could not have been until after the full end of the seventy weeks of favor upon Fleshly Israel Z '02-61
- 8: 9 Called Simon A fit representative of modern Christian Science Z '02-61
- 8: 12 Both men and women But not infants..... F448
- 8: 13 Then Simon himself.. Representing a class comprising millions in the nominal Church today, and even some in the light of Present Truth..... Z '02-62
- Believed also Joined himself with the believers from mercenary motives Z '02-62
- He continued As a member of the nominal Church, not of the true Z '92-236
- 8: 14 Sent Peter and John. Following the colporteurs go the "Dawns" and "Towers" F257
- Before Pentecost John was one who had desired to bring down fire out of heaven to destroy these very people and their city... Z '02-62
- 8: 15 The holy Ghost..... The "Gifts," Philip not having the power.. E225, 207
- 8: 17 Their hands on them. Not to give them authority to preach, but to impart the gifts of the Spirit..... F284
- 8: 21 Heart is not right... Simon's possession of the "Gifts" did not necessitate possession of the witness or seal E269, 247
- 8: 26 Spake unto Philip.... Probably by a dream..... Z '92-253
- 8: 27 He arose and went... This occurrence must have taken place after the full end of the seventy weeks of favor upon Fleshly Israel..... Z '02-70
- A man of Ethiopia... A negro Z '02-215
- Doubtless chosen of God to first introduce the Gospel into Africa..... Z '02-70
- 8: 29 The Spirit said..... God, by his power, made his will known to Philip's mind E296, 273
- 8: 30 Understandest thou... Many of the Lord's people use too much tact in their presentations of the Gospel..... Z '02-71
- 8: 31 How can I..... Thus demonstrating the meekness which is so precious in the Lord's sight..... Z '02-71
- 8: 34 And the eunuch..... Without inquiring whether he was an ordained preacher, or what sect he belonged to.. Z '02-71
- 8: 35 Then Philip Illustrating God's usual method of selecting a text from his inspired Word and a specially qualified representative to expound it... Z '92-254
- 8: 37 And Philip This verse is not in any old MS..... Z '92-254
- 8: 38 Both into the water.. Philip did not say to the eunuch, "I will go yonder to fetch a little water in the palm of my hand and sprinkle it on your forehead" Z '97-59
- 8: 39 The Spirit Power E296, 273
- 9: 1 And Saul Typifying Fleshly Israel..... Z '97-74
- An honest, sincere, good man, loyal to the Lord; illustrating a considerable class in our day opposed to the truth..... Z '02-76, 77
- 9: 3 A light from heaven. "Last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born before the due time" B133
- 9: 4 Persecutest thou me.. This did not constitute Saul an Antichrist in the Scripture use of the term..... B281
- 9: 5 And the Lord said... Had this been an impersonal opening of Paul's

- mind it would read instead, "And the Spirit said" E300, 277
- It is hard, etc..... These words and down to the word "Arise" in verse 6 are not found in the old MSS..... Z '02-77
- 9: 7 Stood speechless Afterward, no doubt, kneeling reverently about their leader Z '97-73
- Hearing a voice..... But not being able to distinguish the words, which were intended for Saul alone..... Z '97-73
- But seeing no man.. The miracle by which a natural man can behold a spirit being was wrought upon Saul..... A184
- 9: 8 He saw no man..... From this time forward, his weak eyes were his "Thorn in the flesh" F651
- 9: 9 3 days without sight. Typifying the fifth, sixth and the early part of the seventh thousand-year day, during which the nation of Israel has been spiritually blinded Z '97-74
- 9: 16 Named Ananias Not an apostle, an elder or a deacon, but a plain, humble, obedient disciple..... Z '02-78
- 9: 15 Is a chosen vessel.. Chosen to take Judas' place..... F216
- 9: 16 He must suffer..... To be chosen to suffer much implies qualification for the higher glory hereafter..... Z '01-186
- 9: 17 Said, Brother Saul.. He did not address him as "Reverend Saul" .. F230
- 9: 20 He preached Christ.. Without waiting for anybody to "Lay hands" on him F285
- 9: 31 Then During the reign of Caligula, when the Jews themselves were being persecuted..... Z '02-103
- And were edified.... Built up in numbers and also the graces of the spirit Z '02-103
- And in the comfort.. The binding or cementing together..... Z '02-104
- Of the holy Ghost.. Which comforts by enabling us to see and appreciate things (including the Scriptures and the brethren) from the divine standpoint Z '04-293
- 9: 32 To the saints..... Holy ones, sanctified believers in Christ... Z '02-104
- Dwelt at Lydda..... Midway between Jerusalem and Joppa, about ten miles from each..... Z '02-104
- 9: 33 A certain man..... Probably a friend of one of the saints, but not one himself Z '02-105
- 9: 34 He arose immediately The gift of healing here illustrated vanished away, as foretold..... Z '96-147
- 9: 36 Is called Dorcas.... Meaning "Graceful," "Beautiful" Z '02-105
- 10: 1 Called Cornelius About October 1st, A. D. 36, at the end of Israel's 70 weeks of favor..... B71, 214
- A centurion Probably the one whose servant Christ healed.. Z '96-23, '00-125
- 10: 2 A devout man..... "He is worthy, for he loveth our nation and he hath built us a synagogue"..... Z '96-23, '00-125
- 10: 4 For a memorial.... If prayers cannot be answered immediately they are not forgotten, but are kept as memorials until the right time comes for their answer.. Z '96-46
- 10: 6 He shall tell thee.... God has placed the promulgation of the Gospel in the hands not of angels but of men.. Z '02-107
- 10: 17 Now while Hos, as in "He gave unto them judges about the space of 450 years"..... B49
- 10: 19 The Spirit said God, by his power, made his will known in some manner to Peter's mind..... E296, 274
- 10: 26 But Peter Not acting as a Pope would have done under such circumstances Z '02-108
- 10: 28 God hath shewed me Yet he afterwards so far forgot it that Paul was obliged to publicly rebuke him..... A27
- 10: 34 Of persons But is a respecter of character..... Z '02-107
- 10: 35 Feareth him Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear Z '98-112
- 10: 36 He is Lord of all... "Christ died . . . that he might be Lord" E149, 134
- 10: 37 Ye know Probably having heard Christ himself preach it at the time the servant was healed..... Z '96-23
- After the baptism... Jesus was not the Messiah, the Anointed, the Christ, until after his baptism, at 30 years of age A223, B66
- 10: 38 How God anointed.. The word "Christ" means "Anointed"..... A81
- Jesus of Nazareth.. The Royal Priesthood began with him: although justified believers had lived long be-

- fore that time, just as the tribe of Levi existed long before the Jewish priesthood was formed T27
- With the holy Ghost Thus beginning the Gospel Age or Spirit Dispensation A224
- And with power.... "God gave not the Spirit by measure unto him" T37
- Doing good The Christ is not commissioned merely to negative goodness but to positive..... Z'97-151
- Healing *laomai*, as in "Pray one for another that ye may be healed"..... Z'07-362
- 10: 39 And we The apostles chosen for the purpose E231, 213, F211
- Are witnesses The specific witnesses of his resurrection..... F215
- 10: 40 Him God raised up.. Christ could never have raised himself.... Z'01-122
- 10: 41 Even to us..... The apostles E231, 213
- 10: 42 He commanded us.. The apostles F215
- To testify that it.... That the resurrected Jesus..... B124
- 10: 43 Through his name... "There is none other name under heaven"..... E472, 461
- Believeth in him.... And no others..... Z'02-103
- 10: 44 Them which heard... Those who appreciated, not infants..... F448
- 10: 45 On the Gentiles.... At the end of Fleshly Israel's 70th week of favor A224
- 11: 1 And the apostles... Prejudiced, as Jews, to think of every blessing as limited to their own people..... A59
- 11: 9 Answered me again.. It was with difficulty that the apostles grasped the thought of blessings upon the Gentiles... A80
- 11: 14 Tell thee words.... Words of life..... F680
- Shall be saved..... Delivered from condemnation and alienation.. Z'92-288
- 11: 19 Scattered abroad.... And without which, in spite of your noble life and aspirations, you cannot be saved..... F680
- The persecution Communism is not the Lord's arrangement... D480
- And Antioch Possibly typical of similar persecutions in the end of the harvest of the Gospel Age..... B263
- 11: 21 Believed and turned. A city of 500,000 population 300 miles north of Jerusalem, at that time the third largest city in the world..... Z'02-123
- 11: 23 The grace of God... Believing is one thing and "Turning" every sentiment, hope, ambition and desire to the Lord is quite another..... Z'97-107
- They would cleave... Manifested in faith and conduct..... Z'02-123
- 11: 24 He was a good man Glue, adhere Z'02-124
- Of the holy Ghost.. Moral, upright, reverential..... Z'02-124
- 11: 26 Taught much people. The holy Spirit guiding all his efforts... Z'02-124
- Called Christians ... Without waiting for anybody to "Lay hands" on them F285
- Probably at their own suggestion..... Z'97-108
- Strictly speaking, the word "Christian," signifying a believer in and follower of Jesus of Nazareth, is applicable only to the New Creation F494
- 12: 1 Herod Herod Agrippa I., grandson of the Herod who murdered the babes in Bethlehem..... Z'02-134
- 12: 3 To take Peter also.. Nephew of Herod Antipas who murdered John the Baptist Z'97-119
- Who would not flee, because he knew at this trying time the Church abroad would look to them at Jerusalem for encouragement and help F231
- 12: 4 Easter Should be "Passover," "Estera," from which "Easter" comes, was a Saxon goddess of the East F479, 482
- 12: 7 Behold the angel... Were this deliverance indirect or impersonal it would read instead, "Behold the spirit".... E300, 277
- 12: 10 His own accord.... Angels have powers above the human... Z'81-3-1
- Departed from him.. Having simply done for him what he could not have done for himself..... Z'02-136
- 12: 12 The house of Mary.. An intimation that this piece of property was not put into the common fund..... Z'02-7
- The congregations of the primitive Church were small and usually met in private houses Z'02-25

- 12: 15 It is his angel..... His representative, come in answer to our prayers to God for consolation; one of the "Ministering spirits sent forth to minister to those who shall be heirs of salvation".... Z '02-137
- 12: 17 Unto James The Lord's second cousin..... Z '02-137
 And he departed.... Left the city, in accordance with the Lord's instructions to flee when persecuted.... Z '02-137
- 13: 1 Certain prophets Probably also possessing the gift of prophecy
 E298, 275
 And teachers Every *ecclesia* should be like the Church at Antioch, a theological seminary from which efficient teachers would constantly be going forth to wider fields of service..... F280, 288
- 13: 2 And fasted Disciplined the body by abstaining from delicacies and relishes..... Z '05-334
 Very plain diet, or total abstinence from food, are occasionally desirable to many of the Lord's people who are impulsive and full-blooded Z '98-45
 The fastings of the Jewish Age typified the self-denials of the Gospel Age..... Z '00-79
- The holy Ghost..... God made known his will by the exercise of his power, probably through "Certain prophets"
 E297, 274
- 13: 3 Their hands on them As an indorsement of the projected missionary enterprise F284
- 13: 5 They had also John.. John Mark Z '02-140
 To their minister... As their servant..... Z '02-140
- 13: 6 A certain sorcerer... Under the control of the fallen angels..... S25
- 13: 10 Child of the devil.. The apostle was a firm believer in a personal devil Z '03-89
- 13: 16 Men of Israel..... Representatives of the whole twelve tribes C252, 293
- 13: 18 The time of 40 years Typifying the period of Jewish disfavor. Z '02-285
- 13: 20 About the space of.. *Hos.*, during the space of..... B49
 450 years Link No. 23 in the true Bible chronology..... B49
- 13: 21 Space of 40 years... Link No. 24 in the true Bible chronology..... B50
 Possibly typifying the harvest of the Jewish Age Z '07-198
- 13: 24 People of Israel.... The whole twelve tribes..... C293
- 13: 30 But God raised him. Christ could never have raised himself.... Z '01-122
- 13: 31 Many days of them. The apostles E231, 213, F215
- 13: 32 Glad tidings Not a message of eternal grief..... Q '05-10-15
- 13: 33 Begotten thee Of a Messiah..... Q '05-10-15
 Borne thee; delivered thee from death by a resurrection Z '97-138
- 13: 34 Mercies of David... The dominion, power and glory of the Kingdom of God on earth promised to David's heir, the Messiah..... Z '92-333
- 13: 36 His own generation. *Genena*, people living contemporaneously, as in, "This generation shall not pass"..... D603
 Fell on sleep..... In death, awaiting the resurrection morning.. E367, 345
- 13: 38 Through this man... Because he paid the penalty..... E472, 461
- 13: 39 All that believe.... And no others..... Z '97-229
 Are justified Reckoned right, just, pure and perfect.... Z '97-138
 From all things.... All inherited blemishes and uncontrollable weaknesses Z '97-138
- By the Law of Moses "By the works of the Law shall no flesh be justified" Q '05-10-16
- 13: 40 Beware lest that... That spiritual blindness..... Z '93-10
- 13: 41 Ye despisers Who say "All things continue as they were from the beginning"..... Z '93-9
 I work a work..... The harvest work and all the attendant features of a change of dispensation..... Z '93-7
- 13: 45 And blaspheming ... Misrepresenting the characters and motives of Paul and Barnabas..... Z '02-150
 Blaspheming the Messiah they preached... Z '97-139
- 13: 46 It was necessary... Until the full end of the 70 weeks of favor upon the Jewish nation..... C170
 To the Gentiles..... "To take out of them a people for his name"
 Z '00-288
- 13: 48 As were ordained... Disposed Z '02-151
 Believed Became obedient to the faith..... Z '02-151

- 13: 50 Out of their coasts.. Wherever the true Gospel goes its effect is to cause uproar and confusion in the Kingdom of the prince of darkness..... Z '94-89
- 14: 2 Made their minds... *Psuche*, souls, beings..... E358, 335
- 14: 3 And granted signs.. *Secmion*, proofs or evidences..... D598
- 14: 6 And fled "When they persecute you in one city flee" Z '02-152
- 14: 10 Leaped and walked.. The gift of healing here illustrated vanished away, as foretold..... Z '96-147
- 14: 14 Crying out Thereby setting a good example to the Lord's people when they are offered undue deference because of the truth..... Z '02-153
- 14: 15 Of like passions..... The apostolic office was not conferred because of human perfection..... F224
- 14: 19 Having stoned Paul. Who doubtless then remembered Stephen.. Z '02-154
- 14: 22 Much tribulation ... Well illustrated by the story of the Emperor Moth F192
- 14: 23 They had ordained.. *Kirotoncho*, elected by stretching out the hand; no brother should assume public duties in the Church as leader, without being thus elected F276
- 15: 2 When therefore At the time mentioned in Gal. 2:1..... Z '92-349
- 15: 4 Were received Greek, "Heartily welcomed" Z '02-168
- 15: 6 For to consider..... *Eidon*, know or understand..... A278
- 15: 7 Much disputing When the matter is one of vital importance, as in this case, dispute, with force and yet with kindness, love and gentleness of heart and manner, is most appropriate..... Z '02-169
- A good while ago... At the time the Lord promised me he would give me "The keys of the Kingdom of Heaven" Z '00-201
- 15: 10 To put a yoke..... Moses' Law Z '94-350
- 15: 14 Simeon Simon Peter, as recorded in verse 7..... Z '92-350
- Did visit Made a beginning to visit..... Z '97-87
- To take out of them. The real object of this Gospel Age is to preach the Gospel for a witness and to prepare a little flock for the Kingdom..... D169
- A people The overcoming Church, the Bride..... A81, 92
- For his name..... To be united to Christ at his second advent; and to receive his name..... A92
- 15: 15 Of the prophets..... Even the apostles did not presume to judge of the mind of the Lord without appealing to his Word Z '03-376
- 15: 16 After this After this people from the Gentiles has been taken out A81
- After the gathering of the elect Church is accomplished in the harvest of the Gospel Age, at the close of the Gentile times..... B86
- I will return..... Cause my favor to return to Israel..... Z '82-8-6
- And will build again Permanently C257
- The tabernacle The house, royalty or dominion..... A81, C257
- Of David Of David's posterity, the Christ..... C257
- The ruins thereof... The ruins of Fleshly Israel..... B86
- I will set it up..... "And so all Israel shall be saved"..... B217
- 15: 17 The residue of men. All the rest of the world of mankind..... Z '79-9-7
- Might During the Millennial Age..... Z '79-9-7
- My name is called.. Who heartily and sincerely desire to come back into harmony with God as members of Christ's family N '04-11-13
- 15: 18 Are all his works... Failure or change of plan being impossible E37, 35
- 15: 19 My sentence Conclusion, based on the foregoing Scripture E299, 276
- 15: 20 We write unto them Not to tell them they are under the Law Covenant, but merely F229
- 15: 21 For Moses Who acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant as Christ acted representatively in removing it... Z '94-344
- 15: 24 Subverting Disturbing the faith of..... Z '94-350
- Your souls Beings Z '81-4-1
- 15: 26 Hazarded their lives. *Psuche*, souls, beings..... E360, 337
- 15: 28 To the holy Ghost.. To the Lord, who made known his will by the exercise of his power, probably through James' Scripture expositions, preceding E298, 276

- 15: 29 Ye shall do well.... The apostles did not say a word about the ten commandments. It was evidently taken for granted that the law of love was sufficient..
Z '92-351
- 15: 32 Being prophets Public speakers F246
- 15: 35 Teaching Instructing individuals and small companies... F25C
- And preaching Speaking more formally to larger gatherings.. F256
- 15: 37 And Barnabas Who should have recognized the apostleship of Paul and showed great deference to his judgment Z '93-192
- Determined Whether Paul approved or not..... Z '93-19^o
- 16: 3 And circumcised him This was not necessary to Timothy's salvation, but was advisable, that he might have more influence among the Jews; and it was proper because his mother was a Jewess..... F226
- 16: 6 Of the holy Ghost.. God, by his power, hindering and pointing by the vision to Macedonia's needs..... E299, 276
- In Asia Lesser Asia, the region in which subsequently the "7 churches of Asia" were located Z '02-174
- 16: 7 Suffered them not... Again hindered their proposed plans, indicating the Lord's very particular supervision over his work Z '02-174
- 16: 9 Into Macedonia The most enlightened, progressive, people of Europe at that time..... Z '00-266
- 16: 10 Assuredly gathering. From the various leadings of the Lord's Spirit E300, 277
- 16: 13 Out of the city..... Until a few years ago it was necessary for all Protestants in Rome to meet outside of the city Z '02-379
- By a river side..... Probably in a temporary shed, the numbers being insufficient to erect a synagogue... Z '02-175
- Was wont to be made And where, therefore, God's children were most likely to be found..... F688
- 16: 14 Of Thyatira One of the very cities of Lesser Asia which the Apostle had just been forbidden to enter.. Z '02-175
- 16: 15 She was baptized... Showing that the apostles considered baptism necessary F448
- To the Lord..... And thus worthy to entertain his ministers.. Z '93-192
- 16: 16 With a spirit..... *Pneuma*, invisible power through fellowship with fallen spirit-beings..... E338, 313
- A person, one of the fallen angels, not a human propensity S18, 19
- 16: 17 And cried Possibly in a jesting voice, so as to indicate sarcasm and ridicule..... Z '02-379
- Way of salvation.... As the fallen angels then confessed the truth, so now they are willing to confess the Truth or any other doctrine if thereby they can gain control of their victims..... S46, 67
- This fallen angel was apparently much more desirous of spreading the Gospel than were many of the fallen men who beat and stoned the Apostle S118
- 16: 18 Being grieved Being unwilling to accept such a testimony from such a source: the Lord's people should resent the service of any who do not give evidence of heart union with the Lord... Z '04-28
- Said to the spirit.... The fallen angel obsessing the woman..... E338, 313, S25
- Who did not deny his identity by trying to palm himself off as the spirit of a deceased human being F625
- Come out of her.... The Lord does not desire the testimony of devils. "Unto the wicked God saith, what hast thou to do to declare my statutes" Z '06-59
- 16: 19 The market place.... *Agora*, root of *Agorazo*, to redeem..... E443, 429
- Unto the rulers.... As soon as the world perceives that truth and righteousness are inimical to their earthly interests, the opposition becomes intense Z '02-380
- 16: 20 Trouble our city.... This charge was false, as the teaching was done outside the city.... Z '02-380
- 16: 24 Fast in the stocks.. Which were so constructed as to spread the

- limbs widely and make any movement very painful Z '02-38C
- The apostles surely did not act like lords over God's heritage F231
- 16: 25 And at midnight.... "He giveth songs in the night" Z '02-38D
- 16: 30 To be saved From sin, death and unrest of heart and mind. There are crises in the lives of men when one word will be more potent than a thousand words at another time, under different circumstances Z '02-38I, 38E
- 16: 31 They said, Believe... Implying a character consistent with the faith Z '02-35B
- 16: 33 And was baptized... The jails of that day were provided with bathing reservoirs, most suitable for immersions Z '93-182
- 17: 3 Opening Implying that these Scriptures had previously been closed Z '03-11
- 17: 8 Troubled the people. Who feared that the riot which had occurred might cause the Romans to take away some of the liberties of the city..... Z '03-13
- And the rulers..... Who were in danger of being called to account unless they took active measures to suppress anything resembling treason..... Z '03-13
- 17: 10 Sent away Paul..... "When they persecute you in one city flee ye into another" Z '97-204
- 17: 11 These The Berean Hebrews..... Z '97-204
- Were more noble.... Of nobler birth and more reasonable mind Z '03-13
- And searched Accepting nothing with blank, unquestioning minds F232
- Proving even the teachings of the apostles.... F245
- The duty of every Christian and one which professed Christians generally neglect..... D66, 161
- The Scriptures Which alone can fill with the Spirit..... E222, 205
- Daily Our safety depends largely on our doing the same thing F729
- 17: 16 His spirit *Pneuma*, mind, feelings..... E337, 312
- 17: 18 This babbler..... Seed-picker; one who has picked up some seeds of thought from the great teachers and is setting them forth as his own..... Z '03-28
- Of strange gods..... *Daimonion*, demons E76, 70
- Jesus and the resur.. A crime in Athens at that day, as it was a reflection against their claims to wisdom Z '03-28
- There is no hope of a future life without a resurrection, and no hope of a resurrection except in Jesus..... Z '00-121
- 17: 19 Unto Areopagus The Council of the Areopagites, composed of the teachers of the various schools of learning, and at that time reputedly the wisest men in the world, invested with power to condemn to death any teacher of strange Gods Z '03-28
- 17: 21 Hear some new thing In our day there are spiritual dyspeptics who eat and work not and manifest a greater eagerness for new ideas than to make good use of what they have already..... Z '79-8-5
- 17: 22 Ye men of Athens... The address usual with all Greek orators... Z '92-219
- Are too superstitious Are a very religious people..... Z '03-29
- There were over 3,000 public statues to the gods in Athens at this time..... Z '03-28
- 17: 23 The unknown God.. *Theos*, not *Jehovah*..... B274
- Paul shows that this worship of an unknown God can avail nothing..... D190
- Whom therefore By your own confession..... Z '92-219
- Ye ignor'tly worship Worship without knowledge of his name or character Z '97-217
- 17: 26 Made of one blood.. Of one family, dependent on one another.... D310
- Including the negro..... Z '02-213
- There was no pre-Adamite man; the variety of human races is due to climate, customs, food, and the mothers' surroundings during gestation F42
- All nations of men.. Not merely the Hebrews, as the Athenians had probably understood the Jews to teach... Z '03-29

- And hath determined As illustrated in the Babylonian, Medo-Persian and Grecian empires Z '03-29
- The times *Kairos*, fixed times, as "Times of the Gentiles" B78
- 17: 27 Feel after him..... After his plan..... Z '00-318
- And find him..... A thing Satan is very anxious they should not do S78
- 17: 28 For in him we live.. In his providence..... E407, 390
- 17: 29 That the godhead... *Ho theios*, the deity, usually rendered "Divine" E77, 71
- 17: 30 God winked at..... Tolerated, avoided taking notice of..... Z '92-325
- A definite statement, from an inspired source, that the millions who lived and died in heathen darkness prior to the coming of Christ are not held responsible and will not be punished for their ignorance..... Z '97-218
- All men everywhere. Who have an ear to hear..... Z '02-64
- 17: 31 Appointed a day.... The Millennial Day, the Day of Christ..... A139, C125, F396
- The seventh thousand-year day..... Z '98-142
- "My Word shall judge you in the last day" Z '99-46
- He will judge..... Grant another trial under more favorable conditions A137
- Not condemn, for the world is condemned already Z '03-93
- The world And the fallen angels..... S118
- In righteousness ... Under a reign of righteousness, with Satan bound Z '03-30
- Not in wrath, malice, or a desire to injure.. Z '00-135
- By that man..... The Christ, Head and Body..... E488, 479
- Given assurance Grounds for confident, joyful hope..... C125
- He hath raised him. Christ could never have raised himself.... Z '01-122
- From the dead..... Which he would not have done if his sacrifice had been in any manner or degree imperfect T88
- 17: 32 Of the dead..... And thus discerned Paul's disagreement with their theory that the dead are more alive than ever E372, 351
- 18: 2 To dep'rt from Rome Because of their repeated dissensions respecting the principles of Christianity, which by this time had been introduced in their midst Z '03-39
- 18: 3 Were tentmakers ... If it were necessary, in order to be a minister of the Gospel, to work with the hands, as did Paul, nearly all the ministers of Babylon would cease preaching..... Z '01-246
- 18: 6 Your blood The Second Death, toward which your wilful opposition to the truth now tends..... Z '93-220
- I am clean I have done my duty towards you and the responsibility is now with yourselves only.. Z '93-220
- 18: 8 And were baptized.. Showing that the apostles considered baptism necessary F448
- 18: 22 And gone up..... To Jerusalem Z '97-250
- Saluted the Church. Apparently the reception accorded the great Apostle was a rather cool one..... Z '97-250
- 18: 24 Born at Alexandria. One of the chief cities of that time, noted for its libraries Z '03-59
- An eloquent man... The Greek indicates that he was both eloquent and learned Z '03-59
- 18: 25 Fervent in spirit... *Pneuma*, of ardent mind..... E337, 312
- 18: 26 Aquila and Priscilla. Though not qualified to speak publicly in the synagogue Z '03-59
- 18: 28 Mightily convinced.. Because he was "Mighty in the Scriptures" Z '03-59
- 19: 3 Unto John's baptism Which was not valid for them, because they were not Jews..... F428
- They had been instructed only to the extent of repentance from sin and faith in Christ as the Redeemer..... Z '03-60
- 19: 5 Of the Lord Jesus.. As members of his Body, to fellowship in his sufferings, even unto death..... Z '03-60

- 19: 6 His hands upon them Not to give them authority to preach, but to impart the gifts of the Spirit..... F284
- 19: 9 In the school..... In the building used during the forenoon as a school Z '03-72
- 19: 12 Unto the sick..... If unconsecrated. He sent no such relief to Timothy or other suffering saints..... Z '98-290
- Departed from them. But his own thorn in the flesh remained... Z '96-164
The gift of healing here illustrated vanished away as foretold..... Z '96-147
- The evil spirits..... *Pneuma* E338, 315
- 19: 13 Had evil spirits.... *Pneuma* E338, 315
- 19: 15 And the evil spirit.. *Pneuma*, a person, not a propensity. E338, 315, S18
- Answered Not denying his identity by trying to palm himself off as the spirit of a deceased human being F625
- And said Showing respect for the true and opposition to the false..... S117
- 19: 18 And confessed Confessed the truth..... Z '03-73
- Shewed their deeds.. Showed their reformation by their conduct Z '03-73
Acknowledged that their works of magic were evil and from an evil source..... Z '97-251
- 19: 19 Used curious arts... The miraculous powers of evil spirits..... F625
- And burned them.... They did not sell them to others and devote the money to the spread of the truth. God does not accept as a sacrifice any evil thing. If any of the Lord's people have books in their possession inculcating Satan's lies, the best thing they can do with them is to burn them, so they will hurt no one else..... Z '03-74
- 50,000 pieces silver.. About \$8,500 Z '03-74
- 19: 20 The Word of God... *Kurios*, the lord or master..... E76, 70
- And prevailed Over the evil influences opposing it..... Z '03-75
- 19: 21 In the spirit..... *Pneuma*, mind, will..... E337, 312
- 19: 23 About that way.... Evidently the way of the Lord's people differed decidedly from the ways of others.. Z '03-75
- 19: 24 Named Demetrius... Reminding us of many of the clergy of our day
Z '97-252, '03-77
- Supposed to have later become an ardent disciple of the Lord..... Z '03-75
- A silversmith President of the Silversmith's union..... Z '03-75
- Silver shrines Reminding us of the coming Image of the Beast Z '97-252
- 19: 27 That the temple.... Made of Parian marble, 425 ft. long, 220 ft. broad, 60 ft. high, with 36 columns magnificently carved Z '03-76
- 19: 31 The theatre The Coliseum, estimated to hold from 25,000 to 50,000 people Z '03-75
- 19: 33 Alexander Probably Alexander the coppersmith, previously a convert to Christianity, but at this time a believer again in Judaism. His object in speaking would no doubt have been to clear the Jews and bring all the wrath upon the Christians, on the ground that they were renegades Z '97-252
- 19: 35 The town clerk.... Recorder, mayor Z '03-76
- would have done under similar circumstances B330
- 20: 7 To break bread.... In remembrance of Christ making himself known in "The breaking of bread" F384, 472
- 20: 10 For his life..... *Psuche*, soul, being..... E360, 337
- Is in him..... He has not yet expired..... E360, 337
- 20: 17 And from Miletus... Because it was uncertain how long the vessel would be detained in changing cargo, etc...
Z '03-102
- 20: 23 Ghost witnesseth ... Perhaps by prophecies like Agabus'..... E300, 277
- 20: 24 Neither count I.... "I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord"
Z '02-132
- My life *Psuche*, soul, being, my earthly life..... E208, 360, 191, 337
- And the ministry... And fulfil the ministry..... Z '97-280
- 20: 27 All the counsel.... Leaving no occasion for additional apostles... F210
- Yet Paul said not one word about there being

- one God and at the same time three gods, nor that man is of such a nature that he cannot die but must live everlastingly in pleasure or woe Z '93-262
- Nor does he anywhere recommend the Church to undertake the world's moral uplift and regeneration in the present time..... Z '99-8
- 20: 28 Unto yourselves Elders need first of all to watch themselves.... F283
None can successfully care for the salvation of others who neglect their own..... Z '03-103
- To all the flock..... Not merely the well-favored financially, socially, educationally or otherwise..... Z '03-103
- Over the which..... In the which: the elders are not to be lords over the flock, but members in it..... Z '03-103
- The holy Ghost..... By directing or overruling your selection E301, 278
- Made you overseers. Wild animals choose as their leaders those who have shown themselves wisest in finding good pastures and guarding against enemies.. Z '03-103
- The most unbishoply character a man can have is to be blind..... Z '03-103
- Every Elder is recognized as an overseer of some part of the Lord's work..... F244
- To feed Not to pen up in sects, nor as so much mutton from which to shear the golden fleece.. Z '97-280
- The most unpastoral character a man can have is instead of feeding to want to be fed.. Z '03-103
- The Church There is no recognition in Scripture of sects or factions in the one Church..... F81
- Of God The Church does not belong to the Elders Z '97-280
- With his own blood. With the blood of his own beloved Son.... E55, 51
"Being now justified by his blood"..... E458, 446
It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price..... Z '91-155
- 20: 29 Grievous wolves ... The Papacy and destructive Higher Critics.... F222
Greedy, selfish: "Through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you" Z '06-93
"I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves" Z '04-74
In sheep's clothing, of course; otherwise they would not be received..... Z '03-38
- 20: 30 Of your own selves.. From your own company, from those whom you have hitherto regarded as members of the Body of Christ and who still claim to be such Z '91-115
- Shall men Hymeneus, Alexander, Phygellus, Hermogenes and Philetus, all false teachers, had their rise in Ephesus Z '97-280
- Arise Be puffed up by ambition..... Z '03-104
- Perverse things Wrong, misleading doctrines..... F248
- Disciples after them. Artfully attract followers after themselves.... F248
- 20: 31 To warn Admonish Z '03-104
- With tears The Apostle did not remind them of the large number of entertainments, fairs, suppers, festivals and money-making schemes he had engineered Z '03-104
- 20: 33 No man's silver..... Not been one of those who "Teach for hire" F288
- 20: 35 I have shewed you.. Illustrated to you in..... Z '97-281
- 21: 1 That after we..... Paul, Luke, Trophimus and Aristarchus... Z '97-281
- Were gotten from... Had torn ourselves away from..... Z '03-124
- 21: 4 Who said to Paul... Expressed to him their own personal wishes Z '03-124
- Through the Spirit.. When the Spirit had made known to them the sufferings which awaited Paul at Jerusalem Z '03-124
- 21: 8 One of the seven... Of the seven deacons originally appointed at Jerusalem Z '03-126
- 21: 11 Saith the holy Ghost Through the gift of prophecy given me... E300, 277
- 21: 13 At Jerusalem The Apostle's determination to visit Jerusalem at this time with the thank-offering from the Gentiles was to cement the bond of love between the Jewish and Gentile believers.. Z '03-124

- 21: 14 Will of the Lord... Manifested by Agabus' prophecy.....E301, 278
 21: 16 We should lodge.... Communism is not the Lord's arrangement..Z'02-7
 21: 18 Elders were present. It was doubtless then that they unitedly blessed Timothy by laying their hands on him F284
- 21: 20 Glorified the Lord.. Tradition says that as a result Andrew went shortly after this as a missionary to Cythia, Jude to Syria, Thomas to Persia and India and Peter to Babylon and Rome.....Z'03-137
- 21: 23 Thou seest, brother. They did not address him as "Dr." or "Rev." F230
 Do therefore this... It is probable that all the Apostles came later to view this procedure as a temporizing acknowledgment of the dignity of the temple and its services, which, while not sinful, did not reflect any particular credit on anybody connected with it. The result probably carried with it a much-needed lesson.....Z'03-138
- A vow on them..... A Nazarite vow, typifying the consecrations and devotions of the people, the antitypes of which will prevail during the Millennium Z'03-138
- 21: 24 Charges with them.. By an offering, so much for each, for the expenses of the temple..... F228
- 21: 25 No such thing..... Not consider that they are under the Law Covenant F229
- 21: 26 Purifying himself ... Which was proper because he was a Jew..... F227
 21: 28 Men of Israel..... Representatives of the whole twelve tribes.C252, 293
 21: 32 Beating of Paul..... This trial of Paul's faith came at the pass-over season, the time when the Lord's people seem to be in greatest danger of stumbling Z'03-119
- 21: 39 No mean city..... Said to have been excelled in scholarship and the fine arts by the cities of Alexandria and Athens only Z'97-72
- Suffer me to speak.. The Apostle never missed an opportunity to proclaim the Gospel, whether in season for himself, or out of season, as in this case, where he was sore from the beating he had received Z'03-139
- 22: 4 Persecuted this way. Those who are walking in the Lord's way.... F339
 22: 7 And I fell..... Immediately prostrated myself..... Z'01-183
 22: 8 Thou persecutest ... Those who persecute the members of the Lord's Body persecute him..... Z'01-183
- 22: 10 What shall I do..... There is more hope of those who are outspoken in their opposition to the truth, but who, though blinded, are truly consecrated to the Lord, than for some of those who are its very cool and indifferent friends..... Z'01-184
- 22: 11 Of that light..... Saul was but a man and could not see the fullness of the glory which no man can see and live, but he did see as much of a representation of that glory as was possible..... Z'01-185
- 22: 14 Hath chosen thee.... "No man can come to me except the Father which sent me draw him"..... Z'01-185
- 22: 15 Unto all men..... Not merely to the Jews..... Z'02-176
 Seen and heard..... We are not to attempt to tell others of things which we have seen and heard until we have seen and heard them..... Z'01-186
- 22: 16 Why tarriest thou?.. We should urge our friends who see the truth to prompt, full and complete consecration and obedience Z'01-186
- Wash away thy sins. Not your original sin, which could only be washed away by the blood of Christ, but your sin against the Jewish Covenant and against Christ, the Messiah, who fulfilled that Covenant; thus coming again into harmony with Moses, the type of Christ, into whom all Israel had been baptized..... Z'01-186
- 22: 25 That is a Roman.... Saul's family must have been one of the most influential families of Tarsus to enable him to gain this distinction..... Z'97-72
- 23: 2 And the high priest. Probably misunderstanding this as a reflection against himself because he bore an unsavory reputation Z'03-141

- 23: 5 Then said Paul..... Indirectly turning his other cheek in the sense of not retaliating, even though he had been smitten contrary to the Law..... Z '06-77
- I wist not..... Could not clearly see, on account of my thorn in the flesh..... Z '03-141
- Of the ruler..... The gods, mighty ones, judges..... E74, 68
- 23: 6 I am a Pharisee..... The word Pharisee means "Wholly devoted to God" Z '02-382
- Of the dead..... "If there be no resurrection of the dead, then they that are fallen asleep in Christ are perished" F665
- 23: 8 Nor spirit *Pneuma*, spirit-being E338, 313
- 23: 9 But if a spirit..... *Pneuma* E338, 313
- 23: 11 Be of good cheer... Showing that the Lord endorsed Paul's conduct in purifying himself..... F227
- 23: 17 Then Paul Doing all that he could in proper self-defence and protection Z '03-142
- 24: 2 That by thee Felix, one of the most corrupt and oppressive rulers ever sent by the Romans into Judea.. Z '03-153
- 24: 5 Mover of sedition... The valiant for the truth have always been considered enemies by the nominal mass... Z '84-1-5
- 24: 15 They themselves ... The Pharisees H75
- Of the dead..... Dead souls Z '93-103
- "If there be no resurrection of the dead then they that are fallen asleep in Christ are perished" F665
- Both of the just... Justified souls Z '93-99, 103
- And the unjust..... Souls not yet justified..... Z '93-99, 103
- Including the Sodomites..... Z '94-47
- The object of their awakening being to give them a favorable opportunity to secure everlasting life Z '01-47
- 24: 16 Void of offence.... "Having our heart sprinkled from a consciousness of evil" Z '00-228
- 24: 21 The resurrection ... One of the most important doctrines of the New Testament Z '93-99
- 24: 24 His wife Drusilla... Who was really the wife of King Azizus... Z '03-155
- 24: 25 Of righteousness ... The righteousness of the Law, the inability of the fallen man to keep its requirements except in and through Christ (and thus the necessity of accepting Christ)..... Z '03-155
- Temperance Self-restraint and opposition to natural tendencies Z '03-155
- Judgment to come... In which all deflections from righteousness will be rewarded with stripes proportionate to knowledge Z '03-155
- "The holy Spirit will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness and of judgment" A309
- Felix trembled Realizing that according to the standards presented he would have many stripes to bear in the future..... Z '03-155
- A convenient season. A time when sin will make no objection to being ousted Z '03-155
- 24: 26 He hoped also..... As a result of Paul's statement in his defence that he had come to Jerusalem with alms for the Jewish people..... Z '03-155
- 25: 24 And Festus Manifesting a far better spirit than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
- 26: 1 Then Agrippa Manifesting a far better spirit than the Papacy would have done under similar circumstances B330
- 26: 3 Patiently *Makeothumia*, with long suffering Z '01-115
- 26: 7 Our twelve tribes... All of whom were represented in Palestine... B206
- Instantly Incessantly N '04-6-5
- 26: 9 I verily thought.... Many good people have believed and taught error in all good conscience..... A12
- 26: 14 The pricks One of which was doubtless his remembrance of the beautiful lovelit countenance of Stephen at the time of martyrdom..... Z '02-45
- 26: 18 Darkness to light... Ignorance to truth..... A18, 20
- The power of Satan. Whose very existence is now denied by many.. F611
- 26: 20 The coasts of Judea. Possibly during the two years prior to his first going to Antioch..... Z '03-158

- 26: 22 Help of God..... The Apostle does not give the credit for his deliverance to Lysias..... Z '03-158
- 26: 23 Should be the first.. The raising of Jairus' daughter was not a resurrection, nor were any of the other awakenings from death, excepting that of Christ Z '00-121
- And should In the Millennial Age..... Z '03-158
- Shew light "The true light that lighteth every man" Z '03-158
- Unto the people..... The Jewish people..... Z '03-158
- And to the Gentiles. The heathen, who therefore could not be saved without being enlightened..... Z '03-158
- 26: 24 Festus Who had no knowledge of the Jewish hopes and promises Z '03-158
- Doth make thee mad "We are counted as fools for Christ's sake" .A86
- We are not to expect sympathy from the world Z '00-118
- 26: 29 Hear me *this day*... As' in the words to the thief, "Verily, I say unto thee *today*"..... F669
- 27: 10 Also of our lives.... *Psuche*, souls, beings..... E360, 338
- 27: 22 Of any man's life... *Psuche* E360, 338
- 27: 24 Fear not, Paul..... Showing that the Lord endorsed Paul's conduct in purifying himself..... F227
- That sail with thee.. The divine care which accompanies the saints often proves a great blessing to their companions, even though, as in this case, they are worldly and unregenerate..... Z '03-174
- 27: 30 And as the shipmen. Illustrating their swinish character, which explains why the Apostle did not preach the Gospel to them..... Z '03-175
- 27: 31 Ye cannot be saved. It is obligatory upon us to use our best wisdom Z '03-175
- 27: 37 276 souls Beings Z '81-4-1
- In the effort to realize the gracious promises of God Z '03-175
- 27: 42 And the soldiers.... Whose unworthiness to hear the Gospel message was thus shown..... Z '03-175
- 28: 2 No little kindness... Yet there is no record that the Apostle or Luke or Aristarchus made any effort to conduct evangelistic meetings among them. The Apostle seemingly knew that they were too degraded to be called with the high calling Z '03-175
- 28: 16 But Paul As a result of Festus' letter and the favorable impression the Apostle had made upon the centurion in connection with the shipwreck.. Z '03-183
- With a soldier A guard, changed every few hours, to whom the Apostle was constantly chained..... Z '03-183
- That kept him..... It is supposed that some of these soldiers, who thus heard Paul preach, were converted and carried the Gospel to Great Britain..... Z '03-183
- 28: 22 Everywhere Good men and bad men may have both friends and enemies, but it is reserved for the pure Gospel and those who uphold it to be *everywhere* spoken against..... Z '03-185
- 28: 27 Should heal *Iaomai*, as in "Pray one for another that ye may be *healed*"..... Z '07-362
- 28: 30 And Paul Who perhaps by this time had inherited considerable patrimony from his father's estate Z '03-183
- His own hired house Apartments Z '03-183
- All that came in... Those who are kept prisoners at home by family duties, illness, etc., should both pray and expect that the Lord would bring to them such as might be benefited by their ministries of the truth..... Z '03-186
- 28: 31 No man forbidding.. But his enemies used this against him, "Hoping to add affliction" to his bonds..... F671
- Following this, tradition says the Apostle was liberated, and again visited the churches of Asia Minor and Spain, came again a prisoner to Rome and was beheaded..... Z '03-186

ROMANS:

- 1: 1 To be an apostle.... To take Judas' place..... Z '00-200
- 1: 3 To the flesh..... "The Word was made flesh"..... Z '04-379
- 1: 4 With power..... "All power is given unto me"..... Z '01-126
- 1: 7 That be in Rome.... The Church at Rome was chiefly composed of converts from Judaism..... Z '00-325
- Called to be saints... Holy ones, partakers of the divine nature..... F87
- Those who cannot think of themselves as saints cannot apply to themselves the precious promises of this book..... Z '02-105
- 1: 9 With my spirit..... *Pneuma*, mind, heart, renewed will..... E337, 312
- 1: 11 Some spiritual gift... Some one of the gifts of the Spirit imparted to all of the early Church by the laying on of hands of the Apostles..... Z '93-284
- 1: 14 I am debtor..... I am under obligation, because of my commission to be the Lord's witness unto all nations Z '93-284
- 1: 15 As in me is..... To the extent of my ability..... Z '93-284
- 1: 16 Not ashamed..... As the Protestant clergy appeared to be at the World's Congress of Religions..... D188
- Gospel of Christ.... To bring it into contrast and competition with all the philosophies of men..... Z '93-284
- It is the power..... The instrument. God works through instrumentalities..... Z '93-284
- One that believeth... Unto obedience and righteousness, and no others..... D232, S68
- To the Jew first.... Out of respect to the Covenant made with father Abraham..... Z '93-284
- 1: 17 For therein..... In the Scriptures..... H4
- Revealed..... The deep philosophy of God's plan makes manifest his righteous character..... Z '93-284
- From faith..... Preliminary faith, begotten of reverence..... Z '93-284
- To faith..... The higher altitudes of loving confidence..... Z '93-284
- 1: 18 For the wrath of God "O that thou wouldest hide me until thy wrath be past"..... Z '93-93
- Is revealed..... In every funeral procession, and in every ache and pain..... A140, E425, 409
- Who hold..... *Katecho*, hold down, suppress, as do the various ecclesiastical systems of Babylon..... Z '05-313
- In unrighteousness... Through injustice..... D68
- 1: 19 Manifest in them... Apparent among them..... D69
- 1: 20 The invisible things.. Plans..... C374
- Power and Godhead.. *Theiotēs*, deity..... D69, E77, 71
- So that..... Having this light of nature on the existence, power and goodness of God, and of conscience, indicating what is right and what is wrong.. D69
- Are without excuse.. In pursuing an evil course in life..... D69
- 1: 21 When they knew God To some extent at least..... D69
- Their foolish heart... Their perverse heart..... D69
- Was darkened..... As the natural result of such a course..... D69
- 1: 22 They became fools... This whole chapter is a hard blow to the evolution theory..... N '04-4-17
- 1: 23 Uncorruptible..... *Aphartos*..... E414, 397
- 1: 24 Gave them up, etc... Gave them over, through the lusts of their hearts for impurity..... D69
- Wherever God has given men up, their tendency has been downward..... F45
- 1: 25 Changed the truth... Exchanged the truth..... D69
- Of God..... Concerning God..... D69
- Into a lie..... For a false religion which justified them in their evil ways..... D69
- Blessed forever..... Worthy of praise forever..... D69
- 1: 26 Unto vile affections.. Unto infamous passions, not striving with nor endeavoring to reclaim them, but letting them alone to pursue their chosen evil course and to learn from experience its bitter fruits..... D69
- 1: 28 And even as they... The fallen race of mankind..... E460, 448
- A reprobate mind... A worthless mind..... D69
- To do those things... To try their own ideas of self-government independent of God..... A263

	Are not convenient...	Are improper	D69
1: 29	Malignity	Bad habits	D69
	Whisperers	Secret slanderers	D69
1: 30	Backbiters	Revilers	D69
	Despiteful	Insolent	D69
1: 31	Without understand'g	Obstinate	D69
1: 32	The judgment	The ordinance	D69
	Which commit	Who practice	D69
	Worthy of death.....	Destruction; contrary to the Universalist theory	Z '02-294
2: 5	The day of wrath....	In the dawn of the Millennial Age.....	B138
2: 6	Who will	During the Millennial Age.....	A298
2: 7	In well doing.....	In sacrificing the human interests...E426, 411, T28	
	Seek	For that which they do not yet possess, and if they do possess, why seek for it.....E407, 390	
	For glory	"It became him . . in bringing many sons unto glory"	E412, 395
	And honor	Joint-heirship with Jesus	F125
	And immortality	<i>Aptharsia</i> , that which is death-proof, cannot corrupt or die or pass away.....E414, 397, F727	
	Eternal life	The nature of Jehovah.....	F63
		He will render eternal life.....	F125, 402
		"The gift of God is eternal life"	E309, 285
		As a reward to all who so strive, including the Great Company, who do not attain the highest reward	Z '03-62
2: 8	Not obey the truth..	The contentious spirit is chiefly to be found among those who are not living up to the spirit of the truth which they have already recognized	Z '07-180
	And wrath	In the Millennial Age.....	Z '92-344
2: 9	Of the Jew.....	Who, at the time of the crucifixion, and ever since, has represented all Israel.....	C253
		After the Babylonish captivity the name "Jew" became synonymous with "Israelite" and included all who hoped for the fulfilment of the Abrahamic promises.....	C292
2: 10	To the Jew first....	During the Millennium, as a natural result of his training under the Law.....	A298
	Also to the Gentile...	"All the families of the earth".....	A298
2: 12	Sinned in the Law...	The whole Jewish nation: "All have sinned"	E432, 417
2: 14	Unto themselves....	"That every mouth may be stopped and all the world may become guilty before God".....	A101
2: 15	The work of the Law	The fragments of the original law of man's being	F351
	Accusing	Thus acknowledging wrong-doing.....	Z '04-216
	Or else excusing....	Again acknowledging wrong-doing.....	Z '04-216
2: 16	The secrets of men...	Of the world	F396
2: 20	A teacher of babes...	"Be not many teachers"	Z '97-156
2: 24	Through you	Because you misrepresent him.....	D71
2: 29	And circumcision ...	The putting away of the sins of the flesh, something which both the justified and consecrated should do; illustrated by both priests and Levites washing in the Laver in the Court..	T119
3: 1	Hath the Jew.....	A race in every way marked as distinct and peculiar	C244
	Of circumcision	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires.....	Z '02-174
3: 2	Much every way....	Of advantage and therefore of responsibility...D71	
		Educationally and as respects holiness. Nearly all the early Christians were from Judaism..	Z '07-234
	The oracles of God...	Law and prophecy	H38
3: 4	Every man a liar...	Particularly every Evolutionist.....	F41
3: 6	God judge the world.	As its Supreme Judge.....	F396
3: 8	Whose damnation ...	Whose public condemnation by the Apostle..	N '06-8-26
3: 9	Are we	We Jews	Z '00-326
	Better than they....	The Gentiles, living according to the light they possess	Z '00-326
3: 10	There is none.....	None of Adam's posterity.....E105, 113, 96, 102	

"None who could give to God a ransom"....
 E433, 418, T78

And hence, "None other name given whereby
 we must be saved".....A101

Righteous Perfect, sound in mind and body.....E274, 252

3: 19 No, not one..... The Evolution theory contradicts this....Z '01-207

That what things.... Curses as well as blessings.....Z '94-343

The Law The Law Covenant.....Z '94-343

It saith to them.... The Israelites, no others.....Z '94-343

Under the Law..... Under the Law Covenant.....Z '94-343

Under this principle, the only ones bound by
 the law of love are those who have made a
 covenant of consecration.....Z '94-353

May be stopped..... From self-justificationZ '93-284

World may become.. May realize that they are.....Z '04-216

Guilty before God.... The Jews through inability to keep their Law
 Covenant, and the Gentiles through inability
 to live up to the light of their consciences
 Z '93-284

3: 20 Deeds of the Law.... Represented by the first ascending passage in
 the Great Pyramid.....C337, 368

Shall no flesh..... "Did not Moses give the Law, and none of you
 keepeth the Law".....B84

Be justified Faith in Christ's finished work alone justifies
 E465, 444

3: 21 Without the Law.... Apart from the Law.....Z '93-284

3: 22 Them that believe... Whether Jews or Gentiles.....Z '00-326

3: 23 All have sinned..... All are sharers of the original sentence...E423, 407

The Jews are under double condemnation E432, 417

Of the glory of God.. As represented by father Adam.....F101

3: 24 Freely by his grace.. There was no obligation on God's part to do
 anything for us.....F105

The redemption *Apolutrosis*, the deliverance, the justification,
 which continues to be ours so long as we
 abide in Christ.....E447, 434, F160

3: 25 A propitiation *Hilasterion*, mercy seat, channel of mercy....
 E454, 447, 442, 434

A living representative of Jehovah's justice, wis-
 dom, love and power.....T124

Faith in his blood.... In the sacrifice, the ransom-price.....E447, 434

It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid
 our ransom-priceZ '91-155

His righteousness ... Jehovah's righteousnessZ '91-155

3: 26 For the remission... ForgivenessE471, 461

That he might be... That he might continue.....Z '03-436

Just By substituting Jesus for Adam.....E17, 17

Otherwise, we would be without hope.....
 E417, 434, 401, 419

And the justifier.... And yet be the justifier.....Z '03-436

God could not justly justify any to life until
 the price was paid.....F111

3: 27 Of him Of any sinner.....Z '03-436

It is excluded..... Because the Jew and the Gentile having come
 into Christ are on a common level.....Z '00-326

3: 28 Of Works? Nay..... Our own works could not justify us....E456, 444

Justified by faith.... In the sense that ours is merely a reckoned or
 faith restitutionF104

Without the deeds... Without necessity for the works demanded by
 Z '00-326

3: 31 The Law The law of righteousness.....Z '00-326

Establish the Law... Because we teach that the Jews could not keep
 the Law of works and that it had to be
 fulfilled by Jesus before they could be just-
 fiedZ '00-326

4: 2 Were justified To fellowship with God, not to life.....F111

4: 3 Believed God And was thus a typical Levite, living many
 years before the anointing of Jesus, the first
 antitypical PriestT27

4: 6 Without works Which he had not worked out.....Z '97-226

4: 7 Are covered Concealed beneath the robe of Christ's right-
 eousness, until the due time for their blotting
 out shall have come.....Z '97-227

- 4: 16 To all the Seed..... "If ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's Seed" H42
 Not to that only..... The natural seed T35
 Which is of the Law. Which will receive its blessings during the Millennial Age C299
- 4: 17 Before him The Spiritual Seed..... T35
 As a type of him..... Z '01-358
 Things which be not. But which he has determined shall exist.. E374, 353
- 4: 19 Weak *Astheno*, as in "Is any sick"..... Z '07-362
 As though they were. Using them as types..... Z '94-61
- 4: 24 Raised up Jesus..... Christ could never have raised himself..... Z '01-122
- 4: 25 For our offences..... Bearing the condemnation which those offences implied and involved, the very offences which hindered the Jews from keeping the perfect Law given at Sinai..... Z '00-326
 Was raised again..... Out of death..... E454, 442
 Our justification Had he remained dead he could never have been the channel of our justification..... F105
 Our own works could not justify us..... E456, 445
- 5: 1 Justified by faith..... In the sense that ours is merely a reckoned or faith justification F104
 We are not justified by prayers or works.. Z '99-280
 "Without faith it is impossible to please God" Z '00-188
- Have peace with God. Because we discern the future blotting out of our sins F116
 Are no longer esteemed by God as enemies, but as justified human sons..... A232
 We are still in the Court, however, and must go on if we would attain the prize of the high calling T21
- Through our Lord... All things are of the Father and by the Son.. E58, 54
- Jesus Christ Not through other mediators..... Z '99-280
- 5: 2 By whom also..... Because of the price which he paid for us..... C202
 We have access..... Access can be obtained on no other grounds... C206
 Into this grace..... Favor—the "High Calling"..... C206
 The privilege of sonship..... Z '03-168
- 5: 3 In hope of..... In hope of sharing, as Christ's joint-heirs Z '00-327
 Worketh patience ... "Yieldeth the peaceable fruits of righteousness" Z '94-333
 "Let patience have her perfect work"..... Z '00-364
- 5: 5 Maketh not ashamed. Those inspired by this hope experience no sense of shame under the discipline and trials they must endure, but glory in tribulations and rejoice to be counted worthy to suffer for his name's sake Z '93-300
 "Let patience have her perfect work"..... Z '00-364
- 5: 6 Without strength *Astheno*, as in "Is any sick"..... Z '07-362
 In due time..... God's appointed times and seasons are an important feature of his plan..... B25
- 5: 8 Commendeth his love. *Agape*, disinterested love Z '01-149
 Christ died for us.... Previously hidden but now manifested... E463, 451
 To open up a way of reconciliation with God E458, 446
 Redeeming us and lifting us up through faith in his blood reckonedly to the plane of perfect human life A232
- 5: 9 Being now justified.. No longer esteemed by God as enemies, but as justified human sons..... A232
 By his blood..... By the death of Christ paying the penalty for Adam F105
 Saved from wrath.... Liberated from sin and death, the manifestation of God's wrath..... Z '93-300
- 5: 10 Reconciled to God.... The atonement being finished as far as he is concerned E26, 25
 We shall be saved.... Brought back to perfection and harmony with God and his Law..... Z '84-2-3
 By his life..... Had Christ remained forever dead he could never have helped us up to the perfection without which we could not stand before God Z '79-8-8
- 5: 11 By whom we..... The Church, alone, as yet..... E20, 19
 The atonement *Kattalage*, the satisfaction of justice and the

		restoration of God's creatures to harmony with himself	E20, 496, 19, 488
5: 12	Wherefore	Contrary to the teachings of Evolutionists	A61, 162
	As by one man.....	Not by one woman.....	E112, 102
		Adam and his bride were one, not twain, hence Eve shared the sentence which her conduct helped to bring upon Adam.....	A124, E205, 189
	Sin entered	"The fathers have eaten a sour grape and the children's teeth are set on edge"	H59
	Into the world.....	Contrary to the teachings of Christian Science	Z '06-375
	And death	The wages, penalty, sentence.....	E464, 452, F395
		Not eternal torment.....	Q '95-1-23
		Death is not a friend but an enemy.....	Z '94-326
	By sin	As the result of sin.....	E334, 309, F333
	And so death.....	As an indirect result of his sin: Direct as far as Adam was concerned; indirect as to his posterity	E354, 331
	Passed upon all men.	Rendering all men convicts, with whom God has been pleased to deal variously.....	F174
	For that	By reason of inherited sinful dispositions.....	E25, 493, 24, 484
	All have sinned.....	Every human soul sharing in his fall and loss	E442, 428
5: 13	For until the Law...	Previous to the Law Covenant with Israel Z	'05-327
	There is no law.....	Hence the fact that death continued showed that there was a law in force, the original law of man's being.....	Z '05-327
5: 14	Nevertheless	Because justice recognizes only perfection.	E493, 484
	Even over them.....	Infants and others incapable of personal sin..	Z '05-327
	That had not sinned..	Wilfully	Z '05-327
5: 15	Not as the offence...	The results of the offence and the free gift are entirely different.....	Z '05-328
	Is the free gift.....	"The gift of God is eternal life"	E309, 285
	The offence of one...	Adam	Z '05-328
	Many be dead.....	Under the condemnation of death.....	Z '05-328
	By grace	By the divine favor.....	Z '05-328
5: 16	For the judgment...	The sentence	Z '05-328
	Was by one.....	By one offence.....	Z '05-328
	Is of many.....	Is the forgiveness of many.....	Z '05-328
5: 17	Death	Not eternal torment.....	Q '95-1-23
	Reigned by one.....	By that one, Adam.....	Z '05-328
	Abundance of grace..	Divine favor	Z '05-328
	Of righteousness	The righteousness of Christ, imputed to us by faith	Z '05-328
	By one, Jesus Christ.	Who paid the full corresponding price....	E456, 444
		Who will completely eliminate sin during the Millennial Age, so that men will have an actual righteousness of their own.....	Z '05-328
5: 18	Therefore	"For God shut up together all for disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all"	A300
	As by the offense....	The things to be restored are the things that were forfeited by disobedience.....	A177
	Of one	Adam	E26, 25
	Judgment	Sentence	Z '05-327
	Came	Extended to all the seed of Adam.....	A156
	Upon all men.....	"As all in Adam die, even so all in Christ shall be made alive"	A108
	To condemnation	Death	E26, 25
	Even so	By the same law of heredity.....	Z '05-327
	Righteousness of One	"The man Christ Jesus gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time"	A181
	The free gift.....	Of forgiveness, which, if accepted, will constitute a justification or basis for life everlasting	A156
	Came upon all men...	Who shall come into Christ, the new Head of the race	A128
	Unto	Permitting their attainment unto.....	Z '00-327
	Justification of life...	Not justification to fellowship, merely, which was all that was allowable to the Ancient Worthies until the ransom price was paid....	F111
5: 19	For as by one man's.	Adam's	E429, 414

	Not by one woman's.....	E112, 102	
	All who were in Adam.....	E26, 25	
	Jesus	E429, 414	
	Who was perfect in spite of the fact that his mother was imperfect.....	Z '97-52	
	"He became obedient unto death".....	Z '79-10-2	
	All who shall ultimately avail themselves of the privileges of the New Covenant.....	E26, 25	
	The earth having been filled by propagation, as God commanded	S104	
	Not were made righteous.....	A156	
5: 20	Moreover the Law....	The Mosaic Law.....	Z '05-328
	That the offense.....	The clearer knowledge of the will of God and therefore the increased sense of sin....	Z '05-328
	Where sin abounded..	Where the clearer knowledge of the will of God was given which enabled them to more clearly see their own sinful condition...	Z '05-328
	Grace	As illustrated by God in lifting some of the condemned race to a higher nature....	Z '01-220
	Did much more ab'nd	Israel had many special favors as well as chastisements from the Lord.....	Z '05-328
5: 21	As sin hath reigned..	In the hearts or minds of men.....	E205, 189
	Unto death	Both in Israel and in the world.....	Z '05-328
	Even so	Not eternal torment.....	Q '55-1-23
6: 1	We continue in sin...	Both in Israel and in the world.....	Z '05-328
	We that are dead....	We who, because consecrated to God, can alone realize the depths of his love and mercy.	Z '00-327
	To sin	We saints that are reckoned as dead in the flesh but alive in the spirit.....	D476
6: 3	That so many of us..	As far as our wills are concerned.....	F368
	As were baptized....	Already members of Christ's Body.....	F434
	Into Jesus Christ....	Immersed, not sprinkled.....	F434
	Were baptized	Not into water.....	F434
	Into his death.....	This affords a suggestion of words which are suitable to symbolical immersion.....	F455
	We are buried.....	Not into water, but into burial of our wills, which control body, hands, feet, eyes, mouth, brain, bank account and all that we have...	F434
6: 4	We are buried.....	Made participators with him in his sacrificial death	F434
	Baptism into death...	In symbolical baptism, one no more buries himself than he raises himself. The baptized one merely surrenders his will, his all...	Z '04-139
	Even so we also.....	Consecration, at time we were begotten. E200, 184	
	In newness of life....	From the time of our consecration, the immersion of our wills into that of the Lord..	Q '91-7-8
		As creatures of a New Nature, to which we were instantly begotten after consecration...	F434, 675
6: 5	In the likeness.....	In the like kind, the sacrificial kind.....	Z '84-8-3
	Of his death.....	Not in water.....	F435
	We shall be also....	Thousands have been planted in water who will never share in his resurrection.....	F435
6: 6	That our old man....	Our degraded, sin-inclined selves when under condemnation	Z '84-8-3
	Is crucified with him.	Was crucified in him, was represented in Jesus when he was crucified.....	Z '84-8-3
	That the body.....	Organization	Z '02-263
	Of sin	Herein personified as the great enemy of our race	Z '87-5-4
	Might be destroyed...	Jesus in his own person represented Sin as a whole and as such "He was made a curse" for sin.....	Z '84-8-3
6: 7	He that is dead.....	Fully consecrated to the Lord, a New Creature	Z '07-239
	Is freed from sin....	The great task-master.....	Z '07-239
6: 8	Now if	As human creatures.....	A213
	We	The Church	E426, 411
	Be dead	Experience death-baptism as his Body members	F439
	With Christ	Be reckoned as dying with Christ, not Adam..	E426, 411
	We believe that.....	As new spiritual beings.....	A213

- We shall also..... Changes which daily occur to our human bodies do not cause us to lose our identity.....A202
- Live with him..... Be made "Joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him".....C208
- 6: 9 Dieth no more..... His one death on Calvary being all-sufficient.E99, 90
No ransom will ever be given for any who go into the Second Death.....H33
For wilful sinners, "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins".....H69
It is impossible for him to die any more because he has been made a partaker of the divine nature, immortality.....Z '94-117
The sacrifice of the mass, practiced in the Roman Catholic Church, is in direct conflict with this Scripture.....Z '07-87
- 6: 10 Unto sin once..... By or on account of our sins imputed to him
Z '84-8-3
- Unto God By the favor and reward of God.....Z '84-8-3
- 6: 11 Likewise reckon ye... Your existence as New Creatures is only a reckoned matterF600
- Dead indeed unto sin. And to all human aims and hopes of human glory, honor or life.....T53
Neither reviling nor flattery has any injurious effect upon him who is really dead and buried with ChristZ '81-1-8
- But alive Reckonedly, as New Creatures.....A197
- Unto God Alert to know and do his will.....F451
Daily growing more and more Christ-like..Z '93-148
- 6: 12 Our mortal body..... Man is not immortal.....Z '94-118
- 6: 13 Yield yourselves Present yourselves, in harmony with your consecrationZ '84-8-3
- Alive from the dead.. Just as though risen actually and possessing the promised immortal spiritual body.....Z '84-8-3
- 6: 14 For ye are not..... As servantsZ '99-153
- Under the Law..... The Law Covenant.....Z '07-188
- But As stewardsZ '99-153
- Under grace Favor, covering your unwilling imperfections of thought, word and deed.....Z '94-347
- 6: 15 Shall we sin..... WilfullyZ '94-351
- Not under the Law.. The Law Covenant.....Z '94-351
- 6: 16 His servants ye are.. Millions of professed Christians imagine that they are serving the Lord while in reality they are serving the Adversary.....Z '07-227
- Unto death Destruction—contrary to the Universalist theoryZ '02-295
- 6: 17 The servants of sin.. Through the weakness of heredity.....E205, 189
- 6: 18 Ye Ye New Creatures.....Z '99-58
- 6: 20 The servants Bond-slavesZ '05-61
- 6: 21 Is death Destruction—contrary to the Universalist theoryZ '02-295
- 6: 22 Fruit unto holiness... "I am the vine, ye are the branches"....E155, 140
- And the end..... And the end will be.....Z '80-10-1
- 6: 23 For the wages of sin. Proffered by him "That hath the power of death"H16
- Is death Everlasting deathE475, 465
- Destruction—contrary to the Universalist theoryZ '02-295
- "The soul that sinneth it shall die:" "All the wicked shall God destroy:" "The wicked shall perish"H54
- No part of the man being exempt from the penaltyZ '07-239
- Not everlasting life in torment.....A128, H54
- Death is not a friend but an enemy.....Z '94-326
- But the gift..... Not man's inherent self-possession.....
E309, 405, 285, 387
- Of God To all to whom it would prove a blessing.E420, 404
- Is eternal life..... To those who seek and obtain perfection....
E404, 432, 386, 418
- Through...our Lord. "He that hath not the Son shall not see life"
E403, 285
- 7: 1 How that the Law.. The Law Covenant, represented as a husband
Z '94-353

- 7: 2 Dominion over a man The Jewish people, represented as a wife.. Z '00-327
 For the woman..... Typically the Jewish people..... Z '00-327
 To her husband..... Typically the Law Covenant..... Z '00-327
 The husband be dead. The Law Covenant had not been abrogated as
 a bad law, but had died a natural death
 through the fulfilment of the purposes of its
 creation.
- 7: 4 Ye also Having utterly abandoned all hope of obtaining
 life by that means..... Z '94-353
 Dead to the Law..... If a Jew became dead with Christ it made him
 free from the claims of the Law Covenant... F229
 The Body of Christ.. The flesh of Jesus..... Z '04-335
 That ye The Church T102
 Should be married... As New Creatures, as his Bride..... Z '04-335
 Even to him..... The glorified Christ..... T102
- 7: 6 But now we..... We Israelites Z '94-354
 From the Law..... The Law Covenant..... Z '94-354
 That being dead.... Being dead to that..... Z '94-354
 Newness of spirit... With our minds, our wills..... Z '94-354
 And not And not be required to serve..... Z '94-354
 Of the letter..... Of the Law Covenant which has passed away
 Z '94-354
- 7: 7 Is the Law sin?..... Is the Law defective, sinful, bad?..... Z '94-354
- 7: 8 Sin was dead..... Inactive, because, being already under sentence
 of death, we could not increase our penalty by
 disobedience Z '94-354
- 7: 9 For I The Jewish people..... Z '94-354
 Was alive Had a hope of life through the Abrahamic
 Covenant Z '94-354
 Without the Law... Before the Law Covenant was made..... Z '94-354
 The commandment... The Law Covenant..... Z '94-354
 Came Requiring us to obey its every command in
 order to secure life..... Z '94-354
 Sin revived We found we could not obey its requirements
 Z '94-354
 And I died..... Our hopes of life expired when we found we
 could not keep the Law Covenant, to which
 we had bound ourselves..... Z '94-354
- 7: 10 Ordained to life..... Supposed to give everlasting life..... E132, 417
 I Whose principles are not only worthy of life
 but are absolutely necessary to life and
 happiness Z '92-147
 To be unto death... We Jews; I speak for my countrymen... Z '07-187
 Because we could not obey its requirements
 Z '94-354
- 7: 11 Slew me Taking from me the very hope of life it had
 helped to enkindle..... Z '94-342
- 7: 12 The Law is holy..... Perfect; beyond the reach of imperfect men... H27
 And the commandm't To obey it and to expect its reward of life for
 such obedience Z '92-147
 And just and good... Perfectly suited to all who are in full harmony
 with God's spirit, which, however, we and
 others were not because of original sin.. Z '94-354
- 7: 13 Made death unto me. The Apostle is speaking as a representative of
 all true Jews..... Z '00-328
 Might appear sin.... That we might know just how imperfect we
 are Z '94-354
 Sin might become... It does thus become to every person who is
 truly justified F151
 Exceeding sinful Because of the experiences of our race, it will
 so appear to other races yet to be created... F70
- 7: 14 Sold By Adam's disobedience, in self-giftification..
 E205, 109
 Bought by Christ's obedience, in self-sacrifice
 E164, 452
 Under sin Into slavery to it..... Z '01-216
 The mission of the Christ is to preach "De-
 liverance to the captives"..... Z '00-50
- 7: 22 For I The Hebrew people, while still under the Law
 Covenant Z '00-328
 Delight in the Law.. "Delight thyself also in the Lord and he shall
 give thee the desires of thy heart"..... Z '95-166
- 7: 23 But I The Hebrew people under the Law Covenant
 Z '00-328

- 7: 24 O wretched man..... The Hebrew people under the Law Covenant
 That I am..... That I am personifying..... Z '04-295
 From the body..... From my body..... Z '94-354
 Of this death..... Which is dead; incapable of keeping a perfect law Z '00-328
- 7: 25 I thank God..... That a way of escape from the Law Covenant has been provided..... Z '00-328
 With the mind..... My new mind, heart's desires, which God accepts Z '00-328
 But with the flesh.... Which he ignores and which I am continually striving to keep in subjection..... Z '00-328
- 8: 1 No condemnation ... Under the law given in Eden or that given at Sinai Z '94-345
 In Christ Jesus..... Covered by the robe of his righteousness..... F103
 Who walk not, etc.... These words, to the end of this verse, are not found in any of the oldest MSS. but are properly a part of verse 4..... Z '03-168
- 8: 2 Of the spirit of life.. Justification by faith..... E135, 121
 Not the law of "Thou shalt" and "Thou shalt not" Z '94-353
- Of sin and death..... Of the Law which convicted all as sinners and condemned them to death..... E135, 121
- 8: 3 For what..... The giving of a right to life..... Z '83-3-4
 The Law The old Law Covenant..... E135, 121
 Strict justice, without mercy..... Z '03-168
 Could not do..... For us Jews..... Z '97-81
 In that it was weak.. Powerless E135, 121
 Through the flesh.... Because all flesh is fallen and incapable of perfect obedience E135, 121, H76
 God Accomplished in another way..... Z '97-81
 In the likeness..... In the same form, but in its perfection..... A230
 Of sinful flesh..... Literally, "In the likeness of the flesh of sin", i. e., in the likeness of humanity, of which the tyrant, Sin, possessed control.... A230, E135, 121, Z '88-1-2
- In the flesh..... Through Christ's flesh, given as our ransom Z '88-1-2
- And for sin..... And as an offering for sin..... E135, 121
 Condemned sin By proving that perfect flesh could keep the Law E135, 121
- 8: 4 The righteousness ... The full, whole, complete meaning..... Z '03-141
 Of the Law..... Of God's demands..... Z '98-142
 As expressed in the Golden Rule..... Z '00-263
 Might be fulfilled... Reckonedly fulfilled Z '98-142
 In us Consecrated people, complete in Christ... Z '03-141
 Represented by the jewels imbedded in gold in the High Priest's breastplate, and upheld by the golden chain of divine promises..... T36
 But after Not up to its perfect requirements..... F411
 The spirit In obedience to the new mind..... T122
 Seeking to be in accord with the very spirit of the divine law..... Z '06-203
- 8: 5 For The Apostle proceeds to give in this verse a thorough and satisfactory answer to the difficult and highly important question of how we can tell of ourselves, and of others, whether we are New Creatures, begotten of the holy Spirit..... Z '03-170
- They that However polite or polished or well educated and decorous Z '03-170
- Are after the flesh.... Have no ambition to keep the law of God, but simply try to please the flesh, the fallen, unregenerate nature Z '03-170
- Do mind Have their ambitions and plans fixed upon. Z '03-170
 Things of the flesh... The things which can be attained in this present life Z '03-170
- After the spirit..... Who desire to cultivate in themselves the spirit of God..... Z '92-149
- 8: 6 To be carnally minded To walk after the flesh after we have been begotten of the Spirit..... Z '00-329
 Is death Means ultimately the Second Death, if persisted in Z '00-329

- Destruction — Contrary to the Universalist theory Z '02-295
 This Scripture is equally true in its application to the unjustified; they are still in the death condition, not joined to the Life-giver... Z '03-171
- Spiritually minded ...** *Pneuma*, to have a mind controlled by God's holy Spirit or will..... E337, 313
- 8: 8 **In the flesh.....** Living according to their own wills..... Z '03-171
- 8: 9 **But ye are not.....** Reckonedly, from God's standpoint.... A227, F366
- In the flesh.....** Human T75
 "Henceforth know we no man after the flesh"
 Z '06-248
- But in the spirit.....** In Christ Jesus, New Creatures..... T75
 "We are judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit" Z '06-248
- The spirit of God....** The mind, disposition or spirit of holiness. Z '00-329
- If any man have not.** In some measure..... E204, 265, 188, 244
- Spirit of Christ.....** The same holy Spirit or disposition of the Father which operated in our Lord E200, 184, F367
 Which would rejoice at the recovery of a wrongdoer at any stage..... F290
- He is none of his....** Opposition to sin even unto death..... Z '00-329
- 8: 10 **The body is dead....** And has not the *Parakletos*, the divine aid. E220, 203
 Reckoned dead as far as earthly rights and interests are concerned..... E330, 305, F675
- The spirit is life....** Is reckoned as a New Creature, as having obtained a new spirit of life..... E330, 305
- 8: 11 **Of righteousness** Imputed righteousness F675
- The spirit of him.....** "Your heavenly Father shall give the holy Spirit to them that ask him"..... Z '00-330
- That raised up Jesus.** Jesus could never have raised himself..... Z '01-122
- Dwell in you.....** In sufficient measure, abundantly..... Z '00-330
- Shall also quicken....** Energize, under the control of the new will; employ in God's service..... A197, F487, 600
- Your mortal bodies...** Man is not immortal..... Z '94-118
- By his spirit.....** The power of God which was sufficient to raise up Jesus is surely powerful enough to operate in our mortal bodies, so as to permit us as New Creatures to use them in God's service
 Z '07-171, 239
- 8: 13 **For if ye.....** Saints, consecrated believers..... Z '95-7
- Live after the flesh...** In conformity to and in gratification of the inclinations and cravings of the fallen human nature: "Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these," etc..... Z '95-8
- Ye shall die.....** Lose your life as a New Creature..... A213
 The trial of the saints is now, and the issues are either life or death, cessation of existence, without any hope of a second probation... Z '95-7
- Do mortify** Put to death..... A213
- Deeds of the body....** Disposition of the human nature..... A213
- Ye shall live.....** As New Creatures..... A213
- 8: 15 **Spirit of bondage....** As members of the House of Servants..... B246
- Spirit of adoption....** As members of the House of Sons..... B246
 As brethren of Christ..... E159, 143
 To be followed by full adoption at the establishment of the Kingdom..... E121, 109
- 8: 16 **The Spirit itself.....** Through the Word of God..... E249, 229
- Beareth witness.....** The witness of justification E249, 229
 The witness of consecration E249, 229
 The witness of chastisement, discipline ... E251, 231
 The witness of submission to the divine will... E255, 231
 The witness of activity in God's service.. E256, 235
 The witness of loyalty to the Truth and the brethren E257, 237
 The witness of faith in the Lord's methods... E258, 238
 The witness of knowledge of things to come.. E259, 238
- With our spirit.....** Some of the above witness in all the saints; all of them in the mature..... E261, 240

	The children of God..	"As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God".....	E177, 200
8: 17	And if children.....	Made so by a display of divine sovereignty, which contradicts all Evolution theories	E412, 396
	Then heirs	Of the "Exceeding great and precious promises"	E466, 455
	Heirs of God.....	Of the likeness and glory and joy.....	A196
	And joint-heirs	In the rulership of the Millennial Kingdom.....	D618
	With Christ	Sharers of his glory and honor.....	A59, F729
	If so be.....	And only if so be.....	E253, 233, F88
	That we suffer.....	As a result of letting our lights shine....	E319, 294
		Thus being "Made meet for the inheritance".....	F125
		The measure of our suffering becomes God's measure of our faithfulness.....	E498, 490
		Lack of opportunity to suffer would mean the closing of the door, the barring of the narrow way to joint-heirship.....	C207
		Fleshly Israel lost the chief favor, the spiritual Kingdom, because not ready at heart to suffer	D624
	With him	Experience death-baptism with him as his Body-members	F439
		Typified by the offering of the Lord's Goat with the Bullock.....	T61
		"Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus:" "Rejoice inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings:" "That I may know him and the fellowship of his sufferings"	T50
		"Fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ"	F632, T50
		Until the Covenant is faithfully finished in actual death	F445
	That we may be also..	"After that ye have suffered awhile".....	T50
		After the sufferings of the Gospel Age are past.	T50
		If we have not by a compromising course succeeded in avoiding the fiery trials.....	T61
	Glorified together ...	Not at the same time, but with the same glory	Z '97-151
		"When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall we also appear with him in glory".....	A86
		"If we suffer with him we shall also reign with him"	T27, 50
		"If we be dead with him we shall also live with him"	A212
		"Knowing that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation"	T50
8: 18	For I reckon.....	"Neither count I my life dear unto me".	Z '02-133
	Are not worthy.....	"I count all things but loss".....	F467
	Which shall be.....	The sufferings of the Church are not coincident with her reign, but precede it.....	Z '99-7
	Revealed	<i>Apokalupto</i> , uncovered, unveiled.....	Z '02-92
	In us	When the honors of heaven as well as of earth shall be laid at the feet of the Christ.....	A292
8: 19	Earnest expectation..	Vague hope of everlasting life.....	E402, 384
	Of the creature.....	<i>Ktisis</i> , the whole creation.....	F78, Z '79-9-7
	Waiteth for	Though it does not know what it is waiting for.	T89
	The manifestation ...	<i>Apokalupsis</i> , uncovering, revelation.....	Z '02-92
		"Then shall the righteous shine forth" — be manifested	Z '79-9-7
		The complete passing over to glory, honor and immortality	F460
		In Kingdom power, as kings and priests....	D424, E27, 25
	Of the sons of God...	The promised Seed of Abraham in whom all the families of the earth are to be blessed....	A88
		Among whom, however, they are not expecting to be numbered.....	F78
8: 20	For the creature.....	Mankind, contrary to the teachings of Evolutionists	A162
	Subject to vanity.....	Frailty, by heredity.....	E28, 205, 26, 189
	Not willingly	For both the taint of sin and the condemna-	

- tion to death passed upon them all before they were born..... Z '95-59
- But by reason of him. Jehovah Z '95-59
- The same in hope.... Not hope on God's part, for he has knowledge, but hope on man's part, that as the condemnation came by one, so the free gift of pardon and life might come by another one
Z '95-59
- 8: 21 The creature itself... The world of mankind, as many of them as will accept the liberty, the obedient.... Z '98-155
- Not the lower animals, as suggested by John Wesley N '07-11-24
- Through Christ Z '95-59
- Shall be delivered.... Condemnation, sin, death, selfishness and the general power of the evil one..... D377, T84
- Of corruption D377, T84
- The glorious liberty.. Liberty to do good to themselves and others in any and every way..... A302
- The children of God.. On every plane, whether divine, angelic or human Z '98-155
- 8: 22 The whole creation... Humanity T84
- Even including the lower animals, which have shared in man's fall..... Z '01-207
- Groaneth Under the bondage of sin and death, during the six thousand years in which they are permitted B40
- During the Times of the Gentiles..... A251
- Typified by the condition of the nation of Israel, covered with sackcloth and ashes on the Day of Atonement, while the priests were offering up the sacrifices..... Z '06-26
- And travaileth Waiting for the deliverance of the Body of Christ C228
- Waiting for the great Judge to deliver and bless the world..... A147
- In pain together.... With little to palliate the wounds, aches and smarts F78
- 8: 23 But ourselves also... The faithful Church, the New Creation..... A197, E447, 434, F160, 664
- The firstfruits The hand payment, binding the covenant. E268, 247
- Groan By reason of our surroundings..... E28, 27
- Within ourselves Not outwardly before the world..... Z '02-40
- For the adoption..... "Ye have received the spirit of adoption"..... E121, 109
- To wit the redemption *Apolutrosis*, deliverance, in the First Resurrection, at the second advent..... D516
- Of our Body..... The Church, the Body of Christ..... C228, E447, 434, F77, 160, 664
- 8: 24 For we are saved.... From the thralldom of sin and the corruption of death A107
- By hope We may, by faith, think of ourselves as New Creatures, perfected E313, 287
- We are not actually saved yet, but merely in an anticipatory sense..... F664
- We will not be actually delivered from the power of death until the resurrection..... F697
- 8: 26 Likewise the spirit.. Our new, holy mind..... E313, 289
- Also helpeth Maketh up for..... E314, 289
- Our infirmities Our bodily infirmities..... E314, 289
- For we know not.... Even so simple a thing as..... E314, 289
- For us Omit these words; not in oldest MSS.... E314, 289
- With groanings "Even we ourselves groan within ourselves"..... E314, 289
- Cannot be uttered.... Formulated by us in words..... E314, 289
- If the spirit is a person, equal in power with Father and Son, why must he interpose for us with them, with unutterable groans?..... E311, 287
- 8: 27 And he God E314, 289
- What is the mind.... *Phronema*, inclination E314, 289
- Of the spirit..... Of our spirit..... E314, 289
- Because he Because it, our spirit..... E314, 289

- 8: 28 And we know..... And it constitutes for us the true "Second blessing" F134
- That all things..... Life's trials, disappointments, perplexities, difficulties and temptations..... Z '98-8
- Work together Through the agency of the "Ministering spirits sent forth to minister unto those who shall be heirs of salvation"..... F76
- For good Developing in us the peaceable fruits of righteousness F181
- Not temporal advantage..... Z '97-99
- "There shall no evil befall thee"..... Z '04-75
- "The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want" Z '92-123
- To them So long as they are faithful and humble..... F74
- That love God..... In the supreme degree, more than self..... F154
- Who are the called... "And chosen, and faithful"..... C232
- 8: 29 For whom "A Royal Priesthood, a Holy Nation".... E32, 30
- He did foreknow..... Nothing in any Scripture implies divine foreknowledge of the individuals..... F179
- He did predestinate.. As to qualifications..... E152, 137, F180
- To be conformed..... In heart, intention, sincerity of effort..... Z'00-71
- To become copies of the likeness of his Son.. C120, F67, 180
- Not merely to escape eternal torment..... F180
- To the image..... "Holy, unblamable and unprovable".... E412, 395
- Of his Son..... "We shall be like him"..... T67
- That he might be... None could precede; only by noting and following in his footsteps can we hope to share his glory F181
- The Firstborn "The first-born from the dead"..... B134
- The raising of Jairus' daughter was not a resurrection, nor were any of the other cases of awakening from death recorded in the Scriptures Z '00-122
- Among many brethren Who have received the Spirit of adoption. E121, 109
- 8: 30 Moreover whom Not among many children..... E160, 147
- The Apostle here traces the development of the Church backwards F182
- He did predestinate.. As a class, not as individuals..... A194
- He also justified..... Covered with the robe of Christ's righteousness C198
- He could not consistently call to honor and glory those who were under sentence of death as sinners..... Z '03-440
- He also glorified..... *Doxazo*, honored: it is more of an honor to hear of God's grace than many suppose.... F182
- After Pentecost it was not Africa and Asia that were chiefly honored with the Gospel, but Europe and later America..... Z '98-318
- No man, without being invited, could think of aspiring to the great honor of the position to which the Church is elected: "So, also, Christ glorified (honored) not himself to be made an High Priest"..... A194
- 8: 31 What shall we then.. In view of God's ignoring of our weaknesses and imperfections in conduct and in prayer, and blessing us according to the spirit of our minds E315, 291
- If If I have proved that..... Z '98-319
- God With all of his infinite wisdom and power, his Son Christ Jesus and his cherubim and seraphim Z '98-318
- Be for us..... If God be thus for our election.... E315, 291, F183
- For the people of Europe and America whom he specially honored with the Gospel message, for those who accepted the message and became justified by faith in Christ, for those of the justified who were called to suffer with Christ, and especially for those of the called ones who make their calling and election sure Z '98-318
- Not for everybody, everywhere, as taught by Methodism, Universalism and Unitarianism Z '98-315

- Can be against us.... To any avail, to thwart our hopes..... Z '03-68
 8: 32 But delivered him up. To death A155, E214, 197
 Give us all things.... Needful for us in our race for the prize...
 E214, 197, F411
- 8: 33 Charge of God's Elect On account of unintentional weaknesses..... F184
 It is God..... The firmness of whose justice can no more
 condemn the redeemed than it could pre-
 viously excuse the guilty..... A157, 295
- 8: 34 That justifieth "The Father himself loveth you" F184
 It is Christ..... Will that Anointed One?..... Z '03-436
 That died Paying our penalty in full, making good all
 our deficiencies E214, 197
 Yea, rather, that... That glorified and exalted Christ who... E214, 197
 At the right hand.... In the position of favor and power..... A92
 Intercession for us... Applying on our behalf a sufficiency of his own
 merit to cover all our blemishes..... F184
- 8: 35 The love of Christ... And move us to give up our consecration.... F184
 Or peril or sword... His love and friendship are not like those of
 the world, which forsake us in the hour of
 need Z '95-132
- 8: 37 We The little flock only, not the Great Company
 Z '06-313
- 8: 38 That neither death... Which often consigns to forgetfulness the
 friendships of this life..... Z '95-132
 Nor angels With all the superior charms of their purity
 and glory Z '95-132
 Nor powers The powers of darkness arrayed against us...
 Z '95-132
- 8: 39 Nor height Of temporary exaltation..... Z '95-132
 Nor depth Of trouble and sorrow..... Z '95-132
- 9: 3 Accused from Christ Not cut off in the Second Death, but cut off
 as a part of the Body of Christ..... Z '03-125
 For my brethren.... If I could thereby bring that glorious position
 to my brethren..... Z '03-125
- 9: 4 Who are Israelites... Representatives of the whole twelve tribes... C252
 To whom pertaineth.. Primarily, as an inheritance..... E193, 177
 The adoption As sons, joint-heirs with Christ..... E193, 177
 Giving of the Law... The Law Covenant, its blessings and curses
 Z '94-343
- 9: 5 Who is over all..... Head over the entire Church..... Z '03-148
- 9: 6 Not all Israel..... Not all Israelites indeed, children of God... C62
 Which are of Israel.. Nominal Fleshly Israel B66, 205
 Of the whole twelve tribes..... C293
- 9: 7 But in Isaac..... Type of Christ..... F170
- 9: 8 Of the flesh..... Nominal Fleshly Israel, the Jews..... D23
 Of the promise..... Nominal Spiritual Israel..... D23
 Counted for the Seed "If ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's Seed
 and heirs according to the promise".... Z '79-8-5
- 9: 13 Esau have I hated... Fleshly Israel have I favored less..... F172
- 9: 15 Mercy on whom I will It being entirely proper to discontinue favors
 to those who would not use them, and to ex-
 tend them to others..... F171
- 9: 16 It is not of him.... But it is to him..... A195
 That sheweth mercy.. Kindness or favor, by granting the opportunity
 to run for the mark of the prize..... A190
- 9: 17 I raised thee up.... By removing other heirs to the throne so that
 this obstinate one might rule..... F175
 My power in thee... But without coercing your will..... F173
- 9: 18 On whom he will.... Executing the convicts in such time or manner
 as he chooses, but never coercing the will... F173
 He hardeneth By exhibitions of mercy which they mistake
 for weakness Z '01-362
- 9: 21 Power over the clay. God has a right to do as he pleases with his
 own; he pleases to do righteously..... A190
 Of the same lump... The human family..... N '07-7-21
 To make one vessel.. The Christ Company..... Z '95-226
 And another The Ancient Worthies..... Z '95-226
 Unto dishonor Unto less honor..... A190
- 9: 22 Vessels of wrath.... The Jewish nation..... Z '04-287
 To destruction Because unwilling to grasp the Lord's pro-
 ferred favors F171
 Not eternal torment..... N '03-11-1
- 9: 25 I will call them.... The Gentiles C296, 297

- My people "They are not all Israel which are of Israel". C62
Eventually the name "Israel," meaning "People of God," will apply to all who are God's people D654
- 9: 27 Concerning Israel .. Showing that God foreknew how his favors to that people would be received..... F171
Children of Israel... Representatives of the whole twelve tribes... B206, C252, 293
A remnant A comparatively small proportion of the whole. B205
Shall be saved..... From the predicted blindness..... Z '94-275
- 9: 28 For he will..... In the harvest of the Jewish Age..... B70
Finish the work.... Of testing the Hebrew nation..... B70
And cut it short.... In the midst of the 70th week of favor..... B70
In righteousness ... Justly, by confining the favor to the faithful Israelites indeed for the balance of the 70th week B70
Because a short work "For the Elect's sake those days shall be shortened" D272
- 9: 29 Had left us..... Israel, representatives of the twelve tribes... C252
A Seed A few ready to receive the spirit of adoption E193, 177
- 9: 31 But Israel Representatives of the whole twelve tribes... C293
9: 32 For they stumbled.. Through pride and hardness of heart..... B215
That Stumbling Stone Unwilling to believe that Jesus was the satisfaction for the sins of the whole world... Z '96-94
- 9: 33 A Stumbling Stone. Christ D557
Rock of offense.... The doctrine of redemption through the precious blood of Christ..... Z '94-136
- 10: 1 To God for Israel... The whole twelve tribes..... B206, C252
10: 3 To establish Through a keeping of the Law in every particular Z '93-94
Own righteousness.. Which is impossible in their degenerate condition Z '96-94
- 10: 4 Christ is the end.... Or fulfilment Z '94-353
Of the Law..... The Law Covenant..... B226, 380
For righteousness... Justification Z '98-62
To everyone Every Jew; no others were ever under the Law Covenant Z '94-344, Z '02-251
- 10: 5 That believeth But not to others..... Z '02-251
That the man..... Christ Jesus only..... Z '94-343
Doeth those things.. Perfectly Z '00-346
Shall live by them.. Have the right to everlasting life..... Z '94-343
- 10: 6 Say not It does not waste time by saying..... Z '96-95
Who shall ascend... Who did ascend..... Z '96-95
To bring Christ down To be our Redeemer..... Z '96-95
To give us a definite statement of his will. Z '02-270
- 10: 7 Or who shall descend Or who descended..... Z '96-95
To bring up Christ. To instruct us..... Z '02-270
- 10: 8 The word The truth which we preach..... Z '96-95
Is nigh thee..... Not far off, not pertaining to another age, but obtainable now by faith..... Z '02-269
And in thy heart.... Reasonable and plain to be understood, finding abundant foundation in the teaching and mighty works of Jesus and the Apostles and prophets Z '96-95
- 10: 9 With thy mouth.... Confession with the mouth is the first outward evidence of faith in the heart..... Z '02-270
In thine heart..... No matter how much one's mind is convinced of the truth, if his heart be stubborn he will not believe Z '96-95
- 10: 10 For with the heart.. Not the head..... Z '96-223
Unto righteousness.. To a change of heart which aspires to righteousness Z '00-188
Made unto salvation Whoever thinks that the light he has received in his heart can be maintained without a public confession of it is deceived. Many are weak, puny, sickly, because of their failure to courageously, wisely, lovingly, declare the great things God has done for them Z '02-270
- 10: 11 Whosoever Jew or Gentile..... Z '96-95
Shall not be..... Must not be..... N '06-5-20
Ashamed Whoever is ashamed of Jesus, and especially of

- his doctrine of the resurrection (see verse 9)
is not in a saved condition..... N '06-5-20
- 10: 12 For there is..... In the Scripture I have just quoted..... Z '96-95
- 10: 13 For whosoever..... During the Millennial Age..... D654
Call upon the name "There is none other name given under heaven
or among men whereby we must be saved". A100
- 10: 14 How then A Since we have seen through the prophet that
it is proper for the Gentile to call upon the
name of the Lord..... Z '96-95
Without a preacher. Is it not, therefore, entirely proper to preach
the Gospel to the Gentiles?..... Z '96-95
- 10: 15 They be sent..... We have not yet been sent to preach to the
fallen angels and must have no communica-
tion with them whatever..... S58
The gospel of peace. Reconciliation through his blood, the remission
of sins Z '96-95
Of good things..... To come as a result..... Z '96-95
- 10: 16 Have not all obeyed Will not all at first receive..... Z '96-95
- 10: 17 Cometh by hearing.. We must hear this Gospel of the Kingdom in
such a way as to commend it to our judg-
ment before we can have faith in it.... Z '93-283
By the word of God The testimony of the good tidings originates
with God only..... Z '93-283
There is not the slightest intimation in the
Scriptures that there is salvation to any
without faith in the promises of God's Word
Z '93-284
- 10: 18 Have they not heard Shall they not hear?..... Z '96-94, 95
Yes, verily The Apostle then quotes again from the
prophet Z '96-95
Their sound went... Their sound goeth, or shall go..... Z '96-94, 95
Into all the earth... "The earth shall be full of the knowledge of
the Lord as the waters cover the sea"..... Z '98-311
- 10: 19 Did not Israel..... The whole twelve tribes..... C293
Know Shall they not come to know, understand and
appreciate the glad tidings? Yes! But not
for a long time..... Z '96-95
- I will provoke..... I will have to provoke..... Z '96-95
- 10: 21 Gainsaying Self-willed Z '96-95
- 11: 1 Away his people... Israel, the whole twelve tribes..... C252, 293
- 11: 2 Hath not cast away. Forever A108
- 11: 3 They seek my life... *Psuche*, soul, being..... E361, 338
- 11: 5 There is a remnant.. A comparatively small proportion of the whole,
the great majority being stumbled through
pride and hardness of heart..... B215
In which I, Paul, am included..... Z '96-96
- 11: 7 What then? Israel.. The whole twelve tribes..... B206, C293, 297
Hath not obtained.. "The Kingdom of God shall be taken from
you" B119
Which he seeketh for The chief place in divine favor and service..
A298, B215
- But the election... The little flock selected from both Jews and
Gentiles D625
"As many as received him"..... F177
- Rest were blinded... By their own condition..... Z '81-1-2
Not forever, but until the election of the Spirit-
ual Seed, the Kingdom proper, is completed. D625
- 11: 8 Spirit of slumber... Carelessness as respects heavenly things.. E216, 199
- 11: 9 Let their table..... The Law Covenant..... C256
The prophecies and the types which fore-
shadowed the sacrifice for sins..... Z '96-96
So bountifully spread with the rich promises
and blessings offered them through Christ.. B215
Because of their hardness of heart..... B215
- 11: 10 And a recompense.. So that they can see only the earthly promises
Z '96-96
Bow down their back
- 11: 11 Have they The fleshly seed..... Z '94-275
Should fall Irrecoverably Z '96-96
Through their fall... Their failure as a nation to become members
of the New Creation..... F461
Their temporary fall from favor..... Z '96-96
- Salvation Special favor Z '96-96
- To jealousy Jealousy of Christianity Z '94-275

- We are all witnesses of how the Jews are now becoming jealous of the Lord's favor upon other peoples..... N '04-3-27
- 11: 12 The diminishing ... The selecting of only a few, a remnant... Z '94-275
The riches The proportionate enrichment..... Z '94-275
- 11: 15 Of the world..... During the Millennial Age..... Z '92-63
Receiving of them... Back to divine favor..... Z '92-63
Be Imply Z '92-63
But life For all humanity..... Z '05-345
From the dead..... By a resurrection of the dead..... Z '92-63
- 11: 16 If the firstfruit.... Israel Z '96-96
Be holy Acceptable and blessed of God..... Z '96-96
The lump The mass, the world in general..... Z '96-96
So are the branches. "I am the vine, ye are the branches".... Z '03-71
- 11: 17 And thou A Gentile, an alien from the commonwealth of Israel F432
Wert grafted in.... Thus showing the development of the two seeds, earthly and heavenly, from the one Abrahamic Covenant A292
Of the olive tree... Fleshly Israel, "A green olive tree, fair and of goodly fruit; with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken"..... D651
- 11: 20 Be not highminded.. "Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed" F10
But fear Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear Z '98-112
- 11: 22 Behold *Eidon*, consider, understand..... A278
And severity Justice Z '96-96
Thus far the world in general has seen only this side of our heavenly Father's character Z '04-53
- Shalt be cut off.... "So, then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spue thee out of my mouth" C180
- 11: 23 Shall be grafted in.. To the spiritual favors extended to others of mankind during the Gospel Age..... A299
- 11: 25 Would not, brethren Brethren of the Church, Spiritual Israel..... B210
In part Temporary blindness Z '94-275
Happened to Israel.. Natural Israel, the whole twelve tribes..... B206, 210, C252, 293
- Until the fulness... The full number necessary to make up the Bride of Christ.... A108, 300, B77, 210, C283, H44
- Of the Gentiles.... From among the Gentiles..... B77, 210, C283
Be come in..... Has been selected..... A300, B77, 210
- 11: 26 And so all Israel... The whole twelve tribes..... C252, 293
Living and dead..... A113
Shall be saved..... Restored to favor..... A300
Recovered from their blindness... A113, E479, 469
- Come out of Sion... Out of Mount Zion, the glorified Church or Kingdom C278, H44, T33
"Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all"..... Z '96-97
There is a nominal Zion also, and from this also the Deliverer comes out: "Before she travailed she brought forth. Before her pain came she was delivered of a man-child" Z '94-135
- The Deliverer The Christ, our Lord, and the faithful remnants of both the Houses of Israel, which compose his Body..... A300, B210, T33
- From Jacob The natural seed of Abraham, first..... B217, C278, D558, F355, H44, T33
Spiritual Israel is never called Jacob..... A300
- This is my Covenant The Restitution Covenant, which belongs entirely to the Millennial Age..... Z '07-9
- When I shall..... After fully punishing their national sin... E378, 357
Take away their sins "That your sins may be blotted out when the Times of Refreshing shall come"..... B211
- 11: 28 Concern'g the Gospel The High Calling of this age..... B211, H44, T33
They are enemies... The natural seed is cast off..... B211, H44, T33
For your sakes.... That you may have the preference and inherit the choicest, the spiritual features of the promises B211
- Touching the election By which they were promised, through Abra-

- ham, together with other earthly promises, that their nation should become the chief nation of earth. B211, E355, 396, 332, 377, F178, H44
- They are beloved...** They are still beloved..... T33
In the Millennial Age God will grant the chief favors to those, the Jews, who have not been favored during the Gospel Age..... F119
- 11: 29 Without repentance..** Not things he will repent of..... F178, T33
Jehovah never made a covenant which he would need or wish to break..... B211
- 11: 30 For as ye.....** Gentiles A300
- 11: 31 So have these also..** Fleshly Israel C299, H44
- Through your mercy** The mercy of the complete and glorified Church of Christ A300, C299, F355, H44
- 11: 32 They also** In the Millennial Age..... C299
- Concluded them all** All the Jews..... F178
In the sentence upon the one man Adam..... A300
- That he might.....** In the Millennial Age..... D558
- Have mercy upon all** Through the one man Christ Jesus..... A300
- 11: 33 Both of the wisdom.** In dealing with fallen angels and fallen men S119
- How unsearchable ..** Except as he is pleased to reveal his plans to us Z '96-97
- 11: 34 Are his judgments..** His decisions E494, 486
- Mind of the Lord...** Who knew that God's plan was so comprehensive? Z '79-7-5
- 11: 36 Are all things.....** All the blessings and favors yet to come upon Israel Z '95-56
- 12: 1 I beseech you.....** Because there is no other possible way by which you can become a New Creature.... F122
Because "Now is the acceptable time"..... F444
Whoever accepts this call is at once accepted to membership in the Church of the First-born F444
- Therefore, brethren.** Those not yet saints; believers, justified by faith in Christ, Levites..... A237, T117
No longer sinners and aliens, but members of the household, in fellowship with God.. F122, 448
It seems evident that by far the larger portion of the early churches were not consecrated to death and hence were merely Levites, doing the service of the sanctuary, but not sacrificing T118
The Apostle does not address the unbelieving world A198
- By the mercies.....** Which have been discussed in the preceding eleven chapters Z '97-264
A share of which you have already received.. F448
- Of God** In covering your sins because of your faith in Christ F122, 486, T117
- That ye present.....** Those who do this since 1881 may possibly be rewarded with the Ancient Worthies, in case no crowns are available for them..... F157
- Your bodies** Consecrating to God's service every power and talent you possess, thus becoming priests.. A226, T117
- A living sacrifice....** A sharer of the sufferings of Christ..... E495, 487
Typified by the sacrifice of the Lord's goat Z '07-230
By faithfully exercising your ambassadorship E498, 490
Not merely abstaining from sin; nobody ever had a right to sin..... F158
- Holy and acceptable** Ransomed, justified and therefore acceptable; otherwise we would have nothing to offer.. A196, F158
- Unto God** To whom the price was paid..... E461, 450
- Which is** To some extent, even towards competitors in business D522
- Reasonable service..** Sacrifice of self is this, but is nowhere commanded F152
- 12: 2 Not conformed to...** Patterned after Z '93-301
- This world** This present evil order of things..... A269
Its ideas, hopes and aims..... Z '93-301

- Be ye transformed.. Remodeled, changed Z '93-301
To the heavenly nature..... A198
- By submission to the transforming influences of
the Word of God..... A203
- By the renewing.... The gradual bending heavenward of that which
naturally bends earthward..... A198
- Of your mind..... Particularly in the development of benevolence,
veneration and spirituality..... Z '99-266
Endeavoring to think as Christ thought and to
do as he did or would do under the same
circumstances Z '93-301
- 12: 3 To think soberly.... Not according to the flesh, but according to the
new nature E277, 255
To seek to justly estimate actual talents of
ourselves and others, and hence the measure
of stewardship and responsibility..... F242
- As God hath dealt.. By his Word and providences..... Z '01-156
To every man..... In Christ Z '01-156
The measure of faith The capacity for faithfulness..... Z '85-3-4
"God gave not the Spirit by measure unto
him" E201, 185
- 12: 5 One Body in Christ. The Head of the Body, Jesus, controls the
Body, thinks for it, plans for it, and uses the
various members to assist each other..... F73
- 12: 7 Or he that teacheth. He who has a talent for exposition, for making
the truth plain..... F251
- 12: 8 On exhortation Let him cultivate his talent for exhortation... F250
- 12: 9 Let love Toward God and towards all in proportion as
they are godlike or striving to be so... Z '97-264
Without dissimulat' n Pretense or hypocrisy..... Z '06-245
Abhor Have intense hatred for..... Z '97-264
That which is evil... Untrue, impure, sinful..... Z '97-264
Cleave Resolutely adhere at all hazards..... Z '97-264
- 12: 10 With brotherly love. Dignified, simple, pure, maintaining a proper
reserve towards the opposite sex..... Z '93-301
Express your affection with only such mani-
festations as would be proper between breth-
ren Z '97-264
- One another Rejoicing more if honor comes to another than
if it came to self..... Z '97-264
- 12: 11 Not slothful Nor overcharged, "But of a sound mind".....
E282, 259
- In business Especially the Lord's business.... Z '97-265; Z '98-7
Fervent Greek, "Hot," "Boiling". "I would thou
wert cold or hot" Z '97-265
- In spirit *Pneuma*, mind, disposition, character..... E343, 318
- 12: 12 Rejoicing in hope... We are not to expect to have much in the present
life to rejoice in, but our rejoicing is in look-
ing ahead into the future. Doctrinal knowl-
edge is necessary to inspire such hope.. Z '97-265
- In tribulation *Tribulum*, a machine used for threshing and
cleaning wheat Z '97-265
- Instant in prayer... The degree of our appreciation of the privilege
of prayer indicates very well the degree of
our love for the Lord..... Z '97-265
Whoever loses the desire to thank and worship
and commune with the Father of Mercies
may rest assured that he is losing the very
spirit of sonship..... Z '96-161
- 12: 13 Distributing to Greek. "Making common," "Sharing with"
Z '97-266
- Necessity of saints.. The greatest necessities of the saints are spirit-
ual ones; the truth, therefore, is the greatest
gift to such..... Z '87-3-7
- Given to Going out after, seeking opportunities for. Z '97-266
- 12: 14 And curse *Kataraoimai*, speak evil of..... Z '99-68
- 12: 16 Be of the same mind Equally sympathetic Z '97-266
High things Popular ideas, methods, etc..... Z '95-62
But condescend.... As illustrated by our Lord Jesus in preaching
to the woman by the well..... Z '00-45
- Men of low estate... The despised, poor and unpopular..... Z '95-62
In your own conceits There is no more dangerous thing than a high
opinion of one's own wisdom. This is one of

the greatest stumbling-blocks of the ministers of the nominal Church. "Pride goeth before destruction" Z '97-266

- Evil for evil..... Do not follow your natural inclinations to vindicate justice and punish evil-doers..... Z '97-266
- Provide things The New Creature cannot always follow its own inclinations F488
We are not to rob our families of things needful for their proper care..... F578
We are to "Owe no man anything"..... F563
- Honest Few things bring more dishonor upon God's people than dishonesty. God never authorized anyone to go into debt for him..... Z '97-267
- 12: 18 Live peaceably As far as consistent with supreme love, service, honor and obedience to God..... F601
- 12: 19 Place unto wrath.... Get out of the way of your opponents and their wrath Z '97-267
The vindication of justice..... Z '97-267
The Church has no authority to punish..... F290
- Vengeance The Church has no authority to punish..... F290
- Is mine The Church has no authority to punish..... F290
- Saith the Lord..... Jehovah F396
- 12: 20 Feed him Not to show how badly you can make him feel, but because love is the principle of your nature Z '97-267
Illustrated by Elisha's feast to the Syrians who came to take him captive..... Z '04-303
- Thou shalt When the Millennial Age brings everything to light Z '94-152
- Fire on his head.... Make him ashamed of his conduct in contrast with yours Z '06-245
- 12: 21 Overcome of evil.... Do not allow the trials of life to make you sour, vindictive, cold or unsympathetic. Z '06-245
- But overcome evil... Aim to overcome evil and evil-doers..... Z '97-267
- With good Keep on doing good, whether it melts the opposition or not..... Z '97-267
- 13: 1 The higher powers.. Except when they conflict with God's laws..... A266
- The powers that be. The Gentile governments, no matter how evil.. A250, B81
- Are ordained Arc permitted to rule during the Times of the Gentiles B81
- Of God So as to prove the inability of fallen men to govern themselves A250, D77
- 13: 7 To all their dues.... We owe a real debt to our parents for our existence, to the community and commonwealth for the peace and order we enjoy, to the nation at large for liberty and many other blessings and advantages, and to our Creator for life, redemption, the High Calling, the begetting of the holy Spirit, and for the Word of God..... Z '02-187
- It is even supposable that under certain circumstances this might necessitate army service Z '03-120
- Fear Respectful deference or submission..... Z '06-246
- 13: 8 Owe no man anyth'g Unless you can give security and pay the debt when it becomes due..... Z '03-121
- "Render, therefore, to all their dues"..... F590
- The Lord's people should not be borrowers, but should always live within their means..... F504
- 13: 9 As thyself It does not say "Better than thyself": Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement..... Z '06-202
- 13: 10 Love *Agape*, disinterested love (both places)..... Z '01-150
- Worketh no ill..... "Speak evil of no man"..... Z '02-189
- Therefore love Noble, generous, free, frank, unselfish, kind, tender, pitiful and true..... Z '95-74
- The disposition manifested by the Sheep class and not manifested by the Goat class in the Millennial Age H48, 52
- The kind of love epitomized in our Lord's command, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and thy neighbor as thyself" A246
- 13: 11 Knowing the time... Knowing that the time is short in which to

- build up this godlike and Christlike character Z'06-246
- High time to awake. To a closer walk and intimate fellowship with God Z'06-246
- Out of sleep..... Out of ignorance, superstition, blindness, sor-didness Z'03-121
- 13: 12 The night The reign of sin and death..... A9
- Is far spent..... More than two-thirds gone at the time the Apostle wrote Z'03-122
- The day The glorious Millennial Day..... Z'06-246
- Is at hand..... Even now the gray streaks of dawn appear. Z'06-246
- Works of darkness.. Any works whatever that will not stand the fullest approval in the light of the new dis-pensation Z'03-122
- And let us put on... As our necessary preparation for the conflicts just ahead Z'03-122
- The armor of light.. The helmet of salvation, the breastplate of righteousness, the shield of faith, the sword of the spirit Z'02-189
- The Christian's protection is *light*, whose beams search into every nook and cranny of earth's impurity Z'80-9-3
- 13: 13 Let us walk honestly Not only in the matter of money, but in the treatment of neighbors and brethren, and above all in confessions respecting God and his faith Z'03-122
- Not in rioting..... Worldly revelries, time-killing pleasures... Z'03-123
- And drunkenness ... Intoxication with the spirit of the world, as respects wealth, business, dress, music, art Z'03-123
- Not in chambering.. Inordinateness in sexual matters..... Z'03-123
- Strife and envying.. Of the national sort, leading to wars, of the commercial sort, leading to injustice and un-kind competition, or among the brethren. Z'02-190
- 13: 14 For the flesh..... In proportion as we yield to the improper de-sires of the flesh, in that same proportion the flesh will prosper and the spiritual new nature will languish Z'02-190
- Our plans should be only for the doing of the will of the Lord, whether pleasing or dis-pleasing, agreeable or disagreeable to the flesh Z'03-124
- 14: 1 Weak in the faith... Not fully committed to Christ..... Z'95-218
- Doubtful disputations To discuss his doubts. Let him have an op-portunity to hear the faith discussed, when his doubts will disappear or he will drop out himself Z'02-169
- 14: 2 Who is weak..... *Astheneo*, as in "Is any sick" Z'07-362
- Under bondage to some law under which he thinks himself Z'94-363
- 14: 4 To make him stand. Because his imperfections are covered by the robe of Christ's righteousness..... Z'02-233
- 14: 5 In his own mind... Not endeavoring to force others to see non-essentials exactly as he does..... F326
- 14: 9 That he might be... After his resurrection..... B133
- Lord Ruler, controller, owner, master, by purchase A149, E18, 18
- David's Lord, Lord of all..... E149, 134
- With the right to deal with the race as with children E464, 452
- Legally, justly, able to give a new offer of life to all A141
- Both of the dead.... The dead and dying world of mankind.. A150, S119
- "By whom also we have access"..... C202
- And living The living fallen angels, never condemned to death A150, S119
- 14: 10 Of Christ Who, as the Father's representative throughout the age, has been criticizing and examining the members of his Body, for their aid, en-couragement and preparation for the King-dom, and in the end of the age renders the final decision in each case..... Z'07-332

- 14: 11 Saith the Lord..... It is Jehovah's power that will bring about the Millennial victory of the Christ..... Z '02-285
Every knee shall bow "Justice will I lay to the line" D520
And every tongue... Including the fallen angels..... S116
- 14: 12 Shall give account.. In due time..... Z '01-48
To God The weaker brethren are not to judge and censure others, nor are the stronger brethren to judge and censure the weaker. God is the judge Z '07-332
- 14: 13 Not therefore judge. Condemn Z '07-333
That no man put.... It is men in the flesh who cast stumbling-blocks in the way of the Lord's saints, and it is men in the flesh who remove them. "He shall give his messengers charge over thee, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone". Z '94-103
- A stumbling block.. Of pride or vanity or any other evil thing. Z '95-266
- 14: 14 Is nothing unclean.. Legally unclean, forbidden as food..... Z '07-333
Of itself Heautou, as in, "Shall not speak of himself"..... E186, 171
- 14: 15 Destroy not him..... By ridiculing his conscientiousness, getting him to violate his conscience, and thus starting him on the downward course which would lead to his destruction..... Z '97-172
- 14: 16 Be evil spoken of... Do not live in such a way that your good intentions may not exhibit to others your real sentiments Z '04-23
Do not allow your clearer understanding of the meaning of the sabbath to bring disrespect to the Lord or his Word..... Z '07-333
- 14: 17 The Kingdom of God Which, in embryo, we are..... Z '97-172
Not meat and drink. Consists of much greater blessings than liberty as to food..... A284
- But righteousness... Liberty to do right..... A284
And peace Toward God, through Christ..... A284
In the holy Ghost.. In participating of God's Spirit..... A284
- 14: 18 Serveth Christ Surrendering his own rights and liberties.. Z '97-172
- 14: 20 The work of God... Either the work of grace in your own heart, or by breaking down the conscience of a weaker brother destroy the work of grace begun in him Z '97-172
- All things indeed... All kinds of meat..... Z '07-334
Now that we are free from the Mosaic Law. Z '97-172
Lawful to eat, not unclean..... Z '07-334
- Eateth with offense.. Eats what he believes is forbidden by God's command Z '97-172
- 14: 22 Hast thou faith..... Confidence that all kinds of meat are proper to eat, and that, since an idol is really nothing, the meat has really not been injured by being first offered to the idol..... Z '07-334
- Have it to thyself... Do not declare all your liberties at times and places which might prove injurious to others Z '07-334
- Which he alloweth.. Does not violate his conscience, whether that conscience is enlightened or not..... Z '93-282
- 14: 23 And he that doubteth That is unsettled as to what is right or wrong in any matter..... Z '93-282
- Is damned Not consigned to eternal torment, but under condemnation, alienation from the Lord. Such alienation if persisted in might ultimately lead to final, complete condemnation, the Second Death Z '07-334
Condemned in the Lord's sight and also in his own F473
- If he eat..... For in eating he does that which he believes to be wrong Z '93-282
- Eateth not of faith.. Because his eating, and thereby repudiating the claims of the Law, was not on account of the newly received faith which sets him free from the Law Z '93-282
- Is not of faith..... Is done contrary to conscience..... Z '94-363
- 15: 1 That are strong.... Mentally, physically and spiritually..... Z '96-65
Ought to bear..... As a matter of equity..... Z '96-65
The infirmities Whatever trials may be associated therewith Z '05-311

	Of the weak.....	For example, in the matter of Sunday observance.....	Z'94-309
15: 2	His neighbor	His brother; patiently submitting to the discomfort his errors entail.....	Z'05-311
	To edification	Not by ignoring his fault but kindly urging him to strive against it.....	Z'05-311
15: 3	Fell on me.....	For faithfully exercising my ambassadorship..	E498, 490
15: 4	For our learning... That we	Not for the learning of those who wrote them. The sanctified in Christ Jesus, not the world in general	E23 Z'05-310
	And comfort	"The Comforter, which is the holy Spirit" ..	E291, 268
	Of the Scriptures...	Which can be understood and appreciated only by those who have the holy Spirit.....	Z'04-293
	Might have hope....	Of deliverance from subjection to the powers that be	A252
15: 5	And consolation ...	The mission of the brethren is to comfort the Church as the channels of the holy Spirit, and as the mouthpieces of God.....	Z'04-293
15: 8	Of the circumcision.	Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires....	Z'02-174
15: 12	A root	Origin, source of life.....	E159, 144
15: 13	Peace in believing..	Our peace in Christ begins from the moment we begin to believe in him.....	Z'00-137
15: 30	That ye strive.....	Greek, agonize	Z'95-215
16: 3	Priscilla and Aquila.	Priscilla was doubtless an able teacher of individuals, probably more so than her husband	F267
16: 4	Have for my life.... Their own necks....	<i>Psuche</i> , soul, being..... Risked their lives to hide me, at the time of the riot at Ephesus.....	E361, 338 Z'97-252
16: 5	In their house.....	The congregations of the primitive church were small and usually met in private houses..	Z'02-25
16: 6	Much labor on us...	Perhaps washing and mending.....	F268
16: 9	Urbane, our helper..	Preacher of Christ to individuals, the same as "Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers"....	F268
16: 16	Churches of Christ..	One of the proper names of the true Church...	F81
16: 17	Mark them	The greedy, hungry wolves in sheep's clothing	Z'93-222
	Which cause divisio's	Sects	Z'93-260
16: 18	Of the simple.....	Of those not on the alert for the encroachment of error	Z'93-309
16: 20	Shall bruise Satan... Under your feet....	Whose very existence is now denied by many. The feet of the Christ.....	F611 Z'79-7-4
	Shortly	Crushing out all evil..... Shortly after the Seed is selected, developed and exalted to power.....	A306 A98
		"A little while and he that shall come will come"; "A thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday".....	Z'79-7-4
16: 23	Quartus, a Brother.	Not a "Dr." or a "Rev.".....	F230
16: 25	Of the mystery.....	That at the second advent the Messiah will consist not only of Christ Jesus the Head but also of the Church his Body.....	Z'03-148

I CORINTHIANS:

1: 2	Sanctified in Christ..	"Sanctify them through thy truth".....	E262, 243
	Called to be saints..	"Ye are sanctified . . by the Spirit"....	E262, 243
		Called unto the fellowship of his Son.....	F87
		Holy Ones, sanctified believers in Christ. Those who cannot think of themselves as saints cannot apply to themselves the precious promises of this book.....	Z'02-105
1: 7	The coming	<i>Apokalupsis</i> , uncovering, revelation	Z'02-92
1: 9	Of his Son.....	To be his joint-heirs.....	F87
1: 10	No divisions	Sects	Z'93-260
1: 14	None of you.....	Probably because of imperfect sight.....	F448

- 1: 16 And I baptized..... Showing that he considered the ordinance important F448
- 1: 18 Foolishness We cannot expect sympathy from the world Z '00-118
- 1: 20 Where is the scribe.. Who boasts of his wisdom..... Z '96-65
- 1: 21 World by wisdom... Worldly wisdom, which usually leads in the opposite direction F138
- Knew not God..... Could not discern his real character and plan Z '03-140
- By the foolishness... By that which the world considers foolishness Z '03-435
- Of preaching God appeals to our hearts, heads and consciences, but not to fears..... Z '04-22
- Them that believe... And no others..... Z '05-78
- The world thinks it strange that believers should be saved on account of their belief, rather than from the standpoint of works Z '05-187
- 1: 23 A stumbling block... Because they expected salvation as a reward of keeping the Law..... Z '79-7-7
- 1: 24 Which are called... Not all are called..... F88
- Both Jews and Gr'ks As Satan blinded Fleshly Israel, so he has blinded also the vast majority of the Gentiles D567
- 1: 26 Not many wise..... According to their own estimation..... E278, 255
- Not many mighty.... Even Christ "Made himself of no reputation". D516
- Are called When the lists shall be proclaimed, the names of many who have been greatly honored of men and who expected to be honored of the Lord will be found missing..... Z '02-236
- 1: 27 But God Because he wishes to show the power of his truth in the transforming of character..... F88
- The foolish things... Those not noted for worldly wisdom or influence or wealth..... Z '96-19
- The wise The worldly wise, who, in our day, are usually to be found in the most respectable and aristocratic congregations of professed Christians Z '98-52
- The weak things.... "When I am weak, then am I strong". E272, 250
- 1: 28 Which are not..... Not of value..... E283, 261
- Not esteemed amongst men..... Z '03-223
- Things that are..... That are esteemed by men..... Z '03-223
- 1: 30 Is made unto us.... The New Creation..... F123
- Wisdom In that we are to accept his will and thus have the spirit of a sound mind..... E447, 435
- In that through him we have the knowledge of our own sinful condition and need of a savior. F96
- In that through him we know of the greatness and absolute justice of God..... Z '03-435
- "Wisdom is the principal thing"..... F96
- And righteousness.... In that he now in his righteousness represents us E447, 435
- Justifying us, bringing us who are deficient up to the just or perfect standard..... F100
- Justification comes by hearing of God's grace, confessing wrongdoing, believing the message, repenting of sin, and, as far as possible, making restitution for the wrongs done.... F103
- And sanctification.... In that through his power and merit we are accepted as living sacrifices..... E447, 435
- True sanctification will mean diligence in his service, in declaring good news to others, in building up one another, in doing good to all men; increasing love to the Lord, to the brethren, to our families and to the world.. F137
- The term sanctification means set apart, consecrated or marked out for a holy use or purpose Z '03-437
- Our devotion should be as that of a maid to her mistress, or of soldiers to their officers, or of a dutiful child towards a beloved parent; swift to hear, quick to obey, not seeking our own wills, but the will of our Father in heaven Z '03-438

- And redemption *Apolutrosis*, deliverance, in that he will in due time deliver us. E447, 435
- 2: 2 And him crucified. To rivet your attention on this one thing. Z '03-166
- 2: 3 In weakness Physically weak, possibly ailing for a time, to such an extent as to be unable to work. Z '03-40
- And in fear. Melancholy, due to feeble health. Z '03-40
- 2: 4 And of power. The power of the truth. Z '03-166
- 2: 5 The wisdom of men. But in "The wisdom which cometh from above" F225
- Paul did not cultivate superstitious reverence for himself F232
- In the power of God. Because you gave diligent heed to his Word. F219, 225
- 2: 6 That are perfect. Of a perfect heart or disposition or intention, humble, obedient, truly wise. Z '93-365
- 2: 7 The hidden wisdom. Or plan A84
- Before the world. Therefore not the Kingdom prepared for the "Sheep class of mankind" "From the foundation of the world" A305
- 2: 8 None of the princes. Chief ones A84
- The Lord of glory. Christ Jesus, not the King of Glory, Jehovah E47, 44
- Or the Church which is his Body. A85
- 2: 9 The heart of man. The natural man. E218, 201, F385
- Because he lacks the sixth sense, the spiritual sense F80
- Hath prepared In reservation Z '03-93
- Them that love him. Supremely E268, 247
- 2: 10 Hath revealed them. These things F385
- Unto us Spiritual Israel, only; the New Creation. F458, D191
- The heartily obedient, consecrated ones. E209, 192, T117
- "Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the Kingdom" Z '00-309
- By his Spirit. By the light of the lamp in the "Holy" T117
- By the eyes of our understanding, by the hearing of faith, by coming in touch with the Lord, by tasting that he is gracious, and by offering up sacrifices which are a sweet odor F80, 691
- The Spirit searcheth. Searcheth out, revealeth. F80, T117
- All things Seeking to know and do his will in every detail E219, 201
- Yea, the deep things. The hidden things, not the mere letter. E178, 164, T117
- As, for instance, why evil is permitted. Z '93-91
- "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him" Z '97-255
- One who can grasp the deep things and who has a desire to work in the vineyard has strong evidence that he is begotten of the Spirit C223
- Of God His good and acceptable and perfect will concerning us, now and hereafter. F385
- 2: 11 The things of a man. The mind, the will, plan of a man. E219, 201
- The spirit of man. The mind of man. E219, 201
- Even so As no man can know another's mind and plan, except as they are revealed to him, so no one can understand the divine mind and plan, except he come into harmony with the divine mind, receive the holy Spirit. E219, 201
- Knoweth no man. Until the Spirit had come upon his followers it was useless for Christ to try to tell them of heavenly things. F632
- But the Spirit. Mind, disposition or will. E219, 201
- Of God Which is from God. E302, 279
- 2: 12 Not the spirit. *Pneuma*, disposition, mind. E343, 318
- That we might know. Appreciate, be satisfied with. Z '00-46
- What we could not know before the holy Spirit was given at Pentecost. B123
- 2: 13 Man's wisdom teach'th Teacher and hearer should see to it that it is not man's wisdom that is proclaimed. F255
- With spiritual With the facts recorded in the Scriptures. A182

Not comparing spiritual things with natural things as the natural man is disposed to do..

- E220, 202
- 2: 14 But the natural man. The unjustified man.....C203
 Even though a believer.....T116
 Even though pure and perfect, as was Jesus before his consecration.....Z '04-6
- Things of the Spirit. Of the higher, spiritual nature.....A181
 The pearls; deep, hidden, glorious things.E303, 279
 Represented by the furniture of the "Holy".....T20, 116
- Foolishness unto him We cannot expect sympathy from the world.....Z '00-118
- Neither Because he is full of human mindedness.....T116
 Can he know them... Appreciate themD577
 "I will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it".....Z '95-133
- Spiritually discerned.. Of spiritual appreciation.....D577
 Can be discerned only by those who have the Spirit or mind of God, the spirit of his plan, the spirit of the Truth.....E219, 201, F729
- 2: 15 That is spiritual..... Who has received the holy mind or Spirit.E220, 202
 Judgeth all things... Is able to understand and properly estimate both human and spiritual things in the light of the divine plan.....E220, 202
- 2: 16 Judged of no man... Understood by no man.....Z '03-202
 The mind of Christ.. Loving, kind, generous, forgiving, reverential, obedientZ '07-27
- 3: 1 Babes in Christ..... Undeveloped Christians — Tribulation saints.....D17
- 3: 3 And divisions SectsZ '93-260
 Having peculiar, unscriptural designations....F207
- 3: 4 I am of Apollos As some today are disposed to say, "I am of Luther" or "I am of Calvin" or "I am of Wesley"F81
- 3: 9 God's husbandry "My Father is the husbandman".....Z '02-171
- 3: 11 Other foundation Of the New Jerusalem, "The city which hath foundations," the Kingdom of God.....A295
 "Upon this Rock I will build my Church"....F220
- 3: 12 If any man build... Build characterA321
 Upon this foundation. Christ Jesus' finished work of redemption....A321
 Gold, silver Divine truths and corresponding character....A321
 Wood, hay, stubble.. Traditional errors and corresponding unstable charactersA321
- 3: 13 Every man's work... Every man who has builded upon Christ.Z '79-10-1
 For the day..... The Day of Jehovah.....A321
 Revealed *Apokalupto*, uncovered, unveiled.....Z '02-92
 By fire In the time of trouble.....A321
 The fire shall try.... Shall proveA321
 Every man's work... CharacterA321
- 3: 14 Built thereupon Upon ChristA321
 Receive a reward... In proportion to his faithfulness in putting on the whole armor of God.....A321
- 3: 15 Shall suffer loss..... Loss of the reward, because of unfaithfulness..A321
 Yet so as by fire..... Singed, scorched and alarmed.....A321
 "These are they that have come up out of great tribulation"T69
- 3: 16 Ye are the temple... "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God".....B209, 239
 "How amiable are thy tabernacles" in the eyes of all who have the same spirit....Z '92-142
- 3: 17 If any man..... After he has been made a partaker of the holy SpiritZ '96-114
 Defile Destroy, by turning again to the spirit of the worldZ '96-114
- The temple of God... His spiritual life, which was holy, and consecrated to God.....Z '96-114
- Shall God destroy.... Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
- 3: 18 Become a fool..... In the eyes of the world, by faithfully preaching the Gospel at every opportunity.....A347
- 3: 19 For the wisdom..... "Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes"Z '95-268
 Of this world..... "Earthly, sensual, devilish".....Z '94-122

- 3: 21 Are yours The Lord's saints can enjoy the rich works of art displayed in the shop windows without any desire to have them under their special care Z '06-72
- 3: 23 Christ is God's..... Christ never claimed to be "Equal in power" E157, 142
- 4: 1 Of us Paul, Apollos, Peter and all who are Christ's Z '97-151
- As of the ministers... Servants F231
- And stewards Aggressive, positive, forceful servants..... Z '97-152
- The Apostles were specially guided as to the doctrines and customs they introduced..... F217
- 4: 2 Faithful Energetic, diligent, enterprising, zealous.. Z '97-152
- 4: 3 I judge not..... Condemn not Z '99-139
- 4: 4 Nothing by myself... Nothing amiss of myself as a steward..... F410
- 4: 5 Judge nothing Beyond discriminating between the true sheep and the wolves in sheep's clothing..... F198
- Before the time..... "The saints shall judge the world" E210, 193
- The Lord come, who. As the Sun of Righteousness..... A21
- The counsels The intentions F410
- 4: 7 To differ It is to God alone and not to ourselves that we owe all our advantages in this favored time N '07-10-13
- 4: 8 Now ye are full.... You imagine that somehow the reign of Christ is in progress..... A287
- As kings without us.. Some were already grasping honor and power, cultivating pride and avoiding sacrifice..... A286
- That we also..... We persecuted apostles..... A286
- 4: 9 Made a spectacle... Not an object of reverence and homage..... F231
- And to angels..... The experiences of the human race were intended from the first to be a lesson to the angels Z '01-215
- And to men..... "By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison" S116
- "Living epistles, known and read of all men" N '04-5-29
- 4: 10 We are fools..... Said ironically A286
- Though counted as fools by the worldly wise E220, 202
- We are weak..... We do not act as lords of God's heritage..... F231
- 4: 12 Reviled, we bless... "Revilers shall not inherit the Kingdom of God" Z '99-5
- 4: 13 Defamed we entreat.. Not order F232
- 4: 14 I warn you..... Because present honor and glory lead not to the glory and honor to be revealed..... A286
- 4: 16 Followers of me.... Bringing upon yourselves suffering, reviling and persecution because of faithfulness to me..... A286
- 5: 3 Present in spirit.... *Pneuma*, mentally E337, 312
- Have judged already. *Krino*, exercised probationary judgment... Z '99-39
- Which only an Apostle had the right to do..... F412
- 5: 5 Such an one..... Who loves the present world but has not wholly forsaken the Lord and despised his covenant A214
- Unto Satan Whose very existence is now denied by many. F611
- To receive a scourging and purifying by the fire of affliction A214
- For the destruction.. The death by compulsion..... T71
- Of the flesh..... "These are they that have come up out of great tribulation" T69
- That the spirit..... The newly begotten nature..... A214
- May be saved..... To everlasting spiritual life as the angels have it, but without the prize of immortality A214
- The day of the Lord. The reckoning time at the close of this age... F412
- 5: 6 A little leaven..... Corruption, error, sin..... F464, T98
- 5: 7 The old leaven..... Malice, etc. Z '99-73
- Ye may be a new.... Pure, unadulterated Z '99-73
- Lump Loaf; proper representatives of the Body of Christ Z '99-73
- Christ our Passover.. Our Passover Lamb, "The Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world"..... E458, 446, F463
- 5: 8 With old leaven..... Rank wickedness Z '98-119
- Leaven of malice.... Less rank but more insidious..... Z '98-119
- 5: 10 Yet not altogether... Not forbidding dealings..... F412

- 5: 11 Not to keep company To withdraw fellowship from.....F413
 With such an one.... Known positively to be of disreputable characterZ '02-63
 No not to eat..... Not to have Christian fellowship at the love feastZ '02-63
- 6: 1 Go to law..... *Krino*, try, test.....Z '82-3-7
- 6: 2 That the saints..... Shall not come into judgment with the world, butA146
 Shall judge *Krino*, try, test.....Z '82-3-7
 The world During the Millennium.....H78
 Establish the righteous inquisition or court of judicial inquiry into matters moral and spiritual, of which the papal inquisition was so terrible, blasphemous and cruel a counterfeit
 Z '92-341
 Bringing about all needed moral and social reformsD633
 Meting out swift and unerring justice, blended with compassion for the weak.....D519, 618
 "The upright shall have dominion over them in the morning".....E384, 364
 Z '82-3-7
- Be judged *Krino*Z '82-3-7
 By you Who are now receiving in the School of Christ the instruction and discipline necessary to enable you to sympathize with others in their trials and difficulties.....C352
- 6: 3 That we shall judge.. *Krino*, govern, test.....S114
 Angels The fallen angels.....S57, 114
 As well as all false systems, civil, social and religiousH79
 The work of the Christ pertains to all things in heaven and in earth.....A289
- 6: 4 Set them to judge... The Apostle speaks ironically.....Z '99-39
- 6: 7 To be defrauded.... Rather than bring the Church into odium before the world.....Z '03-408
- 6: 9 The unrighteous Those not covered with the robe of Christ's righteousness and not aiming at perfect righteousness in their hearts.....Z '04-56
 Be not deceived..... Do not be deceived into thinking God will be pleased with anything less than our continual opposition to unrighteousness.....Z '04-56
 Many are thus deceived, professing to be the Lord's people and yet blind to justice, righteousness, in many of the affairs of life. They exercise too much mercy in dealing with their own shortcomings and not enough in dealing with the shortcomings of others.....Z '04-57
- 6: 10 Nor idolaters Of money, fame, influence, self, etc.....Z '04-57
 Nor covetous Desiring to have, possess or enjoy something at the expense of others.....Z '04-57
 Nor revilers Injurers of the feelings or reputations of others
 Z '04-57
 Nor extortioners Securing from others, through ignorance or stress of circumstances, money or valuables which are not fully, justly, righteously due
 Z '04-57
- Inherit the Kingdom Which is therefore still future.....Q '04-1-23
 And should be debarred from fellowship in the ChurchF414
- 6: 11 But ye are washed... "The blood of Jesus Christ, his Son, cleanseth us from all sin".....E156, 445
 Ye are sanctified..... "Sanctify them through thy Truth".....E262, 241
 It is manifestly improper for such recipients of God's favor to speak and think of themselves as "miserable sinners".....N '04-7-3
- 6: 12 All things The advantages of the civil law.....Z '95-54
 Are lawful unto me.. I have as much right to its protection as any one elseZ '95-54
 Are not expedient... For the cause of Christ and my personal influence as a representative of that cause..Z '95-54
- 6: 14 Raised up the Lord.. Christ could never have raised himself.....Z '01-122
 By his own power... Exercised through the Son as his representativeF399

6: 15	Of an harlot.....	An unfaithful, worldly Church.....	C186
6: 17	Joined unto the Lord	Not unto some denomination.....	C186
6: 19	Body is the temple... Ye are not your own	"Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God".....	B209, 239
		Your time, talent, influence, money, all that you consider precious or in any degree valuable, properly belong to God.....	Z '97-34
6: 20	Bought with a price. Glorify God	"Even the precious blood of Christ".....	E150, 135
	And in your spirit...	To the very best of your ability.....	F91
7: 3	Due benevolence	<i>Pneuma</i> , mind	E337, 312
7: 5	Not one the other....	What she might reasonably, naturally and justly demand	F512
7: 7	Even as I myself....	Of moderate, reasonable marital right; a mutual vow of celibacy in wedlock is improper.	F512
7: 9	Marry than to burn..	Continent and free, practically an eunuch....	F512
7: 12	I, not the Lord.....	To be consumed with an uncontrollable passion which would hinder fellowship with the Lord	F512
		The fact that the Apostle was thus careful to clearly specify which particular items were his affords the best possible proof that the remainder of his teachings are of divine inspiration	Q '05-10-27
7: 14	Is sanctified	As respects offspring.....	F527
	Children unclean	Under condemnation, unjustified, aliens.....	F532
	Now are they holy...	In a justified or acceptable state with God....	F532
		We may expect them to be specially protected in the time of trouble, if they have not by that time reached years of accountability	Z '96-192
7: 15	Let him depart.....	Permit him to cancel the marriage contract if he will.....	Z '00-218
	Brother or a sister...	Common terms of salutation in the early Church	F230
	Not under bondage...	But not free to marry again unless a divorce be secured on the one permissible ground.....	F505
7: 19	Is nothing	And may be practiced by a Jew or not, as he sees fit	F227
7: 20	The same calling.....	Not all are called to an open, public ministry, devoting all of time, talent, effort and interest to the Gospel message.....	Z '06-46
7: 22	Is Christ's servant...	"I bear about in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus"	Z '94-374
7: 23	Bought with a price..	"Even the precious blood of Christ".....	E458, 446
		"He offered himself . . . to God".....	E458, 446
		"That he might be Lord, both of the living and the dead," with power to deal with them as with his own children.....	E464, 453
7: 25	Concerning virgins ..	Male or female.....	F509
7: 26	Present distress	Present imperfect conditions.....	F509
	For a man so to be..	To be as he is, single or married, as the Truth finds him	F509
		In the case of the unconsecrated early marriages are desirable, because many of life's lessons can best be learned by marital experiences	F558
7: 28	Nevertheless such ...	As are married.....	F510
7: 29	The time is short....	More than four-sixths gone.....	F225, 510
	They had none.....	Ignoring earthly relationships as much as possible	F510
7: 30	And they that weep..	Those in trouble.....	F510
	They wept not.....	Forgetting earthly trials and disappointments..	F510
	They that rejoice...	In earthly prosperity.....	F510
	They rejoiced not....	Their rejoicing in spiritual things overshadowing all earthly joys.....	F510
	They possessed not...	Not setting their affections on earthly things.	F510
7: 31	As not abusing it....	Permitting moderation to control.....	F510
	World passeth away..	From us: we are to live as New Creatures....	F510
7: 32	Without carefulness..	Without earthly cares.....	F510
	He	Fully consecrated	F510
7: 33	Please his wife.....	His affections being divided, he is in continual danger	F510
7: 34	The unmarried	Fully consecrated	F511
7: 35	For your own profit..	Not to bring you under bondage.....	F511
	A snare upon you....	To restrain you from exercising your liberties.	F511

- Which is comely..... Most favorable to you as New Creatures..... F511
- 7: 36 Any man think that... In remaining unmarried..... F511
Toward his virgin... His female friend whom he has courted..... F511
Flower of her age.... So as to have lost other matrimonial opportunities F511
And need so require.. That she have a supporter or protector..... F511
Do what he will..... Marry or not..... F511
Let them marry..... If necessity seems so to dictate..... F511
In breaking any ordinary engagement for marriage there is nothing that is dishonorable: it would be unwise and unjust for either party to insist upon marriage if the other desired to cancel the engagement..... Z '02-346
- 7: 37 Over his own will... To exercise self-control by living celibately... F511
Keep his virgin..... His own virginity..... F511
- 7: 38 That giveth her..... His own virginity..... F511
- 7: 39 Her husband be dead. Greek, fall asleep, awaiting the resurrection.. E367, 345
Only in the Lord.... Worldly people should marry worldly people; justified believers should marry justified; New Creatures should marry New Creatures.... F513
- 7: 40 The Spirit of God.... The mind of the Lord on this subject, concerning which I have not spoken under direct inspiration F512
- 8: 1 Offered unto idols.... Nearly all meat used in those times was first offered to idols..... Z '03-42
All have knowledge.. That an idol is nothing and that it could not affect the quality of the meat in any way. Z '03-42
But charity *Agape*, disinterested love..... Z '01-150
- 8: 2 Knoweth anything .. Of his own wisdom..... E278, 256
- 8: 3 Is known of him.... Acquainted with him, recognized by him.... Z '03-42
- 8: 4 Nothing in the world. Is only an imaginary God Z '93-302
Is none other God... No other eternal and almighty author and source of all things..... E58, 54
But one Not two, nor three, nor more..... E59, 54
Are called gods..... *Theos*, not *Jehovah*..... B274
- 8: 6 There is but one God One supreme God..... E89, 82
The Father Life-giver of Christ and his brethren.... E159, 143
Of whom Out of whom..... E89, 82
Are all things..... Including the Millennial Kingdom..... E48, 45
Including all life on every plane..... E415, 398
All good things. "God is not the author of confusion": "His work is perfect".... Z '03-43
- And we in him..... And we for him..... E89, 82
Jesus Christ by whom Through whom E89, 82
Are all things..... Including the judgment of the Church..... F401
And we by him..... And we through him..... E89, 82
- 8: 10 Be emboldened Contrary to his conscience..... Z '03-43
- 8: 11 Weak *Astheneo*, as in "Is any sick"..... Z '07-362
Brother Brother was the term of general salutation in the early Church..... F230
Perish Go into the Second Death as a result of gradually going into grosser and grosser transgressions of his conscience..... Z '03-43
- 8: 12 Weak *Astheneo* Z '07-362
- 9: 1 Am I not an Apostle "He is a chosen vessel unto me"..... F216
- 9: 9 Law of Moses..... In whose writings, therefore, Paul had great confidence Z '03-116
- 9: 11 Your carnal things.. Necessities, as the oxen's share of the corn... F287
- 9: 20 As a Jew..... Refraining from exercising liberties which I saw would stumble them, as we may now also refrain from using our liberties regarding the first day of the week, in the interest of those about us who do not see the truth on that subject Z '97-75
- 9: 24 That ye may obtain. The Great Company do indeed run the race, but with not sufficient earnestness to win the great reward..... Z '03-315
- 9: 25 Crown Reward Z '03-421
An incorruptible ... *Aphartos*, that which cannot decay..... E414, 397
- 9: 26 So fight I..... Faithfully and continually..... Z '03-421
Clad in the whole armor of God..... Z '03-422
Not aggressively but defensively, holding up

- the banner of the Lord with meekness, patience, long-suffering, brotherly kindness. Z '03-424
- Against the fallen angels, against the weaknesses of the flesh through heredity, against every thought which could not be fully approved by the Lord; in defence of the faith once delivered to the saints; not with carnal weapons such as swords, spears, guns, anger, malice, hatred and strife. Z '03-423, 425
- 9: 27 But I keep under... In respect to food, drink, thought, speech. Z '06-362
My body Which has a constant tendency to arise from its condition of reckoned deadness. Z '03-425
Keep it dead, prevent selfishness from regaining control D476, F600
- And bring it. Its ambitions, appetites and desires. Z '03-421
Into subjection To the new mind. F489, T65
Should be a castaway From the prize of the High Calling. B28, F600
Receive only the reward of the Great Company or the Second Death. T69
- 10: 2 Were all baptized... The walls of the sea being on either hand and the clouds of water overhead. Z '93-182
Unto Moses Who acted representatively in bringing the Law Covenant upon the Israelites, as Christ acted representatively in removing it. Z '94-344
Every Jew was counted a member of the House of Moses, bound to him even unto death, and merely needing repentance to be transferred to Christ whom Moses typified. F432
- 10: 3 Same spiritual meat. The manna, typifying Christ. Z '02-202
10: 4 Spiritual drink "If any man thirst let him come unto me and drink" Z '05-56
For they drank. Typically at the time the rock was smitten for them and the waters gushed forth in the desert Z '98-133
- 10: 5 Not well pleased. Implying that God will not be well pleased with many in nominal Spiritual Israel. Z '98-133
In the wilderness. Implying that many of nominal Spiritual Israel will fail to reach the antitypical Canaan. Z '98-134
- 10: 6 Were our examples. Figures Z '98-134
After evil things. The things we left behind when we quit the world, typified by Egypt, to follow Christ, typified by Moses. Z '98-134
- 10: 7 Idolaters Of self, wealth, pride, ambition, ease, gluttony, drunkenness, denominationalism, etc. Z '98-134
- 10: 8 Fornication Fellowship in spirit with those who have not the Spirit of the Lord but the spirit of the world Z '98-134
- 10: 9 Tempt Christ By losing appreciation for spiritual things, typified by the manna which Israel came to dislike Z '98-135
Of serpents Typifying the great serpent of sin, worldly desires and ambitions. Z '98-135
- 10: 10 Neither murmur ye. Against the plan of God by which "He hath set the members in the Body as it hath pleased him", as 250 of the elders murmured against Moses Z '98-135
- 10: 11 Are written for our. Gold's children, the New Creation. F123
Including also those who shall become God's children in the Millennial Age. H77
Admonition Instruction B188
Upon whom the ends Implying special light upon the beginning and the ending of the Church's earthly career. F206
Of the ages. B188
- 10: 12 Thinketh he standeth "Be not high-minded but fear" F10
Heed lest he fall. Stumble by not letting his light shine. E320, 295
- 10: 13 That ye are able. So long as we trust in him, he will not suffer us to fall in the Second Death. F161
With the temptation. Too hard to be borne. Z '98-253
- 10: 16 Not the communion. The common union or participation. F465
The blood of Christ. The New Covenant cannot become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which are left behind has been drained in death by the last members of his Body. N '06-2-4

- 10: 17 Many are one bread. One loaf. "Baptized into his death".....F465
 Typified by the victuals prepared by Joshua's
 followers before crossing Jordan.....Z '02-287
 Of that one bread... During the harvest there is reaping, with sep-
 aration of tares from wheat, then gathering
 into the barn, then threshing, then winnow-
 ing, then the grinding of the pure grain, then
 kneading together of the fine flour, and
 finally the fiery oven does its work and the
 bread is ready for the hungry.....Z '79-12-3
- 10: 18 Behold Israel The whole twelve tribes C293
 After the flesh..... Nominal fleshly Israel, the Jewish Church...
 B204, D23
- 10: 20 Which the Gentiles.. The unbelieving world.....Z '95-273
 Sacrifice to devils... Satan looks after all parts of his empire dili-
 gently Z '06-138
 To the fallen angels, as is now done openly in
 China, India, Africa and among the North
 American Indians F622, S27
 And not to God..... To whom alone the price was paid.....E161, 450
 Many today who think that they worship God
 really worship doctrines of devils instead. Z '07-173
- 10: 21 I would not that ye. Believers, Christians Z '95-273
 Cup of the Lord.... The cup of sacrifice in obedience to the
 Father's will, even unto death.....Z '95-273
 The cup of devils... Intoxication with the spirit of the world, the
 spirit of selfishness, ambition, pride.....Z '95-273
 Cannot be partakers. "No man can serve two masters".....Z '95-275
 Of the Lord's table. With its bread of life, its meat in due season,
 its milk and wine, and its water of life, clear
 as crystal Z '95-274
 The table of devils.. Papacy, Theosophy, Spiritism, Christian Sci-
 ence, all of which teach man how to climb
 up some other way to eternal life except
 through our Lord's vicarious sacrifice...Z '95-275
 "All tables are full of vomit and filthiness
 so that there is no place clean".....Z '07-91
- 10: 23 All things Not forbidden by the law of love.....Z '05-347
 Are not expedient... Because of the mental and moral condition of
 those about us, who might misunderstand
 our course Z '05-347
- 10: 24 No man seek his own His own welfare merely.....Z '05-348
 10: 25 In the shambles.... Butchers' stalls, markets.....Z '07-173
 10: 26 Earth is the Lord's. Does not belong to the strong and avaricious. D310
 10: 29 Of another man's... If it is not my own conscience which reproves
 me I need not put myself under bondage
 unless it will affect the interests or consci-
 ence of another Z '05-348
- 10: 33 I please all men.... Aim to do everything possible for the pleasing
 of all men.....Z '05-349
- 11: 3 Head of every man.. "I saw the souls of them that were beheaded
 for the witness of Jesus".....Z '01-227
 Head of the woman. Who symbolizes the Church.....F270
 Is the man..... Who symbolizes Christ.....F270
 The Head of Christ Christ never claimed to be "equal in power"
 E52, 60, 49, 55
 Is God As shown in the tabernacle by the mercy seat,
 which with its cherubim and glory light rep-
 resented Jehovah, constituting the top or
 cover of the Ark, which represented the Christ
 T124, 126
- 11: 5 Or prophesieth In the social meetings it is quite proper for sis-
 ters to take part if the head is covered....F271
 With her Heautou, as in "Shall not speak of *himself*"...
 E185, 171
 Dishonoreth her head The woman who does not recognize the head-
 ship of her husband dishonors him and dis-
 honors herself Z '07-361
- 11: 6 Let her be covered.. Illustrated by the bonnets worn by the under-
 priests, to indicate acknowledgment of the
 divine arrangement that the headship did not
 rest with them.....T36

- 11: 7 To cover his head... In the home in which the husband does not occupy the place of the head of the family, he is covering his headship..... Z '07-361
- 11: 8 Woman of the man. His headship being thus shown..... F491
- 11: 9 For the woman..... To be her helpmate..... F491
- Woman of the man. To be his helpmate..... F491
- 11: 10 For this cause..... To symbolize that the Church is under the authority of Christ..... F271
- To have power..... A sign of authority..... F491
- Of the angels..... The elders, who specially represent the Head.. F271
- 11: 12 But all things..... The dependence of both..... Z '95-55
- 11: 16 Have no such custom No such positive law..... F271
- 11: 18 Come together *Sumerchomai*, one of the 32 Greek words signifying "Come" B158
- Divisions Sects Z '93-273
- 11: 19 Which are approved. By God, because they endure the tests and stand strong in the faith..... Z '94-311
- 11: 20 The Lord's supper.. The word in the Greek signifies an *evening* meal Z '98-57
- 11: 22 Them that have not. That have not wealth..... Z '02-8
- 11: 23 Took bread "I am the Bread of life"..... Z '01-75
- 11: 24 This is my body .. Represents the flesh of the antitypical Lamb.. F464
- He could not have meant that it was actually his literal body, for he was still in the flesh
Z '06-334
- 11: 25 He took the cup.... Representing the crushing of the grapes, the blood of the grapes, the Master's blood, his life poured out, sacrificed, and our lives with him Z '06-335
- The new testament.. The Restitution Covenant..... Z '01-260
- The New Covenant cannot become operative until the cup of the Lord's sufferings which are left behind has been drained in death by the last member of his Body..... N '06-2-4
- In my blood..... Instituted by reason of my blood..... Z '94-349
- This do ye..... Celebrate the passover..... Z '07-87
- Oft as ye drink it... Often as the annual memorial comes of the death of "Christ our Passover"..... F465
- Remembrance of me. Not any longer in remembrance of the typical deliverance Z '07-87
- 11: 26 Ye do shew..... Declare as the basis of your hope and confidence Z '98-71
- Death till he come.. Till the last member is joined to the Head... F465
- 11: 28 Examine himself.... Examine his heart, not his life. The examination of the life can only show that it is imperfect, and is greatly discouraging to many Z '93-118
- 11: 29 Drinketh unworthily Carelessly, as in the case of one not consecrated, or one who is debarred by a public action of the whole Church according to the Lord's rule F473
- Drinketh damnation Condemnation in the Lord's sight and also in his own conscience..... F473
- Alienation from the Lord. Such alienation if persisted in might ultimately lead to final, complete condemnation, the Second Death..
Z '07-334
- 11: 30 For this cause..... Because of your failure to carry out your covenant to be broken with Christ..... Z '96-167
- Many are weak.... Spiritually and physically; the object of the physical weakness being discipline and reformation Z '96-167
- 11: 31 If we would judge.. *Diakrino*, thoroughly examine, criticize, discipline, correct Z '99-39
- Ourselves *Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of himself" ..
E185, 171
- If we are of those for whom a look of reproof is sufficient E254, 233
- Should not be judged *Krino*, probationarily judged..... Z '99-39
- 11: 32 When we are judged Punished, corrected of the Lord..... F407
- We are chastened... *Krino*, probationarily judged..... Z '99-39
- Of the Lord..... Punished Z '92-344
- By the Lord Jesus..... Z '99-39

- Largely by the experiences through which our own faults put us..... Z '96-32
- Not be condemned.. *Kata-krino*, be placed on trial with..... Z '99-39
- With the world.... In the Millennial Age..... Z '96-167
- "I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him"..... Z '98-365
- 12: 4 But the same Spirit. The only holy influence..... E194, 179
- 12: 5 Of administrations.. Of operations E194, 179
- But the same Lord.. Shed forth the one holy influence..... E194, 179
- 12: 6 It is the same God.. Fountain of the one holy influence..... E194, 179
- Worketh all in all... Worketh all things among all..... E302, 278
- 12: 7 The manifestation... One or more of the "Gifts"..... Z '96-148
- Is given Was given in the apostolic times for the purpose of establishing the Church..... Z '96-148
- To every man..... Every man in Christ.. E194, 201, 302, 179, 185, 278
- 12: 9 Another the gifts... Which, however, a man might receive and yet be sounding brass..... F213
- 12: 10 Discerning of spirits This gift was exercised by Peter in the case of Ananias and Sapphira..... Z '02-28
- 12: 12 For as the body.... Our standing before Jehovah is not so much as units, but as parts of a unit, which is Christ
- So also One Body composed of many members... F235, 442
- Is Christ The Christ, which Jesus the Head controls, and for which he thinks, plans and provides, using the various members to help each other. F73
- 12: 13 For by one Spirit... At Pentecost F444
- Are we all..... Both Jews and Gentiles..... E232, 214
- 12: 14 For the body..... Of the Christ A82
- Is not one member.. Not merely Jesus the Head..... A82
- But many All of them necessary, none to be despised... F238
- This is the mystery which has been kept secret in ages past and is still a secret to all except the saints A82
- 12: 18 God set the members Where they will be of the greatest service to each other F147
- Every one of them. Many will seek to set themselves; Satan said, "I will set myself above"..... F297
- Even the Head. Our Lord Jesus did not appoint himself high priest. "No man taketh this honor unto himself": "God hath given him to be the Head over the Church which is his Body"..... Z '03-427
- 12: 23 More abundant honor Seeking to cover and hide the blemishes and to relieve and help them..... F236
- 12: 25 Should be no schism No division F236
- Have the same care. For the humblest as well as the most highly favored F236
- One for another.... Seeking to encourage and strengthen all that is good, to discourage all that is unbecoming, and to throw the mantle of love over deformities and faults..... Z '05-311
- 12: 27 The Body of Christ. "So many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ"..... F236
- 12: 28 God hath set..... God superintends; he does not leave the result to human wire-pulling..... F237
- Some in the Church *Ecclesia*, the Body of Christ..... F237
- As an aid to all who forsake not the assembling of themselves together..... E267, 245
- Secondarily prophets Orators E307, 284
- Thirdly teachers ... The gifts of the apostles, the orators and the teachers, are still with the Church.... E225, 207
- Helpers Helpers; each should be on the lookout to see what he can do to help the Body..... F306
- 12: 31 But covet earnestly. Not for your own glory, but for the upbuilding of the Body of Christ..... Z '02-219
- The best gifts..... "Specially that ye may prophesy," publicly expound E196, 180
- More excellent way. To reach a high position in the sight of the Lord F238
- Something still better than these gifts of the spirit Z '03-55
- 13: 1 Have not charity... *Agape*, disinterested love..... Z '01-150

- Godlikeness in the heart, tongue, hands, thoughts
Z '03-56
- A tinkling cymbal.. The gifts of the Spirit in no sense took the place of the fruits..... F213
- 13: 2 I have the gift..... Many in the early Church who possessed the "gifts" lacked the seal and witness of the Spirit E269, 247
- I am nothing..... A mere cypher, not a member of the New Creation at all..... Z '03-56
- 13: 3 Have not charity... Love as the controlling motive..... Z '05-124
- 13: 4 Suffereth long Patience. "Consider him that endured such contradictions of sinners against himself, lest ye be weary and faint in your minds"..... Z '97-246, 247
- And is kind..... To the wrong-doer..... F406
- Kindness. "He is kind to the unthankful and the evil" F406, Z '03-56
- "I shall pass through this world but once: any good thing, therefore, that I can do, or any kindness that I can show to any human being, let me do it now; let me defer not nor neglect it, for I shall not pass this way again" Z '97-247
- Charity envieth not. The success of others; seeks not to detract from their honor or to pull them back from it... F406
- But the old spirit in us "Lusteth to envy"..... E217, 200
- Generosity Z '97-246
- Vaunteth not itself. Humility. Is not boastful; saves a man from making a fool of himself by thrusting himself into positions which betray his incompetence Z '03-57
- Is not puffed up.... To see the faults of others and to be blind to his own..... Z '00-75
- Never seeks to make self shine by contrast over others F406
- 13: 5 Itself unseemly Immoderately, avoiding extreme desires and extreme methods F406
- Courtesy. Pride is the root out of which grows most of the unseemly conduct and boorishness so common to those who think themselves somebody either intellectually or financially Z '97-247
- Seeketh not *her* own *Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of *herself*"..... E185, 171
- Not that which is not her own; prefers to add to rather than detract from the honors, wealth or fame of others..... F406
- Is not provoked.... Good temper Z '97-246
- Not roused to anger, exasperated, worked up into a passion where evil looks, words and sentiments are involved..... Z '03-57
- Easily This word is not in the original..... Z '03-57
- Thinketh no evil.... Guilelessness Z '97-246
- Taketh not account of evil, holds no grudges, does not charge up the wrong against the evil-doer, but may, however, withhold cordiality in the interests of the wrong-doer. Z '03-57
- Evil surmisings are foreign to it..... F406
- 13: 6 Not in iniquity.... Even if it brings advantage..... Z '03-58
- In the Truth..... In rightness, avoiding exposure of ignoble words or deeds..... F406
- Even if it be to the disadvantage of earthly interests Z '03-58
- 13: 7 Beareth all things.. Covereth with the mantle of sympathy..... F406
- Believeth all things.. All claims of good intentions..... F406
- Hopeth all things... Disputing the thought of total depravity..... F406
- Is not easily discouraged..... Z '97-248
- 13: 8 Endureth all things. Forgiving until seventy times seven..... F406
- They shall cease.... Being superseded by education in the Truth, in the knowledge of the Lord and in the graces of the Spirit..... F236

- Being no more needed by the Church as an introduction to the world..... Z '94-335
- There be knowledge. Specially inspired knowledge..... E195, 179
- 13: 10 Shall vanish away... With the death of the apostles..... E225, 207
- Which is perfect... Perfect spiritual bodies, like Christ's glorious body..... A227
- Then that That spirit of love, the begotten condition... A227, E273, 251
- Which is in part... Which was at first more or less selfish, cumbered with the various hindrances of the flesh..... A227, E273, 251
- 13: 11 When I was a child. In the early stages of Christian development Z '95-289
- I became a man... "A new man, which, after God, is created in righteousness and true holiness"..... Z '95-289
- 13: 12 A glass darkly..... Dimly..... F113
- The old-time mirrors gave but imperfect reflections..... Z '03-58
- Then shall I know.. Including future recognition of friends... Z '98-231
- 13: 13 And now abideth... Not the miraculous "Gifts," but the growths, the "Fruits" of the Spirit..... E225, 207
- Is charity Love; because faith will come to an end when we shall see and know thoroughly, and hope will come to an end when we reach the fruition of all our hopes..... Z '07-246
- 14: 1 And desire Cultivate..... E196, 180
- Ye may prophesy... Publicly expound the Word of God.. A55, E196, 180
- 14: 12 Of spiritual *Pneuma*..... E189, 174
- 14: 16 Say, Amen A proper thing to do; the prayer should be so framed that he will feel justified in doing so. F688
- Giving of thanks... Offered audibly for the benefit of all..... Z '98-28
- 14: 22 Are for a sign..... *Seemion*, proof or evidence..... D598
- Them which believe. Sinners should be free to attend the meetings, but should be let alone..... F312
- 14: 29 Speak two or three.. So as not to have too much diversity at one session..... F268
- 14: 34 Unto them to speak. At regular preaching services..... F268
- 14: 35 Their husbands Their own men, those with whom they are most intimately acquainted..... F269
- At home Or on the way homeward..... F269
- 14: 36 Out from you..... Did it originate with you?..... F269
- Or came it unto you From elsewhere..... F269
- Only Thus giving you no right to change or amend it in any particular..... Z '06-239
- 14: 40 Let all things..... Especially the selection of elders..... Z '95-259
- 15: 3 I also received..... First of all..... C368
- That Christ died... This must be insisted on as a test of Christian fellowship..... Z '93-262
- Not suffered eternal torment..... E454, 442
- Suffering alone would not pay the price. E141, 127
- For our sins..... "And not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world"..... E458, 446, H22
- 15: 4 That he rose again.. Not that he came again from "Paradise".... F670
- The third day..... At the appointed time..... B25
- 15: 5 Was seen of Cephas. His third appearance after his resurrection. Z '06-383
- Then of the twelve.. His fifth appearance after his resurrection. Z '06-383
- 15: 6 He was seen..... At his ninth appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383
- Above 500 brethren. Implying a keen interest on the part of several times that number..... Z '00-232
- Unto this present... The time the Apostle was writing..... Z '04-176
- Are fallen asleep... In death, awaiting the resurrection morning.. E367, 345
- 15: 7 Seen of James..... At his tenth appearance after his resurrection Z '06-383
- Then of all..... At his eleventh appearance after his resurrection, at the time of the ascension..... Z '06-383
- 15: 8 And last of all..... As a glorious spirit being..... F723
- He was seen of me.. On the way to Damascus..... E300, 277
- As of one born..... As by one born..... B134

- Out of due time.... Before the due time; before the time when it will be ours to see him as he is.....B134, F215
- 15: 12 No resurrection.... One of the most prominent doctrines of the New TestamentZ '93-99
- Of the dead..... Not of the body.....S68
- 15: 13 No resurrection.... The very basis of all hope of a future life.....A60
- Is Christ not risen.. But is still dead.....E370, 348
- 15: 14 Christ be not risen.. But is still dead.....E370, 348
- Faith is also vain... Because a dead Christ could know nothing and could help nobody.....E370, 348
- 15: 15 False witnesses Wicked deceivers instead of divinely appointed ambassadorsE370, 348
- He raised up Christ. Christ could never have raised himself...Z '01-122
- If so be that..... If it be true that.....E370, 348
- 15: 16 If the dead rise not. Not, "If the body rise not".....E397, 377
- 15: 17 Your faith is vain.. Because he is still dead.....E371, 349
- 15: 18 Then they also.... "If there be no resurrection of the dead".....E366, 344
- Asleep in Christ.... In death, awaiting the resurrection morning...E367, 345
- Are perished *Apollomee*, destroyedE371, 349
- Are without hope of any future life anywhere, of any kind.....N '04-4-3
- Contrary to Satan's doctrine of human immortalityC117
- Contrary to the teachings of Spiritism.....S8
- If they were in paradise or heaven, how could the Apostle have used this language?..N '03-10-27
- 15: 19 Hope in Christ.... And if our joys are dependent upon the circumstances of this life merely.....F678
- Most miserable Because we rob ourselves of what little enjoyment and advantage may be gained in the present lifeZ '93-316
- 15: 20 The firstfruits None having been raised from the dead previouslyF676
- "That he should be the first that should rise from the dead", "The firstborn among many brethren"Z '03-107
- None having gone to heaven previously...Z '93-316
- The raising of Jairus' daughter was not a resurrection, nor were any of the other cases of awakening from death recorded in the ScripturesZ '00-121
- 15: 21 For since by man... A perfect man.....A178
- Came death Mental, moral and physical degradation, culminating in utter dissolution, utter loss...Z '93-101
- Death is not a friend but an enemy.....Z '94-326
- By man came also.. By neither more nor less than a perfect man could the first man be redeemed.....A178, E105, 439, 95, 425
- By the only possible ransom, "The man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all" ..B107, T52
- The resurrection ... *Anastasis*, the complete restoration to all that was lost, a full raising up to perfection, the image and likeness of God at first enjoyedZ '93-101
- 15: 22 For as in Adam all.. For as all in Adam.....A129
- Die Not all in Eye; life is from the father...E112, 102
- In Christ shall all... Lose life in full measure.....F695
- Shall all in Christ.....A129
- A wicked man dying out of Christ will not rise in Christ, as some fancy from a misunderstanding of this passage.....Z '92-282
- 15: 23 Be made alive..... Gain life in full measure.....F695
- But every man..... Who is made alive.....Z '92-252
- In his own order.... The Ancient Worthies as a separate band...F699
- A plain intimation that there are degrees of salvationZ '81-5-4
- Christ The whole Christ, Head and Body, Christ Jesus himself being the first fruit of all..Z '03-14
- The firstfruits Thus strawberries are the first fruits of the season, and the first strawberry ripened would be the first fruit of all.....Z '03-14

- Afterward During the thousand years of his reign.....A106
 They that are Christ's "All them that believe in that day".....Q '98-4-8
 At his coming..... During his *parousia*, presence.....A106, B159
 15: 24 Then Having finished the work of redeeming the race, of bringing many sons to glory, of destroying the reprobate and of filling the earth with perfect human beings, actually, not reckonedly justified to life by obedience....
 E32, 30, F108
 Cometh This word is not in any MS.....Z '79-12-8
 The end The end of the restitution work.....F69
 The end of his mediatorial reign, it having accomplished its object.....D645
 When he Having "Prepared the way" of Jehovah..E47, 44
 The Kingdom to God Whose Kingdom it is anyway, since it will be established and perpetuated by his power..D617
 Even the Father.... By delivering it to mankind as the Father's representatives, who were designed from the first to have this honor.....A305, F50
 Put down all rule... Opposed to Jehovah and his righteous law...
 D648, E50, 47
 15: 25 For he must reign.. Christ must reign.....E12, 40
 This is stated in no uncertain manner...N '04-7-31
 God's original plan cannot fail in any particular
 Z '80-5-4
 Put all enemies..... All opponents, all things in the way of the great restitution which he comes to accomplish...B106
 Under his feet..... Implying the stamping out of all opposition
 N '04-7-31
 Right doing and right does only shall continue foreverA121
 Eventually none shall exist who do not recognize, honor and obey Jehovah.....A304
 15: 26 Shall be destroyed.. "He will destroy those who corrupt the earth" F398
 None of God's enemies, animate or inanimate, are to be everlastingly preserved anywhere
 N '04-7-31
 Is death Adamic deathA222, D645
 Which will be destroyed when men, by obeying the voice of the great Teacher, Priest and King, have been gradually raised by restitution processes up out of death until they shall reach life in its full, perfect degree Z '03-110
 15: 27 For he Jehovah, the Father, the "Ancient of Days"..
 A261, 308, E42, 86, 39, 79
 It is Jehovah's power that will bring about the Millennial victory of the Christ.....Z '02-285
 Hath put all things. Including the Church.....A82
 Under his feet..... Under Christ's feet.....E42, 40
 But when he saith... But when Jehovah saith.....E42, 40
 Are put under him.. Are put under Christ.....E42, 40
 It is manifest..... Need not be stated.....Z '02-101
 That he That JehovahE42, 40
 Is excepted From every comparison.....
 E409, 411, 456, 392, 394, 444
 15: 28 Which did For the thousand years.....D645
 When all things... All earthly things.....E42, 40
 Subdued unto him.. Some by conversion, some by destruction.Z '00-368
 Be subject unto him Jehovah, the Father.....E42, 86, 40, 79
 All things under him Under ChristE42, 86, 40, 79
 May be all in all.. May be universally recognized thus.....Z '03-78
 15: 29 Which are baptized. "Buried with him by baptism into death"..
 E456, 444
 For the dead..... On behalf of the dead world.....E456, 444
 15: 31 I die daily..... "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints".....Z '03-441
 15: 32 With wild beasts... The angry mob.....Z '97-252
 15: 33 Corrupt g'd manners The tendency of overhearing profane, unkind, bitter words, is gradually to make our own hearts callous and unsympathetic.....Z '97-132
 15: 37 Which thou sowest. In deathE366, 344
 Some other grain... Another nature: if you sow wheat you will get wheat, if you sow tares you will get taresZ '80-5-1

- 15: 38 But God In the resurrection.....E371, 349
 Giveth it The soul or being that is to be restored..E366, 344
 A body A new body.....E365, 371, 343, 349
 His own body..... His own kind of body; the raised up one will
 be of the same nature as when he died.F706, H30
 To the Church, spirit bodies; to the world,
 human bodies; but not the ones lost in death
 E366, 397, 344, 377
- 15: 40 Bodies terrestrial... We know what a terrestrial body is, for we
 now have such; it is flesh, blood and bones:
 hence we know that a celestial or spirit body
 is not of the same composition, but is some-
 thing differentZ '79-8-2
 Of the celestial.... Unseen as yet, except as revealed to the eye of
 faith by the Spirit through the Word.....A181
 Of the terrestrial... Lost by the first Adam's sin.....A181
- 15: 41 One star differeth.. The rewards will not all be alike as respects
 glory and honor.....F419
 From another star.. One having authority over "Ten cities," an-
 other over "Five cities".....F725
 In glory In position, magnitude and orbit.....Z '86-2-4
- 15: 42 Is the resurrection.. The first, chief, best, superior resurrection...F720
 Of the dead..... The special dead.....F720
 It The New Creature.....F727
 In corruption Marred by sinN '04-3-6
 In incorruption ... *Aptharsia*, that which cannot decay, a death-
 proof stateE414, 396, F727
- 15: 43 It is sown..... In deathB133
 In dishonor With lines of care, sorrow, etc.....B133
 Is sown in weakness In imperfectionF728
 With marks, wounds, etc.....B133
 It The beingB133
 Is raised in power.. In the perfection of the New Creature.....F728
- 15: 44 Sown a natural body A human body; literally, an animal body.B133, T58
 It is raised..... Whoever shares in the First Resurrection is
 raisedE340, 316
 A spiritual body.... A *pneumatikos* body.....E337, 312
 With every trace of our share in the fall
 blotted outN '04-3-6
 The theory that spirit beings can be present
 everywhere at the same time (omnipresent)
 is unscriptural, confusing and erroneous...
 N '07-4-22
- Is a natural body... The animal (natural) body and the spiritual
 body do not exist at the same time....Z '80-4-3
 A human body which, in the resurrection, will
 still be earthly, human, adapted to the earth
 A191, 200
 An earthly resurrection which will in due time
 be revealedF694
- Is a spiritual body.. A special, spiritual resurrection for the Church F694
 We cannot imagine either the divine Father or
 our Lord Jesus without bodies of some sort.A200
- 15: 45 The first man Adam There was no pre-Adamite man.....F42
 Made a living soul.. An animal being.....E154, 138
 The last Adam.... The second Adam, "Root" or Life-giver...
 E154, 466, 138, 455
- A quickening spirit. A life-giving Spirit being.....B107, E154, 138
 15: 46 Which is spiritual.. *Pneumatikos*E337, 312
 Which is natural... AnimalE154, 138
- 15: 47 Of the earth earthy Not a spirit being in any sense.....Z '01-217
 The energy of Jehovah operating on earthly
 substances produced man; the same energy
 operating on spirit substances produced
 angelsE116, 105
 The second man.... The second Adam.....E466, 455
 Is the Lord..... Not the *Logos*, nor the man Christ Jesus.E152, 137
 From heaven Christ, at his second advent; no longer of the
 earth earthy, no longer identified with the
 first AdamE154, 466, 138, 455
- 15: 48 As is the earthy.... As was the first Adam.....F721
 Such are they also.. Such will be the resurrection of those also....F721

- That are earthy.... The world of mankind in general.....F721
 As is the heavenly.. The heavenly one, Christ.....Z'80-5-1
 Such are they also.. Such will also be the resurrection of those.Z'80-5-1
 That are heavenly.. That are heavenly ones.....Z'80-5-1
 15: 49 And as we..... The ChurchF722
 Have borne the image Earthly bodiesB133
 Of the earthy..... The earthly father, Adam....B133, E466, 455, F722
 We The ChurchE466, 455
 Shall also Unless there be a falling away.....A198
 Bear the image..... Heavenly bodiesB133
 "When I awake in thy likeness".....E156, 140
 Of the heavenly..... The heavenly Lord, the second Adam.....
 B133, E466, 455, F722
 15: 50 Flesh and blood.... Humanity; "That which is born of the flesh
 is flesh"Z'99-23
 Our Lord is not now flesh and blood, and we
 must be made like him to inherit the King-
 domF722
 Cannot inherit For "A spirit hath not flesh and bones"....B128
 The Kingdom of God "Except a man be born of the water and
 of the Spirit he cannot enter into the King-
 dom of God".....T23
 15: 51 Inherit incorruption Apharsia, that which cannot decay....E414, 397
 Shall not all sleep.. In death, awaiting the resurrection morning..
 E367, 345
 To die is one thing; to remain unconscious,
 dead, is quite another.....C239
 But we shall all.... The living no less than the dead saints.....C232
 Be changed By death, the dissolution of the earthen vessel
 A235, F723
 Not fall asleep, but in the moment of death be
 resurrected as part of the Christ.....D622
 Be made partakers of the divine nature and as
 invisible to mankind thereafter as are God
 and the heavenly angels.....D618
 Those not thus changed will never see the Lord D600
 15: 52 In a moment..... The instant of dying will be followed the next
 instant by the change.....Z'03-109
 At the last trump.. During the forepart of the period covered by
 the trump of God, the seventh trumpet, typi-
 fied by the Jubilee trumpet.....B197
 And the dead..... The ChurchE414, 398
 15: 53 Incorruptible Aphartos, that which cannot decay....E414, 398
 Put on incorruption. Apharsia, that which cannot decay, the death-
 proof stateE414, 397, F727
 And this mortal... All who share in the First Resurrection....E85, 78
 Put on immortality.. Athanasia, deathlessness, a quality ascribed only
 to Jehovah, to Christ Jesus, and to his Bride
 A186, E413, 397
 15: 54 Put on incorruption. Apharsia, that which cannot decay, the death-
 proof stateE414, 397, F727
 Put on immortality.. Athanasia, deathlessnessE413, 397
 Then As soon as the little flock has been changed
 to the full divine nature and likeness and has
 begun to rule and bless the world.E393, 373, H66
 Brought to pass.... Begin to be fulfilled.....Z'03-109
 That is written.... As a promise to the world.....Z'95-193
 Death Which as a great monster has swallowed up
 mankindZ'80-4-2
 Death is not a friend but an enemy.....Z'86-4-7
 15: 55 Is swallowed up.... "He will swallow up death in victory".....H19
 O death "O death, I will be thy plagues".....H19
 Where is thy sting.. By the close of the Millennial Age sin and
 wilful sinners having been destroyed, there
 will be nothing thereafter to cause death..
 Z'95-193
 O grave Hades, oblivionE397, 377
 "O grave, I will be thy destruction".....H65
 "The gates of hell shall not prevail against
 it"Z'06-173
 Why did not the translators render this
 "Hell"? Was it to help keep the public in
 the dark respecting the true sentiments of
 the Word of God?.....Z'03-110

- 15: 56 The sting of death.. The sting or virus which produces death and all its attendant sufferings.....Z '04-200
Not the sting of eternal torment.....Q '95-1-23
To thus sting to death.....Z '04-200
- 15: 57 The strength of sin. The deliverance, triumph.....E 49, 46
The victory
Through our Lord.. The execution of every feature of the divine plan is placed in the hands of Christ....Z '79-9-2
- 16: 2 Lay by him in store Communism is not the Lord's arrangement....D480
"Owe no man anything". The Lord's people are not to live improvidently.....Z '98-6
The degree of our prosperity should be the measure of our charities: none should give to such an extent as to bring financial bankruptcy upon himself and cause losses to othersZ '97-262
- 16: 15 Themselves *Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of *himself*".....
E185, 171
- 16: 17 Glad of the coming. *Parousia*, presenceB159
- 16: 22 If any man love not *Phileo*, with duty love.....Z '01-149
Anathema maranatha He shall be condemned to the Second Death when the Lord comes.....Z '01-149

II CORINTHIANS:

- 1: 3 Of all comfort..... The Apostle uses the word comfort ten times in this and the four succeeding verses...Z '00-294
- 1: 4 Who comforteth us. With the holy Spirit, the Comforter.....Z '04-215
To comfort them... "Comfort all that mourn".....Z '00-215
By the comfort..... "Patience and comfort of the Scriptures".....Z '00-215
Comforted of God... "Comfort one another with these words":
"Comfort yourselves together and edify one another"Z '00-215
- 1: 7 Of the sufferings... "Rejoice inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings"T50
- 1: 8 Of our trouble..... At the time of the mob at Ephesus.....Z '97-252
- 1: 10 And doth deliver... "We are saved by hope".....F697
- 1: 12 Will yet deliver us... From threatening evils, and later actually....F697
- 1: 12 Fleshly wisdom The wisdom of this world which depends on self and takes credit to self.....Z '96-127
- 1: 21 Hath anointed us... Made us a part of the Anointed Company, the ChristA81
- 1: 22 Hath also sealed us. Marked or indicated us by the holy Spirit given to us.....F132
Made the imprint of his mind upon us as with a seal. This imprint becomes deeper, plainer, as we develop. This is the very cream of Christian experience. Whoever loses this seal will have neither part nor lot in the First ResurrectionE260, 247
- 2: 11 Lest Satan Whose very existence is now denied by many.F610
- 2: 13 Rest in my spirit... MindE343, 318
- 2: 16 To the one..... Because of their wrong condition of heart.Z '05-107
We are Our good deeds are.....Z '05-107
The savor of death.. A bad, offensive odor.....Z '05-107
Unto death Tending toward death.....Z '05-360
And to the other... To those whose hearts are right.....Z '05-107
The savor of life.... A sweet perfume of comfort and refreshment
Z '05-107
- Unto life Tending toward life: there is no middle ground
Z '05-360
- Who is sufficient... In his own strength.....Z '05-360
- 3: 2 Read of all men... Every Christian is a walking tract, and one which all men are sure to read.....Z '83-12-5
Particularly the professedly godly, reproving the unholy and selfish in them.....E319, 294
- 3: 5 But our sufficiency.. Ability to walk contrary to the course of the worldZ '97-85
- 3: 6 Able ministers *Diakonos*, servantsF252

- Not of the letter..... Absolute, strict personal conformity to every jot and tittle of the Law, as required under the Law CovenantZ '92-149
- The letter killeth.... The strict letter of God's law, which will be required during the Millennial Age, would, if applied now, at once condemn all to death..A305
- But the spirit..... The spirit of obedience or endeavor to observe God's lawA305
- 3: 9 Of condemnation The Law Covenant.....Z '92-147
- 3: 13 And not as Moses... Typifying the glorified Christ.....B134
- Vail over his face... Typifying the Ancient Worthies.....D630
- Illustrating that when the glory of the Lord is revealed, the glory of the spiritual persons cannot be seen; they will be under cover....B134
- Illustrating the inability of natural men to see spiritual beingsB131
- 3: 16 The veil The veil of ignorance, pride and human wisdom which Satan uses to becloud God's true plan of salvation.....H28
- 3: 17 Now the Lord..... "Though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet henceforth know we him so no more".....E325, 298
- Is that spirit..... *Pneuma*, invisible, powerful spirit-being...E190, 175
- A living manifestation or pattern to us of the spirit or disposition which we should have towards God's law.....Z '92-149
- There is liberty..... A willing submission to the mind of the Lord Z '94-373
- Not priestcraft, ignorance and superstition.Z '07-171
- The spirit of Papacy is the very reverse....B328
- 3: 18 But we all..... The truly consecrated, no others.....Z '05-329
- With open face..... With no intervening veil of prejudice or fear or superstition, but with simplicity of heart and mindZ '05-329
- As in a glass..... As reflected in the mirror of his Word and in the life of the living Word, Christ Jesus.Z '05-329
- Glory of the Lord... The grandeur of his character.....F376
- As revealed in the Restitution Covenant...Z '92-150
- Are changed In proportion as we appreciate and copy it....F376
- From glory to glory. Growing more and more like Christ.....Z '02-206
- 4: 1 This ministry Not the ministry of ruling over kings and nations nor of attempting now the world's moral uplift and regeneration, but the ministry of gathering the elect people of God, witnessing to the world, edifying the saints and laying down our lives for the brethren.....Z '99-6-10
- We faint not..... Are not discouraged.....Z '99-11
- 4: 2 Deceitfully Which some do to their loss and confusion.Z '00-37
- 4: 4 In whom In the masses through ignorance and the more intelligent through selfishness.....E205, 189
- The god Satan, whose very existence is denied by many E126, 113, F610, 627
- Of this world..... Of this present evil condition of things E205, 189
- Hath By deception, error and superstition....E237, 218
- By inducing them to avoid reasoning on religious subjectsZ '04-37
- By means of the doctrine of the Trinity....E66, 61
- By means of Christian Science, Theosophy, Mesmerism, Clairvoyance, Hypnotism, Swedenborgianism and Spiritualism.....S77
- Blinded Placed under delusions.....F307, 377
- "Darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people".....T90
- A part of the mission of the Christ is to preach "Recovering of sight to the blind" Z '00-55
- The minds "The eyes of the blind shall be opened".E180, 470
- The minds of men constitute the battle-ground between the holy Spirit and the spirit of evil E205, 189
- Of them Some more than others.....E385, 364
- Which believe not... Whose eyes of understanding have not been anointed with the Lord's eye-salve.....D611

- And who, therefore, have not the spirit of a sound mind E283, 260
 As these were the majority in Fleshly Israel, so they have been also among the Gentiles D567
- Lest the light..... The Truth A20
 Shine unto them..... Revealing the real character and gracious plan of the heavenly Father..... F617
 Doubtless Calvin, Luther, Knox and the Wesleys were saints, but this was because of the truths which they embraced rather than of the errors which they suffered..... Z '01-244
- 4: 5 Your servants Not the world's servants..... Z '99-11
 4: 6 For God The Spirit of God, the spirit of the Truth. E378, 293
 To give the light.... "That was the true light"..... D238
 "The path of the just is as the shining light"..... F61
- 4: 7 But we The Church only; mankind has no such treasure E330, 306
 Have this treasure... The newly begotten mind or will or nature, the renewed mind in harmony with God's holy Spirit E212, 266, 195, 245, F71
- In earthen vessels... Fragile and leaky..... A227
 Some of which can hold more of the holy Spirit than others..... Z '98-309
 Illustrated in the Tabernacle by the pillars of gold set in sockets of copper..... T114
- 4: 10 Dying of the Lord... "Filling up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ"..... T50
 Be made manifest.... Rendered apparent E84, 77
- 4: 11 For we which live... As New Creatures in Christ Jesus..... Z '99-11
 Are always From the time our consecration is made until it is finished in death..... Z '99-11
 In our mortal flesh.. By our sufferings as a part of the whole Christ. T84
 Man is not immortal..... Z '94-118
- 4: 14 Raised up the Lord.. Christ could never have raised himself... Z '01-122
 4: 15 For all things..... Not all the bad things, but all the arrangements of the divine plan..... Z '95-54
- Of many Of the world, to be blessed by our example. Z '95-54
 4: 16 Yet the inward man.. "The hidden man of the heart"..... F675
 Renewed day by day. Becoming stronger in the Lord and the power of his might..... Z '03-425
- 4: 17 Light affliction Sickness, pain, sorrow or other trouble... E426, 411
 But for a moment.... As compared with the longer disciplines of those who will be dealt with in the Millennial Age Z '98-366
 As compared with the eternity we hope to enjoy Z '03-425
- Worketh for us..... Fits us for..... Z '03-437
 By means of the polishing which it gives us... F628
 A plain intimation that our treasures in heaven may be augmented by special zeal and faithfulness in the peculiar trials of the present time Z '95-133
- Weight of glory..... "He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ"..... A211
- 4: 18 While we look..... It is only *while we look* at the unseen things that our afflictions accomplish their designed work Z '83-3-4
- Which are seen..... Our present experiences..... T85
 Which are not seen.. "We walk by faith, not by sight"..... E259, 238
 "The just shall live by faith"..... Z '95-92
- 5: 1 For we The saints, not the world..... F573
 Our earthly house... "The house of my pilgrimage"..... Z '97-304
 Of this tabernacle... Or tent, which is better than none, but quite unsatisfactory F673
- A building of God... Our new, glorious, spiritual body, in every way fitted for the indwelling of the new nature and its spirit of holiness..... E213, 196, F663
- Not made with hands Not produced by human powers..... F673
- 5: 2 In this we groan... Because of the evil influence of the world, and the devil and our own weaknesses..... F673
 "We ourselves groan within ourselves"..... F673
- Which is from heaven Our new, perfect, permanent body, our home.. F673

- 5: 3 Not be found naked.. Unclothed, without a body, asleep, waiting for the resurrection morning..... F673
- 5: 5 The selfsame thing... The perfect condition we are to obtain in the resurrection F674
- The earnest The payment beforehand, the begetting..... F673
- 5: 6 Home in the body... So long as we feel entirely contented with present conditions, ourselves and our surroundings F674
- Absent from the Lord Not "Walking with God," as we should..... F674
- 5: 7 We walk by faith... Having exchanged the visible things for the invisible Z '04-29
- The Lord desires that we should learn to trust him where we cannot trace him; hence he leaves many things partially obscure..... F142
- Not by sight..... Spirit manifestations, therefore, would be quite out of God's plan and order..... S42
- 5: 8 We are confident..... Full of faith towards God; we rejoice to walk by faith F674
- Rather to be absent.. Homelss, pilgrims and strangers on the earth. F674
- With the Lord..... In the spirit of our fellowship..... F674
- 5: 9 Whether present When we reach our home in glory..... F674
- Or absent While we are still here, pilgrims and strangers. F674
- Be accepted of him.. Have his favor and blessing, with the assurance of ultimate acceptance..... F674
- 5: 10 For we must all..... From day to day all through our pilgrimage... F675
- That every one may. When the Nobleman returns..... F418
- 5: 11 The terror The fear N '04-3-6
- We persuade men... We persuade those who have made a covenant of consecration to so walk as to win the Lord's approval N '04-3-6
- 5: 14 The love of Christ... Not the fear of hell..... H11
- Constraineth us Holds us together..... F242
- Then were all dead... Its first effect upon a proper heart..... Z '04-22
- 5: 15 He died for all..... From the divine standpoint A289
- "He by the grace of God, tasted death for every man" E458, 446
- They which live..... Justified and begotten to newness of life... Z '99-93
- 5: 16 Know we no man... No man in Christ..... D476
- Not even "The man Christ Jesus, who gave himself" B107
- After the flesh..... "Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man"..... E122, 110
- "Now the Lord is that Spirit"..... E323, 298
- "Ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of Christ dwelleth in you" Z '06-248
- Know we him..... Know we him so..... E323, 298
- No more Because the wages of sin is everlasting death, and this was the price paid..... E476, 466
- 5: 17 Therefore if any man A member of his Body..... F59
- Be in Christ..... Not in some denomination..... F78
- He is a new creature Reckonedly A227
- Old things Human desires, sins, ambitions, hopes, plans, etc. A197, E496, 488
- Are passed away.... "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female" T103
- Are become new..... When the conversion from sin to righteousness is thorough Z '06-73
- 5: 18 And all things..... All these new things..... E496, 488
- Who hath All the features of your redemption..... Z '95-55
- Reconciled us Already before we were born..... Z '06-23
- By Jesus Christ..... The Church only, not the world..... Z '06-23
- To us the ministry... By the death of Jesus Christ..... Z '06-23
- Of reconciliation Service E496, 488
- 5: 19 To wit *Katallage*, at-one-ment E496, 488
- Reconciling Namely E496, 488
- Unto himself At-one-ing E496, 488
- First by the satisfaction of his own justice, second by a restoration of those who turn from sin to righteousness..... Z '06-23
- Trespasses unto them. But unto his beloved Son, who freely gave himself as our substitute..... E456, 496, 444, 488

	Committed unto us...	The Royal Priesthood.....	E496, 488
	The word	Message, good tidings.....	E496, 488
	Of reconciliation	At-one-ment	E496, 488
5: 20	Now, then	Because God has called, given us a Priesthood and this message.....	E496, 488
	Ambas'dors for Christ	"Do all in the name of the Lord Jesus," "Our citizenship is in heaven".....	Z '04-72
		The English ambassador at Washington receives a salary of \$60,000 per year, equivalent to more than \$20 per hour. As ambassadors of the King of kings we hold a still more dignified position and our time, from God's standpoint, is worth still more.....	N '07-6-16
	For Christ	Our official Head or High Priest, and the Father's representative	E496, 488
	Be ye reconciled.....	At-one	E496, 488
5: 21	Made him to be sin..	A sin-offering	E458, 446
	Who knew no sin....	In spite of the fact that he was born of an imperfect mother	Z '97-52
6: 1	The grace of God....	Justification, the relation where espousal to Christ is possible.....	A236, F117
	In vain	By failing to use your justification for the purpose designed	A236
		Those who, after being justified for a season, refuse to consecrate, should very properly hesitate to call upon the Lord in prayer, asking for more favors, while withholding from him their reasonable service.....	F682
		Those who "count the cost," and refuse or neglect to finish their consecration by adding to it the sacrificing feature, cease to be justified to life or to fellowship and are no longer to be esteemed members of the divine family	F117
		Special favor now does not guarantee special favor in the Millennium, but often the reverse is true, as in the case of the Jews....	F118
		The Millennial blessings will be for all.....	F117
6: 2	Behold, now	During the Gospel Age.....	T61, 118
	Is the accepted.....	<i>Dektos</i> , acceptable or receivable.....	A213
	Time	The time in which sacrificers, coming in the merit of Jesus and becoming dead with him, are acceptable to God.....	A213
		The time for sacrifice as represented by the Lord's goat	T61, 118
	Beh'd, now is the day	Not a 24-hour day, any more than is the Judgment day	A139
	Of salvation	The limited period in which any may attain the heavenly calling	F94
		Not the only day of salvation. See comments on Isa. 49: 8, 9 here quoted.....	N '07-10-20
6: 3	In anything	Against the principles of truth and righteousness	Z '86-6-6
6: 4	As the ministers....	<i>Diakonos</i> , servants	F252
6: 10	Making many rich...	In faith, hope and love.....	Z '97-263
6: 14	Yoked together	In bonds of fellowship and friendship.....	Z '93-307
		Either in marriage or in business.....	Z '00-218
	With unbelievers ...	With those who oppose the truth.....	Z '93-307
	Hath light	Truth	A20
	With darkness	Ignorance	A18, B168
6: 15	And what concord...	What harmony	Z '93-308
	Hath Christ	The Body of Christ, the true Church.....	Z '93-308
	With Belial	With those who say, "Let us serve other gods"	Z '93-308
6: 16	The temple of God..	The Christian Church; "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God"	B209, 239, C96
	With idols	Can the spirit of idolatry and the spirit of God dwell in the same heart?.....	Z '93-308
	Ye are the temple...	"How amiable are thy tabernacles" in the eyes of all who have the same spirit....	Z '92-142
6: 17	Wherefore	In view of the fact that it is impossible to	

- have the Spirit of Christ and still have fellowship with the opponents of Christ....Z '93-308
- Come out** "Come out of her my people".....Z '07-91
- From among them...** From among the enemies of Christ who show by their conduct that they do not love the Lord and the truth, and who seek only to entice the faithful from the narrow path which God has marked out.....Z '93-308
- And be ye separate..** Not friends or companions or in fellowship on any groundsZ '93-308
- And touch not.....** Avoid altogether; have no part or lot with.Z '93-308
- The unclean thing...** Semi-religious societies, clubs, orders, churches or anything out of harmony with the Lord; not necessarily labor organizations or insurance associationsF581
- 7: 1 Cleanse ourselves ...** "He that hath this hope purifieth himself" Z '07-137
 "Ye also ought to wash one another's feet,"
 "With the washing of water by the Word"
 Z '05-121
- Of the flesh.....** The mouth, the flesh, the clothing, the home and all with which we have to do.....Z '07-136
- And spirit** Mind; excluding selfishness, jealousy, covetousness, ambition, sensuality, etc.....Z '07-136
 "Bringing every thought into captivity".....F409
 In proportion as the spirit of righteousness and truth and love enter into the heart, filthy words, filthy conduct, filthy habits, filthy appearance, all begin to come under the control of the transformed mind.....Z '05-282
- Perfecting holiness...** Our Lord could do no less than set a perfect standard before us, even as when he said, "Be ye perfect, as your Father in heaven is perfect" Z '07-137
- In the fear of God..** Reverent appreciation of his greatness, his perfection Z '07-137
- 7: 4 Filled with comfort..** The Apostle uses the word "Comfort" seven times in this chapter.....Z '04-294
- Exceeding joyful** "At thy right hand are pleasures forevermore", even in the present life.....Z '96-53
- 7: 10 Worketh repentance..** Leads to complete renunciation of sin and active pursuit of righteousness.....Z '02-5
- 8: 2 Their deep poverty..** No doubt resulting from the famine which occurred in the reign of the Emperor Claudius Z '93-350
- 8: 4 To the saints.....** The poor saints at Jerusalem. Most of these were from the poorer classes; on account of the unpopularity of the Christian religion they could expect no outside aid, and charity at that time was not a public affair....Z '93-349
- 8: 9 Though he was rich.** In the honor and glory which he had with the Father before the world was.....E96, 87
 In every sense of the word, far beyond our comprehensionZ '01-53
- Yet for your sakes...** "For the joy that was set before him"....E111, 394
- He became poor.....** Was made in the likeness of men.....E111, 394
 "The Word was made flesh".....Z '98-375
 "A body hast thou prepared me", "Who in the days of his flesh," etc.....Z '95-105
- Through his poverty.** "He humbled himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross" E96, 87
- Might be rich.....** Eventually, in the Millennial Kingdom.....Z '01-53
- 8: 12 To that a man hath..** This will be as true of the world during the Millennial Age as it is of the Church now...A143
- 8: 18 The brother** Not the "Dr." or the "Rev.".....F230
- 8: 19 But who was also...** Paul himself was evidently chosen, by vote, as the missionary of the Church.....F277
- Chosen** *Kirotoneo*, elected by a raising of the hand...F277
- 9: 1 To the saints.....** The poor saints at Jerusalem. A severe famine had prevailed in the vicinity of Jerusalem; the city was not a commercial one; the Christians were hated and boycotted....Z '87-920

- 9: 6 Reap also sparingly. An intimation that absolute privation among the Lord's people may mean that at some time in their past lives they have failed to use a proper proportion of their means in the Lord's service.....Z '97-262
- Soweth bountifully.. "The liberal soul shall be made fat".....Z '97-262
- 9: 7 A cheerful giver.... A hilarious giver, not merely of money but of everythingZ '02-42, '04-318
- 9: 11 Being enriched In the heart, spiritually.....Z '97-263
- 9: 15 Unspeakable gift ... Not inherent self-possession.....E309, 285
- 10: 4 Are not carnal..... Such as swords, spears, guns, anger, malice, hatred and strife.....Z '03-423
- Therefore, the "Lord's Great Army" of trained soldiers that is to despoil Christendom is not composed of the saints.....D542
- Mighty through God Through the Spirit, the power of God....E272, 250
- Down of strongholds Of error and sin.....E272, 250
- 10: 5 Down imaginations.. Human reasoningsD543
- Into captivity By increased limitations of one's own liberty..F149
- Every thought And so far as possible every word and act.Z '01-296
- Obedience of Christ. Obedience to his Word, the first condition of acceptance with him.....Z '99-11
- 10: 10 His bodily presence. *Parousia*, one of the two places where the word is correctly translated "Presence".....B158, 159
- 11: 2 Jealous over you.... The Church's present work is to make herself readyF608
- I have espoused you In Jewish custom the espousal is the real marriage, accompanied by a written contract, stipulating all the terms.....F74
- To one husband..... "He that hath the bride is the bridegroom".B238
- I may present you.. "The marriage of the Lamb has come".....F363
- A chaste virgin.... Typified by Rebecca.....Z '06-313
- 11: 3 But I fear..... "Let us fear, lest a promise having been left us of entering into his rest any of you should seem to come short of it".....Z '04-74
- Serpent beguiled Eve Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologiansA61
- By following his usual methods of putting darkness for light.....Z '07-23
- Through his subtilty His cunningS48
- So your minds..... Through similar curiosity and fearlessness.Z '98-340
- From the simplicity. PurityF48
- 11: 5 Not a whit behind.. "He is a chosen vessel unto me".....F209
- Chiefest apostles ... Having had special visions and revelations which the other Apostles did not have.A27, F216
- 11: 9 And wanted Being physically weak and possibly ailing for a time to such an extent as to be unable to workZ '03-40
- Macedonia supplied. VoluntarilyF288
- 11: 14 For Satan himself.. Whose very existence is now denied by many.F610
- In presenting the doctrine of eternal torment and thus blaspheming God's character..Z '01-246
- Is transformed Illustrated in the change from Rome Pagan to Rome Papal.....A259
- An angel of light... In the guise of Spiritism, etc.....B157
- Particularly within the past fifty years.....F623
- Associating with the torment theory moral platitudes, church work, hospitals, asylums..Z '01-246
- Counterfeiting the voice of the shepherd through false teachings, backed by human organizationsZ '03-85
- 11: 20 On the face..... The louder a man boasts of himself and the more domineering over others he becomes, the more will he be respected frequently Z' 03-451
- 11: 25 Beaten with rods.... The apostles were not treated like lords of God's heritageF231
- 11: 33 Escaped his hands.. "When they persecute you in this city flee ye into another"Z '06-77
- 12: 1 Will come to visions Which make Paul's writings of more value to us than those of all the other apostles put togetherF216
- 12: 2 Caught up Caught away down the stream of time.....A70

- To the third heaven. The new condition of things as it will be under the spiritual control of Christ.....A70
- 12: 4 Into paradise The restored earth.....D648
 Unspeakable words.. The message of Present Truth.....Z '94-390
 It is not lawful.... Because not yet due.....Z '94-390
 For a man to utter. But the illumination which they gave to the Apostle's mind is still reflected in his writings, giving great force, shading and depth of meaning to his words.....A27, F215
- 12: 7 Thorn in the flesh.. Weak eyes F651
 A continual reminder of how once he had been a persecutor of the Church.....Z '06-183
- To buffet me..... A thing in which Satan doubtless took great pleasureA68
- 12: 8 The Lord thrice... In vain, the Lord not being pleased to grant miraculous healing to the saints.....F651
- 12: 9 Sufficient for thee... To reach the mark and stand fast thereat... F374
 Perfect in weakness. "Be of good cheer; I have overcome the world" A214
 The power of Christ. More readily apparent to all men when the earthen vessel is seen to be merely a ready instrument, meek, willing and energetic..Z '96-20
- 12: 10 When I am weak... Realize my own imperfections and shortcomingsZ '05-349
 Then am I strong... "Strong in the Lord and the power of his might." Self-confidence is dangerous..Z '05-349
 "He shall divide the spoil with the strong"
 Z '05-207
- 12: 12 Truly, the signs.... Seemion, proofs or evidences.....D598
- 12: 14 Not be burdensome. I am not after your money.....F287
 But the parents.... Looking ahead a reasonable distance.....F578
 For the children.... Providing intellectual and moral instruction... F578
 It is the duty of parents to exercise reasonable forethought and provision for those whom they have brought into being.....Z '99-155
- 12: 16 Being crafty "Wise as a serpent, harmless as a dove" Z '05-361
- 12: 18 In the same steps... The steps of the Master.....Z '03-346
- 13: 5 Examine yourselves. For evidences of the promised chiselings, polishings, prunings, disciplines and chastisements
 E252, 232
 For your own encouragement: compare your present spiritual condition with the past, when you knew not Christ.....Z '93-118
- 13: 8 Against the truth... We dare not utter a word or move a finger against a member of the Body of Christ Z '02-233
 But for the truth... For righteousnessZ '05-249
- 13: 11 Live in peace..... Among yourselvesZ '98-26

GALATIANS:

- 1: 1 Neither by man.... "I am ordained a preacher and an Apostle" ..F276
 Jesus Christ and God Paul ignores any "Third person".....E298, 275
 Who raised him.... Christ could never have raised himself...Z '01-122
- 1: 4 Present evil world.. The present epoch, under the limited control of SatanA67
 To whom the price was paid.....E461, 450
- 1: 6 From him From PaulZ '83-11-3
- 1: 7 Is not another..... For there can be but one.....Z '94-350
- 1: 8 Any other Gospel... Than the condemnation of our race in Adam, and reinstatement only as a result of faith in Christ's precious blood.....D242
 "If any man teach otherwise withdraw thyself"F256
 Papal comment on this text is, "Catholics should not spare their own parents, if heretics"B320
- 1: 12 By the revelation... The visions which make Paul's writings of unspeakable valueF216
 Of Jesus Christ.... "With the holy Spirit sent down from heaven"F225
- 1: 15 Who separated me.. Set me apart for a special work.....F209

- F'm my moth's womb An illustration of the importance of prenatal influence Z '94-219
- 1: 16 Immediately Prompt obedience is specially pleasing to the Lord Z '83-3-5
- 1: 19 The Lord's brother.. Second cousin Z '02-135
- 2: 1 Then 14 years after.. At the time mentioned in Acts 15:2..... Z '92-349
- 2: 2 By revelation The Lord sent me not to learn of them, but to communicate to them that Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles..... Z '83-11-3
- Unto them Unto the other Apostles..... A27
- 2: 3 But neither Titus... Because he was not a Jew, but a full-blooded Greek F227
- 2: 8 Of the circumcision.. The Jews F216, 226
- 2: 11 I withstood him..... It is evident that the different Apostles had different degrees of insight into God's plan... A27
- 2: 12 Separated himself... Forgetting the truths he learned at the time of the conversion of Cornelius..... A80
- 2: 13 Their dissimulation.. Double-dealing F224
- 2: 16 Works of the Law... "Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the Law"... E456, 444
- 2: 17 Justified by Christ... "Who was delivered for our offenses and raised again for our justification"..... E456, 445
- 2: 20 Nevertheless I live... I, the New Creature..... T65
- Yet not I..... Not the Old Creature, represented by the Lord's Goat T65
- But Christ The Christ mind..... T65
- Liveth in me..... Crucifying and keeping under my depraved and justified human nature and its will..... T65
- I live by the faith... As a New Creature..... T65
- 3: 3 By the flesh..... How unreasonable the thought that after 1800 years of instruction in the spirit, the Master's work should be finished by a second advent in the flesh..... Z '80-8-2, N '06-10-29
- 3: 5 He therefore Paul himself F216
- 3: 8 God would justify... Actually, not reckonedly..... F107
- The heathen The Gentiles, all mankind..... T91
- Through faith Through belief in, acceptance, and compliance with the New Covenant..... F107
- Before the Gospel... Good tidings of a salvation from death... E402, 384, T91
- Shall all nations..... "For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God" E27, 26
- Be blessed Justified T91
- 3: 10 Cursed In addition to the curse already resting on our race Z '94-342
- Is every one..... Every Israelite Z '94-342
- Of the Law..... The Law Covenant..... Z '94-342
- 3: 13 Christ hath redeemed Exaggeration, publicly purchased and taken possession of E443, 430
- Us Jews, who alone are under the curse of the Law Covenant Z '94-343
- Made a curse..... He bore the penalty of the curse, death... Z '84-2-3
- 3: 14 Through Jesus Christ. The promised Seed..... C169
- "Through faith in Christ, but not by the works of the Law"..... E456, 445
- That we We Israelites Z '94-350
- As members of his Body..... C169
- 3: 16 The promises made... That all the nations, kindreds and families of the earth should be blessed..... B13, E27, 486, 26, 476, F72
- And to seeds..... The Apostle Paul believed so fully in the verbal accuracy of the Scriptures that he bases his whole argument on a single letter of a word..... Z '79-11-7
- And to thy Seed.... Typified by Isaac..... C366
- Which is Christ.... Primarily the Head, secondarily the Body.... T91
- 3: 17 That the Covenant.. The Abrahamic Covenant, still in force.... F360
- Originally proposed to Abraham while he was in Mesopotamia B44
- That was confirmed.. Made after Terah's death, when Abraham came into Canaan B44

- The Law The Law Covenant, the first feature of which was the Passover..... B44, F360
 Was 430 years after.. Link No. 20 in the true Bible chronology.... B44
 "Now the sojourning of the children of Israel was 430 years"..... B47
 "By faith Abraham sojourned in the land of promise" B47
 Cannot disannul Cannot in any manner change the terms and conditions of the Abrahamic Covenant.. Z '94-341
 3: 19 It was added..... Illustrated in the type by the breastplate of judgment placed on the front of the ephod... T34
 Of transgressions.... Because sin was spreading rapidly and men were degrading very rapidly..... Z '94-341
 To manifest sin in its true light..... Z '94-350
 Till the Seed..... The Christ, Head and Body..... Z '94-341
 To whom the promise The Abrahamic Covenant..... Z '94-341
 3: 20 But God is one..... To whom alone the price was paid..... E461, 450
 3: 23 Kept under the Law Israel as a nation is still bound by the Law Covenant. Christ and the New Covenant which he mediates is the only door of escape from it..... Z '94-344
 Shut up Waiting for the Good Shepherd to open the door Z '94-344
 3: 24 Our schoolmaster Pedagogue or servant..... Z '94-350
 To bring us..... Israelites Z '94-350
 Unto Christ By showing us that it is impossible for us to attain to everlasting life without his assistance Z '06-267
 Justified by faith.... In the sense that ours is merely a reckoned or faith restitution..... F104
 3: 28 Male nor female.... In the Lord's estimation of his people, but this does not admit of lax conduct on the part of those who are still in the flesh..... F485
 In Christ Jesus..... "Therefore, if any man be in Christ, he is a New Creature; old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new"..... T103
 3: 29 And if ye..... The Church E27, 26
 Be Christ's Become members in particular of the Body of Christ F361, T91
 He does not say "If ye be Jews" or "If ye be Anglo-Israelites" or "If ye be church-members" Z '94-275
 Then are ye..... Believers, together with Jesus..... A85, H40
 Abraham's "If ye were Abraham's children ye would do the works of Abraham:" "To the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham"..... H42
 Seed Spiritual children, the Body of Christ..... C297, E412, 420, 395, 403, H40
 "The children of the promise are counted for the seed" Z '79-8-5
 "The Christ is not one member but many".... A82
 And heirs Ingrafted branches in the olive tree..... F433
 According to the.... According to the Abrahamic Covenant..... H40
 Promise "In thy Seed" all the nations, kindreds and families of the earth shall be blessed..... A97, C297, E486, 476
 4: 2 Tutors and governors "Thou shalt" and "Thou shalt not".... Z '94-352
 4: 4 Fulness of the time.. God's appointed times and seasons are an important part of his plan..... B25
 Was come For love to manifest itself..... E463, 451
 Made of a woman.... "The Word was made flesh"..... E117, 105
 4: 5 To redeem Exagorazo, publicly purchase and take possession of E444, 430
 Them Israelites Z '94-350
 Were under the Law. The Law Covenant; thus doubly condemned.. E432, 444, 417, 430
 That we might receive What was impossible until the race was re-deemed E192, 177
 The adoption of sons. The spirit of adoption now and full adoption at the establishment of the Kingdom... E121, 109
 4: 6 And because ye..... Ye Gentiles who were not under the Law.. Z '94-351

- Are sons As well as we Israelites..... Z '94-351
 Spirit of his Son.... The seal of your adoption as sons..... Z '94-158
 4: 7 No more a servant... A member of the House of Servants..... B246
 But a son..... A member of the House of Sons..... B246
 4: 9 The beggarly elements "The elements shall melt with fervent heat"
 Z '79-9-1
 4: 10 Ye observe days.... Thus showing that you are mere babes in
 Christ Z '94-364
 4: 11 I am afraid of you... That the Christ life is not definitely formed in
 you Z '03-375
 4: 13 Through infirmity ... Being at the time in a semi-invalid condition
 Z '02-149
 4: 15 Given them to me.... If it had been possible for you to thus relieve
 me of my thorn in the flesh..... F651
 4: 19 Of whom I travail... Because of whom I travail..... D575
 Be formed in you.... As illustrated in the natural begetting, quicken-
 ing and birth, so also in the spiritual: after
 the New Creature is formed, if there be a
 quickening to spiritual activity, and if there
 be no mishap, no miscarriage, there will in
 due time be the birth of a glorious spirit
 being Z '90-12-6
 4: 22 That Abraham Type of Jehovah..... A85
 By a bondmaid..... Hagar, type of the Law Covenant..... F170
 By a freewoman..... Sarah, type of the Abrahamic Covenant or
 promise A85
 4: 23 But he Ishmael, type of Natural Israel..... F170
 But he Isaac, type of the Christ..... F170
 4: 25 Is Mount Sinai..... The rocky, barren mountain where the Law
 Covenant was given..... Z '92-106
 To Jerusalem Continually besieged and in captivity..... Z '92-106
 With her children.... Under the Law Covenant..... F361
 4: 26 But Jerusalem Spiritual Zion C297
 The Kingdom soon to come into power to bless
 the world Z '92-107
 Which is above..... Symbolized by Sarah..... C297
 Mother of us all.... "There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer"
 Z '96-97
 4: 27 Rejoice thou barren.. The Abrahamic Covenant, typified by Sarah.. F361
 4: 28 Are the children.... The antitypical Isaac, of which Christ is the
 Head F361
 Of promise Begotten of God in the womb of the Abra-
 hamic Covenant E116, 105
 4: 29 After the flesh..... Ishmael, type of the Jew under the Law Cov-
 erant F361
 After the spirit..... By promise, Isaac, type of the Christ..... F361
 4: 30 For the son..... Ishmael, type of the Jew under the Law..... F361
 Of the bondwoman... Hagar, type of the Law Covenant..... F361
 Shall not be heir... Shall not be the true Seed..... T33
 With the son..... Isaac, type of the Christ..... F361
 Of the freewoman... Sarah, type of the Abrahamic Covenant..... F361
 4: 31 Of the bondwoman... Members of the House of Servants..... B246
 But of the free..... Members of the House of Sons..... B246
 5: 1 In the liberty..... Freedom from bondage to sin..... Z '98-340
 Justification, the title to life through Christ
 the Redeemer Z '94-373
 Wherewith Christ ... The very reverse of the spirit of Papacy..... B323
 Hath made us free... "Whom the Son makes free is free indeed".... C145
 And be not entangled Free from the Law Covenant..... F362
 Again By human creeds, confessions, etc..... F242
 Which Satan surely will endeavor to accom-
 plish in every way in his power..... C188
 With the yoke..... The Law Covenant..... Z '94-351
 The sectarian yoke..... C145, 188
 Of bondage To human organizations..... F234
 5: 2 I, Paul, say unto you You Gentiles, with whom it has not been a
 national custom F226
 If ye be circumcised. With the object of trying to commend your-
 selves to God by obedience to the Law. F226, H41
 5: 4 Justified by the Law. "Therefore by the deeds of the Law there shall
 no flesh be justified in his sight".... E456, 444
 5: 9 A little leaven..... Corruption, error, sin..... F464, T93
 5: 12 Cut off Not tormented for ever and ever..... Z '82-5-8

- 5: 13 Called unto liberty... The privilege of sacrificing present rights for the sake of the Truth and its service..... F92
 To the flesh..... To do evil..... F92
 By love serve..... Service which love prompts renders the most arduous task easy and is acceptable to God Z '79-9-6
- 5: 14 As thyself It does not say "Better than thyself"; Christ's self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement Z '06-202
- 5: 15 Bite and devour.... The truth seems to take hold of the stronger characters. A diamond surrounded by mud would scratch nothing, but place a dozen diamonds together and the more you get rid of the mud element the more grinding, scouring and cutting there is likely to be. Polished diamonds may do more scratching than rough ones..... Z '06-104
- One another Even in the Apostles' time there was a spirit among the Lord's people to fight with one another instead of to fight the devil, the spirit of the world and the weaknesses of the flesh Z '06-296
- 5: 16 Walk in the Spirit... The Spirit or mind of Christ, the Spirit of the Truth D476, E200, 184
- Not fulfil the lust... The desire E218, 201
- 5: 17 The flesh lusteth.... Desireth E218, 201
 Against the spirit... The new will or mind..... Z '02-190
 Ye cannot do..... Perfectly Z '98-212
 That ye would..... That ye New Creatures would..... E218, 201
- 5: 19 Works of the flesh... And of the devil..... F403
- 5: 21 Inherit the Kingdom Which is therefore still future..... Q '04-1-23
- 5: 22 Fruit of the spirit... Gradually developed and matured by labor E196, 180
- Joy Love exultant F186
 Peace Love in repose F186
 Long suffering Love enduring F186
 Gentleness Love in society..... F186
 Goodness Love in action..... F186
 Faith Love on the battlefield of life..... F186
- 5: 23 Meekness Love in resignation..... F186
 Temperance Love in training..... F186
- 5: 24 That are Christ's... His consecrated ones, prospective members of his Bride Z '06-298
 Implying that not all of the congregation at Galatia were such..... T117
- Crucified the flesh... Counting it as condemned to death: utterly opposed to sin to the last gasp..... Z '06-298
- 5: 25 Walk in the spirit... Make progress in the spiritual life..... Z '95-8
- 5: 26 Of vain glory..... Influence, power, authority amongst the brethren Z '06-298
- 6: 1 Which are spiritual.. *Pneumatikos*, Spirit-begotten E337, 313
 Spirit of meekness... *Pneuma*, disposition, not a person..... E202, 185
 Thou also be tempted By the old selfish nature, in violation of some of the requirements of the perfect law of love D476
- 6: 2 Bear ye Seek to relieve by sympathy and counsel.. Z '05-311
 One another's burdens Of bereavement, financial embarrassment, business and family cares, physical and mental suffering, sudden distress, great perplexities and anxieties, conscious sins..... Z '05-311
 Faults, infirmities Z '83-11-2
- 6: 3 When he is nothing.. It sometimes happens that those who are ignorant as well as poor become puffed up in their fleshly mind as well as those who are wise and rich..... Z '96-19
- 6: 4 Prove his own work.. Every Christian is individually responsible for the exercise of his own Christian common sense Z '95-53
- 6: 5 His own burden..... His own proper duties—a different word in the Greek from that in verse 2..... Z '83-11-2
- 6: 6 Com'unicate unto him Call his attention to any matter seeming to bear on the subject discussed; thus all are to be critics—never, however, for debate or for fun or to find fault, but to keep the Body of Christ and his teachings pure..... F262

- 6:7 Be not deceived..... Do not deceive yourselves into thinking that God will be pleased with anything less than your continual opposition to every form of unrighteousness. Many are thus deceived, professing to be the Lord's people and yet blind to justice, righteousness, in many of the affairs of life. They exercise too much mercy in dealing with their own shortcomings and not enough in dealing with the shortcomings of others..... Z'04-56
- 6:8 For he that..... In the Church..... Z'04-57
Soweth to his flesh.. By allowing the selfish, unjust, unrighteous desires of the flesh to have sway in his heart and life Z'04-57
- Reap corruption..... The Second Death..... Z'04-57
To the Spirit..... Resisting the desires of the flesh towards selfishness Z'04-57
- 6:10 Opportunity As a gift-reward..... E403, 386
After having done first of all the Father's will E131, 117
- When our Lord Jesus, for a brief time, had no Jewish companions to preach to, he used the occasion to preach to the Samaritan woman Z'00-45
- Let us do good..... Temporally and spiritually..... Z'93-350
Unto all men..... Including our enemies..... F189
Including those who have been disfellowshipped by the Church..... F290
- Household of faith... Which includes not only the sanctified in Christ Jesus, but all who have faith in the Lord as their Redeemer from sin and its penalty Z'00-368
- 6:11 Ye see how large.... With what large characters, indicating that he could not see to write a fine hand..... Z'93-181
With mine own hand In spite of my weak eyes, my "Thorn in the flesh" F651
- 6:12 As many Illustrated today by some who refrain from preaching the truth on the "Hell" question for fear of losing members..... H12
- 6:16 To this rule..... The rule of the New Creature..... Z'95-168
Peace be on them... There is no true peace to be found outside of harmony with the Creator..... Z'95-168
And mercy Because God judges us only according to our heart's desires and efforts..... Z'95-168
And upon the Israel.. "They are not all Israel that are of Israel"... C62
Of God Spiritual Israel, the Christian Church, as contrasted with Fleshly Israel..... B204, D23
- 6:17 Marks of the Lord... As Christ's bond-servant..... Z'94-374

EPHESIANS:

- 1:1 To the saints..... Holy ones, sanctified believers in Christ. Those who cannot think of themselves as saints cannot apply to themselves the precious promises of this epistle Z'02-105
In Christ This expression or its equivalent occurs twenty times in this epistle..... Z'03-88
- 1:3 Father of our Lord.. Christ never claimed to be "One in person" E90, 82
With all spiritual... *Pneumatikos*, of a spirit kind..... E337, 313
In heavenly places... In the "Holy" and "Most Holy"..... T80
- 1:4 Chosen us in him... As an exception to his general plan for mankind A193
Before the foundation Not "From the foundation," as in the case of the Sheep class of the Millennial Age..... H50
That we Ultimately F192
- 1:5 Unto the adoption... "To as many as received him to them gave he power to become the sons of God"... E192, 177
Of children Children of God, brethren of Christ..... E121, 109
- 1:6 Made us accepted... Justified us T47

- In the Beloved..... OnlyT47
- 1:7 We have redemption. *Apolutrosis*, deliverance from the divine curse and wrath, justification, enjoyed now..... E448, 435, F159
- Forgiveness of sins... Of our sins, for which Christ paid the penalty E472, 461
- Riches of his grace.. "The blessing of the Lord it maketh rich" Z'01-55
- 1:8 In all wisdom..... "Who of God is made unto us wisdom" Z'98-52
- And prudence..... As we could bear it..... Z'86-2-3
- 1:9 Made known unto us. The Christian Church.....A26
- The mystery..... The secret.....A26
- 1:10 In the dispensation.. Or epoch.....A219
- The fulness of times.. The Millennial Age.....N'03-11-22
- Gather together..... Re-establish under God's dominion and law...S114
- In one..... In one harmonious family, though on different planes of being.....C330
- "There shall be one fold and one shepherd" Z'05-90
- All things..... The disordered things.....S114
- All who submit themselves to Christ willingly Z'95-55
- In Christ..... Under Christ.....Z'86-2-3
- This is well illustrated by a pyramid, all of whose lines conform to the top-stone, the chief, upper, corner-stone.....A242
- Which are in heaven. Spiritual things.....S114
- "All power is given unto me in heaven".....A289
- Which are on earth.. Human things.....S114
- Even in him..... Even under him.....Z'86-2-3
- 1:11 Being predestinated.. As a class, as to qualifications.....E121, 109
- Worketh all things... All the conditions and circumstances of the present and past.....Z'95-55
- Gradually unfolding the various features of his great plan from age to age.....A73
- Even bringing about the train of modern inventions.....A167
- Of his own will..... Which, for the present, for beneficent purposes, sees good to permit imperfect beings and imperfect conditions to exist.....E427, 412
- 1:13 Ye were sealed..... Marked or indicated by the holy Spirit given to you.....F132
- Given the assurance that you shall inherit the exceeding great and precious promises after you have faithfully endured the tests of your love and devotion which God will apply; this is the very cream of Christian experience. Whoever loses this seal will have neither part nor lot in the First Resurrection..E269, 246
- "Grieve not the holy Spirit, whereby ye are sealed".....E267, 246, T37
- 1:14 Spirit of promise... Not the so-called "Third Person".....E267, 246
- Is the earnest..... Or assurance.....A202
- Of our inheritance... Which we cannot fully enter until our covenant is faithfully finished in actual death.....F445
- Until the redemption. *Apolutrosis*, deliverance.....E168, 453, 153, 441
- Purchased possession. Mankind; the rights, privileges, life and kingdom originally given to Adam; and the earth itself; all that was lost.....A247, D633, 648, E241, 449, 453, 221, 436, 441, F669
- In the type the blood was poured at the base of the altar, showing that the earth was purchased back from the curse.....T42
- "The earth is the Lord's;" no deeds now on record are valid; Christ will redivide the earth, giving its most desirable places to the meek.....D310, 633
- 1:17 The God of our Lord Christ never claimed to be "Equal in power" E41, 90, 39, 82
- Spirit of wisdom..... Not another God, nor a person in any sense.. E202, 186
- 1:18 Being enlightened... Gradually, by an understanding of the truth...F143
- Hope of his calling.. The High Calling, the Heavenly Calling.E162, 147

- The blessing of the world.....Z '99-9
 "All power is given unto me".....E304, 281
 1: 19 Of his power..... Christ could never have raised himself...Z '01-122
 1: 20 He raised him..... Position of favor and power.....A92
 His own right hand.. "Him hath God highly exalted".....E410, 393
 1: 21 Far above "Being so much better than the angels, as he
 All principality hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent
 name than they".....F65
 And every name..... Next to Jehovah.....A134
 1: 22 And gave him..... Our Lord did not call himself to the position
 of headship of the Church but was appointed
 to it. "No man taketh this honor to him-
 self"Z '03-427
 To be the Head..... Typified in the Jewish Priesthood by the fact
 that the under-priests wore bonnets, and in
 the Royal Priesthood that the sisters, typify-
 ing the Church, also have their heads covered T36
 Over all things..... "That in all things he might have the pre-
 eminence"A82
 2: 1 Who were dead..... Under the death sentence.....Z '03-88
 2: 2 To the prince..... Satan, whose very existence is denied by many
 D611, E126, 113, F610
 Power of the air..... Spiritual rulership; "We shall be caught up to
 meet the Lord in the air".....C238
 Accounting in part for the great winds, cy-
 clones and tornadoes of recent years.....S80
 Illustrated by the great storm in which he
 tried to drown our Lord in the sea of Galilee
 Z '04-58
 That now worketh... As ruler of the darkness of this world.....A68
 Putting evil for good and good for evil...A250, F199
 Children of disobed'ce The whole world of mankind.....Z '04-335
 2: 3 By nature Through the fallen nature inherited.....Z '85-10-3
 Children of wrath... All mankind under the death-curse.....E17, 17
 All not justified by faith in Christ's blood...D242
 The wrath affects even the Church.....E160, 145
 Reckonedly not including the Church, because
 they have received the Spirit of Adoption
 as sonsE121, 108
 Even as others..... Many of whom are children of the wicked one,
 whose works they do.....D242
 2: 4 Is rich in mercy..... Contrary to the views entertained by those
 who teach the doctrine of eternal torment Z '03-88
 He loved us..... SympatheticallyZ '03-88
 2: 5 Dead in sins..... Figuratively deadH43
 Hath quickened us... Made us reckonedly alive.....H43
 Together with Christ. As his brethren, not his sons.....E162, 147
 It is manifestly improper for such recipients of
 God's favor to speak and think of themselves
 as "miserable sinners"N '04-7-3
 2: 6 Ye are saved..... Have reached this reckonedly saved position.Z '03-89
 2: 7 In heavenly places... In the "Holy," the first of the Heavenlies....T22
 The ages to come... Including the Millennial Age.....A219
 The countless ages of eternity.....A292
 Of these ages the Word of God reveals nothing
 and it would be improper for us to inquire.
 "Secret things belong unto God, but things
 which are revealed belong unto us and to our
 children"O-24
 The exceeding riches. Gratification for the high qualities of heart and
 mind of the New Creation, which will corre-
 spond to the harmonies of music for the nat-
 ural ear, pleasing odors and flavors and
 scenes, and the most pleasurable thrills of
 the heartZ '03-90
 Which the human mind can approximate, but
 cannot clearly conceive.....A292
 2: 8 Through Christ Jesus Who are in Christ Jesus.....Z '03-89
 Grace are ye saved.. There was no obligation on God's part to re-
 cover anybodyF105
 Through faith Ignorance is not a ground of salvation.....A100
 Not of yourselves... It was made possible because of conditions and
 circumstances which God arranged.....Z '98-107

- 2: 9 Not of works..... Justification is a free gift, but if not followed by works it is received in vain..... Z '01-231
- 2: 10 Are his workmanship His children, Christ's brethren..... E162, 147
- 2: 12 The commonwealth... The polity C40
Of Israel The whole twelve tribes..... H293
Covenants of promise Given to Israel only up to the time of the casting off of the Jewish House..... H40
Having no hope..... No encouragements, no promises..... F358
It would be impossible for the world to sell its birthright; it has none to sell..... N '06-1-28
- 2: 13 The blood of Christ.. It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price..... Z '91-155
- 2: 15 Of twain Jews and Gentiles..... Z '79-7-7
One new man..... The second Adam, the Christ, Head and Body Z '79-7-7
- 2: 19 And foreigners Like the rest of the world, who are not recognized as sons of God..... Z '93-351
But fellow-citizens .. It is manifestly improper for such recipients of God's favor to speak and think of themselves as "miserable sinners"..... N '04-7-3
With the saints..... Of the heavenly Kingdom, and as such should claim only such rights under the kingdoms of this world as are accorded to aliens..... A267
- 2: 20 Of the Apostles..... The inspired mouthpieces of the Lord..... F217
Chief cornerstone... The Top-stone, laid in heaven, the ideal of the whole structure; chiseled and polished and fitted for its position like the other living stones E252, 232
- 2: 21 All the building..... Beautifully illustrated by the Great Pyramid.. C330
An holy temple..... "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God"..... B209, 239, C98
- 3: 1 For this cause..... For the building up of the Church, the temple of God..... F217
- 3: 3 Unto me the mystery The High Calling..... B202
- 3: 5 Was not made known And to this day is understood only by the truly consecrated N '04-2-14
As it is now..... During this Gospel Age..... Z '81-5-1
His holy apostles... His saints Z '81-5-1
And prophets Public expounders Z '81-5-1
- 3: 6 Of the same Body... Made the under-members of the Body of Christ. F199
The Head of which has "Life in himself"..... E413, 396
- 3: 8 Less than the least.. The very least..... S115
Is this grace given... Was this favor given..... S115
That I should preach Announce the glad tidings..... S115
Among the Gentiles.. Among the nations..... S115
Unsearchable riches.. Boundless wealth S115
- 3: 9 The fellowship The method of administration or operation... S115
The terms under which participation in the New Creation may be obtained..... F217
Of the mystery..... Of that secret plan..... S115
Hath been hid in God A mystery which has been hid so long suggests that the work that is to follow its completion must be an immense work, worthy of such preparations A88
Created all things.... Including Satan, who was originally perfect and upright F612
- 3: 10 That now Henceforth S115
In heavenly places... In the heavenlies..... S115
By the Church..... Through the instrumentality of the Church... S115
The manifold Much diversified E17, 17, S115
Wisdom of God..... Manifested in the creation of rose, pink and pansy, cherubim, seraphim, angels and men.. F62
Manifested in choosing different methods of dealing with fallen angels and fallen men.. E428, 413
- 3: 11 The eternal purpose.. A plan of the ages..... S115
- 3: 15 The whole family... All who shall ultimately come into harmony with God Z '03-411
- 3: 17 That Christ The spirit of Christ..... E243, 224
Dwell in your heart.. Sit as king, ruler, director of every thought, word and deed..... E243, 224
Grounded in love.... In the holy Spirit or disposition..... E243, 224

- 3: 18 Able to comprehend... What is almost impossible to one blinded by the doctrine, "Thou shalt not surely die"... F623
- 3: 19 The love of Christ... For the fallen angels as well as for fallen man. S119
 Passeth knowledge... Human knowledge F220
- 3: 20 Worketh in us..... "It is God that worketh in us to will and to do" Z'00-343
- 3: 21 In the Church..... By and through the Church..... T98
 Throughout all ages.. Indicating that mankind will always praise the Lord through his Anointed..... T98
- 4: 1 Walk worthy So that you may not become a castaway from the prize B28
 It is because the Great Company does not walk worthily that it fails to receive the great reward Z'96-190
- 4: 3 Unity of the Spirit... "Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory" F282
- 4: 4 There is one Body... The members in particular of the Body of Christ, the Church of the living God, the Little Flock, the Seed of Abraham, including all the fully consecrated, and no others. Q'91-7-4
 And one Spirit..... The spirit of the truth, of holiness, of love.. F239, Q'91-7-4
 Called in one hope... We are to think of only the one hope; we have no choice in the matter..... F93
 Of your calling..... The Call is, "I beseech you, brethren, by the mercies of God, present your bodies a living sacrifice" F125
- 4: 5 One Lord There is only one Head to the one Body..... F229
 "The beginning of the creation of God", who himself created all things else, who "Was made flesh", who "Gave himself a ransom for all", who "Was made alive in the spirit", who was highly exalted to the Divine Nature, and is now "Lord of all", angels and men, living and dead..... Q'91-7-5
 One baptism Consecration Z'04-127
 And only one proper symbol of it..... F452
- 4: 8 Captivity captive ... Literally, "A multitude of captives". Our Lord purchased the whole race of mankind, captives to sin and death..... N'07-5-4
 "The heavenly gift," at Pentecost..... E228, 210
- 4: 10 He that descended... Into the grave..... Z'95-106
 Above all heavens... Powers of spiritual control..... A318
- 4: 11 Gave some apostles... Male apostles F269, T102
 And some prophets... Male prophets F269, T102
 And some evangelists... Male evangelists F269, T102
 And some pastors.... Male pastors, "I suffer not a woman to teach" F269, T102
 Shepherds, to individually visit, encourage, strengthen, hold together and defend from wolves F246
- And teachers Possibly helpers of either sex, or else male teachers, previously mentioned in the verse. F270
- 4: 12 For the perfecting... The teaching, instruction, qualification... E307, 284
 Of the ministry..... Of service; the glorious service or ministry of the Millennial Kingdom..... F239, T102
- 4: 13 Unto a perfect man.. "And he is the Head of the Body"..... F362
- 4: 14 No more children.... "Such as have need of milk and not of strong meat" Z'05-265
- 4: 15 The truth in love.... The severe, hard truths as softly as possible Z'98-190
 Grow up into him.... The foundation of all hope is laid not on earth but in the heavens..... A243
 Which is the Head... "Now he that is joined to the Lord (not to some sect) is one spirit"..... C186
- 4: 16 By that By that lubrication..... Z'97-295
 Which every joint... Every member of the congregation..... E267, 245
 Of itself Heautou, as in "Shall not speak of himself"... E186, 171
- 4: 23 In the spirit..... Pneuma, character, disposition..... E343, 319
- 4: 24 Put on the new man. "The hidden man of the heart"..... F675
- 4: 25 Every man truth.... This does not require, however, that we should

- tell all we know in all cases. Some people ask questions they have no right to ask. . . . Z '02-29
- 4: 26 Angry and sin not... Anger prompted by love should be controlled by love Z '83-2-2
- 4: 27 Place to the devil.... Whose very existence is now denied by many. . . . F609
- 4: 28 Let him labor..... Many are bold to pray for things they will not work for F651
- That he may have... "Owe no man anything". The Lord's people are not to live improvidently. Z '98-6
- 4: 29 Out of your mouth. "Speak evil of no man" Z '00-72
- 4: 30 Grieve not the Spirit Do nothing that would violate your covenant, or cause grief or smiting of conscience to your new mind. E286, 264
- Ye are sealed..... Marked or indicated by the holy Spirit given to you F132
- "Sealed with that holy Spirit of promise" T37
- Given the assurance that you shall inherit the exceeding great and precious promises after you have endured faithfully the tests of your love and devotion which God will apply; this is the very cream of Christian experience in this life: whoever loses this seal will have neither part nor lot in the First Resurrection E269, 247
- Day of redemption... *Apolatrosis*, deliverance in the First Resurrection E268, 449, 246, 437, F159
- 4: 32 Even as God..... Who waited to be gracious to us and who desired to pardon us, but who nevertheless first required our repentance. Z '94-267
- For Christ's sake.... Because he paid the penalty, satisfied justice. E472, 462
- 5: 2 And a sacrifice..... The blood of bulls and goats could not take away sins E457, 446
- To God To whom the price was paid. E461, 450
- 5: 4 Nor foolish talking.. Gross, lascivious talking. Z '02-73, 74
- Nor jesting Half suggestions of profanity or vice. Z '02-73, 74
- 5: 5 In the Kingdom.... Which is therefore still future. Q '04-1-23
- 5: 9 Of the Spirit..... Of the light (so read old MSS.) Z '96-148
- 5: 11 Unfruitful Sin is destructive in its tendencies instead of productive. Its tendency is towards death. Z '02-74
- Works of darkness... Unscriptural doctrines and unholy life. D173
- Secret societies D45
- Our homes should be well lighted: even the natural light is a foe to the darkness of sin Z '02-74
- Rather reprove them. Refuse to listen to or to have any share in evil reports of others. Z '05-215
- 5: 13 Are made manifest... Shown to be wrong. E318, 293
- By the light. Truth A20
- 5: 14 Awake Get the eyes and ears of your understanding open Z '02-73
- Thou that sleepest... Young converts, like newborn babes, are much inclined to sleep, but while this in nature is profitable, in grace it is dangerous. Z '02-73
- And arise Put forth the energy of the new mind and new will in directing and controlling the mortal body Z '02-73
- From the dead..... Superior to the fallen tendencies of your own flesh, common to the world of mankind. Z '02-73
- Give thee light..... And increasing knowledge and appreciation of truth and righteousness. Z '02-74
- 5: 15 Circumspectly *Circum*, around; *spectus*, to look closely. Z '05-212
- 5: 16 Redeeming *Exagorazo*, purchasing and securing out of. E444, 431
- The time As large a proportion of it as possible for devotion to higher interests. E444, 431
- The days are evil... Unfavorable to spiritual progress, presenting thousands of temptations for worldly pleasure, ease, fame, etc. Z '02-74
- 5: 18 Not drunk with wine. Intoxicated with false doctrines. D614
- Intoxicated with the spirit of the world, the mixed wine of Babylon, of churchianity, having a form of godliness and tending to

- stupefy and give illicit joy: love for sec-
tarianism Z '02-75
- But be filled.....** By first being emptied of the spirit of self-will
Z '99-92
- By keeping in close communication with the
Lord, the Word and the brethren.... E265, 244
- By earnestly searching the Word to know and
do his will..... E223, 205
- With the Spirit.....** *Pneuma*, the spirit of God, spirit of the Truth...
E338, 313
- "If any man have not the spirit of Christ he
is none of his"..... E265, 244
- "Let the spirit of Christ dwell in you richly"
E200, 184
- The new wine, the new exhilarant, the new anti-
dote for care and pain and trouble..... Z '99-250
- The result of the fruitage of the vine which
the heavenly Father planted, of which Christ
is the central stock and of which his follow-
ers are all branches..... Z '02-75
- 5: 19 Speak'g to yourselves** There is no suggestion of a clergy class here
Z '95-260
- In spiritual songs.... *Pneumatikos*, in accord with your new spirit...
E338, 313
- And making melody.. "My life flows on in endless song"..... Z '99-202
- 5: 20 For all things.....** Because all things work together for our good
Z '93-12
- 5: 22 Wives** As types of the Church..... F495
- Your own husbands.. As types of Christ..... F495
- 5: 23 Head of the wife.....** "The head of the woman is the man"..... F270
- "God called their name Adam"..... T101
- Christ is the Head... The husband E52, 49
- The forerunner; none preceded him as members
of the Christian Church..... B202
- 5: 26 And cleanse it.....** "Having our bodies washed with pure water"
E457, 445
- "Sanctify them through thy Truth".... E264, 243
- Washing of water.... Typified by the washings of the Levitical
priesthood T29
- 5: 27 Not having spot.....** On the robe of Christ's righteousness..... Z '01-95
- And without blemish. Additionally, she must prove that she possesses
a consuming love for the Bridegroom, and an
untiring devotion to his name and principles C209
- 5: 30 Members of his Body** "The Christ is not one member, but many".... A82
- 5: 33 That she reverence...** Not with a slavish fear, but a reverence of
love and devotion..... F498
- 6: 2 Honor thy father....** It is quite proper for the New Creature to
quote from the Law or any other part of the
Scripture anything which will help to make
clear the Father's will concerning us... Z '94-356
- 6: 5 Servants** Communism is not the Lord's arrangement.... D480
- 6: 6 From the heart.....** *Psuche*, soul, being..... E358, 335
- 6: 10 Strong in the Lord..** By not loving the world, by laying aside beset-
ting sins, by assembling with the Lord's peo-
ple, and by searching the Scriptures daily.. F729
- 6: 11 Against the wiles....** Manifested by miraculous powers of the fallen
angels in the end of the Gospel Age..... S78
- Of the devil..... Whose very existence is now denied by many. F609
- 6: 12 Flesh and blood....** Not merely against the visible tools of the Ad-
versary Z '94-216
- But Our chief conflict is..... Z '01-71
- Against powers Unseen Z '01-71
- Against the rulers.... Satan, especially A68
- Of the darkness.... "Darkness covers the earth and gross dark-
ness the people"..... A68
- Spiritual wickedness.. Wicked spirits, of whom Satan is chief.....
E204, 205, 188, 189
- The spiritual things of the evil one; whose very
existence is now denied by many..... F610, S33
- In high places..... In the heavenlies; in exalted positions.....
E204, 188, F626
- 6: 13 The whole armor....** Never before needed or provided..... Z '98-76
- Every piece riveted together with love... Z '07-246

- Of God Every piece of which bears the scarlet stamp of the precious blood of Christ.....Z '98-76
- Able to withstand.... "Let us fear lest a promise having been left us of entering into his rest any of you should seem to come short of it".....Z '04-74
- The evil day..... The time in which we now live.....D66
- And having done all.. Having reached the mark of love as quickly as possibleF190
- Having fearlessly and clearly presented and defended the Truth.....C212
- Having finished the harvest work.....C230
- To stand To stand the trials of faith, patience and all the elements of love, faithful and complete in ChristF369, 373
- Possibly the saints may be compelled to stand in idleness long enough to let faith and patience perfect their work after "the door" closesC230
- The position thus suggested implies an attack and the attack will surely come.....Z '98-76
- 3: 14 Your loins girt..... Symbolizing consecration to service of the truth F657
- The breastplate JustificationF657
- Of righteousness A righteous character, developed by the truth Z '98-76
- 6: 15 And your feet..... Not literal feet any more than in the passage, "His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives".....B157
- With the preparation. Meekness, gentleness, long-suffering, patience, loveZ '79-10-2
- The Gospel of peace. Peace of heart.....F657
- 6: 16 The shield of faith... "This is the victory that overcometh the world, even your faith".....F657
- "His truth shall be thy shield and buckler" Z '04-75
- 6: 17 And take the helmet. The intellectual equipment.....F658
- Do not allow your head to grow too big for it Z '98-76
- Of salvation From the snares and delusions of error....Z '98-76
- Sword of the Spirit.. Our weapons are not carnal.....D542
- Our weapon is always, "It is written".....F658
- The Word of God... The TruthB100
- 6: 24 In sincerity *Apharsia*, incorruptlyE414, 397

PHILIPPIANS:

- 1: 9 With the bishops.... The eldersZ '96-69
- 1: 0 Being confident It is the privilege of the Christian to have full assurance of faith and hope in his ultimate victoryZ '00-169
- 1: 15 Some indeed Observing the freedom with which Paul taught two whole years in his own hired house.....F671
- 1: 16 Of contention But even this was a cause of rejoicing..F317, 362
- 1: 21 Is Christ Is to live for Christ.....Z '95-142
- 1: 23 For Having reached the mark of perfect love..Z '07-260
- Strait betwixt two.... Betwixt life and death, knowing not which to chooseF670
- A desire to depart... *To analusai*, from *ana*, again, and *lusai*, to loose or release, properly "For the returning," as in "When he will return from the wedding".....F670
- Which is far better.. Than either of the other two.....F670
- 1: 26 By my coming to.... By my *parousia*, my presence with.....B159
- 1: 27 Be as Be free from slander as.....Z '99-69
- With one mind..... *Psyche*, soul, being.....E358, 335
- 2: 2 Fulfil ye my joy.... This will fill my joy full.....Z '97-296
- 2: 3 Nothing be done.... In the home or in the church.....Z '07-47
- Strife or vainglory... "Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit".....F282
- Better Greater in saintliness.....Z '98-368
- 2: 4 His own things..... Interests, welfare, talents.....Z '97-296
- 2: 5 Let this mind..... The spirit of Christ, not a person.....E184, 169

- This disposition of heart and consecration of will Z '93-234
 The mind of humility, not of grasping..... E86, 79
 A spirit form, a high and glorious condition.. Z '97-296
- 2: 6** The form of God..... Thought it not..... Thought not by; the common translation is most wretched, entirely perverting the sense of the passage and context, as agreed by all competent authorities E86, 88, 79, 81
 Robbery The setting up of a rival empire, as did Satan Z '97-296
 Equal with God..... Satan said, "I will ascend into heaven, I will be like the Most High", his peer, his equal Z '97-296
 Form of a servant... The form of God and the form of man are totally different; Christ had to leave the one to take the other..... Z '80-8-1
- 2: 7** Of no reputation..... Stripped himself of the glory and dignity already enjoyed Z '93-116
 Typified by Moses leaving the Egyptian court and casting in his lot with the Jewish people Z '01-376
- The likeness of men.. "Was made flesh" A178
2: 8 Fashion as a man.... "A little lower than the angels" A179
 "Verily he took not on him the nature of angels" A178
 Obedient unto death. "Though he were a Son yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered".... E55, 51
 Similar obedience will be required of every member of the New Creation..... F66
 "By the obedience of one shall many be made righteous" Z '79-10-2
- Even the death..... The ignominious death..... E39, 37
2: 9 Wherefore Because of his humility, loyalty and obedience E89, 82, S111
 Highly exalted him.. Implying that his present glory is greater than the glory he possessed before becoming a man Z '92-166
 Above the fleshly human plane and above his prehuman condition E165, 323, 151, 298, T53
 To the promised divine nature, at his resurrection E411, 394
 "Far above angels and principalities and powers, and every name that is named in heaven and in earth"..... E410, 394
 "Humble yourselves, therefore, beneath the mighty hand of God that he may exalt you in due time"..... A84
- Given him a name... Title, honor, dignity and authority..... E456, 444
 Above every name... The Father's name alone excepted..... A92, B108, E411, 394
 "That all men should honor the Son even as they honor the Father"..... E92, 83
 "All power is given unto me in heaven and on earth" B238
- 2: 10** Every knee should bow To the power then in control..... D520
 The Kingdom of God is not merely a work of grace in the hearts of believers..... A283
 God's original plan cannot fail in any particular Z '80-5-4
- Things in heaven.... "All power is given unto me in heaven"..... A289
2: 11 Should confess To the justice of the arrangement..... D520
2: 12 As in my presence... *Parousia*, one of the two passages where the word is properly rendered..... B158
 Your own salvation.. The character and disposition of Christ, by giving heed to his instructions and following his example to the best of your ability..... Z '97-297
 Fear and trembling.. Great carefulness lest you should fail of the great favor of God to which you have been called Z '97-147, '89-11-4
- 2: 13** Worketh in you..... By means of the promises in his Word..... F71
 By means of the experiences of life, sickness,

- pain, sorrow and trouble, incident to the curse E426, 411
- By the disciplines and humbling processes of life Z'98-19
- 2: 14 Without murmuring. Without finding fault with the difficulties and narrowness of the way..... Z'97-297
- And disputings Seeking to have another way than the one marked out by the Lord..... Z'97-297
- 2: 15 Among whom ye shine "For God hath shined into our hearts to give the light" E318, 293
- 2: 16 Holding forth Illustrated by the golden table in the "Holy". T115
- The Word of life..... Represented by the shewbread..... T115
- In the day..... The period, not 24 hours..... Z'01-205
- 2: 27 Indeed he was sick... Probably with pontine or Roman fever, due to his arrival in Rome during the malarial season Z'03-6
- Nigh unto death..... And not miraculously healed either..... F653
- 2: 30 Not regarding Not sparing Z'96-165
- His life *Psuche*, soul, being..... E361, 338
- 3: 2 Beware of dogs..... Idlers, breeders of spiritual contagion, self-seeking, biting and devouring, treacherously lying in wait to deceive..... Z'94-216
- Quarrelsome partisans, "they are all dumb dogs" F287
- Of evil workers..... Of those given to evil speaking and evil surmising Z'94-217
- Of the concision..... Of those not fully and truly consecrated to God who stir up strife and factions in the Church Z'94-217
- 3: 3 The circumcision Circumcised in heart..... Z'94-217
- Symbolizing a cutting off, a separation from the flesh, its aims, hopes and desires..... Z'02-174
- In the flesh..... Or the fleshly relationships..... Z'03-166
- 3: 5 Stock of Israel..... The remnant of the whole twelve tribes..... C293
- 3: 7 Were gain to me.... Paul was fitted for a high social and political position, both by birth and education... Z'80-9-2
- 3: 8 All things but loss... "Not worthy to be compared with the glory"..... F467
- "Neither count I my life dear unto myself"..... E360, 338
- Loss of all things.... Having been disinherited by my parents on account of acceptance of Jesus as the Messiah Z'02-76
- May win Christ..... A position in his Body..... Z'80-9-2
- 3: 9 Found in him..... A member of the Anointed One..... Z'00-349
- 3: 10 Of his resurrection... The First Resurrection..... E250, 230, F699
- As a member of his Body..... F444
- Of his sufferings..... "Rejoice inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings;" "knowing that as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation" T50
- Made conformable .. Not passively, but by active, energetic zeal in the promulgation of his Truth at all hazards. C207
- 3: 11 The resurrection One of the most important doctrines of the New Testament Z'93-99
- 3: 13 Which are behind.... My former ambitions as a student and a Roman F139
- Which are before..... Joint-heirship with the Lord in the blessing of the world F139
- 3: 14 I press Along the narrow way..... A218
- Toward Down upon F140
- The mark Of perfect love, where our Lord always stood; attained by us by making a consecration and passing through the four stages of (a) duty love to God and man; (b) love for God because of his glorious character; (c) love for the brethren, which delights to overlook their imperfections, and (d) love for our enemies.. F187
- Remarkably few have reached the mark; the measure of our zeal and love will be indicated to God and to the brethren by the speed with which we attain it..... F373
- As our Lord was tested at the mark, so all of us are to be tested after we reach it..... F373
- Of the High Calling.. "Partakers of the heavenly Calling"..... F67

		"He hath called us to glory".....	F92
3: 15	Reveal even this.....	Any imperfectly understood matter.....	F449
	Unto you	In due season.....	F449
3: 19	Whose end	If they pursue that course to the end.....	Z '87-3-6
		Contrary to the Universalist theory.....	Z '02-294
	Is destruction	Not eternal torment.....	N '03-11-1
	God is their belly....	Suffering because of gluttony is not suffering because of Christ.....	F634
	Mind earthly things..	"Cast not your pearls before swine".....	Z '00-74
3: 20	For our conversation.	Literally, "Community", government or polity, in which we are sharers.....	Z '89-3-3
		Citizenship: "We are ambassadors for Christ"	Z '04-72
	Look for the Saviour.	"And so shall we ever be with the Lord"....	F671
3: 21	Who shall change....	In the resurrection.....	F673
	Our vile body.....	The body of our humiliation.....	F728
	His glorious Body...	Which is therefore a different kind of body than that in which he suffered and died..	Z '79-8-2
	Whereby he is able..	By virtue of the power vested in him.....	A92
4: 2	In the Lord.....	Preserving a unity of heart and head in all things relating to the Lord and his cause, not necessarily with regard to everything else	Z '03-6
			F232
4: 3	And I entreat thee...	Not order thee	F232
	Yokefellow	Apparently the proper name of a brother in the Philippian Church	Z '03-6
	Help those women...	Over their difficulties, their differences with each other	Z '03-6
4: 4	Rejoice	In serenity, happiness, peace, pleasure of soul, not necessarily with noisy demonstration..	Z '03-7
	Always	The only ones who can do this are those who are living very close to the Lord.....	Z '03-7
4: 5	Let your moderation.	In eating, drinking, clothing, pleasure, sorrow	Z '04-332
	The Lord is at hand.	We are expecting great changes soon and can afford to be generous and liberal in our sentiments and dealings.....	Z '03-7
4: 6	Be careful	Anxious, full of care, burdened.....	Z '03-3
	For nothing	On no account.....	Z '86-8-5
	But in every thing...	In the care of wayward children, in the pinch of poverty, in the danger of becoming over-charged in business.....	Z '95-215
	By prayer	Acknowledgments of your own lack of wisdom	Z '03-8
	And supplication	Appeals for his promised Providential care	Z '03-8
	With thanksgiving ..	Recognition that all our present blessings have been provided for us by the Lord.....	Z '03-8
4: 7	And	If you have the overcoming spirit, accepting with rejoicing, gratitude and thanksgiving whatever his providences may send you....	Z '03-8
	The peace of God....	Peace of heart, not necessarily peace of flesh..	F602
		Depending to a considerable extent upon one's clear understanding of what is meant by the "Witness of the Spirit".....	E245, 226
		Not your own peace, but the peace which comes from a realization of God's power and goodness	Z '03-8
		A peace due to the fact that he is the impersonation of every virtue and every grace, and the source of all wisdom and power: a peace in spite of the fact that there is now much of trouble and disorder in his Universe; in spite of the fall of Satan, one of his sons, and his rebellion for now six thousand years; in spite of the fall of the angels which kept not their first estate, in spite of the fall of man and in spite of the fact that man's recovery necessitated the sacrifice of the dearest treasure of his heart.....	Z '95-153, 154
		"Godliness with contentment is great gain"....	N '04-2-28
	All understanding ...	All worldly understanding.....	Z '94-147
	Shall keep	From anxiety and care.....	Z '03-8

- Hearts and minds.... Over which it will stand guard continually as a sentinel to challenge every hostile or worrying thought or fear.....Z '03-8
- 4: 8 Things are true..... The true things of God's Word and the open book of nature; excluding all the idle speculations of those who ignore the true Gospel, all gossip and all evil surmisings.....Z '04-292
Excluding the study of fiction, novels.....Z '04-24
Excluding whatever is exaggerated.....Z '03-9
- Things are honest... Noble, honorableZ '03-9
- Things are just..... Excluding deceit, hypocrisy, intrigue.....Z '94-292
Equitable to all concerned.....Z '04-24
- Things are pure..... Excluding whatever encroaches in any way upon the interests of others.....Z '03-9
The perfect character of our God and his truth
Z '03-9
Excluding impurity of mind, body, clothing, society, language, literature, art.....Z '94-292
- Things are lovely... The loveliness of our Lord Jesus Christ.....Z '03-9
Excluding anger, hatred, strife, vindictiveness, contentionZ '01-325
- Of good report.. . . . Reputable, bringing to light the noble words, deeds or sentiments of anybody.....Z '03-9
Excluding the unprofitable rubbish.....Z '04-25
- Think "Be transformed by the renewing of your minds"Z '01-323
There is no heathen religion in the world which has such a standard as this.....Z '04-202
- On these things..... With which you have been brought into harmony by the purifying influence of your new heartE305, 282
And keep company that will help you to do so.F588
- 4: 9 And seen in me..... As the Lord's ambassador.....Z '03-9
- 4: 11 State I am..... After having used my talents and opportunities to the very best of my ability.....Z '03-10
- To be content..... The example and counsel of the saints should be that of contentment and cheerful submissionA341
- 4: 17 To your account..... Because it will assist in our development God permits his work to be in such condition that it will have need of the best efforts of all who are truly his.....F346
- 4: 19 God shall supply..... Illustrated by the feeding of Elijah by the ravensZ '04-219

COLOSSIANS:

- 1: 9 With the knowledge.. See comments on Ex. 30: 23, 24.....Z '07-350
In all wisdom..... "Who of God is made unto us wisdom".....Z '98-52
Spiritual *Pneumatikos*, connected with your new spiritual relationship to God and his plan.....E338, 313
- 1: 10 Might walk worthy.. It is because the Great Company does not walk worthy that they fail to receive the great rewardZ '96-190
- 1: 12 Hath made us meet.. By voluntary and willing endurances on account of the Lord and his Word and people
E135, 121
- 1: 13 Translated us With something of earthly loss as a consequenceD621
Into the Kingdom... In its embryotic state.....F594
"God calleth those things which be not, as though they were".....Z '79-9-6
- 1: 14 We have redemption. *Apolutrosis*, deliveranceE449, 436
Through his blood... It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price.....Z '91-155
- Forgiveness Because he paid the penalty, satisfied justice..
E472, 461
- Of sins The cause of condemnation.....Z '80-4-8

- 1: 15 The firstborn Literally, "First brought forth".....Z '95-285
 The raising of Jairus' daughter was not a resurrection nor were any of the other awakenings from death mentioned in the Scriptures
 Z '00-122
 "The beginning of the creation of God".....F18
 "I will make my First-born higher than the kings of the earth".....E95, 86
- Of every creature.... Of all creation.....E95, 86
- 1: 16 All things created.... "All things were made by him".....Z '02-101
- 1: 18 Head of the Body.... Of the Christ.....F362
- The firstborn "That he should be the first that should rise from the dead", "The forerunner", "The firstfruits"N '03-10-27
- From the dead..... No one is born of the Spirit until the resurrectionA197, B134
- The preeminence The honor of being the first that should rise from the dead.....F676
 The headship of the New Creation, because of having always used his former preëminence faithfullyF64
 "God hath put all things under his feet," including the Church.....A82
- 1: 20 Having made peace.. Propitiation, satisfaction, for both the direct and indirect guilt resulting from the one man's disobedienceS119
- Blood of his cross... It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price.....Z '91-155
- Things in earth..... Earthly transgressorsE438, 424, S115, 119
- Things in heaven.... Spiritual transgressors, the fallen angels; recovering and reconciling so many of them as, under fullest opportunity, will return to divine favor.....E438, 424, S115, 119
 "All power is given unto me in heaven and on earth"A289
- 1: 22 Through death The reconciliation is complete, from God's standpoint, ever since Christ made reconciliation for iniquity in his death. The alienation of man has yet to be removed.....Z '79-10-2
- Unblameable It is manifestly improper for such recipients of God's favor to speak and think of themselves as "miserable sinners".....N '04-7-3
- Unreprovable Because in Christ's spiritual likeness....E412, 395
- 1: 23 Hope of the Gospel.. Not man-made substitutes for it.....Z '00-268
- Which was preached. Which was open.....Z '99-218
- To every creature.... No longer restricted to the Jews.....Z '99-218
- 1: 24 Who now rejoice.... "I delight to do thy will, O my God".....T42
- In my sufferings..... "Joint-heirs if so be that we suffer with him"E161, 146, F632
- For you Christ's sufferings, self-denials and chastisements were not for his own sins, but for the sins of others, and so it is with the members of his Body.....E254, 234
- And fill up..... As a member of the Body of Christ.....T84
- That which is behind As did the Lord's Goat in the Tabernacle sacrificesT66
 From this standpoint the first advent of the Christ in the flesh has been a gradual one, covering a period of nearly nineteen centuries
 Z '03-149
- Of the afflictions..... "Knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren".....E45, 42
 The Scriptures "Testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow"Z '05-377
- Of Christ "Dead with Christ;" "Made conformable to his death"C239
 "Buried with him by baptism into death"....F446
 "We being many are One Loaf".....F466
- In my flesh..... "Always bearing about in my body the dying of the Lord Jesus".....T50
- For his Body's sake.. That it as well as the Head may be made per-

- fect as spiritual beings through suffering in the flesh as sin-offerings.....T80
- The measure of our love for the Lord will be indicated by our love for the fellow-members of his Body.....F463
- "We ought also to lay down our lives for the brethren".....F633
- Which is the Church. "For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the Head of the Church".....B202
- 1: 26 Even the mystery.... That "The Christ is not one member but many".....A82
- That Christ should have a Body of joint-heirs, selected according to character and faithfulness from among men.....E162, 146
- That at the second advent the Messiah will consist not only of Christ Jesus the Head, but also of the Church his Body.....Z'03-148
- Hid from ages..... This obscurity was in itself a part of our Father's plan as illustrated by the covering of the "Holy" and "Most Holy" with rough, unsightly skins.....T127
- From generations ... *Genea*, people living coterminously, as in "This generation shall not pass," etc.....D603
- To his saints..... And to this day they are the only ones who understand it.....N'04-2-14
- 1: 27 Christ in you..... The word "Christ" signifies "Anointed;" "The anointing which we have received abideth in us;" "Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ and hath anointed us is God".....A81
- The hope of glory.... "He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ".....A211
- 2: 3 In whom are hid.... From all except the truly consecrated....N'04-2-14
- All the treasures.... "The blessing of the Lord it maketh rich".....Z'01-55
- Of wisdom..... "Who of God is made unto us wisdom".....Z'98-53
- 2: 8 Through philosophy.. The Grecian philosophies at that time being eagerly swallowed by all the world.....H74
- 2: 9 Of the Godhead.... *Theotes*, Deity.....E77, 71
- 2: 10 Complete in him.... His perfection making up for your imperfections.....N'04-3-6
- The Head of all.... Except the Father: "It is manifest that he is excepted;" "The Head of Christ is God".....E86, 79
- 2: 12 Who hath raised him Christ could never have raised himself....Z'01-122
- 2: 13 And you..... You Gentiles.....Z'94-364
- 2: 14 Of ordinances..... The Law Covenant.....B85, F379
- Contrary to us..... Believing Israelites.....Z'94-364
- Out of the way.... "We are not under the Law but under grace".....Z'06-105
- It to his cross..... Making a full end of it as respected himself and all Jews coming unto the Father through him.....F379
- 2: 15 And powers..... Having stripped from the original law and its authorities all obscurities.....Z'94-364
- Openly..... In his life of obedience to them.....Z'94-364
- In it..... In his obedience unto death.....Z'94-364
- 2: 16 Therefore..... Because Christ has made both Jew and Gentile free.....Z'94-364
- Or of the Sabbath... The New Creation is not under the Law but under grace.....F382
- Nevertheless, we should gladly comply with laws or conditions which make possible one day's rest in seven.....Z'99-253
- 2: 17 Which..... Especially the Tabernacle in the wilderness....T11
- Are a shadow..... Are intended as types.....F228
- Of things..... Good things, laden with blessings.....B173
- To come..... Spiritual truths belonging to the Gospel Age....F228
- But the Body..... The substance.....F228, 382
- The antitype which this prefigured.....Z'94-364
- Is of Christ..... Pertains to the Anointed Head and Body....Z'94-364
- 2: 18 Let no man..... As do some apparently meek ministers of the Gospel.....Z'96-305
- Voluntary humility... An ignoring of yourself completely.....Z'05-248
- And worshipping.... By the use of such titles as "Reverend" and "Doctor of Divinity".....Z'96-305

- Of angels Messengers, representatives Z '05-245
- 2: 19 Not holding the Head Whose continued aid is indispensable to the making of our calling and election sure.... F120
But consider themselves indispensable to the execution of the great plan of the ages.... C200
Usurping his place in the Church or quietly doing reverence to those who do..... Z '05-248
- 2: 20 If ye Gentile converts Z '94-354
Be dead If ye saints be reckoned as dead in the flesh but alive in the Spirit..... D476
- 2: 22 Which Which ordinances Z '80-4-4
- 3: 1 If ye then be risen... Figuratively, not actually..... F487
On the right hand... In the position of favor and power..... A92
- 3: 2 On the earth..... Earthly affections and desires for earthly things, even though blemished, have a natural attraction for all mankind and if we would keep ourselves in the love of God we must not only continually plant our affections on heavenly things, but continually keep rooting out the weeds of earthly desires and attraction Z '99-139
- 3: 3 For ye are dead.... Your wills are dead..... F436
Ye saints are reckoned as dead in the flesh but alive in the Spirit..... D476
- 3: 4 Shall appear, then.... But not previously..... F665
With him in glory... "If we suffer with him we shall also be glorified together" A86
"The glory of the Lord shall be revealed and all flesh shall see it together"..... T84
- 3: 5 Mortify Kill, deaden Z '98-213
Your members Your mental members, depraved tendencies... Z '98-213
- Inordinate affection.. Cultivation of animal passions..... Z '99-140
Evil concupiscence... Desires for forbidden things..... Z '99-140
- 3: 6 The wrath of God... The time of trouble..... Z '87-3-6
Child'n of disobed'n'e The Great Company..... Z '99-141
- 3: 8 Anger, wrath, malice, Busybodying leads to all this..... F586
Blasphemy Slander Z '99-141
- 3: 10 Put on the new man. "The hidden man of the heart" F675
- 3: 11 Bond nor free..... Caucasian nor Negro..... Z '02-215
- 3: 12 The elect of God.... The Apostle emphasizes the thought that he is not addressing the world at all..... Z '99-142
"Knowing, brethren beloved, our election of God" F191
- Bowels of mercies... Compassionate sentiments, generosity.... Z '99-142
Humbleness of mind. The reverse of boastfulness, headiness, arrogance Z '99-142
- Long-suffering Patient endurance with the weaknesses and faults of others..... Z '99-142
- 3: 13 Forgiving Karazomai, pardoning without payment... E473, 462
As Christ forgave... Karazomai E473, 462
- 3: 14 And above all these.. As the girdle which binds and holds in place the robe of Christ's righteousness with its various graces Z '99-142
- 3: 15 The peace of God.... "Which passeth all understanding"..... Z '94-147
In one Body..... The Body of Christ, the Church..... Z '99-142
- 3: 16 One another There is no suggestion of a clergy class here Z '95-260
- 3: 17 In the name..... As the representatives..... Z '04-71
The Lord Jesus..... "We are ambassadors for Christ," "Our citizenship is in heaven",..... Z '04-71-73
- 3: 18 Submit yourselves... In all matters which do not involve conscience, which would include all matters which would seriously injure health..... Z '06-239
- 3: 24 Ye serve the Lord... The whole spirit of the Christian religion is that of service, not lordship..... Z '98-228
- 4: 1 Also have a master.. The Bible fosters the spirit of liberty..... D306
- 4: 3 Mystery of Christ... Which to this day is understood only by the truly consecrated N '04-2-14
- 4: 5 Redeeming Exagorazo, purchasing and securing out of... E444, 431
- The time As large a proportion of it as possible for devotion to higher interests..... E444, 431

- 4: 6 Always with grace... With manifest love and kindness.....Z '96-31
 Seasoned with salt... A purifying and preservative influence....Z '96-31
 4: 10 And Marcus John Mark, the Evangelist.....Z '02-136
 Sister's son CousinZ '02-136
 4: 15 In his house..... The congregations of the primitive Church
 were small and usually met in private houses
 Z '02-25

I THESSALONIANS:

- 1: 4 Knowing By means of your begetting, quickening and
 sealing of the Spirit.....F191
 1: 10 His Son from heaven "If I go I will come again".....F671
 Whom he raised..... Christ could never have raised himself....Z '01-122
 2: 7 But we were gentle.. We did not act as lords of God's heritage....F232
 2: 11 And comforted Not harrassed, threatened and berated....Z '04-294
 2: 12 Who hath called you "As he that hath called you is holy, so be ye
 holy"F92
 Unto his Kingdom... Which is therefore still future.....Q '04-1-23
 2: 15 Persecuted us Because they could not endure the brilliancy
 of the clear, searching light of the true Gos-
 pel shining through us.....Z '99-10
 2: 16 For the wrath..... "There shall be great distress in the land and
 wrath upon this people": "Who hath
 warned you to flee from the wrath to come?"
 Z '03-461
 Is come upon them.. Has already come upon the Jewish people....
 A229, C300, E378, 357, H14
 To the uttermost.... In their complete ruin as a nation in the time
 of trouble at the close of the Jewish Age..
 A229, H14
 2: 18 Satan hindered us... The Apostle was a firm believer in a personal
 devilZ '03-89
 2: 19 At his coming..... *Parousia*, presenceB159
 3: 2 To comfort you..... "Comfort all that mourn"; "Through patience
 and comfort of the Scriptures".....Z '00-215
 3: 13 At the coming..... *Parousia*, presenceB159
 4: 1 Ab'nd more and more As your capacity increases.....F133
 4: 3 Your sanctification... The complete devotion of your will to God...F136
 4: 7 But unto holiness... "Be ye holy, for I am holy".....F92
 4: 10 More and more..... In love and service one of another.....Z '97-230
 4: 11 Study to be quiet... Have a quiet ambition, not a restless zeal for
 notoriety and great exploits, but a quiet,
 earnest perseverance in well doing....Z '97-230
 Your own business... "Let none of you suffer as a busybody in other
 men's matters"F583
 4: 12 Lack of nothing..... Not be dependent upon charity.....Z '97-231
 4: 13 Which are asleep... Death is a condition of peaceful unconscious-
 nessN '03-10-20
 4: 14 Which have no hope. No such substantial hope.....E352, 328
 That Jesus died..... For usE456, 444
 Them also All mankindE352, 328
 Which sleep Not which have gone to heaven.....Z '93-316
 In Jesus In the sense that the hope of an awakening
 centers in him.....Z '06-121
 The word Jesus means "Saviour": it is
 through Jesus that the race previously ex-
 tinct in Adam has hope of an awakening Z '97-232
 4: 15 God bring with him.. Bring from the dead by him.....E368, 346
 Unto the coming... *Parousia*, presenceB159
 Shall not prevent... Shall not precede.....C234, F663
 Them The saintsC234, F663
 Which are asleep... The dead saints were doubtless raised in 1878.C234
 4: 16 Descend from heaven "If I go I will come again".....F671
 With InB149
 A shout *Keleusma*, a shout of encouragement to all men
 to wake up to a sense of their rights and
 privilegesB146
 With the voice..... With the authority.....B147
 Of the Archangel... The Chief Messenger, "The Messenger of the
 Covenant," ChristB147

- The trump of God... The Seventh trumpet, the last trump, covering the entire Millennial Age; typified by the Jubilee trumpB147, 148, 197
- 4: 17 Shall be caught up... Caught away, changed in the moment of death. F663
 Together Also Z '83-4-7
 With them To them Z '83-4-7
 In the clouds..... In the time of trouble..... B138
 Lord in the air..... In the spiritual rulership of the world, now controlled by the present "Prince of the power of the air"..... C238
- 5: 2 Be with the Lord.... "Whom he hath appointed heir of all things". F70
 Thief in the night.... Quietly, stealthily, and after it has come many for some time will not know they are in it.. B21
 Even at the second coming of the King there will be a night time..... Z '99-188
- 5: 3 For when they..... When those who are not brethren, not saints.. B22
 Peace and safety..... "Peace, peace, when there is no peace"..... D242
 Sudden destruction... Sudden or rapid as compared with the slow processes of the past six thousand years.... B21
 As travail Each succeeding spasm will probably be more severe until the final one..... D284
 The relief from present conditions will come only with the birth of a new order of things. A334
- 5: 4 But ye, brethren.... Even to the last solitary one, no matter where he may be located..... C377, F95
 Are not in darkness.. Concerning the times and seasons..... C139, 215
 "The Spirit will show you things to come"..... B121, 169
- 5: 5 Children of light.... "For God hath shined into our hearts" .. E318, 293
 "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet"..... Z '05-381
- 5: 6 Let us not sleep.... "While men slept his enemy came and sowed tares" Z '06-138
 Watch and be sober.. Alert to see and diligent to obey the Truth... C182
 Not intoxicated with the spirit of the world or of churchianity Z '02-239
- 5: 10 Who died for us.... "And rose again"..... E456, 444
 To open up a way of reconciliation to God.. E458, 446
- 5: 11 Comfort yourselves... "Comfort all that mourn"; "Through patience and comfort of the Scriptures"..... Z '00-215
 Edify one another.... "Inciting one another to love and good works". F311
- 5: 12 To know them..... To recognize them and look to them to preserve order F300
- 5: 13 And be at peace.... "Blessed are the peacemakers"..... Z '06-74
- 5: 14 Brethren The Apostle's words are addressed to the whole Church, not merely to the elders..... Z '03-23
 Warn them Not comfort, support and encourage in their wrong way F297
 That are unruly.... Disorderly F304
 Comfort Encourage F305
 The feeble-minded... The faint-hearted F304
 The backward, diffident, those lacking in combativeness and self-esteem..... Z '03-24
- Support the weak.... The spiritually weak; by such promises as the one, "My strength is made perfect in weakness" F306
- Patient toward all.... Toward all the classes above mentioned... Z '03-24
 Blinded by the Adversary and struggling under the load of 6000 years of decay..... F306
- 5: 15 Evil for evil..... Elders should personally reprove any such wrong course brought to their notice.... F307
- That which is good.. Righteousness to the extent of your ability. Z '03-24
- 5: 16 Rejoice evermore ... Not hysterically, but in the promises of the divine Word Z '03-25
- 5: 17 Pray without ceasing. The entire life should be a prayer and song in respect to every affair of life..... Z '06-204
 Whoever loses the desire to thank and worship and commune with the Father of Mercies may rest assured that he is losing the very spirit of sonship..... Z '96-161
- 5: 18 In every thing..... All that the Lord is pleased to permit as a part of your spiritual development..... Z '03-25
- 5: 19 Quench not the spirit "The flame of sacred love"..... Z '03-25

- “If the light that is in thee become darkness, how great is that darkness”.....E286, 264
- 5: 20 Prophecyings Expositions of the divine Word, preaching. Our Lord was a preacher, so were the Apostles
Z '03-25, 26
- 5: 21 Prove all things..... Remembering as you do so that “He that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be manifest that they are wrought in God”Z '99-229
- Discarding instantly any theory which has no important place for the fall and for the cross, its remedyQ '94-12-14
- Accept nothing with blank, unquestioning mindsF232
- Individual Christians cannot shirk their responsibilities by placing them on pastors, teachers, councils or creeds.....D67
- That which is good.. That which stands the test of the divine Word
Z '03-26
- 5: 22 From all appearance. From every form, whether it have a good form or a bad form.....Z '03-26
- 5: 23 Sanctify you “Sanctify them through thy Truth”.....E263, 242
- I pray God your..... The Church'sE374, 353
- Whole Spirit The true Spirit of Christ.....E374, 353
- And soul Activity, intelligence, sentient being.....E374, 353
- And body Discernible even now, notwithstanding the multitude of tares that would hide as well as choke itE374, 353
- Be preserved This good wish of the Apostle was not realized, for the congregation at Thessalonica did die out, ceased to be.....Z '03-27
- Unto the coming..... *Parousia*, presenceB159
- 5: 24 Faithful is he..... The heavenly BridegroomF75
- Providing every assistance needful to enable us to stand at the mark.....F374, 353
- Who also will do it.. If you do your part; but the Thessalonian Church failed to do so.....Z '03-27
- 5: 26 With an holy kiss.... The ancient form of salutation between men, and still used in some countries.....Z '03-27
- 5: 27 I charge you..... You elders, preachers, teachers, prominent brethren who first receive this.....Z '03-27
- That this epistle..... All of it, not merely such parts as you deem wise and prudent.....Z '03-27

II THESSALONIANS:

- 1: 5 Be counted worthy... In spite of the fact that no human being actually is worthy.....Z '02-134
- Of the Kingdom..... Which is therefore still future.....Q '04-1-23
- 1: 7 Shall be revealed.... *Apokalupto*, uncovered, disclosed, made manifest
Z '02-88
- 1: 8 In flaming fire..... In fiery judgments; consuming wrath upon evil and evil-doersB152, T85
- The righteous purgatorial judgments which will burn throughout the Millennial Age....Z '92-345
- That know not God.. Who acknowledge not God.....T86
- Who are not really acquainted with God, but who nevertheless fail to obey the light of conscience, which all to some extent possess.B152
- And that obey not... Even when they do know him.....B151, T86
- 1: 9 Who Including Satan and all who follow his way..
E409, 392
- Shall be punished.... “These shall go away into everlasting punishment”E210, 193, H55, 56
- Everlast'g destruction The Second Death.....E354, 330
- Not preservation in torment or otherwise...Z '07-61
- “Destroyed from amongst the people”...E210, 193
- “Be as though they had not been”.....E405, 388
- 1: 10 When he shall..... At his second advent.....B105
- In his saints..... In the First Resurrection.....F161

- And to be admired... Respected, obeyed, worshipped..... Z '85-9-1
Head and Body..... Z '98-368
- In all them..... In all not saints..... Z '94-360
- In that day..... In the Millennial Day..... Z '94-360
- 1: 11 Of this calling..... The blessing of the world..... Z '99-9
- 2: 1 By the coming..... *Parousia*, presence B159
- 2: 2 Is at hand..... *Enestemi*, is present..... B269
- 2: 3 Not come, except.... For it is yet a long way off..... F226, 672
- Come a falling away. The Apostle does not mention the terrible sights and sounds which most Christians associate with thoughts of the Lord's second coming.. B270
- And that man of sin. The apostasy—departing from the faith..... B269
- A falling away into formalism, the development of a clergy, and a desire for worldly power.. B286
- And that man of sin. The Antichrist, the Abomination of Desolation, the Beast, the Little Horn, the Papacy.... B271, 277, C95, D32
- 2: 4 That is called God... That is called a mighty ruler..... B269
- So that he as God... As a mighty religious ruler, a *theos*, not the *theos*, Jehovah B275
- In the temple..... The Church B275
- Ton naon*, here translated "temple," never in a single instance elsewhere means a literal temple, but is always applied to the Church of God, "Which temple ye are"..... Z '84-7-4
- 2: 6 That he Christ B270
- In his time..... In his own due season..... B270
- 2: 7 Mystery of iniquity... Insubordination to Christ..... B270
- The body of Antichrist, Babylon, Christendom. F201
- Particularly the Papacy..... F60
- Only he who, etc.... Only as a secret thing..... B270
- Until he..... The hindering one, the Pagan Roman Empire B270, 288
- 2: 8 And then In the time of the Great Reformation..... T86
- Shall that Wicked.... The Antichrist; "Even now are there many" E310, 286
- Be revealed Even though many do not even yet see it..... T86
- And shall destroy.... "All the wicked shall God destroy"..... F398
- This shows that the world is unconverted at the time of the Lord's second advent..... B101
- With the brightness.. *Epiphania*, bright shining..... C39, Z '02-92
- 2: 9 Of his coming..... *Parousia*, presence B159, 270, C39
- Even him Omit, not in any MS..... Z '92-36
- Whose coming Christ's *parousia* Z '92-36
- Is after *Kata*, is with or accompanied by... B 359, Z '92-36
- The working An energetic operation..... B359
- Of Satan Whose very existence is now denied by many.. F610
- And lying wonders... Deceiving wonders; the fallen angels.. F639, S27, 78
- 2: 10 Love of the Truth... Regarding the ransom sacrifice..... D217
- But trifled with it to their injury..... F264
- If we do not cultivate love for the truth until it outweighs all other things, we will not be fit for the Kingdom..... Z '02-42
- 2: 11 Shall send them.... All, in the end of the Gospel Age, who, having been favored with the Word of God, have failed to appreciate and use it..... S33
- Strong delusion That which, from certain standpoints, has the appearance of truth..... Z '98-74
- The modern Satanic "Gift" of tongues.... Z '07-53
- A working of deceptive error; fallen angels transformed to appear as angels of light and progress F639, S33
- Strong organizations, as Papacy, Methodism.. F200
- Giving them over to the error, which they prefer to the Truth..... F166
- Great delusions are just before us, and some of these may come closest upon those possessing the most light of Present Truth..... D581
- 2: 12 Might be damned.... Might be judged unworthy to share the Millennial Kingdom, as joint-heirs with Christ.... B359
- In unrighteousness... *Adikia*, untruth, deception, hypocrisy, two-facedness Z '92-36, '03-123
- Doctrinal or practical..... S33

2: 13	Chosen you	The saints, not the nominal Church.....	A299
2: 14	Of the glory.....	"The far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory"	A211
		"If we suffer with him we shall also reign with him"	T80
3: 5	And the Lord.....	Through the divine Word.....	Z '00-182
	Direct your hearts...	"Out of the heart are the issues of life".....	F409
	The love of God.....	The love that is of God.....	Z '00-184
		Unmerited, sacrificing love, totally different from anything known to fallen humanity.	Z '00-182
3: 6	From every brother..	Brother was the common term of salutation...	F230
	That walketh disord'ly	Particularly every greedy, hungry wolf in sheep's clothing	Z '93-222
	After the tradition...	Faith in the atonement, the ransom.....	F630
3: 9	Power	Authority as the appointed Apostles of the Lord to demand support.....	Z '99-182
3: 10	Would not work.....	Many are bold to pray for what they will not work for	F651
3: 14	Obey not our word...	If he be disorderly, unwilling to submit himself to sound reasoning and loving, generous rules of order	F303

I TIMOTHY:

1: 1	God our Saviour.....	Author of the divine plan.....	E38, 35
1: 6	Now the end.....	The first consecration to holy living and obedience to God, which all believers make, is justification; the second consecration, which is unto death, is the end toward which our justification looked	F124
	Is charity	Agape, disinterested love, godlikeness.....	Z '01-149
		Love, which will not wait for commands, but which appeals for service.....	F124
	A pure heart.....	Pure intentions, motives, seeking first, last and always the will of God.....	Z '00-359
	A good conscience...	A conscience regulated by the divine word	Z '00-360
	Faith unfeigned.....	One who believes differently from the denomination with which he is connected and yet continues his connection with it is not conscientious in respect to his faith, does not have faith unfeigned.....	Z '00-361
1: 7	To be teachers.....	"Be not many teachers"	Z '97-156
1: 17	Now unto the King..	Jehovah	E407, 389
	Immortal	Aphartos, incorruptible	E414, 398
	Invisible	"Whom no man hath seen nor can see".....	F722
1: 20	Delivered unto Satan.	Whose very existence is now denied by many..	F611
2: 2	For kings	That God's guidance may be over all the affairs of our lives which are to any extent controlled by others.....	Z '85-11-4
	And peaceable life...	Not be of the restless, anarchistic order...	Z '05-222
		"God has called us to peace".....	Z '02-36
2: 3	God our Saviour.....	Author of the divine plan.....	E38, 35
2: 4	Who will have.....	Unconditionally: it does not say, "Desires to have". "My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure".....	Z '84-6-7
	All men to be saved..	From Adamic death, ignorance and blindness	E476, 466
	And to come.....	During the Millennial Age.....	T95
	Unto the knowledge..	Greek, "An accurate knowledge".....	Z '03-436
	Of the Truth.....	"The earth shall be full of the knowledge".....	E20, 20
		And thus to the fullest opportunity of salvation from the sentence of Adamic death.....	T95
		God does not propose to save anybody through ignorance	A106
2: 5	There is one God....	One just and merciful God.....	Z '94-47
	And one mediator....	Mesites, middle-man, reconciler.....	Z '85-10-3
		Without whom no atonement could have taken place	E435, 421
		"Him hath God highly exalted and given a name that is above every name".....	E91, 83

- Between God That Just and Holy One that could not tolerate sin Z '94-47
- And men Fallen, sinful men..... Z '94-47
- The man *Anthropos*, human being..... Z '85-10-3
- 2: 6 Who gave himself.... Not a divine being, nor one part human and one part divine; but "made flesh". E104, 441, 95, 428
- A ransom "A body hast thou prepared me"..... B106
- To carry out the program of atonement.... E18, 17
- In absolute loyalty, humility and obedience. E89, 82
- *Anti-lutron*, a corresponding price.. A178, E441, 428
- "Deliver him . . . I have found a ransom" .. E472, 462
- To admit that the ransom has been paid by Jesus' death is to admit that the penalty was death and that restitution is assured.... Z '86-6-4
- For all Including the Sodomites and all other sinners Z '94-47
- "Good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people" A131
- "That he by the grace of God should taste death for every man"..... E463, 451, F334
- "For our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world"..... E352, 328
- To be testified..... To all A105
- "That is the true light that lighteth every man" E418, 401
- To give all men an opportunity to come into full heart harmony with God..... E434, 420
- In due time God's original plan cannot fail in any particular Z '80-5-4
- As soon as the New Covenant is made operative E411, 394
- Our due time is now, but the due time of the great majority of mankind is in the future.. A105
- 2: 7 I am ordained..... *Tithemi*; "And he ordained twelve"..... F276
- 2: 12 Suffer not a woman.. Typically, a Church..... F270
- To teach In the Church..... T102
- Literally, because she is a type of the Church; because it would make her masculine, and because of the generally larger approbateness of the gentler sex..... F267
- Typically, because the Lord is the only teacher of the Body..... F267
- Over the man..... Typically, over Christ..... F270
- 2: 14 Was not deceived.... Wilfully shared Eve's disobedience, incurring its penalty rather than live without her... A123, E23, 22
- Was therefore capable of perfect obedience.. E423, 408
- Some today would likewise be willing to sacrifice their eternal interests for the joys and pleasures of earthly companionship..... Z '07-23
- Woman being deceiv'd Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologians A61
- 2: 15 She shall be saved... Be relieved from much of the anguish.... Z '02-191
- 3: 1 A good work..... Any service we can render to the Body of Christ is a blessed service..... Z '95-262
- 3: 2 Blameless Of good character Z '95-262
- Husband of one wife. Not more than one..... F249
- Apt to teach..... Able to explain and expound the divine plan.. 249
- "Able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers"..... E308, 284
- 3: 5 Take care of..... Preside over, look out for the interests of. Z '95-262
- 3: 6 Not a novice..... Elders must be sufficiently well known in advance of selection to justify confidence in them F248
- Of the devil..... Whose very existence is now denied by many. F609
- Become, like him, ambitious to be some great one, thereby necessitating his abasement. Z '95-262
- 3: 7 Have a good report.. As respects honesty, uprightness, morality, truthfulness F249
- Into reproach..... The reproach of hypocrisy..... Z '95-262

- 3: 8 Not double-tongued.. Not deceptive F249
- 3: 10 Found blameless.... Of good repute..... F282
- 3: 15 The house of God... Not the meeting-house, but the assembly itself
Z '07-179
- 3: 16 Was manifest..... Rendered apparent E84, 77
- In the flesh..... There could never be a more complete manifestation of God to man than in the person of Christ when he was made flesh..... E84, 77
- Seen of angels..... "We are made a spectacle both to men and to angels" S116
- 4: 1 In the latter times... Particularly in the times in which we are now living S78
- "In the last days perilous times shall come"..... C200
- "The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine"..... C200
- To seducing spirits... To fallen angels..... S27, 40
- Doctrines of devils... That the dead are not dead; that eternal torment is the wages of sin; that there is to be no resurrection of the dead because no one is dead; transmigration of soul; Spiritism; Christian Science; Theosophy; Evolution... F621
- The great mass of mankind are under the influence of these doctrines today..... F377
- 4: 3 Abstain from meats.. As do some vegetarians..... Z '02-324
- Who can fail to recognize the Papacy in the description here given?..... Z '86-6-7
- 4: 10 Who is the Saviour.. Author of the divine plan..... E36, 33
- Of all men..... In the sense that all are to be brought out of their graves and given a knowledge of the Truth A106
- Specially In the sense of full release from the thraldom of sin and the corruption of death..... A106
- 4: 11 These things The divine plan, not human wisdom..... F255
- 4: 14 By prophecy By prediction, indicating that the apostles were led thus to approve Timothy, by the Lord's direction F284
- The presbytery The elders Z '03-103
- 4: 15 Meditate Do not read hurriedly and carelessly..... Z '97-133
- May appear to all... The profiting will certainly not appear if the means are not used..... Z '97-133
- 4: 16 Unto thyself Thy walk and conversation before men... Z '93-256
- Unto the doctrine... Declare it and defend it on every proper occasion Z '93-256
- That hear thee..... From sinking into error and sin and reaping its bitter consequences Z '93-256
- 5: 1 But entreat him.... Showing that you have no thought of exercising lordship over him..... F232
- 5: 2 With all purity..... With no semblance of undue familiarity... Z '93-302
- 5: 4 Piety at home..... By caring for their dependent relatives... Z '99-206
- 5: 5 A widow indeed..... Whose trust is in God and whose conduct is consistent with that trust..... Z '93-302
- 5: 8 If any provide not... "Provide things honest in the sight of all" ... F578
- For his own..... For those who properly have a demand upon him F589
- Denied the faith..... Communism is not the Lord's arrangement... D480
- The New Creature cannot in all matters do as it would prefer, but must in certain matters be governed by the obligations of the flesh... F488
- 5: 9 Into the number.... To be supported by the relief fund..... Z '98-122
- 5: 10 The saints' feet.... The open sandals worn in Bible times made the washing of the feet after a journey a necessity for personal comfort..... Z '05-119
- 5: 12 Having damnation... Public condemnation, criticism..... N '06-8-26
- 5: 13 And busybodies.... Thinkers and talkers about the private affairs of others, with which they have no direct concern F583
- 5: 14 I will therefore.... I will advise therefore..... F557
- The younger women... Believers, but not consecrated..... F557
- Marry Because if they conclude to learn the lessons of life by experience rather than by precept, they will learn faster by marital experiences

- than in any other way, and because the greater elasticity of the young mother's frame will be to her an advantage in child-bearing F557
- 5: 15 After Satan..... The Apostle was a firm believer in a personal devil Z '03-89
- 5: 17 That rule well..... The prominent elders..... F251
They who labor..... Those bending down through hard work..... F251
Word and doctrine... Teaching and preaching..... F251
- 5: 18 Of his reward..... The necessities of life in exchange for the spiritual blessings bestowed..... Z '98-47
- 5: 19 Against an Elder..... Because the Church has approved his character and because Satan marks him for attack... F293
Or three witnesses... Who might be obtained, however, from those who go with the accuser for the second interview; this means that an Elder is granted no immunity, but is entitled merely to every right or privilege granted to other brethren. F293
- 5: 20 Them that sin..... That commit public sin of a grievous nature... F301
- 5: 22 Suddenly on no man. Do not hastily give such formal expression of your approval to any one..... F284
- 5: 23 Use a little wine.... Not a prayer for miraculous healing..... F653
Often infirmities..... Chronic dyspepsia Z '98-290
- 5: 22 Some men's sins..... Usually those of the Lord's consecrated saints
Z '92-344
- Before judgment As the sins of Sodom, Gemorra, Tyre and Sidon Z '99-48
Receiving a measure of punishment in the present life F719
- They follow after.... As in the more wicked sins of Judea..... Z '94-48
But in any event they receive a just recompense of reward at some time..... A145
- 6: 1 Their own masters... Communism is not the Lord's arrangement... D480
Worthy of all honor... Treat them with respect and Christian courtesy
Z '92-327
- 6: 2 Not despise them.... Nor impose upon them..... N '04-2-28
- 6: 3 Teach otherwise.... Urge discontent and revolution, as do the Socialists N '04-2-28
- And to the doctrine.. The Lord's Gospel, not man's wisdom..... F256
- 6: 4 He is proud..... "Love vaunteth not itself; is not puffed up"..... F412
Evil surmisings "Love thinketh no evil"..... F406
- 6: 5 Gain is godliness.... Those whose first thought is that of gain, personal advantage, as a result of godliness, are still blinded and should be treated as such
N '04-2-28
- 6: 6 But godliness "Ye cannot serve God and Mammon"..... Z '98-42
With contentment ... Absence of covetousness..... Z '02-219
Nowhere in the world is godly contentment so lacking as in so-called Christendom... N '04-2-28
The example and counsel of the saints should be that of contentment and cheerful submission to present trials..... A340
- 6: 8 Food and raiment... Necessary food and raiment..... A340
- 6: 9 That will be rich.... That will to be rich, whether they succeed or not A340, D524
Who are determined to be rich at all hazards... D283
Desires and hopes..... Z '98-42
- And hurtful lusts... Which sink men..... A340
- Which drown men... Which sink men..... A340
- In destruction..... Not eternal torment..... N '03-11-1
- 6: 10 The love of money... Whether in rich or poor..... A340
Root of all evil..... Because it is liable to entangle and draw the heart's affections and zeal away from the heavenly things N '04-2-28
But the spirit of a sound mind forbids the opposite extreme of slothfulness in business... E282, 259
- From the faith..... The spirit of Mammon crowding out the spirit of love and wisdom from above, the spirit of the truth, the letter of the truth, the faith
Z '98-42
- 6: 12 Fight On your own behalf and on behalf of the brethren Z '98-155

- The prize of the High Calling is not for the easy-going Christian Z '97-84
- Good fight of faith... Against sin Z '98-153
- Under an unseen leader, against an unseen foe, for an unseen Crown of Life..... Z '98-158
- This cannot be done by a wrong-doer until he rectifies the wrong as far as possible and seeks the throne of grace..... F646
- On eternal life..... Eternal life must be grasped; it will never be forced on anybody..... E404, 386
- And hast professed... And didst make..... A341
- A good profession... A noble covenant..... A341
- 6: 13 A good confession... Christ's admission that he came into the world to be a king was the cause of his death. Z '99-123
- 6: 14 This commandment... *Entole*, thing given in charge, this doctrine given by inspiration Z '89-7-5
- The appearing *Epiphania* Z '02-92
- 6: 15 Which in his times... *Kairos*, fixed times, as the "Times of the Gentiles" B78
- The Millennial Age; the thousand-year Judgment Day A139, 210
- Show who is Display himself as..... E151, 136
- The king of kings... "And the Lamb shall overcome them for he is King of kings and Lord of lords"..... Z '00-383
- Of lords *Kurieno*, to be lords..... E77, 71
- 6: 16 Who only Christ; the Father, as always, being excepted A186, 210, E85, 409, 78, 392
- Hath immortality ... *Athanasia*; deathlessness E413, 397
- Can approach unto... As represented by the "Most Holy" of the Tabernacle T121
- No man hath seen... "No man hath seen God at any time".... B132, T86
- Nor can see..... And "We shall be like him"..... T85
- 6: 17 Them that are rich... There were both rich and poor in the assemblies of the primitive Church..... Z '02-7
- Who giveth us..... All his people..... Z '01-57
- Richly to enjoy..... The Lord's saints can enjoy the rich works of art displayed in the shop windows without any desire to have them under their special care Z '06-72
- 6: 19 On eternal life..... It will not be forced on any, but must be grasped E404, 386
- 6: 20 Of science Human theories and philosophies..... F138
- Particularly the Grecian philosophies current in Timothy's day, and being eagerly swallowed by the whole world, which acknowledged Christ as a teacher, but not as a pre-human Son of God and a Redeemer..... E309, 321, 285, 296, H74
- Falsely so-called Because not absolute Truth, and hence not Science. So-called Science is changeable.... F138
- In our day, Christian Science is false to both the word Christian and the word Science, because of its private meaning put upon words in common use. It denies the personality of God, deifies man, degrades Christ Jesus into merely a good man, relegates the account of the fall to mythology, teaches salvation entirely by works and claims that death is an illusion Z '03-132
- The mouthpiece of Christian Science, Mrs. Eddy, says in a published statement, "If there had never existed such a person as the Galilean prophet, it would make no difference to me" N '07-4-7

II TIMOTHY:

- 1: 2 Dearly beloved son... Timothy, at this time about 40 years of age, had been converted through the Apostle's preaching when he was about 16 years old.. Z '97-168

- 1: 4 Of thy tears..... When we parted at Ephesus, in the interest of the truthZ '97-169
- 1: 5 In thee also..... As a natural result of such favorable pre-natal influenceZ '94-219
- 1: 6 Stir up Re-igniteZ '97-169
The gift The gifts of the Spirit, common in the early ChurchF284
Of my hands The fact that the Apostle Paul had this power to confer the gifts of the spirit is proof positive that he was the Lord's choice for Judas' place, as none but the Apostles could confer these giftsZ '92-236
- 1: 7 Given us the spirit... The dispositionD326
Of fear Doubt, lack of faith, lack of the holy Spirit... E273, 249
A valuable servant, but an intolerable master: make it your watchdog, kenneled just outside the door of your heart, to guard your treasures of holiness, joy, peace, love and fellowshipE214, 197
But of power..... Making us "mighty to the pulling down of strongholds"E272, 249
And of love Not "natural" love, which is largely selfish, but a generous, self-sacrificing love.....E272, 249
And of a sound mind. Implying that the world in general does not have itZ '06-143
The Word, in us, covers almost every feature and aim of life, enabling us to gradually rectify the errors of our own judgments...E275, 253
From God's standpoint this is a *new* mind.E280, 257
The spirit of demons has the effect of breaking down the human mind, making it un-soundS56
- 1: 10 Abolished death Broke its hold on man.....E410, 393
And brought life..... A restitution or restoration or resurrection from destruction for those who shall attain to life as perfect human beings....A204, 206, E410, 393
Represented by the Queen's Chamber of the Great PyramidC368
"If a man die shall he live again?".....E401, 383
And immortality *Apharsia*, incorruption, the death-proof condition of the divine nature; the "Prize" for which the Body of Christ is running..... A204, 206, E410, 414, 393, 397, F727
Represented by the King's Chamber of the Great PyramidC368
- To light Made them accessible.....E410, 393
Through the Gospel.. The narrow way to life was not opened up until Jesus came.....T28
- 1: 12 Persuaded that he... ChristE368, 346
Able to keep that... That hope of a new life.....E368, 346
Against that day.... The Day of Christ, the Millennial Day...E368, 346
- 1: 15 Which are in Asia... Probably including even the Antioch Church...F277
- 2: 3 Endure hardness Poverty, scant rations and hard service...Z '03-84
As a good soldier.... Dead to your own will and interests, aflame with enthusiasm for the cause in which you have enlisted, not a pensioner but a fighter in the battle against sin and error, not trembling before the certainty of hunger, thirst, nakedness, wounds or death.....Z '03-84
And yet "God hath chosen the weak things" E272, 250
- 2: 7 And the Lord Whose assistance is necessary in order to make our study of his Word profitable.....Z '04-39
- 2: 12 If we suffer "Heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him"..... A212, E161, 146, F439, T48, 50
As members of the Body of Christ.....T26
Reign with him..... Share the likeness and glory and joy of the LordA196
"He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ".....T80

- “Then shall we also appear with him in glory” A86
 There can be no Kingdom of God until the
 King comes A288
- If we deny him..... “They profess that they know God, but in
 works they deny him” E498, 490
 He also will deny us. Will then deny us..... E498, 490
- 2: 13 Cannot deny himself. “It is impossible for God to lie” A118
- 2: 15 Study Study the doctrine, study your own course and
 conduct; study to shield yourself and others
 from error and from a worldly spirit, and
 study to aid others in the narrow way... Z’02-318
 To pray for light without studying is as foolish
 and useless as to study without praying for
 the Lord’s blessing and guidance upon your
 studies. Prayer and study must go hand in
 hand or both are wasted..... Q’94-12-12
- Rightly dividing Truth rightly divided and fairly presented com-
 mands the respect even of its opponents. Z’84-8-2
- 2: 17 And Philetus Forerunners of the Papacy..... F201
- 2: 18 The resurrection One of the most prominent doctrines of the
 New Testament Z’93-99
- 2: 19 Them that are his... The true Church D158
 “They shall be mine, saith the Lord”..... F76
 “The Lord knoweth the way of the righteous”
 Z’03-69
 “He calleth his own sheep by name”..... Z’99-64
- Nameth the name.... “Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord
 thy God in vain”..... Z’93-147
- Of Christ Jehovah’s representative Z’93-147
- From iniquity Everything wrong in respect to faith, conduct
 and customs F83
- 2: 20 In a great house..... The household of faith, the house of God.. N’07-6-2
 Vessels of gold..... The Little Flock..... N’07-6-2
 And of silver..... The Great Company..... N’07-6-2
 Wood and of earth... Those on the human plane..... N’07-6-2
- 2: 21 From these From all sin, but especially in this case from
 the false doctrines previously mentioned. Z’02-318
 From “Profane and vain babblings”, “Striv-
 ing about words to no profit”..... N’07-6-2
- A vessel unto honor.. Given special assistance and special opportuni-
 ties of service which would not otherwise
 be his N’07-6-2
- 2: 24 Must be gentle..... Let the sword of the spirit do all the cutting
 Z’05-216
- 2: 25 Instructing Teaching E308, 284
- 2: 26 Snare of the devil... Whose very existence is now denied by many. F609
- At his will If they yield themselves to his control..... S40
 As all will see during the Millennial Age..... F627
- 3: 1 In the last days.... “Now the Spirit speaketh expressly that in the
 latter times some shall depart from the
 faith” C200
- Perilous times Not the conversion of the world, expected by
 many A90
- Shall come *Enistemi*, be present..... B158
 Because the Prince of Darkness will make every
 effort to retain his power and dominion... Z’92-37
- 3: 2 For men Professed Christians, Christendom..... Z’99-99
- Of their own selves.. Selfishness is the peculiar characteristic of our
 day Z’99-100
- Covetous Lovers of money, honor, luxuries..... Z’99-100
- Boasters Claiming for themselves credit due the Lord
 Z’91-115
 Was there ever a time when people were as
 boastful as they are today?..... Z’99-100
- Proud Of wealth, family, sect, self..... Z’99-100
- Blasphemers Misrepresenters of God’s plan and character,
 and slanderers of one another..... Z’99-100
 Evil speakers against the doctrine of Christ
 and those who preach and teach it..... Z’91-115
- Disobedient *Apaites*, not persuaded, not of the same mind
 as Z’91-114
- Parents And higher authority in general..... Z’05-248
 In our day the divinely arranged family order

- seems to be entirely lost sight of with the great majority Z '99-101
- Unthankful Lacking gratitude to God and man; attributing prosperity to ability or luck..... Z '99-101
- 3:3 Unholy Not fully consecrated to the Lord..... Z '99-101
- Without natural aff.. These words are omitted in the Sinaitic MS.. Z '91-114
- Truce-breakers *Aspondos*, irreconcilable, implacable, stubborn, constant in enmity..... Z '91-114
- False accusers Willing to accuse enemies falsely, even when the charges are known to be false..... Z '99-101
- Incontinent *Akertes*, without self control, rash..... Z '91-114
- Fierce The yell of American soldiers is so fierce that savage tribes in the Philippines are unable to stand before it..... Z '99-102
- Despisers of *Aphilagathos*, not friendly to..... Z '91-115
- Those that are good.. The nominal Christian despises the true saint and tries to believe that his professions of entire consecration to the Lord are hypocrisies Z '99-102
- 3:4 Traitors Cannot be trusted; would sell out their best friends for selfish considerations..... Z '01-119
- Ready to break contracts whenever it can be done profitably Z '99-102
- Heady Full of self-will; not subject to the mind of Christ Z '99-102
- Highminded Having a high opinion of their own talents. Probably half of the helplessly insane have lost their reason because of self-conceit. Z '99-103
- Lovers of pleasures... The world's pleasures, honors..... Z '99-103
- 3:5 Than lovers of God.. Preferring their own wills to his..... Z '91-115
- A form of godliness.. Being great sticklers for days, forms, ceremonies and ecclesiastical authorities..... F248
- But denying By their lives..... Z '99-103
- From such Now that the harvest time has come..... Z '99-104
- Turn away "Come out of her my people"..... Z '99-104
- "Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them"..... Z '91-117
- 3:6 For of this sort..... Crafty, deceitful, sly, seductive..... Z '91-116
- 3:7 Ever learning Seeking by various philosophies, which ignore or pervert the Word of God..... Z '03-61
- Of the truth "If ye continue in my Word ye shall know the truth" Z '03-61
- 3:8 Jannes and Jambres.. Pharaoh's magicians Z '07-151
- So do these also.... The theologians of our day..... Z '01-379
- Of corrupt minds... Corrupted or turned aside from the truth.. Z '91-116
- Concerning the faith.. Not concerning morals..... Z '01-379
- 3:10 Patience *Hupomone*, cheerful, constant endurance... Z '01-117
- 3:12 Yea, and all..... During this present evil world or epoch..... A68
- Under present conditions..... E208, 191
- That will live godly.. Live to please God..... Z '92-335
- Shall "Because they are not of the world"..... E256, 235
- Suffer Contrary to the general thought that it is the wicked upon whom distress and trouble come as a punishment for evil doing..... B137
- Persecution Because the world cannot endure the brilliancy of the clear, searching light of the true Gospel shining through our earthen vessels.... Z '99-10
- "Because ye are not of the world, therefore the world hateth you"..... F628
- "They shall say all manner of evil against you falsely" F464
- 3:13 But evil men..... In the Church..... B259
- And seducers Leaders astray from the Truth..... B259
- Worse and worse.... Waxing more and more bold and aggressive as they receive encouragement from that rapidly increasing class that will no longer endure sound doctrine..... Z '91-117
- Being deceived Becoming more firmly entrenched in the snares of their own weaving, so as to make it impossible to extricate them..... Z '91-117
- 3:15 Which are able..... With outside assistance..... A21, 25
- 3:16 All Scripture Supplied to us through Christ and the apostles. D190

- And is profitable They are in error who think that the sanctifying work can go on better without the truth than with it..... Z '93-148
- 3: 17 That the man of God. For whom alone the Word of God was designed. B39
May be perfect..... Perfectly informed Z '99-112
Perfect in heart, in character, in will, not in flesh Z '97-170
- Thoroughly furnished. Protected from the powers of the fallen angels.. S99
Nothing of importance in Christ's words or deeds has been omitted..... F218
There is no need of any more apostles..... F210
There is no need of any manifestations of spirits S42, 107
There is no need of the speculations of good people who are dead, or of good people who are living; nor yet of our own E181, 195, 167, 179
There is no need of any assistance from dreams Z '03-430
- Yet the Scriptures nowhere instruct the Church to undertake the world's moral uplift and regeneration in the present time..... Z '99-8
- Unto all good works. "The Spirit shall guide you into all truth" .. E222, 205
- 4: 1 Judge the quick..... The living, the fallen angels who have never passed into death, but are restrained in chains of darkness Z '03-188
- And the dead..... The world of mankind, all of whom are under sentence of death..... Z '03-188
The living nations first..... B145
- At his appearing..... Epiphania Z '02-92
And his kingdom..... Which is therefore still future..... Q '04-1-23
- 4: 2 Preach the Word... Teacher and hearer should see to it that it is not man's wisdom that is proclaimed..... F255
Be instant Always ready to declare the truth..... Z '03-189
In season When it is convenient for you..... Z '03-189
Out of season..... When it is inconvenient for you, as illustrated by Paul's sermon to the Jews after their attack upon him in the temple at Jerusalem Z '03-139
- Reprove, rebuke These words are to be understood as particularly applicable to Timothy as an Elder in the Church Z '03-189
- 4: 3 And doctrine Teaching Z '97-299
The time will come.. Particularly in the latter part of the harvest of the Gospel Age, as illustrated by the closing days of John the Baptist..... B258, 263
"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith" C200
- Their own lusts..... Desires for something new..... Z '91-116
Teachers "Be not many teachers" Z '97-156
Having itching ears.. For the praise of men..... F287
For a new Gospel of education, refinement and wealth Z '02-5
- 4: 4 Turned unto fables... Respecting monkey progenitors millions of years ago Z '07-308
Anecdotes, essays on science, politics, social uplift, etc. Z '03-189
- 4: 5 In all things..... Against these evil influences and tendencies. Z '95-263
- Endure afflictions ... They are sure to come to all who are faithful in the service: such are sure to incur the wrath of the Adversary, who will actively oppose them Z '95-263
- Of an evangelist..... A teacher and expounder of the Gospel and not of human tradition..... Z '97-299
- 4: 8 Henceforth Ever since I reached the mark of perfect love Z '07-260
The Lord's final decision in my case having been already reached..... H46
- There is laid up..... I do not claim to possess it already..... Z '03-190
For me a crown..... Suited to my proper position in the glorified little flock C215
"The crown of life which the Lord hath prom-

- ised to them that love him": "Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life".....Z '03-190
- "When the Chief Shepherd shall appear ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away"A215
- At that day..... The day of his appearing and Kingdom..C133, F665
The reign of the Church does not begin until the Lord's return.....A287
- Love his appearing... *Epiphaneia*: those to whom the second coming of the Lord is a matter of terror are not to be of the Bride class.....Z '02-92, Z '03-191
- 4: 11 Take Mark The same who on Paul's first missionary tour left him at Perga.....Z '97-122
- 4: 14 The Lord reward him During the Millennial Age.....Z '92-341
- 4: 18 Shall deliver me..... In the First Resurrection.....Z '03-191
- Every evil work..... Including the last enemy, death.....Z '03-191
- Will preserve me..... Will thus preserve me.....Z '03-191
- 4: 20 At Miletum sick..... Neither the Lord nor the Apostles ever healed the consecrated ones.....Z '98-290

TITUS:

- 1: 1 To the faith..... The particular special faith, not shared by othersZ '05-199
- 1: 3 God our Saviour..... Author of the divine plan.....E36, 33
- 1: 5 Left I thee..... As a general overseer.....F249
- And ordain *Kathestemi*, set down or place, by election.....F277
- 1: 9 And to convince..... To teachE308, 284
- 1: 11 Whose mouths "Be not many teachers".....Z '97-156
- 1: 12 Even a Prophet A public teacher.....A55
- 1: 15 That are defiled Whose consciences have become defiled...Z '99-215
- Is nothing Not even the motives of the holy angels, of the Lord Jesus Christ, or the great Jehovah
Z '99-214
- Pure True, sincere, noble, benevolent.....Z '99-214
- 1: 16 They deny him..... "If we deny him he will also deny us".....E498, 490
- Good work reprobate. Worthless, spoiled by the spirit of pride, selfishness, malice and envy. "If the salt have lost its savor it is thenceforth good for nothing"Z '99-215
- 2: 2 Temperate Moderate, not light, frivolous and excitable..
Z '00-332
- Sound in faith..... A sound faith is of importance in shaping conductZ '00-332
- In patience *Hupomone*, cheerful, constant endurance...Z '01-117
- 2: 3 Be in holiness..... Be reverent in demeanor.....Z '00-333
- Not false accusers..... SlanderersZ '00-333
- 2: 5 To be discreet Sober-minded, not too emotional.....Z '00-333
- Chaste Modest, pureZ '00-333
- Keepers WorkersZ '00-333
- Obedient to Submissive to, not attempting to usurp the place ofZ '00-333
- 2: 6 To be sober minded. Not thoughtless, rash, conceited, but exercising self-controlZ '00-334
- 2: 7 Uncorruptness Not permitting your teachings to be corrupted either with your own imaginations or those of othersZ '00-334
- Gravity The opposite of frivolity, levity.....Z '00-334
- Sincerity *Apharsia*, incorruptionE414, 397
- 2: 8 Sound speech Speech that will exert a truly helpful, strengthening influenceZ '00-334
- 2: 9 In all things..... In the little things as well as the great things
Z '00-334
- Not answering again. Not quarreling with their master over his methods and ways and work.....Z '00-334
- 2: 10 Not purloining Secretly appropriating to themselves their master's goodsZ '00-334
- All good fidelity..... Faithfulness to their master's interests...Z '00-335
- That they may adorn By their consistent lives.....Z '00-335
- God our Saviour..... Author of the divine plan.....E36, 33

- In all things..... Showing that it is a doctrine of love, joy and peace in the holy Spirit.....Z'00-336
- 2: 11 For This verse should read as follows: "Because the grace of God hath appeared, bringing salvation for all men".....Z'00-336
- The grace of God.... His favor, based upon Jesus' payment of our ransom priceZ'00-336
- That bringeth That leads to.....Z'98-102
- To all men..... Both the living and the dead.....Z'98-105
- 2: 12 Teaching us that.... That the way of reconciliation back to God's favor is the way of self-denial.....Z'00-336
- 2: 13 That blessed hope.... The hope of a resurrection of the dead.....F665
- Neither prohibition, female suffrage, free silver, protective tariff, communism, anarchism, socialism, nationalism, general mechanical education, single tax, nor other human scheme.D517
- Appearing *Epiphaneia*Z'02-92
- Of the great God.... Of our great God, mighty one.....Z'00-336
- And our Saviour.... Who is our Lord and Saviour.....F673
- 2: 14 He might redeem.... *Lutroo*, set free, now and hereafter, by the payment of a price.....E445, 432
- From all iniquity.... Not merely from the power of the grave..Z'99-216
- A peculiar people.... Different from others, possessed of a special love for that which is just, noble, good..Z'00-336
- Not striving for the things of the world..Z'97-132
- Full of faith towards God.....Z'07-57
- "But ye are a chosen generation, a Royal Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people" H39
- Zealous of good works Willing to lay down our lives in God's service E461, 450
- 3: 2 Speak evil of no man In or out of the Church.....F290
- Whether the evil thing be true or not..Z'03-426
- "Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth"Z'00-72
- 3: 4 God our Saviour.... Author of the divine plan.....E36, 35
- 3: 5 He saved us..... Delivered us from this evil condition of heart Z'00-183
- By the washing..... "The blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth" E456, 445
- Of regeneration JustificationZ'97-243
- 3: 7 By his grace..... There was no obligation on God's part to do anything for us.....F105
- 3: 9 And contentions The contentious spirit is chiefly to be found among those who are not living up to the spirit of the truth which they have already recognizedZ'07-180
- 3: 15 All that love us..... *Phileo*, have duty love for us.....Z'01-150

PHILEMON:

- 2 In thy house..... The congregations of the primitive Church were small and usually met in private houses..Z'02-25
- 7 By thee, brother.... Not "Dr." or "Rev.".....F230
- 16 A brother Common term of greeting in the early Church.F230

HEBREWS:

- 1: 2 Heir of all things.... PromisedE41, 38
- Doubtless including also great works beyond the Millennial Age.....F70
- 1: 3 Who being Since his resurrection.....A211, B108, H21
- The express image... "I shall be satisfied when I awake in thy likeness." "We shall be like him".....T67
- Of his person..... Which we cannot suppose to be marred by the scars of thorns, spear or nails.....Z'99-137
- Purged our sins.... Which he could not have done had he partaken in any sense of his mother's imperfections Z'97-52
- 1: 4 So much better..... As the divine nature is superior to the angelic natureA176, 203
- Than the angels.... "Far above all, . . . principalities and powers" .F65
- 1: 6 And again At the second advent.....Z'97-151

The angels of God...	All of God's holy ones.....	Z '97-151	
Worship him	Reverence and obey him.....	Z '97-151	
	In the ages of glory beyond the Millennium	Z '05-377	
	"He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father"	E78, 72	
1: 8 Thy throne	Authority and rulership.....	A92	
	A scepter	Right to rule.....	B83
1: 9 Loved righteousness..	Eventually none will have life on any plane except those who have learned to love righteousness	A303	
	Even thy God.....	Christ never claimed to be "One in person"	
		E52, 49	
	The oil of gladness...	The holy Spirit.....	F132
	Above thy fellows...	To be their Head.....	F132
1: 10 In the beginning.....	In the creation of our first parents.....	Z '99-120	
	Of the earth.....	The present social order.....	Z '99-120
	And the heavens.....	Powers of spiritual control.....	A318
1: 12 Shall be changed...	Rearranged, made over.....	Z '03-63	
1: 13 Said he	Jehovah	E53, 49	
	On my right hand.....	In the place of highest favor and power.....	A92
1: 14 Are they not all.....	The holy angels.....	S42	
	Ministering spirits...	Spirit beings can be and frequently are present, yet invisible	A182
		"The angel of the Lord encampeth round about"	F76
		"In heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father".....	F76
2: 1 More earnest heed...	"Take fast hold of instruction. Let her not go. Keep her, for she is thy life"....	Z '98-339	
	Which we have heard.	"The words that I speak unto you they are spirit and they are life".....	E222, 205
	We should let them..	Let spiritual things.....	E223, 205
	Slip	From our marred and leaky vessels.....	E266, 245
2: 2 Spoken by angels...	Those in charge of the first dispensation.....	S102	
2: 3 How shall we escape.	Destruction	Z '96-58	
	So great salvation...	The prize of the high calling.....	N '05-8-13
	By the Lord.....	The terms of the heavenly Calling are not stated in the Old Testament.....	F86
		He "brought life and immortality to light"	
		E410, 393	
2: 5 For unto the angels..	Who were evidently the unsuccessful rulers of the first epoch.....	A220, S102	
	The world to come...	The third world or epoch, "wherein dwelleth righteousness"	A67, F609
2: 6 Art mindful of him..	Of the original purpose concerning him.....	A175	
	Thou visitest him...	To restore the dominion originally given to him	A175
2: 7 Thou madest him...	Man, originally	A175	
	A little lower.....	In degree or nature, but none the less perfect.....	A175
	Glory and honor.....	The glory and honor of perfect manhood.....	A175
2: 8 Thou hast	In thy plans concerning him.....	A175	
	Put all things.....	All earthly things.....	A175
	Under him	Under mankind	E440, 426
	But now	Since the fall and forfeiture of man's estate..	
		Z '90-12-2	
2: 9 But we see Jesus.....	"We look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen;"		
	"Every eye shall see him".....	T85	
	Made a little lower...	And therefore much lower than in his pre-human state	B108
	Than the angels.....	Angelos	E73, 67
		He "took upon him the form of a servant and was made in the likeness of men".....	E89, 82
		He "took on him the Seed of Abraham".....	E165, 151
	Suffering of death...	For the purpose of being man's sacrifice....	E99, 90
	With glory and honor	The perfection of human nature.....	E440, 426
		"We beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth"	Z '04-379
	That he by the grace.	Favor, bounty, mercy.....	E463, 451
	Should taste death...	And thus make 'possible human restitution..	
		E440, 426	

- *
- For every man..... For the Gentile as well as the Jew.....A97
 For those already enlightened as well as for the millions who have never heard of the only name whereby we must be saved.....A104
 'He gave himself a ransom for all'.....A344, F668
- 2: 10 For it became him... The FatherE131, 160, 118, 144
 Bringing many sons.. Of God, not of Christ.....E160, 144
 Unto glory "Glory, honor and immortality".....E412, 395
 Perfect As a spiritual being.....T80
 In experiences for his future office.....E55, 51
 As to his title to the divine nature.....E131, 118
- 2: 11 Are all of one..... One spirit, one mind, begotten of the spirit of the TruthE265, 244
 This unity was illustrated on the Great Day of Atonement by the burnt-offering of two rams.T73
 Call them brethren... Not childrenE160, 144
 Usual term of greeting in the early Church...F230
- 2: 12 Unto my brethren... Who have received the Spirit of Adoption.E122, 109
 2: 13 And the children.... Of GodE160, 144
 2: 14 Flesh and blood.... Human natureE459, 448
 Part of the same.... The same flesh and blood, human nature.E439, 425
 Thereby becoming the Branch out of David's RootE151, 136
- That through death.. "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil"H69
- He might LegallyZ '94-248
 Destroy *Katargeo*, render powerless: the only way of rendering Satan powerless would be by his destruction. This word is used repeatedly in the New Testament in the sense of utter destructionZ '96-153
- Vanquish — overthrowE409, 392, H59
 "He shall destroy those who corrupt the earth" with the everlasting, utter destruction of the Second Death, symbolized by the Valley of Gehenna, "The lake of fire and brimstone," "prepared for the devil and his angels".....E409, 392, F619, H59, 64
- Right doing and right-doers only shall continue foreverA121
- Him that Because of his identity with sin, and because he is permitted to unintentionally co-operate in carrying out the divine sentence....E459, 448
- Had the power..... The empire, the dominion.....C315
 Of death Including disease and sickness.....D612, S78
 Satan undoubtedly has the power to relieve the sick, when his doctrines will be best served therebyZ '03-136
 Within limitations, fallen spirits can closely approximate the time of future deaths.....S46
 Death is manifestly therefore not a friend, but an enemy, as the Scriptures designate it....H16
- That is, the devil... Who evidently sinned against great light.....S112
 Thus we have proof that angels are mortal, as well as men, who by nature are "a little lower than the angels".....A187, E407, 390
- 2: 15 And deliver them... The Great Company.....T70
 Through fear of death Fear of the world, fear of mankind, fear of the reproach borne by the "Bullock" and the "Goat" beyond the camp, in the wilderness, the separated or dead condition.....T70, 72
- Subject to bondage... Bondage to men, men's traditions and opinions, which always keep back from full obedience to God even unto death.....T70
 At no time have there been so many consecrated ones bound as at present.....T71
- 2: 16 He took not on him.. Because they were not condemned to death...S118
 The nature of angels. Of the angels which sinned.....E439, 425
 But he took on him.. "For the suffering of death" only.....E154, 138
 The Seed of Abraham "The Word was made flesh" and that flesh he gave forever for the life of the world.....A178, E165, 151

- 2: 17 It behooved him..... It was a necessary part of his preparation for the work of redeeming and blessing mankind
 Unto his brethren.... Who have received the Spirit of Adoption. E119, 128
 2: 18 Being tempted And in that he is "touched with a feeling of our infirmities" E56, 52
 Is able to succor.... "To save to the uttermost"..... F162
 To deliver from temptations which otherwise might overpower F161
 3: 1 Holy brethren The Royal Priesthood..... T27
 The heavenly Calling. The High Calling..... F67
 Our profession Our order of priests, the Royal Priesthood. T22, 27
 The real priesthood, of which the Aaronic priesthood was a type..... T26
 3: 5 In all his house..... Every Jew was counted as a member of the house of Moses, bound to him unto death, and merely needing repentance to be transferred to Christ, whom Moses typified..... F432
 As a servant..... There is not a single heavenly promise in the Old Testament N'03-10-22
 "But to as many as received him to them gave he power to become the sons"..... F177
 For a testimony..... Furnishing pantomime illustrations of spiritual things B205
 3: 6 Of the hope..... Not in our own righteousness but in Christ and his redemptive work..... Z'99-249
 3: 8 Day of temptation... Not a 24-hour day any more than is the Day of Judgment A139
 3: 9 Forty years Typifying the 19 centuries of the Gospel Age, the period of Jewish disfavor..... Z'02-285
 3: 10 That generation Genea, people living cotemporaneously, as in "This generation shall not pass," etc..... D603
 3: 14 Partakers of Christ... Associates of the Anointed..... Z'07-70
 3: 15 It is said today..... The present limited time in which any may obtain the heavenly salvation..... F94
 4: 1 Let us therefore fear, Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear Z'98-112
 "He was heard in that he feared"..... Z'95-107
 "Take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day" Z'04-74
 Into his rest..... The heavenly rest..... Z'07-3
 Come short of it..... By harboring feelings of hatred, anger or malice against anybody Z'07-29
 As Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, in the type T41, 63
 All who would share the predestined honors must fulfil the conditions of the Call..... A195
 4: 3 Do enter into rest... The keeping of the antitypical Sabbath, the rest of faith, consecration, when we rested from our own works in the merit of the work which Christ has accomplished..... F394
 "Take my yoke upon you and learn of me and ye shall find rest to your souls"..... Z'99-253
 4: 4 Of the seventh day... The seven-thousand-year day ending with the close of the Millennial Age..... Z'01-207
 4: 7 Today We cannot tell how distinctly we will hear the voice of the Lord's providence speaking to us tomorrow. Spiritual as well as natural ears soon become accustomed to calls and alarms Z'02-42
 4: 8 For if Jesus..... For if Joshua..... Z'02-255
 4: 10 From his own works. From attempting self-justifying works.... Z'94-357
 As God did..... Leaving the entire matter to Messiah to accomplish F393
 4: 12 Quick and powerful.. Nothing can take its place; other teachings should be appreciated only as they unlock its treasures of wisdom..... Z'99-248
 Is a discerner..... Manifester Z'91-2
 Of the thoughts..... "Bringing every thought into captivity".... F136
 4: 13 Naked and opened... The discovery of the X-ray makes it clear how this is possible..... Z'96-27
 4: 14 Into the heavens..... Into closest favor with the sovereign of the entire universe Z'95-146

- Our profession..... The Royal Priesthood, of which the Jewish Priesthood was but a type.....T26
- 4: 15 Cannot be touched... The finer the organism the more delicate its sensibilitiesE174, 160
- Of our infirmities.... Of the infirmities of our race.....F632
- As Christ was touched with a feeling of the infirmities with which we have to contend, so we also must be touched with a feeling of the world's infirmities, so that they may get the same comfort in their priesthood as we now find in Christ.....Z '02-262
- In all points tempted. "For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted"E142, 128, F162
- Like as we are..... Not as the world is.....E122, 110
- We are tempted (a) to use spiritual gifts to further temporal interests; (b) to impose upon the divine promises of help in every time of need, by recklessly and unnecessarily exposing ourselves to danger in the Lord's name, and (c) to co-operate in other plans than God's for the world's uplift.....E122, 110
- Yet without sin..... Apart from those infirmities arising from sin Z '91-154
- This is unquestionable proof that sin could not have been the cause of the Lord's illnesses and therefore may not be of ours.....Z '01-63
- 4: 16 Let us therefore..... The brethren; no others have access.....F680
- Come *Proserchomai*, approach or come toward.....E158
- Boldly Courageously, confidentlyF145
- Grace to help..... "Shall he not with him freely give us all things" needful to us as New Creatures....F411
- In time of need..... In times when we are cold or overcharged or neglectful of spiritual privileges, remembering his goodness to us while we were yet sinners; he who goes about to justify himself attempts the impossible; lack of faith, or of restitution for wrongs done, or of full consecration, may hinder the blessing desired..F145
- Not before we need it, but in the very moment of trialZ '98-23
- 5: 2 With infirmity He was "touched with the feeling of our infirmities"F162
- 5: 4 Taketh this honor... Our Lord Jesus did not appoint himself High Priest. "God hath given him to be the Head over the Church which is his Body"....Z '03-427
- He that is called..... "As many as the Lord your God shall call"....F120
- Of God Begotten "not of the will of man, but of God"....F77
- As was Aaron Type of Christ, Head and Body.....T38
- 5: 6 Order of Melchisedec. "A priest upon his throne".....T50
- Type of the Christ in the Millennial Age.....F72
- 5: 7 Who Papal comment on this verse is, "The translators of the Protestant Bible ought to be translated to the depths of hell".....B320
- In the days..... The limited time, now forever ended.....Z '95-105
- Of his flesh..... "He was made flesh and dwelt among us," "My flesh I will give", "A body hast thou prepared me", "Though we have known Jesus Christ after the flesh yet now henceforth know we him so no more", "He was rich, yet for our sakes became poor"....Z '95-105
- Offered up prayers... We cannot come too often or stay too long Z '95-214
- Save him from death. Save him out of death by a resurrection...Z '06-346
- Had our Lord failed at any point in his sacrificial work it would have meant his own destruction, as typified in the instructions to AaronZ '95-106
- Was heard in that... Concerning that thing, that extinction.....Z '01-78
- He feared Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fearZ '98-112
- "Let us therefore fear lest a promise having been left us", etc.....Z '95-106

- 5: 8 Yet learned he..... Christ never claimed to be "equal in power"
E133, 120
- Obedience What it means to be obedient under most adverse conditions E133, 120
- Which he suffered.... In the 3½ years in which he was in the "Holy" or Spirit-begotten condition..... T56
- 5: 9 Being made perfect... As a New Creature, through trials and suffering D621, E133, 120
- Became the author... Source E404, 386
- 5: 10 Called of God..... Declared by God..... Z '07-70
- 5: 12 When for th: time... For the time you have been in the Truth..... F257
- Ye have need..... Because of a spirit of worldliness and lack of zeal for the Lord..... F257
- Have need of milk... "As newborn babes desire the sincere milk."
E259, 238
- Not the diluted and adulterated food fed in these days by "those that give suck" to "bastards and not sons"..... D577
- 5: 13 That useth milk..... Only Z '05-265
- 5: 14 But strong meat.... Deep truths outside of the printed questions and answers of the International Sunday School lessons C143
- Such as the time features of God's plan..... B196
- God's Word is a great storehouse of food for his children, in all stages of development.... A24
- 6: 1 Are of full age..... Fuller development E259, 238
- Leaving principles .. Being "weaned from the milk"..... C143
- Not abandoning the foundation, but building upon it, rearing a structure above it, and thus leaving it..... Z '79-8-5
- 6: 4 Unto perfection A thing not of the past but of the future... Z '04-23
- It is impossible..... Contrary to the Universalist theory..... Z '02-294
- "There is a sin unto death". For wilful sinners "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins" Z '03-395
- Once enlightened..... With a knowledge of "the deep things of God"
C204, F630
- The good Word of God Not its perversion..... Z '94-47
- And the powers..... Privileges of divine instruction..... Z '96-114
- The world to come... The age to come..... C204, F368
- 6: 6 Shall fall away..... From their condition as sacrificing priests to that of wilful sin..... A321, F166, T40
- Lose the new life begotten within them..... A198
- Typified by any of the first-born among the Jews on the night of the passover in Egypt who did not remain under the blood.... Z '07-153
- Unto repentance Unto a proper course..... Z '05-120
- Because Christ gave no ransom for wilful sins. F166
- "If we sin wilfully after we have received a knowledge of the Truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins"..... F302
- Son of God afresh... Typified by Moses' smiting of the rock twice
Z '01-376
- 6: 8 Unto cursing *Kataraomai*, condemnation Z '99-68
- 6: 10 To forget your work. "Whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water, only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you he shall in no wise lose his reward. Z '95-134
- 6: 11 The full assurance... It is the privilege of Christians to have this confidence in their ultimate victory.... Z '00-169
- 6: 12 Patience *Makrothumia*, long-suffering Z '01-115
- 6: 17 Of his counsel..... The Abrahamic Covenant that all the families of the earth shall be blessed in the Seed of Abraham, the Christ..... Z '97-258
- 6: 18 Two immutable things His positive statement and still more deliberate oath N '04-12-18
- It was impossible... "He cannot deny himself" A118
- We The Gospel Church..... N '04-12-18
- Strong consolation.... Not be discouraged by the long delay of 3,000 years since the promise was made, nor by the coldness and indifference of our relatives, friends and neighbors to the message of God's love N '04-12-18

- For refuge To Christ N '04-12-18
- 6: 19 Which hope..... The hope of the spiritually minded New Creature in the "Holy," looking forward through the rent veil into the "Most Holy" and catching glimpses of the glory, honor and immortality beyond the flesh..... T21
- Anchor of the soul... Neither prohibition, female suffrage, free silver, protective tariff, communism, anarchism, socialism, nationalism, general mechanical education, single tax, nor other human scheme.. D517
- Sure and steadfast... How can we have this oath-bound Covenant as an anchor to our souls if we do not even know what it is?..... N '04-12-18
- And which entereth.. "My Covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips".... Z '02-345
- 6: 20 The forerunner By faith Z '98-166
- Order of Melchisedec. The first one to arrive, "The firstborn from the dead", "The first fruits"..... N '03-10-27
- 7: 3 Without mother..... "A priest upon his throne"..... T50
- Without descent..... Type of the Christ in the Millennial Age..... F72
- 7: 8 That he liveth..... Whose lineage is not recorded: similarly, Christ's priesthood was not inherited.... Z '07-70
- 7: 9 Tithes in Abraham... Similarly, Christ's priesthood has no successors Z '07-70
- 7: 10 Yet in the loins..... Having been translated, as were Enoch and Elijah Z '80-4-1
- 7: 11 Another priest..... In whom he thus sojourned while Abraham himself sojourned in the land of promise..... B47
- 7: 12 Out of Juda..... Life is from the father, as illustrated in the divine begetting of Jesus in a human mother E110, 100
- Concerning priesthood The Aaronic priesthood and that of Christ and his Church are the only ones which God has ever authorized or sanctioned. The priesthoods of the Roman Catholic, Episcopalian and other nominal churches are wholly of human origin N '07-12-1
- 7: 14 Thou art a priest... According to the flesh..... Z '07-70
- Order of Melchisedec As a man, Jesus was not a priest..... Z '07-70
- 7: 18 For the Law..... A dispenser of divine favor..... D637
- Made nothing perfect "A priest upon his throne," type of Christ in the Millennial Age, as represented by the golden crown worn by Aaron..... F72, T30, 50
- 7: 19 For the Law..... Accomplished only typical justification..... A225, 229
- 7: 22 A better testament... The Law Covenant..... Z '94-342
- 7: 25 To save them..... Sealed with his own blood; "This is my blood" E29, 28
- To the uttermost.... And only them..... Z '93-372
- Unto God by him... By an everlasting release from sin, divine disfavor and death..... Z '03-436
- 7: 26 Such an High Priest. "Having obtained eternal redemption for us". F159
- Who is holy..... By faith in Christ and reformation from bad works E249, 229
- Separate from sinners An attempt to come to God by any other means, as, for example, the sacrifice of the Mass is an abomination in the sight of God. C103
- Than the heavens... "A merciful and faithful High Priest".... E142, 128, F162
- 7: 27 Offered up himself... "That holy thing that shall be born of thee" E105, 96
- 8: 1 On the right hand... Because his life was from God and merely nourished by Mary..... E107, 97
- Of the throne..... Powers of spiritual control..... A318, E410, 393
- 8: 2 The true Tabernacle.. Typified by the tabernacle in the wilderness.. B208
- Which the Lord..... As the High Priest, typified by Aaron..... T50
- 8: 3 Priest is ordained.... "Without spot to God;" to whom the price was paid E461, 450, F122
- That this man..... In the position of favor and power..... A92
- Authority and rulership..... A92
- 8: 2 The true Tabernacle.. Typified by the tabernacle in the wilderness.. B208
- Which the Lord..... Jehovah, the author of the divine plan..... E41, 38
- 8: 3 Priest is ordained.... Consecrated for the priestly work, after having been already consecrated as a Levite..... F124
- That this man..... The man Christ Jesus..... Z '03-405

- 8: 5 Of heavenly things... Higher things; "The Law having a shadow of good things to come".....B173
 To the pattern..... Because illustrative of the greater and more important things to come afterward.....T11, 12
- 8: 6 How much also he is A better Covenant... Has acquired the right to become.....E466, 455
 Upon better promises. "Exceeding great and precious promises;" heavenly instead of earthly.....B207
- 8: 8 A new Covenant.... The New Creation is not under the Law Covenant, typified by Hagar, nor the New Covenant, typified by Keturah, but under the original Covenant, the everlasting Covenant, typified by Sarah.....Z'07-184
 The New or Restitution Covenant belongs wholly to the Millennial Age.....Z'07-9
 The house of Israel.. The whole twelve tribes.....C293
 The house of Judah.. Which is mentioned by name, so that the prophecy might not be understood to refer to the ten tribes onlyC297
- 8: 9 In the day..... The day of the passover, the first feature of the LawZ'94-357
 Regarded them not... The Law Covenant being a conditional one Z'02-344
- 8: 10 After those days.... After the "Seven times" of chastisement....B92
 I will put my laws... Gradually retrace and rewrite the divine Law.F359
- 8: 11 And they..... Primarily the Jews, later the world of mankind Z'02-344
 All shall know me... "The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord"H69
 The way will be so plain "that the wayfaring man though a fool need not err therein"....A215
 This statement is not true now, and cannot be true until the Lord's Kingdom is established.A75
- 8: 12 And their iniquities.. Which now rise up in judgment before them demanding their just penalty, death....Z'94-150
- I remember no more. Having blotted them out forever.....F359
- 9: 2 Was a tabernacle.... Typical of "The true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man".....B208
 Was the candlestick. Representing the complete Church of Christ throughout the Gospel Age.....T115
 And the table..... Representing the complete Church.....T115
 And the shewbread... Representing the Truth, the Word of God.T22, 115
- 9: 3 The second vail..... Representing the death of the human body....T22
- 9: 4 And the ark..... Representing the glorified Christ.....T121
 About with gold..... Symbol of the divine nature.....T18
 Pot that had manna.. Representing immortality; "To him that overcometh will I grant to eat of the hidden manna"T122
 Possibly representing our Lord's fleshly body, perhaps preserved somewhere as the grand memorial of God's love, of Christ's obedience and of our redemption".....B130
- And Aaron's rod..... Representing the elect character of all the Body of Christ as members of the Royal PriesthoodT122
- That budded..... A peculiarity of the almond tree is that the fruit buds appear before the leaves; so with the Royal Priesthood, they sacrifice, or begin to bring forth fruit before the leaves of profession are seen.....T122
- And the tables..... The Law, representing that the Law was actually fulfilled in our Head and is reckonedly fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit; representing also that legal authority is vested in the Christ as the Law-executorT121
- 9: 5 Cherubim of glory... Representing love and power.....T125
 Shadowing mercy-seat Neither divine love nor power can be exercised until justice is satisfied; hence they look inward toward justice to know when to moveT125
- 9: 6 The priests..... Representing the Royal Priesthood, the sacrificing classT116

- Went always..... Always had accessT116
 The first tabernacle.. The "Holy," typifying the spiritually-minded conditionT75, 116
- 9: 7 But into the second.. The "Most Holy" — type of heaven.....T75
 Once every year.... On the Great Day of Atonement, representing the Gospel Age.....T50
- 9: 9 Which was a figure... Even in its time features.....B209
 9: 11 Perfect tabernacle... The spiritual temple.....A301
 Not made with hands Not of earthly origin.....A301
 9: 12 Having obtained... ProcuredZ '01-180
 Eternal redemption... *Lutrosia*, everlasting, present and future, deliverance from bondage to sin and death.....E446, 433, F159
- 9: 13 And the ashes..... The knowledge and remembrance of their faithfulness unto death.....T108
 Of an heifer..... The Ancient Worthies; a heifer instead of a bullock, to show that it was not one of the sacrifices of the Day of Atonement.....T107, 111
- Sprinkling Cleansing from sin, in connection with and based upon the Day of Atonement sacrifices.T108
- The unclean..... Now; but particularly in the Millennial Age.T109
 9: 14 The blood of Christ.. "Which cleanseth us from all sin".....E456, 445
 The death of Christ, paying the penalty for AdamF105
 The eternal spirit... By which he had been begotten.....Z '01-180
 Offered himself.... The man Christ Jesus.....Z '01-180
 Without spot to God To whom the price was paid.....E461, 450
- 9: 15 And for this cause... Because he has sealed it with his own blood..E29, 28
 He is..... Has acquired the right to become.....E466, 455
 The New Testament. "This is my blood of the New Testament".E29, 28
 By means of death... Until Christ's death the High Calling could not begin, for until then none were fully justified.F88
- Redemption *Apolutrosia*, deliverance from the curse of the LawE450, 437
- First testament..... The Law Covenant.....E450, 437
 9: 18 Without blood..... The blood of beasts, representing Moses' blood Z '85-10-4
- 9: 19 And scarlet wool.... Typifying the blood of the ransom.....T34, 109
 And hyssop..... Typifying purgingT112
- 9: 20 Enjoined unto you... By which you and God are joined in covenant Z '97-81
- 9: 22 Shedding of blood... Implying a sacrificial death.....E454, 442
 Is no remission..... As indicated by God's acceptance of Abel's offeringZ '07-26
- 9: 23 Better sacrifices..... The sacrifices (note the plural form of the word) of Jesus and the Church.. Z '04-46, '80-3-8
 Those made on behalf of the whole world.....T26
 Which actually and forever cancel sins.....B208
- 9: 24 Made with hands.... The typical tabernacle; as did Aaron the typical High PriestZ '95-145
- The presence of God. Typified by the Shekinah glory in the Most HolyT59
- For us..... Not yet on behalf of the world.....Z '97-11
- 9: 25 Offer himself often... As does the Church of Rome, in direct conflict with this Scripture, in its sacrifice of the MassZ '01-181
- 9: 26 To put away sin.... The cause of our condemnation to death...Z '80-4-8
 Sacrifice of himself... Thus causing the typical sacrifices and oblations to cease.....B68
- 9: 27 Appointed unto men.. Aaron and his successors, who were merely types of the High Priest of the New Creation..T87
 Once to die..... Typically, as represented in the animal slain..T87
 But after this..... Following, as a result of this sacrifice.....T87
 The judgment..... Of God, approving or disapproving the sacrifice.T87
- 9: 28 So In like manner.....Z '01-182
 Was once offered.... Never will it be repeated.....T87
 The sins of many... Of every man.....T87
 And unto them..... And to no others.....T85
 That look for him... With the eyes of their understanding: "We look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen".....T85
- Shall he appear..... Be revealedT86
 The second time.... During the Millennial Age.....T86

Without sin.....	Not again as a sin-offering, and without contamination from those sins borne for sinners.....	T84, 87
Unto salvation.....	Complete deliverance from sin, sickness, pain, sorrow and death.....	Z '01-182
10: 1 Having a shadow...	In its jubilee arrangements.....	N '04-1-3
Good things to come	Even as far as concerned its time features....	B209
Can never.....	Laden with blessings for mankind.....	B173
Year by year.....	The realities of the Gospel Age.....	A222, T11
Perfect	Because it is impossible for an imperfect man to keep a perfect law.....	H76
10: 4 That the blood.....	The Atonement Day sacrifices, which typically cancelled the Adamic condemnation for the ensuing year.....	Z '07-230
Bulls and of goats..	The actual perfection accomplished through the better sacrifices.....	A229
Take away sins.....	The death, sacrificed life.....	Z '94-341
10: 5 But a body.....	Or angels or archangels.....	Z '03-108
Thou prepared me..	Except in a typical sense.....	A221
	The body of the man Christ Jesus.....	B107
	For purposes of sacrifice.....	B155
	The taking of a human body was not the sacrifice but merely the preparation for it	Z '79-10-8
10: 9 Then said he.....	Christ, at the time of his baptism... E440, 426, F437	
To do thy will.....	Typically, the time when the bullock was slain. T53	
	To die and redeem many.....	T53
	Not the will of some sect or cause or self. E212, 195	
	Full consecration involves every human power	Z '04-6, '97-52
He taketh away....	Set aside	T53
The first.....	The typical sacrifices.....	T53
He may establish..	Might fulfil.....	T53
The second.....	The antitype, the real sacrifice for sins.....	T53
10: 10 Through the offering	To God, to whom the price was paid.... E461, 450	
10: 12 But this man.....	Our Lord Jesus.....	E41, 38
For ever.....	The flesh which Christ gave for the life of the world was never taken back.....	Z '79-8-8
On the right hand..	In the position of chief favor.....	E53, 49
10: 14 By one offering....	Any other offering, as, for example, the sacrifice of the Mass is an abomination in the sight of God.....	C103
Perfected forever...	Made complete in his righteousness.....	Z '94-158
That are sanctified..	Fully consecrated to God.....	Z '94-158
10: 16 After those days....	After the "Seven times" or 2520 years of their national chastisement, beginning 606 B. C. and ending A. D. 1914.....	B92
10: 19 Therefore, brethren.	Only the brethren have access.....	F681
Boldness	Courage, confidence, privilege.....	Z '00-227
The blood of Jesus..	Faith in which can alone give access to the Father. "No man cometh unto the Father but by me". "Whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name he will give it you"	Z '98-28
10: 20 New and living way	Of return to God's family.....	D217
Consecrated for us..	Illustrated by the "Well" of the Great Pyramid	C337
Through the vail....	The Royal Priesthood.....	A207
10: 22 Let us draw near...	The veil between the spiritually-minded nature and the perfect spiritual nature beyond the flesh	T21
In full assurance....	Into the first heavenly, the spirit-begotten condition, reached through consecration....	Z '00-227
Of faith.....	Which none can have who lack the witness of the Spirit to their adoption into God's family	E245, 226
An evil conscience..	Based on the unchangeable Word of God. E250, 230	
Our bodies washed..	A consciousness of evil, present condemnation. F463	
	"If our heart condemn us God is greater than our heart".....	Z '00-228
	"That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the Word" .. E457, 445	

- With pure water.... Not the muddy and polluted teachings of the Adversary Z '00-228
- 10: 24 Consider one another Consider what would be helps or hindrances, encouragements or stumbling blocks, in view of each other's peculiarities..... Z '07-313, '04-38
- Provoke unto love.. Incite in the reverse direction of the world.... F308
"Edifying one another"..... F311
- 10: 25 Not forsaking..... Of Christ it was said, "As his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day" Z '00-54
- The assembling..... We are more or less like coals of fire, which, if separated, will tend to cool rapidly, but which, if brought together, will tend to increase in fervency the whole mass..... Z '07-313
- Of ourselves..... Not a meeting in which the world, the flesh and the devil will commingle, but a meeting of those who are justified and consecrated and who love the Lord..... Z '98-366
- Together For instruction in prophecy and moral doctrine; for Christian development; for questions; for expression of divergent views; for devotion. F314
There Jacob's ladder touches the earth and the place becomes, as Jacob said, "The gate of heaven" Z '07-95
This is one of the great aids to overcoming the world and securing a place in the Kingdom.. F729
Where our heart is there will we delight to be. F389
No husband or wife has a right to exercise such tyranny over a home as to make this impossible F590
"Where two or three of you are met in my name, there am I in your midst"..... F309
- So much the more... Implying a greater need then..... Z '07-314
As ye see the day... The day of the gathering of the Lord's jewels Z '98-366
- Approaching Drawing on Z '07-314
- 10: 26 If we sin wilfully... Wilfully depart from the faith which justified us F168
Wilfully reject him and his work..... A321
Such will probably either deny the precious blood of atonement or else go into gross immoralities; we should not eat with such persons, receive them into our houses, bid them God speed, nor pray for them..... F302
Typified by any of the first-born among the Jews on the night of the passover in Egypt, who did not remain under the blood..... Z '07-153
- No more sacrifice... No more part for us in the sacrifice, contrary to the Universalist theory..... Z '02-294
- For sins..... "There is a sin unto death"..... Z '03-395
- Of the truth..... Truth to the extent of wisdom, justification and sanctification F167
The special Truth of this harvest time..... C204
The knowledge of God's grace in Christ, to which God wills that all shall some time come E483, 474
- No more sacrifice... The atonement for Adam's sin will not cover wilful sins against light and knowledge. E483, 474
"It is impossible to renew them again to repentance" F368
"Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more" H69
- 10: 27 Of judgment..... Retribution E483, 474
Which shall devour.. Not preserve in torment..... H24
- The adversaries..... "Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction" H55
"He will not always chide, neither will he keep his anger forever"..... Z '92-144
- 10: 28 Moses' Law Moses acted representatively in bringing the Jews under the Law Covenant, as Christ acted representatively in removing it.... Z '94-344
- Died without mercy. As illustrated by Nadab and Abihu..... T40

10: 29	Of how much sorer Punishment Counted the blood... Of the Covenant... He was sanctified... An unholy thing....	Severer Death without a resurrection..... The death of Jesus..... The New Covenant..... Made acceptable to God, justified... A common, ordinary thing; esteeming his own little self-denials equally indispensable to the execution of God's great plan of the ages	E483, 474 F168 Z '03-169 Z '01-260 C201, E483, 474 C201, E483, 474, F168
	Hath done despite..	Despised God by ignoring his only arrangement for atonement	F168
	The spirit of grace..	Of divine grace.....	E483, 474
10: 30	Saith the Lord....	Jehovah	F396
	Shall judge.....	Shall test	N '04-9-11
10: 31	A fearful thing.....	Until actually perfect.....	A305
	To fall	Out of the hands of the Redeemer	F120
	Into the hands.....	Because none could stand before the law of exact justice	A305
	Of the living God..	Who can recognize no imperfect thing; who "cannot look upon sin"....	A305, E481, 472, F120
10: 33	Companions of them	Perhaps this constitutes all the sufferings required of some of the Lord's saints....	Z '02-134
	That were so used..	That were reproached for the Truth's sake....	C133
10: 34	Of your goods.....	Including worldly reputation	Z '98-366
10: 36	For ye have need...	During this period in which Jehovah permits sin and opposition to his will to flourish..	Z '95-60
	Of patience.....	<i>Hupomone</i> , cheerful, constant endurance....	Z '01-117
	Done the will of God	Reached the mark of perfect love.....	Z '01-117
10: 37	A little while.....	"The God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly"; "A thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday".....	Z '79-7-4
10: 38	Now the just.....	Contrary to the course of the world, which seeks to walk by sight and after the desires of the flesh.....	Z '95-92
	Shall live by faith...	"Looking not at the things that are seen, but at the things that are not seen".....	Z '95-92
	But if any man....	Who has been actually or reckonedly restored to perfection	A107
	Draw back.....	"No man having put his hand to the plow and looking back is fit for the Kingdom of God"	Z '96-307
		By endeavoring to avoid the covenanted sacrifice, or by departing from God.....	A107, F637
		Through fear that the Lord has forgotten him in his trials, or through unwillingness to longer submit to the polishing.....	Z '98-365
		First perhaps looking back with a sigh, then with a little disposition to compromise the truth in favor of the cravings of the fallen nature, finally with a complete surrender....	Z '95-93, '96-290
	My soul.....	Jehovah's <i>psuche</i> , sentient being.....	E372, 350
10: 39	But we.....	You and I; a fine illustration of wise suggestion	F549
	Who draw back....	By sinning wilfully.....	T68
	Unto perdition....	The Second Death.....	T68
11: 1	The substance.....	A basis	Z '97-164
	The evidence.....	A conviction	Z '97-164
11: 4	By faith.....	Having first sought the mind of the Lord on the subject	Z '94-29
	Abel	Typifying Isaac, Jacob, Spiritual Israel, and the Wheat class.....	Z '01-86
	Than Cain.....	Typifying Ishmael, Esau, Fleshly Israel and the Tare class.....	Z '01-86
11: 5	That he pleased God	Was justified to fellowship, not life.....	F125
11: 6	But without faith...	Without understanding and accepting God's promises	F315
		"This is the victory that overcometh the world, even your faith".....	F147, 658
		"Being justified by faith we have peace with God"	Z '00-188
		It is our privilege to pray to the Lord to increase our faith, and to ourselves increase it	

- by learning what are the divine promises and applying them as our own.....Z '00-170
- That cometh to God. In prayerF680
- Must believe..... No other prayers are accepted.....F680
- That he is..... The Self-existing One.....F680
- And must "Set to his seal that God is true"
E250, 230
- 11: 7 Diligently seek him. Seek to know, obey and serve him.....F680
- Prepared an ark.... Type of Christ and the power in him which will
replenish and reorganize society.....A318
- 11: 8 Should after receive Not receive at the time.....Z '94-92
- And he went out.... Probably in the face of the great displeasure of
his relativesZ '01-231
- Not knowing whither In this respect typifying the experience of the
true Church in coming out of Babylon...Z '01-231
- 11: 9 He sojourned..... Moved about, not settling down as an owner
Z '94-92
- "Now the sojourning of the children of Israel
was 430 years".....B47
- In tabernacles Temporary, movable dwellings.....Z '94-92
- 11: 10 Looked for a city... The New Jerusalem, the Kingdom class...E99, 90
- "He rejoiced to see my day," the Millennial
DayE99, 90
- Hath foundations... Twelve, the apostles.....Z '79-9-4
- Permanence, based on principles of righteous-
nessZ '94-92, '07-42
- 11: 13 Seen them afar off.. Beyond the present life.....Z '94-92
- 11: 15 Of that country.... CharranZ '97-303
- To have returned... When they found that God was not yet ready
to fulfil his promises.....Z '97-303
- 11: 16 A better country... A home under more righteous conditions..Z '97-303
- That is an heavenly. One with heavenly laws.....Z '97-303
- For them a city.... Not a literal city, but the Kingdom of God.Z '97-304
- 11: 17 Offered up Isaac... Typifying the sacrifice of Christ.....A155
- 11: 20 Isaac blessed Jacob. It was necessary for typical Isaac to be typi-
cally sacrificed and typically raised from the
dead before he could bless.....A155
- 11: 22 Concerning his bones Fleshly Israel mistakenly thought the preserva-
tion of the body necessary to a resurrection..H26
- 11: 23 Of his parents..... Who had doubtless previously prayed that his
life might be spared.....Z '01-346
- 11: 31 The harlot Rahab... Typifying the Great Company class.....Z '07-267
- 11: 32 Of David also..... Whose soul is still in *sheol*, in hell.....E396, 377
- 11: 35 Received their dead. Not actually, but by faith.....F704
- Not accepting..... On ignoble terms which would necessitate dis-
loyalty to God.....Z '92-160
- Deliverance *Apolutrosis*, the one place where this word,
usually mistranslated "Redemption," is prop-
erly renderedE450, 438
- Better resurrection.. An awakening from death to instantaneous
human perfectionD619, F699
- Reward for their faithfulness unto death.....F119
- 11: 37 Were sawn asunder. Isaiah is said to have been sawn asunder..Z '98-306
- 11: 39 And these all..... The Red Heifer class, the Ancient Worthies..
T106, 110
- Including EnochZ '04-167
- A good report..... A verdict of "Well done;" a testimony that
they pleased God.....T110
- Through faith..... Therefore justified, made free from the Law
Covenant, as illustrated by the fact that the
red heifer was one that had never worn a
yokeT110
- Not the promise.... The blessings of the promise.....F677
- The fulfillment of the promise.....A293
- The chief blessing.....T108
- "He gave him none inheritance in it, no not
so much as to set his foot on, yet he prom-
ised that he would give it to him".....Z '93-231
- 11: 40 Some better thing... Higher honors; the heavenly Calling, to which
the Ancient Worthies were not invited....
B246, C94, D625
- The opportunity to become part of the "Root"
E156, 141

		"He that is least in the Kingdom is greater" . . . F86
		Priority of time, as well as of position . . . Z '04-167
For us		The New Creation, Christ, Head and Body . . . A293, F112
That they		The humble, faithful Ancient Worthies E160, 144, F112
		Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the holy prophets C265
		Including David, whose soul is still in hell . . . E396, 377
Without us		The overcomers of the Gospel Age E160, 144
Should not		Who are first in order in the resurrection . . . C94
Be made perfect		Until the sufferings of Christ are complete . . . F112
12: 1	Cloud of witnesses . .	Because the blessing of all other classes is to come through the glorified Christ A288
	And let us run	Martyrs, who so nobly witnessed for God and righteousness Z '96-219
		By contrast with those who "Sit" in the dark- ness A25
		That we may attain unto the mark of the prize F729
		The prize of the High Calling is not for the easy-going Christian Z '97-84
	With patience	Hypomene, cheerful, constant endurance . . . Z '01-117
	The race	Our success in which will be in proportion as we love not the world, lay aside besetting sins, assemble with God's children, and study the Scriptures F729
12: 2	Looking unto Jesus .	Not at your own weaknesses and imperfections N '04-5-29
		"We look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen" T85
	The author	Starter E41, 39
	And finisher	The ultimate finisher F139
	Who for the joy	Of obedience to the Father; of redeeming and restoring mankind; of sharing the divine nature E132, 118, T53
		Of bringing many sons to glory E472, 462
		Of being the Head of the New Creation F65
	And is set down	As a consequence E411, 394
	At the right hand	The place of chief favor and power . . A92, E411, 394
	Of the throne	Authority and rulership A92
12: 3	For consider him	Study out, comprehend his course Z '04-38
	That endured	"Love suffereth long and is kind" Z '97-247
	Such contradiction	Smiting, spitting, crucifying, piercing . . . E174, 159
	Lest ye be wearied . . .	In well doing and patience Z '97-247
		Kanno, as in "The prayer of faith shall save the sick" Z '07-361
	Faint in your minds . .	Psuche, soul E358, 335
12: 4	Resisted unto blood . .	As Jesus did Z '91-154
12: 7	Endure chastening . . .	The taking away of the dross and the develop- ment of the fruit-bearing qualities . . . E251, 239
		"He that spareth his rod hateth his own son" F524
12: 8	Chasteneth not	Discipline, correction Z '94-332
	Without chastisement	All true sons of God Z '94-332
	Whereof all	Some by a look, some by a word, others by scourgings and some repeatedly E251, 253, 231, 233
	Are partakers	Judged by this standard, there have been some faithful unto death all the way down through this Gospel Age D567
	Then are ye bastards	Illegitimate children, falsely claiming to be of God, but actually begotten of error, not truth D576
	And not sons	The sons must all have opportunities for over- coming, for proving their fidelity and for de- veloping sympathy with the poor world . . . C352
12: 11	The peaceable fruit . .	"Tribulation worketh patience, and patience experience and experience hope" Z '94-333
	Exercised thereby	Thus preparing them for a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory E426, 411
12: 13	That which is lame . . .	Blemished through sin Z '01-234
	Out of the way	Of righteousness Z '01-234
12: 14	Follow peace	"Blessed are the peacemakers" Z '06-74

- And holiness..... "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God" Z '00-70
- 12: 15 The grace of God... The prize of the high calling..... N '06-1-28
- 12: 16 Fornicator Prostituter, debaser N '06-1-28
- Profane person..... Godless, not reverent, unbelieving, preferring the things of this present life..... Z '07-77
- As Esau..... Type of fleshly Israel and of Christendom D15, F172
- For one morsel..... Compared to that which he lost..... Z '07-77
- His birthright..... The world has no birthright that it could sell. It is "Without God and having no hope"..... N '06-1-28
- 12: 18 And darkness..... Typifying the fearful sights, terrible scenes, in the end of this age..... N '06-2-4
- 12: 19 Sound of a trumpet. Type of the Seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the Jubilee trump of knowledge and liberty..... A315, B146
- The voice of words. Type of the voice of the Lord speaking to men in his wrath and vexing them in his hot and just displeasure in the Day of Vengeance. D631
- 12: 20 Shall be stoned..... Typifying the destruction of whatever shall come in conflict with the Kingdom about to be set up..... N '06-2-4
- 12: 21 And so terrible..... So overwhelming and fear inspiring..... B131
- "Fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven" in the time of trouble now at hand N '07-1-20
- Was the sight..... Of even the reflection of God's spiritual glory. B131
- 12: 22 But ye are come..... You are approaching, and all the Church throughout the age has been approaching. Z '00-297
- Unto Mount Zion... The spiritual phase of the Kingdom of God..... A297
- 12: 23 Heavenly Jerusalem. The glorified Church..... E99, 90
- Of the firstborn.... "A kind of firstfruits unto God of his creatures" Z '07-153
- Written in heaven.. As probationary members of the Bride of Christ, subject to erasure if unfaithful to their opportunities C222
- And to God..... Jehovah F396
- 12: 24 Of the New Covenant The New Creation is not under the Law Covenant, typified by Hagar, nor the New Covenant, typified by Keturah, but under the original Covenant, the everlasting Covenant, typified by Sarah..... Z '07-184
- The Restitution Covenant belongs entirely to the Millennial Age..... Z '07-9
- Blood of sprinkling. It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price..... Z '91-156
- Better things..... Redemption; peace, instead of vengeance..... E340, 316, F472
- 12: 25 Turn away from him After once recognizing him..... Z '96-7
- 12: 26 Yet once more..... Once for all, finally..... A322
- I shake..... In the time of trouble..... D22, 113, 528
- Not the earth only.. Society; at which time the tribes of the "earth" shall mourn because of him.. A318, D600
- But also heaven.... The powers of spiritual control..... A318
- 12: 27 Yet once more..... Following the typical shaking at Mount Sinai Z '93-72
- That are shaken... All things sinful and contrary to the divine will D630
- That are made..... Fabricated, false, made up, not true..... A321
- That those things... The true, righteous things..... A321
- Cannot be shaken... "God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved" Z '02-234
- "He will gather out of his Kingdom all things that offend" Z '93-72
- May remain..... Implying that all who are not of the true Church will fall. "A thousand shall fall at thy side" Z '02-234
- 12: 28 We receiving..... We who anticipate receiving..... D630
- 12: 29 Is a consuming fire. Will sweep away all errors during the time of trouble A321
- "He cannot look upon sin:" "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God" F120

13: 2	For thereby some..	Doubtless referring particularly to Abraham's entertainment of the Lord and two angels Z '07-59
	Entertained strangers	Sharing such as you have with friends or neighbors, but not allowing them to impose on us. F570
13: 4	Is honorable in all..	It is a Divine institution tho' not recommended to the "saints" except under stress..... F557
		"Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage" S104
13: 6	And be content....	The example and counsel of the saints should be that of contentment and cheerful submission A341
	As ye have.....	This does not mean that it would be improper to avail ourselves of providential doors opened by the Lord for the betterment of our condition Z '04-219
	Nor forsake thee....	"Fear not, I am thy shield and thy exceeding great reward" Z '95-288
13: 7	Remember	The Diaglott renders this verse, "Remember your leaders, those who speak to you the Word of God, and viewing attentively the result of their conduct, imitate their faith"..... Z '93-221
13: 8	Christ, the same....	And therefore the constant ground of our "full assurance of faith"..... E250, 230
13: 10	We have an altar...	Faith in the ransom sacrifice..... T22
13: 11	For sin.....	As a sin-offering..... T62, 100
	Are burned.....	Representing steady, continuous submission to the fiery ordeal of suffering..... T71
	Without the camp...	Destroyed as a vile thing in the eyes of the world T42, 62
		Representing the destruction to which mankind was doomed, and from which it will ultimately be delivered by the sacrifice of the Christ T42
13: 12	With his own blood.	"Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood" E458, 446
		It was the giving up of Christ's life that paid our ransom price..... Z '91-156
13: 13	Without the camp...	To the utter destruction and disregard of the human hopes T60
13: 14	Seek one to come...	The New Jerusalem, the glorified Church... E99, 90
13: 17	Obey them.....	The elders chosen by vote of all the saints. Z '95-267
13: 20	Again from the dead	After he had completed his sacrifice.... E113, 396
	Our Lord Jesus....	Christ could never have raised himself.... Z '01-122
	Lasting Covenant...	Which was sealed, ratified or made operative through his death..... A141

JAMES:

1: 1	The twelve tribes...	All represented in Palestine, "Israel"..... B207
1: 2	My brethren.....	Instead of considering it an evidence of divine disfavor Z '02-13
	Count it all joy....	"I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us"..... Z '02-133
	Divers temptations..	Various difficulties Z '02-13
1: 3	Patience	<i>Hypomone</i> , cheerful, constant endurance.... Z '01-117
1: 4	But let patience....	"Tribulation worketh patience"..... Z '00-364
1: 5	Lack wisdom.....	As to proprieties, or how to serve the Lord. F686
		As to how to deal with unreasonable partners. F506
		"Wisdom is the principal thing"..... Z '98-51
1: 6	But let him ask....	For only such things as are promised in the divine Word Z '96-162
	In faith.....	"Without faith it is impossible to please God" F691
	A wave of the sea...	"There shall be no more sea"—none not under religious restraint..... Z '82-3-8
1: 8	A double-minded man	One who is continually trying to split the difference between the mind of Christ and the mind of the flesh..... Z '98-213
		The Great Company class..... Z '07-316
	Is unstable.....	Inconsistent Z '98-213

- Unsatisfactory to himself and unacceptable to the Lord F599
- 1: 12** In all his ways..... "Ye cannot serve God and mammon" C221
- 1: 12** Endureth temptation "The Lord your God proveth you, to know whether you love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul" Z '98-41
- The crown of life.... "Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life"; "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness"; "When the Chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away" Z '03-190
- 1: 13** When he is tempted. When right is made to appear wrong and wrong is made to appear right..... Z '04-7
- Cannot be tempted.. It was not Jehovah, therefore, that was tempted when "Christ was led up of the spirit to be tempted in the wilderness"..... Z '92-166
- 1: 14** Of his own lust..... His own desires for wealth, power, revenge. Z '95-56
- 1: 15** Then when lust..... Selfish desire of any kind..... Z '01-325
- Hath conceived..... Having begun in small, refined, insidious suggestions of selfishness and ambition..... Z '07-27
- Bringeth forth death. In the mind..... Z '01-325
- The Second Death..... Z '07-27
- Not eternal torment..... Q '95-1-23
- Contrary to the Universalist theory..... Z '02-295
- Death is not a friend but an enemy..... Z '94-326
- 1: 17** No variableness..... "I am the Lord, I change not" Z '87-2-5
- Shadow of turning... Either as respects the original death sentence or the one way of escape provided.... E174, 463
- 1: 18** Begat he..... To spiritual nature..... A194
- Us Those in the "Holy" or spiritually-minded condition T21
- As his children, Christ's brethren..... E159, 143
- With the Word..... The saints receive the first impulse of the divine life from God through his Word..... A196
- Of Truth..... "Sanctify them through thy truth; thy Word is truth" B22
- Firstfruits The Church of the firstborn Z '07-153
- 1: 19** Slow to speak..... Not too ready to tell of your plans and arrangements Z '05-361
- 1: 20** The righteousness... The will or mind..... Z '95-56
- 1: 21** To save your souls.. And without which your souls cannot be saved E100, 91
- 1: 22** Not hearers only..... To fancy ourselves as making spiritual progress simply by gaining knowledge of spiritual things is to crack the nut and then drop its kernel Z '00-271
- 1: 25** The perfect Law, etc. "The law of perfect liberty," the law of love: all not under this law stand condemned either under the original law or under the Mosaic Law. During the Millennium the world will be under the law of obedience..... D307, F377
- 1: 26** Not his tongue..... Which is the index of his heart..... Z '99-215
- 1: 27** Unspotted "Without spot or wrinkle or any such thing" Z '01-95
- 2: 5** Chosen the poor..... Poverty is much more favorable to the development of humility than are riches of any kind Z '00-55
- The poor, having practically nothing to sacrifice but their wills, find it easier to comply with the conditions..... Z '01-55
- Even Christ "made himself of no reputation" or influence D516
- 2: 8** He hath promised.... And which is therefore yet future..... A284
- 2: 8** As thyself..... It does not say "Better than thyself": Christ's course of self-sacrifice in our behalf went beyond this requirement..... Z '06-202
- 2: 10** He is guilty of all... Thus every mouth is stopped from claiming the right to life, and all the world stands guilty before God A101
- 3: 12** The law of liberty... Nothing less than love can secure the fullest liberty for every individual without infringing upon the liberties of any..... Z '92-324

- 2: 13 Have judgment..... Just sentence, the Second Death.....Z '98-199
 Showed no mercy.... Toward the wrong but repentant brother.....F417
 Against judgment.... Not through a failure of justice, but through
 its satisfactionZ '98-197
- 2: 15 Naked and destitute. There were both rich and poor in the assemblies
 of the primitive Church.....Z '02-8
- 2: 17 If it hath not works. Does not produce character.....Z '02-358
 Is dead..... Has lost its vitality, its virtue, its life....Z '01-231
 Being alone..... By itself, *heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of
himself"E186, 171
- 2: 18 Faith by my works... He whose life is not in harmony with his faith
 dishonors that faith and will not be permitted
 to maintain it very long.....Z '97-155
- 2: 19 The devils also..... Persons, not human propensities.....S17
 Believe and tremble.. Realizing their inability to cope with the higher
 spiritual powers operating through Christ...F625
- 2: 22 With his works..... His general conduct in harmony with his faith
 Z '01-249
- 2: 23 The friend of God.... Restored to the favor Adam had lost.....A228
- 2: 24 How that by works.. Such fruits of righteousness as may be possi-
 ble and in harmony with our faith.....F105
- 2: 26 Without the spirit... *Pneuma*, life-spark, breath of lives.....E342, 317
- 3: 1 Be not many masters. Do not take up teaching work without fully
 weighing its responsibilities.....F258
 Little men, like little ships with broad sails,
 are in great danger of being capsized if too
 strong a wind of popularity blow upon them
 Z '04-140
- Greater condemnation Severer testing, severer trial.....F267, S47
 Severer sentence: temptations and responsibili-
 ties increase with every advance step.....F258
 Illustrated by Peter's reproof when he under-
 took to teach the Lord that he ought not to
 suffer deathZ '06-174
- 3: 2 Is a perfect man.... Even the most advanced of the Lord's people
 are liable to err at times with their lips.Z '04-23
- 3: 5 How great a matter.. How destructive a disturbance.....H35
- 3: 6 Is a fire..... Causing no end of burning of wrath, envy,
 hatred, strife, and stimulating all the fallen
 passions and desires.....Z '97-156
- So is..... So important is.....H35
- And setteth on fire.. Worketh evil in.....H35
- The course of nature. A few malicious words often arouse all the evil
 passions of speaker and hearer.....H35
- And it is set..... When it is set.....H35
- On fire of hell..... Of *Gehenna*; set going by a wilful, malicious
 disposition such as, if not curbed, will land
 its possessor in the Second Death.....H23, 35
- 3: 9 Therewith bless..... Honor, praiseF407, 586
 And therewith curse.. Injure, defame, blight.....F407, 586
- 3: 13 A good conversation. An honorable conduct.....Z '92-281
- 3: 14 Glory not..... To think yourselves led of the Lord and guided
 by his wisdom.....Z '98-53
- Against the Truth... Either to yourself or to others, by thus misrep-
 resenting itF408
- 3: 15 This wisdom..... Which in selfishness seeks its own gratification
 and advancement, envying others.....Z '98-53
- But is earthly..... Continually gravitating lower and lower...Z '94-122
- Sensual, devilish.... The general trend of worldly wisdom is in
 this directionF515
- This is what Mother Eve discovered to be true
 of the tree which she at first considered to
 be "desired to make one wise".....S48
- 3: 16 There is confusion... Disquiet, unrestF408
- And every evil work.. To be expected.....Z '99-74
- 3: 17 But the wisdom..... "Wisdom is the principal thing".....Z '05-3
- That is from above.. Which brings education of heart, character and
 faithF538
- Is first pure..... Truthful, honest, sincere, not used as a gar-
 ment of light to cover up selfishness, makes
 no compromise with sin or impurity in any
 formZ '99-74

- Utterly opposed to secret whisperings and backbiting Z '98-53
 Not first peaceable, hushing the voice of conscience; it is simple, guileless, honorable... F98
- Then peaceable.....** Desiring peace, harmony and unity..... Z '98-53
 Does not have a quarrelsome, bickering disposition Z '99-74
- Gentle** In action, word and tone..... Z '99-74
 Not coarse or rough in plan or method..... F98
- Easy to be intreated..** Easy of reproach, not disdainful, hard or cruel Z '99-75
 But only in harmony with purity, peace and gentleness F98
- Full of mercy.....** Toward unintentional or ignorant wrong-doers.. F98
 Not alarming the world unnecessarily respecting the coming distress..... F593
 Not over-exacting, but generous, kind, benevolent; not wishing to push a victory, even for the truth, to such a point as would be injurious, harmful, unmerciful..... Z '99-75
- And good fruits.....** The fruits of the spirit; meekness, gentleness, patience, long-suffering, brotherly kindness, love Z '05-231
- Without partiality....** Not respecters of persons..... F98
 Not approving a fault in a brother because he is a brother, but reproving the same with gentleness and meekness; not failing to see a virtue in an enemy; without prejudice, partisanship, sectarianism Z '99-75
- Without hypocrisy...** Out of harmony, sympathy and fellowship with all that is sinful..... F98
 Does not need to put on a kindly exterior, because it is itself love, devoid of envy and strife Z '99-75
- 4:1 Ye ask not.....** Failing to pray for help in time of need, forgiveness for failures, humility in victories, thanks for privileges of service, supplications for further opportunities for service, thanks for trials and temptations, prayers for opportunities of meeting with those of like precious faith, for zeal, for gentleness, for wisdom Z '96-163
- 4:3 And receive not.....** Millions of prayers were offered in vain for the recovery of Presidents Garfield and McKinley N '07-7-7
- Ye ask amiss.....** Not in harmony with the divine arrangement and plan F679
- Upon your lusts.....** For vainglorious purposes or other selfish reasons Z '96-163
- 4:4 Know ye not.....** What the Great Company class so often forgets A214
- Of this world.....** Which cannot be retained unless you co-operate actively or passively in its disposition to slander others Z '99-70
- 4:5 That dwelleth in us..** "In our flesh dwelleth no perfect thing". E217, 200
- 4:6 Giveth more grace...** Favor E278, 255
- Resisteth the proud..** "The meek will he teach his way"..... Z '94-12-7
 Inflated values must at some time come down to solid basis..... Z '93-5
- But giveth grace.....** Especially the understanding of his Word.. Z '04-86
- 4:7 Resist** Our safety from the wiles of Satan and the fallen angels lies in the resistance of our wills S23
- The devil.....** Whose very existence is now denied by many F609
- 4:8 Draw nigh to you...** "At thy right hand are pleasures forever more", even in the present life..... Z '96-54
- Purify your hearts...** Get them in such condition that they will seek first, last and always the will of God... Z '00-359
- 4:10 Humble yourselves...** "He that humbleth himself shall be exalted" F438, 424
- 4:12 And to destroy.....** "Fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body", in spite of all misbeliefs to the contrary Z '94-115
- 4:13 And buy and sell....** Communism is not the Lord's arrangement... D480

5:1	Ye rich men.....	You who are opposed to the establishment of God's Kingdom on earth.....	C20
	Weep and howl.....	A prophecy soon to be fulfilled.....	A303, D305
	Shall come upon you	Are approaching	D411
5:2	Riches are corrupted.	Securities have become worthless.....	A314, D411
5:3	Silver is cankered...	Become rusted	D411
	For the last days....	The time of trouble.....	D11
5:4	The laborers, etc.....	The farmers	D411
	Which is of you....	Which is by reason of your hoarding.....	A314
	Kept back by fraud..	By demonetizing silver, thus making the farmer compete with crops produced in silver standard countries, while he pays gold prices for everything, including interest on his debts..	D892
	The Lord of Sabaoth.	And must find sympathetic lodgment in our ears if we are to be suitable instruments for his use in the Kingdom.....	Z '02-263
5:5	And been wanton....	Extravagant	D274, 301
	As in a day of.....	In the day of your.....	D411
5:6	Ye have condemned..	Your class, the antecedents of present Jewish financiers, the class presumably most responsible for the demonetization of silver.....	D411
	And killed the Just..	The Just One, Christ.....	D411
	And he doth not.....	Crushed the life out of some of the righteous.	A314
5:7	Be patient.....	And he did not.....	D411
	Unto the coming.....	Cheerful and hopeful.....	F591
	And latter rain.....	"Wait ye upon me saith the Lord".....	Z '94-125
5:8	For the coming.....	The <i>parousia</i> , presence, when the Lord will adjudge all matters righteously.....	B159, D411, F666
	Of the Lord.....	And latter harvest.....	D411
5:9	Grudge not, etc.....	<i>Parousia</i> , presence	B159, D411
	Lest ye be condemned	In the full glory of his Kingdom.....	Z '96-65
5:10	And of patience.....	Add not to each other's sorrows.....	D411
5:12	Swear not.....	That ye be not punished also.....	D411
	Is any sick.....	<i>Makrothumia</i> , long suffering.....	Z '01-115
	Shall save.....	An admonition against taking oaths such as many secret societies demand.....	Z '95-144
5:14	The sick	<i>Asthenos</i> , without strength, morally and spiritually weak	Z '07-361
	And if.....	From the condemnation in which he was.....	F637
5:16	Confess your faults..	<i>Kamno</i> , spiritually weary, as in "Lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds".....	Z '07-361
	May be healed.....	And though	Z '96-167
	Of a righteous man..	"Therefore confess your sins"; so read old MSS.	Z '96-167
5:17	Three yr's and six mo.	<i>Iaomai</i> , morally healed, as in "Lest they should be converted and I should <i>heal</i> them".....	Z '07-361
	From the truth.....	A justified and consecrated child of God.....	Z '95-215
5:19	The sinner.....	Typifying the lack of truth during the 1260 years of Papal supremacy.....	B256
	From death.....	This Scripture does not apply to those who have never known the truth.....	Z '83-6-5
		The brother who has been disfellowshipped....	F291
		He that was once a member of the Royal Priesthood but who becomes so changed that he speaks evil of his fellow-priests continually....	T63
		From the Second Death.....	Z '02-199

I PETER:

1:1	To the strangers.....	Jews, Israelites	Z '97-90
1:2	Elect	Chosen	E264, 243
	Foreknowledge	"For whom he did foreknow he also predestinated to be conformed to the image of his Son"	E162, 147, F179
	Sanctification	No Scripture implies divine foreknowledge of the individuals	F179
	Of the Spirit.....	Setting apart	E264, 243
	Of the blood.....	By the holy influence of the Truth.....	A290, E264, 243
		"Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood"	E458, 446

- It was the blood of Christ, the giving up of his life, that paid our ransom price.... Z '91-156
- 1: 3 Father of our Lord... Christ never claimed to be "One in person"
E157, 141
- Begotten us..... Of his Word and the spirit of it. E116, 467, 105, 456
As brethren of Christ..... E159, 143
- Unto a lively hope... Which had withered at the time of the crucifixion A80
- 1: 4 Incorruptible *Aphartos*, that which cannot decay..... E414, 398
- Reserved in heaven... Not for immediate possession at death.... Z '93-365
- 1: 5 The power of God... His Word and providences..... Z '03-440
- To be revealed..... *Apokalupto*, uncovered, uncoiled..... Z '02-92
- In the last time.... At the second advent of the Lord. "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day"..... Z '93-365
- 1: 6 Wherein In which hope..... F665
- 1: 7 That the trial..... "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial that is to try you"; "He is like a refiner's fire"; "Many shall be purified and made white and tried"..... Z '95-135
- Of your faith..... Not only of your intellectual recognition of divine truth, but also of your heart reliance upon God Z '95-135
- Gold that perisheth.. The value of which will perish when, with the new order of things, it will be as easy to have gold as to have clay or iron..... Z '07-170
- At the appearing... *Apokalupsis*, uncovering, revealment..... Z '02-92
- 1: 10 Of the grace..... Favor, blessing A26, 84
- 1: 11 What or what manner What time or what manner of time, whether literal or symbolic..... B89, C107, E194, 178
- When it testified.... What most of the Jews overlooked at the time of the first advent..... A79
- Beforehand As in the Tabernacle Shadows..... T11
- Sufferings of Christ.. These began with the baptism of Christ and still continue. From this standpoint the first advent of Christ has been a gradual one, covering a period of nearly nineteen centuries
Z '03-149
- "Fill up that which is behind of the sufferings of Christ" Z '05-377
- And the glory..... Of power or office..... A227
- That should follow... As soon as the sufferings are completed... Z '03-149
- 1: 12 Not unto themselves. As claimed by the Higher Critics..... Z '94-261
- Or unto the world in general..... Z '05-310
- "I heard, but I understood not:" "They say of me, Doth he not speak in parables?"..... B23
- But unto us..... The Gospel Church..... B22, 203
- By them..... The apostles F232
- Among whom Peter was himself one, in spite of the fact that on one occasion he dissembled F224
- Which things..... The clean and beautiful principles of divine Truth given to the saints of this age..... C123
- The angels..... The holy angels, having witnessed the failure of angelic efforts for man's redemption in the days before the flood..... S107
- Desire to look into... Are deeply interested in; because in the divine plan they see God's wisdom, justice, love and power shown as never before..... E428, 412
- The lesson now being taught is not for man alone N '04-6-19
- No work is more noble or ennobling than the reverent study of the revealed purposes of God A13
- To be devoid of desires to understand the prophecies indicates lack of interest in God's plans B17
- 1: 13 Wherefore In view of the exalted inheritance for which we strive Z '03-54
- Gird up the loins.... Strengthen the purposes and efforts, the zeal and determination Z '03-54
- The prize of the high calling is not for the easy-going Christian Z '97-84

- Be sober Do not allow yourself to become excited into abnormal spiritual activity which will be followed by a relapse into spiritual coldness, but make careful preparation for a determined, continued conflict.....Z '03-54
- And hope Neither for prohibition, female suffrage, free silver, protective tariff, communism, anarchism, socialism, nationalism, general mechanical education, single tax, nor other human schemeD517
- For the grace..... SalvationF161
- Brought unto you.... At the time specified, not previously.F664, Z '00-336
- At the revelation.... *Apokalupsis*, uncovering, unveiling.....Z '02-92
- 1: 15 But as he..... "Walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his Kingdom and glory".....F92
- So be ye holy..... Absolute holiness is the standard which our minds can gladly and fully endorse and live up toF136
- 1: 17 Call on the Father.. The Supreme Judge of all.....F401
- In fear..... Not levity, frivolity, sensuality, money-grabbing, carelessness or slothfulness, but in earnest watchfulness of every word and act. Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fearZ '98-112
- 1: 18 Were not redeemed... Set free, now and hereafter, by the payment of a priceE445, 432
- As silver and gold... "Ye have sold yourselves for naught, and ye shall be redeemed without money"....E451, 438
- Vain conversation.... Fruitless lifeE281, 258
- 1: 19 The precious blood... The death, sacrificed life; illustrated by the blood of the bullock sprinkled on the mercy-seatE403, 385, T59
- Of Christ..... "Who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God".....E461, 450
- As of a lamb..... "The Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world".....A103
- 1: 20 Was foreordained... "Love first contrived a way".....T126
- 1: 21 God that raised him.. Christ could never have raised himself....Z '01-122
- 1: 22 Purified your souls... Your beingsZ '81-4-1
- Unfeigned Not merely professed.....Z '94-214
- Love *Phileo*, duty love.....Z '01-150
- See that ye love.... *Agape*, have disinterested love for.....Z '01-150
- Fervently Intensely, not coldly, indifferently.....Z '99-217
- 1: 23 Being born again... Begotten againE116, 105
- Of incorruptible *Aphartos*, that which cannot decay.....E474, 398
- The Word of God... The text book from which the world will be instructed during the Millennial Age....Z '93-141
- 2: 2 As newborn babes... "Such as have need of milk and not of strong meat"E259, 261, 238, 240
- The sincere milk.... Those just beginning the new life.....Z '05-265
- Of the Word..... The pure milk, unadulterated foundation doctrinesZ '05-265
- May grow thereby... An occasional cup of milk is good even for grown folksZ '79-8-5
- 2: 4 Unto a living stone.. God's Word is a great storehouse of food for Christians in all stages of development.....A24
- But chosen of God.. So that in due time you will "Be no more children tossed about with every wind of doctrine"Z '05-265
- 2: 5 Ye also..... Christ, the Top-Stone in the pyramid, God's buildingA83
- As lively..... "I will engrave the gravings thereof, saith the Lord of hosts"Z '93-14
- Stones The sanctuary class, the sanctified.....C180, T27
- Are built up..... LivingE395, 375
- A spiritual..... *Lithos*, smaller stones than *petros* or *petra*....F221
- House Rough by nature, out of harmony with the chief Corner-Stone, the Top-Stone laid in heavenE252, 232
- Are built up..... Shaped, chiseled, fitted, polished, by Jesus as the Father's representative.....F195
- A spiritual..... *Pneumatikos*, of a spirit order or kind....E338, 313
- House Typified by Solomon's temple.....F73

- Offer up spiritual.... "Spiritual" is not in old MSS. Not spiritual, but human rights, privileges and life are sacrificed B208, T22
- Sacrifices Willing service and obedience, praises, and whatever is done to the glory of God..... T120
Represented by the sacrifices offered on the golden altar in the "Holy"..... T22
- 2: 7 Which believe..... In Christ as your Redeemer..... Z '94-136
What a man believes has much to do with his conduct in life..... N '04-1-31
- 2: 8 Stumble at the word. The word of salvation through the cross of Christ instead of morality and good works
Z '94-260
God has so arranged that only the truly consecrated will be kept from stumbling into error in this evil day..... N '04-1-31
- 2: 9 But ye..... All the sanctified..... T27
Are Will be in due time..... Z '92-13
A chosen generation.. Genos, race D603
Distinct and separate from the human race Z '05-264
- A royal priesthood... The work of a priest is that of intervention and instruction in righteousness and logically implies subjects and a future work of salvation Z '79-7-5
For the whole world..... Z '02-344
A reigning priesthood, typified by Melchisedec
Z '92-13
Clothed with authority and power to stand between God and fallen humanity, to lift humanity up from its degradation and restore it to the divine likeness and favor..... Z '05-264
"Consider the High Priest of our profession"..... T22
"The Christ is not one member, but many"..... A82
- An holy nation..... Typified by the Jewish nation..... B75, 246
Contemplating the complete subjection of every other power by the aid of the Sword of the Spirit..... Z '05-265
"The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you and given unto a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof" H39
- A peculiar people.... Different from others, possessed of a special love for that which is just, noble, good. Z '00-336
Not striving for the things of the world.. Z '97-132
Full of faith towards God..... Z '07-57
Changed from human to spiritual nature by the power of the truth..... Z '05-264
Not peculiar in dress, manner, language or foolish or senseless forms and idiosyncrasies
Z '97-95
"Zealous of good works"..... E32, 30, H39
- That ye..... Every member of the priesthood..... F242, 295
Should show forth... By holiness, purity and faithfulness to right principles F90, 92
- The praises..... Virtues of character and plan..... Z '97-98
Out of darkness..... Ignorance A18, B168
His marvelous light... Truth A20
- 2: 10 The people of God... Israelites indeed B208
The Bride of Christ will be his companion, his confidant, his peculiar treasure..... Z '95-132
- 2: 11 As strangers..... Law-abiding, tax-paying aliens, looking for protection under the laws, but not compelled to fight against their King..... F594
- 2: 12 The day of visitation. The Millennial Age..... Z '95-134
- 2: 13 To every ordinance... Including the Sunday ordinances..... Z '06-106
- 2: 17 Honor all men..... Not necessarily by voting; we could not find any suitable candidate, could not influence the result, would waste consecrated time and energy, and would be morally bound to support our policies by arms..... F590
- Love Agape, have disinterested love for..... Z '01-150
Fear God..... Perfect love casts out slavish but not reverential fear Z '98-112
- 2: 18 With all fear..... Caution lest you offend..... Z '93-210

- 2: 21 Ye should follow.... Jesus, the Head, the forerunner, the example, who was therefore the first member of the Church B203
 His steps..... Faithfully carrying out your consecration vow as did Christ, until the sacrifice terminates in death A196
- 2: 22 Who did no sin.... He was uncontaminated by his mother's imperfections Z '97-52
- 2: 23 When he was reviled "Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution" E208, 191
 Reviled not again.... Nor should we under any circumstances leave the light of the "Holy" to "render evil for evil," thus departing from his example..... T63
- 2: 24 Bare our sins..... The penalty for our sins..... E472, 461
 "And not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world"..... E458, 446
- 3: 1 Be in subjection.... Not in a spirit of slavish fear, but in a reverence of love and devotion such as the Church has for Christ..... F498
- 3: 2 Chaste conversation.. Conduct Z '93-210
 Coupled with fear.... With carefulness to avoid giving offense.. Z '93-210
- 3: 3 Outward adorning.... Leading to pride, causing envy and hindering sacrifice F596
- 3: 4 The hidden man.... "Though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day"..... F675
 Is not corruptible.... *Aphartos* E414, 398
 And quiet spirit.... *Pneuma*, mind, disposition..... E337, 343, 312, 319
- 3: 7 Dwell with them.... Your wives Z '93-210
 To knowledge..... Showing true love in exercising procreative functions E284, 262
 Honor unto the wife. Taking pleasure in her progress and in all her noble attainments and achievements. Z '93-210
 The weaker vessel... Using your strength for her support and encouragement and not for her oppression. Z '93-210
 Of the grace of life.. Its favors and blessings..... Z '93-210
- 3: 8 Finally Not primarily but in the glorious consummation Z '01-294
 All of one mind.... Harmonious, in accord..... Z '01-294
 Love as brethren.... Express your love with only such manifestations as would be proper between brethren.. Z '97-264
- Be pitiful..... Sympathetic, tender-hearted... N '07-11-10, Z '00-195
 Be courteous..... Humble-minded N '07-11-10
- 3: 9 Inherit a blessing... The privilege of blessing all the families of the earth Z '01-298
- 3: 12 Unto their prayers... Because they are in covenant relationship to him Z '93-230
 Them that do evil... And in the Millennial Age they will receive just retribution for their misdeeds..... Z '01-48
- 3: 15 And be ready always Every member of the Royal Priesthood is anointed to preach to individuals..... F258
- To give an answer... From the Word of God..... A25
 3: 18 For Christ also..... "Christ died for our sins"..... E454, 442
 Suffered for sins.... Not eternal torment but death..... Z '03-92
 To open up for us and for all a way of reconciliation with God..... E458, 446
 Just for the unjust... "He gave himself a ransom for all"..... A156
 In the..... Omit, not in text..... B108
 Flesh As a human being..... E93, 84
 Which flesh was sacrificed forever: "The bread which I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world"..... E165, 151
- But quickened Resurrected E93, 84
 By the Omit these words, not in text..... B108
 Spirit As a spirit being, in the "Most Holy" condition S109, T58
- 3: 19 By which also..... In addition to this work done for us..... S109
 Went and preached.. By example; actions speak louder than words. S111
 Unto the spirits.... Fallen angels. "We are made a spectacle both to angels and to men"..... S116
- 3: 20 Which sometime.... Which before S109
 While the ark..... Type of Christ, and the power in him which will replenish and reorganize society..... A318

- Were saved by water Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologiansA61
- 3: 21 The like figure..... The ark representing Christ, the flood representing the death of the world, the entrance into the ark representing baptism.....Z '07-40
- Filth of the flesh.... Both the justified and consecrated must do this, as illustrated by both priests and Levites washing in the laver in the Court...T119
- The answer..... Outward declarationZ '97-171
- 3: 22 Right hand of God.. The position of highest favor and power..A92, S109
- Subject unto him... By the Father.....E42, 39
- 4: 1 The same mind..... Of determination to lay down our lives in opposition to sin.....Z '03-363
- Ceased from sin..... Dead people cannot sin. The Lord's people, having consecrated themselves unto death, certainly will not commit sin wilfully..Z '03-363
- 4: 3 For the time past... When we were natural men, before we became New CreaturesZ '03-364
- 4: 4 Think it strange.... Of you who "Redeem the time".....E444, 431
- 4: 5 Shall give account... Be dealt with, corrected and disciplined in righteousness, to bring about true reformation and finally perfection of character..Z '92-341
- 4: 6 Was the gospel..... The Gospel is.....Z '03-364
- To them..... The ChurchZ '03-364
- That are dead..... Reckonedly deadZ '03-364
- Might be judged.... By the world.....Z '03-364
- According to men... Like other men: the world discerns not that the New Creatures are different from other menZ '03-364
- In the spirit..... Begotten to newness of life.....Z '03-364
- "Ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of Christ dwell in you"Z '06-248
- 4: 7 End of all things.... Present conditions under the supervision of the prince of this world.....Z '03-364
- Is at hand..... The reign of evil was more than two-thirds gone in Peter's day.....Z '90-2-6
- Sober Not disturbed or excited in mind.....Z '03-365
- Watch unto prayer... The prize of the high calling is not for the easy-going ChristianZ '97-84
- 4: 8 Above all things.... In view of the fact that all who are the Lord's are, like yourselves, battling for the Lord and the principles of right.....Z '03-365
- For charity..... True love for the brethren.....Z '03-365
- Multitude of sins.... Of their blemishes and imperfections.....Z '03-365
- 4: 11 The oracles of God.. His words should be of weight with the Church only as they are backed up by the Word and Spirit of the Lord.....Z '95-262
- "He that hath my Word let him speak my Word faithfully"Z '94-244
- 4: 12 The fiery trial..... "The trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that perisheth"; "He is like a refiner's fire": "Many shall be purified and made white and tried".....Z '95-135
- "I counsel thee to buy of me gold, tried in the fire"Z '96-44
- Which is to try you.. Prove your love and loyalty, strengthen your character, cause the principles of truth and righteousness to take deep root in your heart
Z '94-390
- As it will try every member of the Lord's BodyF320
- 4: 13 Inasmuch as..... To the extent that.....Z '93-234
- Christ's sufferings... Which began with the baptism of Jesus and still continue. From this standpoint, the first advent of Christ has been a gradual one, covering a period of nearly nineteen centuries
Z '03-149
- "That I may know him and the fellowship of his sufferings:" "Knowing that as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation".....C207, T50
- Shall be revealed.... *Apokalupto*, uncovered, unveiled.....Z '02-92

- 4: 14 Happy are ye..... Because you have one very important witness of the Spirit that you are a child of God.. E257, 221
- The spirit of glory... The spirit which leads to glory..... E240, 237
- 4: 15 As a murderer..... Brother-hater H63
- Or as a busybody... Picking motes out of another's eye and neglecting the beam in your own..... F583
- 4: 16 As a Christian..... Either for Christian principles or Christian doctrine Z '95-135
- "Blessed are they that are persecuted for righteousness' sake" Z '06-74
- 4: 17 That judgment..... *Krima*, final decision..... F399
- 4: 19 To the will of God... For righteousness sake..... Z '95-60
- 5: 1 Am also an Elder... To be an Apostle it was necessary that Peter be esteemed an Elder..... F244
- Shall be revealed... *Apokalupto*, uncovered, unveiled..... Z '02-92
- 5: 2 Feed the flock..... For they will need your assistance..... E308, 284
- The elders are not commissioned to shear, frighten nor club the sheep..... Z '00-197
- Of God Not your flock..... F231
- "My sheep know my voice"..... F249
- Not by constraint... Requiring urging Z '95-463
- But willingly..... Willing to assume the labors and responsibilities of the service..... Z '95-463
- Of a ready mind.... With a desire to serve the Lord and the brethren F249
- 5: 3 As being lords..... Ecclesiastical potentates, Doctors of Divinity, etc. Z '03-203
- Over God's heritage... As the Papacy has aspired to be..... Q '02-10-9
- 5: 4 A crown of glory... Immortality, the divine nature..... A215
- "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness"; "Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life"; "The crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him"..... Z '03-190
- 5: 5 Resisteth the proud.. Inflated values must at some time come down to solid basis..... Z '93-5
- 5: 6 Humble yourselves... By facing popular opposition and enduring popular reproach Z '93-5
- No matter how deep the humiliation which obedience to God may bring..... Z '05-154
- "Blessed are the poor in spirit"..... Z '06-71
- This is a life work with many..... E278, 255
- Therefore Because God puts a premium on humility..... F90
- Mighty hand of God. To do whatever service his providence has made possible for you..... Z '99-5
- He may exalt you... "He that humbleth himself shall be exalted" E438, 424
- "He hath highly exalted him and given him a name which is above every name"..... A84
- 5: 7 All your care..... Over-carefulness for the interests of Zion. Z '00-197
- Upon him..... The great Shepherd of the sheep..... Z '00-197
- He careth for you... Illustrated by the feeding of Elijah by the ravens Z '04-219
- 5: 8 Your Adversary..... Who backs all the tests and tricks and lies and obsessions of Spiritualism..... S75
- The devil..... Whose very existence is now denied by many. F609
- A roaring lion..... Although Satan is vigilant like a roaring lion, he never attacks us with a roar, but subtly Z '01-71
- He may devour..... Swallow up in calamity..... Z '01-71
- 5: 9 Whom resist..... Our safety from the power of Satan and the fallen angels lies in the resistance of our wills. S23
- "Put on the whole armor of God that ye may be able to stand"..... Z '95-201
- In the faith..... "This is the victory that overcometh the world, even your faith"..... Z '95-201
- In your brethren... The saints E45, 42
- 5: 10 His eternal glory... "He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ"..... A211
- Suffered a while.... "Rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings" T50

II PETER:

- 1:1 With us..... Apostles Z '97-114
 God and our..... Our Lord and..... Z '97-114
- 1:2 Be multiplied..... Not added Z '97-114
 Knowledge of God... Intimate acquaintance with him, gained through
 the study of his Word. "This is eternal
 life, that they might know thee, the only true
 God" Z '97-115
 The source of the Christian's strength..... A346
- 1:3 Divine *Ho theios*, of the Deity..... E77, 71
 To glory..... By his own glory..... Z '97-114
 "Out of the darkness into his marvelous light"..... F90
- 1:4 Are given unto us... The Church, the joint-sacrificers..... E161, 146
 Who enter the harvest work before the door is
 shut C212, 220
 Exceeding great..... Heavenly instead of earthly, as made to the
 Jewish house B207
 Precious promises... "Ye brethren, as Isaac was, are children of
 the promise" E116, 105
 That by these..... As a result of these promises..... E280, 257
 By obedience to the call and its requirements..... A222
 Ye might be..... Might be encouraged to faithfulness and thus
 become Z '02-24
 Partakers In the resurrection..... E413, 396
 Of the divine nature. Immortality, the nature of *Ho theios*, the God,
 the highest order of spiritual existence.....
 A186, E77, 71, T40, 53
 Represented by the gold of the Tabernacle..... T18
 Joint-heirs with Christ; "So much better than
 the angels" A203, E466, 455
 "I will set him on high because he hath
 known my name"..... Z '04-76
 It was reasonable that God should first offer
 this with all its glory, honor and immortality
 to the *Logos*, who had always proven faith-
 ful F64, 727
 It was essential that all who were to have this
 nature should have their trial first, so that
 there might be no immortal transgressors... F63
- Having escaped..... "We are saved by hope"..... A140
 "If after they have escaped the pollutions of
 the world they are again entangled therein,
 and overcome, the latter end is worse with
 them than the beginning"..... E426, 411
 E426, 411
- The corruption..... The wrath, the curse..... A140
 Is in the world..... Is still in the world..... Z '93-156
 Through lust..... Worldly desires and ambitions..... Z '97-146
- 1:5 To your faith..... Your abiding confidence in the divine plan of
 salvation Z '97-146
 Virtue Fortitude, strength of character in righteous-
 ness Z '97-147
 Knowledge Knowledge of God and his righteous will con-
 cerning us as revealed in his Word.... Z '97-147
- 1:6 Temperance Self-control. "He that ruleth his spirit is
 greater than he that taketh a city".... Z '97-146
 "Let your moderation be known unto all men"
 Z '02-308
 The Christian should be temperate in language,
 money-getting, money-saving, eating, drink-
 ing, joy, sorrow; in shop, store, home,
 church and school-room..... Z '98-250
- Patience With the poor, blinded world, with the babes in
 Christ, with the slow, the stupid, the excit-
 able, the blundering, the overconfident and
 the skeptical Z '97-147
- 1:7 Godliness Godlikeness, piety; hearty, cheerful, loving con-
 formity to his will..... Z '97-147
 Brotherly kindness... *Phileo*, duty-love, love of the brethren.... Z '01-149
 Charity *Agape*, the highest form of love..... Z '01-149
 The reverse of selfishness..... F408
- 1:8 Neither be barren... Idle F76

- In the knowledge.... "The spirit of truth will guide you into all truth" E259, 239
- 1: 9 Cannot see afar off.. "Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty; they shall behold the land that is very far off" Z '97-11
- 1: 10 Give diligence..... To the cultivation of these graces..... Z '98-201
To make your calling God has predetermined a New Creation, invited some to develop the character, arranged so that some may be able to meet the conditions: it is for us to accept the call by making a complete consecration and to zealously strive for the requirements..... F185
- An election..... For which you have been called, nominated by God Z '05-201
- Sure By standing the various trials of faith, love and obedience which God may require..... F79
- For if ye do..... "If any man's work abide which he hath built" A321
- These things..... Faithfully cultivate all the fruits of the Spirit here enumerated; which implies prayer, watching, assembling and self-sacrificing.... A284, F729
- Ye shall never fall... Because "All things work together for good to them that love God" F74
- 1: 11 Unto you abundantly. "Let us be glad and rejoice, for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his Wife hath made herself ready:" "Therefore shall the people praise thee forever and ever"..... C193
- Everlasting Kingdom. Which is therefore still future..... A284
- 1: 14 Hath shewed me..... "When thou shalt be old thou shalt stretch forth thy hands and another shall gird thee and carry thee whither thou wouldest not" Z '03-199
- 1: 15 After my decease..... Peter knew the Lord's second advent would not take place in his lifetime..... F225
In remembrance..... The Apostles laid up in store food for the Church in future times..... Z '95-274
- 1: 16 And coming..... Parousia, presence B159
Of his majesty..... Of his glory in the Millennial Kingdom..... B255
- 1: 18 In the holy mount... Of transfiguration B20, F675
- 1: 19 Word of prophecy... Of divine revelation..... E222, 205
Whereunto Unto the prophetic lamp, which now reveals the Lord's second presence..... B20, C133
- That ye take heed.... The notion of many that the prophecies of the Old Testament are all fulfilled and not now worthy of reverent study is a great mistake Q '94-12-4
- As unto a light..... So that you may fulfil your mission of being a light in the world..... B141
- In a dark place..... "Thy Word is a lamp unto my feet"..... D617
- Until the day dawn.. "The path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day" A25
- 1: 21 Not by the will of man As claimed by the Higher Critics..... Z '94-261
Holy men of God... The prophets of old..... F219
As they were moved. Mechanically, not intellectually, or in an explanatory and sympathetic sense, as in the case of the Apostles and the Church..... E194, 178, F219
- By the holy Ghost... By messages from God communicated to them through the holy angels..... Z '98-239
Probably clairaudiently, after the manner in which evil spirits now speak through spirit mediums Z '98-358
Their minds being fecundated by God's power, causing them to bring forth thoughts such as God wished to have expressed..... E190, 175
- 2: 1 False prophets..... False teachers A55
Among the people... Of Israel N '04-1-31
There shall be..... In the end of the age..... N '04-1-31
False teachers..... Theosophy, Christian Science, Evolution, Higher Criticism, Spiritism, Mormonism, the New Thought movement N '04-1-31
Babylon, Christendom F201

- "Be not many teachers".....Z '97-156
 Privily Deceptively, covering the real purport of their teachingsZ '03-38
 Shall bring in..... To the fold.....Z '03-38
 Damnable heresies... Heresies leading to condemnation and rejection
 Z '03-38
 Among which the eternal torment theory occupies a place of great prominence.....H7
 Denying the Lord.... *Despotes*, sovereignE77, 70
 That bought them.... "With his own precious blood".....E321, 296
 Denying that any ransom price was given or required for man's recovery.....C254
 Swift destruction..... Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
 Not eternal torment.....N '03-11-1
 2: 2 By reason of whom.. The goats and wolves in sheep's clothing striving for places of authority in the Church....F248
 2: 3 Covetousness A mark by which we may distinguish who are wolves in sheep's clothing.....Z '06-92
 2: 4 Angels that sinned... In Noah's day, by taking human wives; "Kept not their first estate".....E115, 104, F620
 But cast them down. Degraded themH35
 To hell..... *Tartarus*, the atmosphere of the earth.....S15
 Unto judgment..... *Krisis*, trialS113
 2: 5 The old world..... *Kosmos*, order or state of things.....Z '79-7-4
 2: 7 Vexed Having no real peace of mind in the selfish, worldly choice of residence which he made
 Z '01-234
 Of the wicked..... The wicked residents of Sodom and Gomorrha, to whom, nevertheless, the Lord has promised restitution blessings in the Millennial AgeO45
 2: 9 Lord knoweth how... "I will trust and not be afraid".....F420
 Day of judgment... When "He will reward every man according to his works"A103
 To be punished..... With the object of their permanent establishment in righteousness.....Z '01-48
 This proves that they are not being punished nowZ '92-341
 2: 10 But chiefly them.... Principally teachers, and chiefly in the end of this age; those once among the Elect....F166
 Evil of dignities..... Of those whom God has honored and set in the BodyF166
 2: 12 Utterly perish Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
 2: 14 Unstable souls..... BeingsZ '81-4-1
 2: 15 The way of Balaam.. Type of class that teach error for profit....F166
 2: 16 The dumb ass..... Contrary to the teachings of many modern theologiansA61
 2: 18 Were clean escaped.. From "The corruption that is in the world"
 E426, 410
 2: 19 While they..... False teachers once enlightened.....F166
 Promise them liberty. Freedom from belief in one God, one Lord and one hopeE310, 286
 They themselves.... The teachersF166
 2: 20 Than the beginning.. Than those who have always been worldly.Z '93-310
 2: 21 Better for them.... For those who have once been clearly in the truth and have forsaken it.....F630
 2: 22 The dog..... Because the dog nature is still there.....Z '93-310
 That was washed.... "He washed us from our sins in his own blood"E456, 445
 In the mire..... Of sinT68
 3: 3 In the last days.... In the harvest of the Gospel Age.....B167
 Scoffers Professed Christians, overcharged and intoxicated with the spirit of the world.....B167
 Their own lusts..... Their own plans, theories, etc.....B167
 3: 4 Of his coming..... *Parousia*, presenceB159, 167, F223
 Fathers fell asleep.. In death, awaiting the resurrection morning..
 E367, 345
 All things continue... Many people seem to think that people will always be born in pain and imperfection; always live in sorrow, trouble, vexation and disappointment; always be obliged to fight against the world, the flesh and the Devil; and that sin and death will be always. N '07-11-24

- 3: 6 World that then was. The first great epoch or dispensation.... A67, S101
Not the literal earth and literal heavens
ceased there, but that dispensation or arrange-
ment of things existing before the flood.... A319
- 3: 7 But the heavens.... All civil and ecclesiastical rule..... B168
And the earth..... The entire social fabric..... B168, D271
Which are now..... The second great epoch or dispensation A319, S101
By the same word... Of divine authority A319
Reserved unto fire.. The overwhelming flood of trouble coming
shortly B168
- 3: 8 That one day..... The day of the Lord's presence..... B168
As 1000 years..... Not as 24 hours..... F19
"In the day that thou eatest thereof"..... F333
"A thousand years in thy sight are but as yes-
terday" N'07-4-28
- 3: 9 To repentance..... Before the time has come when he will no
longer keep his anger back..... Z'92-144
- 3: 10 The day of the Lord. The thousand-year day of his presence..... B40
Will come..... *Heko*, will arrive..... B40
Thief in the night... Quietly, unobservedly A319, B40
The heavens..... Present powers of the air of which Satan is
chief or prince..... A319
The great Antichrist system..... C238
The ecclesiastical powers of Christendom... D528
"The heavens do rule"..... Z'79-9-1
- A great noise..... A great hissing noise..... A319
Uproar and confusion..... Z'03-200
- And the elements... The same word used by Paul in speaking of the
beggarly elements of this world..... Z'79-9-1
Of present ecclesiasticism D528
The various parties and sects composing it,
split and torn by discordant views..... Z'03-200
- With fervent heat... The heat of human passion and wrath... Z'03-200
- The earth also..... Human society as now organized under Satan's
control A69
The social organization under both Church and
State influence A319, D528
- And the works..... Pride, rank, aristocracy, royalty..... A319
Shall be burned up.. Destroyed in the strife and friction caused by
increasing knowledge, combined with selfish-
ness Z'03-200
- 3: 11 All these things..... Present earthly conditions..... B168
Ought ye..... Who have so much more light than the noble
Ancient Worthies possessed..... Z'96-171
- 3: 12 Looking for..... Watching for the evidences that it has come. B168
Unto the coming.... *Parousia*, presence B159, 168
Wherein the heavens. Certainly not the literal heavens, separated by
millions of miles of space with nothing be-
tween to take fire..... B169
- And the elements... Of which they are composed..... D552
- 3: 13 Nevertheless we.... We who have come into covenant relationship
with the Lord; we who, unlike the rest of
the world, know of the divine plan... Z'03-200
- Look for new heavens New powers of spiritual control, God's glori-
fied Church, in Kingdom power..... A319, D528
- And a new earth... Earthly society reorganized under God's King-
dom, on the new basis of love and justice,
instead of selfishness, might and oppression..
A319, 334, D528, 551
"The world to come"..... F609
- Wherein In the third great epoch or dispensation... S101
- 3: 14 Be diligent The prize of the High Calling is not for the
easy-going Christian Z'97-84
- 3: 16 Destruction Contrary to the Universalist theory..... Z'02-294
Not eternal torment..... N'03-11-1
- 3: 17 Ye know these things Which are to take place in the harvest of the
Gospel Age Z'97-275
- Beware lest ye also.. The steadfast one, the saints, living at that time,
that is, right now Z'97-275
- Being led away..... Seduced S79
From the fixed statements of the divine Word,
through sympathy, or the influence of some
one held in respect or esteem..... Z'97-277

With the error.....	Wasting valuable time in investigating the theories	Z '03-200
Of the wicked.....	<i>Athemos</i> , unsettled, lawless.....	Z '97-275
3: 18 Grow in grace.....	The Wicked One.....	S79
	Intimate personal acquaintance and fellowship of spirit with the Lord.....	Z '03-200

I JOHN:

1: 3 Declare	Teach	E308, 284
1: 4 Unto you	Unto the saints.....	Z '97-310
1: 6 In darkness	Away from the truth and towards error.....	Z '93-28
We lie	For God does not lead his children that way.....	Z '93-28
1: 7 Walk in the light....	Truth	A20
Christ, his Son.....	"That loved us and washed us from our sins in his own blood"	E456, 445
Cleanseth us	It is because of Christ's death that God's grace of justification by faith is possible.....	F105
From all sin.....	From all cause of condemnation.....	Z '80-4-8
1: 8 If we say.....	Speaking of our flesh, and ignoring the justification provided in Christ to cover its blemishes	Z '00-329
That we have no sin	No imperfection in our fallen flesh.....	Z '03-440
1: 9 If we confess.....	And only if we confess.....	Z '97-312
Our sins	Unintentional shortcomings and faults.....	Z '97-311
Faithful and just....	The firmness of God's justice can no more condemn the redeemed than it could previously excuse the guilty.....	A157
All unrighteousness..	It we continually make application for forgiveness	Z '97-311
1: 10 Not sinned	Not fallen short of perfection in conduct.....	Z '03-440
2: 1 Unto you that.....	To teach you that.....	E308, 284
And if any man.....	In Christ	Z '97-312
Sin	Stumbles into sin through weakness.....	Z '05-353
We have an advocate	Christ is not the world's advocate. The world has no advocate, but "we have".....	Z '06-25, '07-7
The righteous	The absolutely righteous.....	Z '03-440
2: 2 Is the propitiation..	"God hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world by that man whom he hath ordained"	A137
	<i>Hilasmos</i> , satisfaction	A157, E454, 442, F77, 164, 334, T124
	And therefore the Life-giver.....	E352, 328
	Typified by the offerings in connection with the tabernacle	T26
For our sins.....	The Church's sins....	A157, E454, 442, F77, 164, 334
	"I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins"	H22
2: 3 His commandment...	"This is his commandment, that we should love one another"	Z '94-356
2: 4 I know him.....	Christ is my Lord and Savior.....	Z '97-147
His commandments...	To do the works of righteousness, to bring forth the fruits of repentance of sins....	Z '97-147
2: 5 Keepeth his word....	Loves the Word of God and takes pleasure not in turning, twisting and endeavoring to avoid the force of that Word, but keeps it, cherishes it, loves it and seeks to conform himself thereto	Z '00-183
2: 6 Also so to walk....	In his general relationship and deportment to everything that is good.....	Z '03-345
2: 8 A new commandment	Teaching	E308, 284
2: 12 Little children.....	Babes in Christ.....	Z '80-5-3
For his name's sake..	Because he paid the penalty, satisfied justice	E472, 461
2: 13 Fathers	Mature, advanced Christians.....	Z '80-5-3
Young men	Christians in the middle stage of development	Z '80-5-3
2: 15 Love not the world..	Its aims, ambitions, hopes and methods....	Z '96-66
	Its present selfish institutions, even though you	

- may be obliged to conduct your affairs considerably along its selfish lines.....F606
 Obedience to this command is one of the determining factors in our race for the crown.F729
 A command often forgotten by the Great Company classA214
- 2: 16 Lust of the flesh.... Undue cultivation of all the appetites and passions common to the whole human family.Z '95-201
 Lust of the eyes.... Ambition for worldly fame, power, social distinctionZ '95-201
 Pride of life..... Exultation over those in humbler walks in life
 Z '95-201
 But is of the world.. According to the spirit of this present evil worldZ '96-66
- 2: 17 But he And he only.....Z '95-60
- 2: 18 That Antichrist That Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Son of Perdition, the Abomination that maketh desolate, the Beast, the Little Horn, the Papacy.....B272, 277
 The counterfeit of Christ.....B281
 Many antichrists The Grecian philosophers.....E310, 286
- 2: 19 Went out from us.. Deserted the truth and its interests.....Z '93-310
 But they The Antichrist class.....B281
 Who claimed that the prophecies of a Messiah were figurative and never to be fulfilled....F260
 Were not of us..... Either never were Christians or had ceased to be suchF260
 Did not represent us, even though they might deceive themselves and the world on this subjectB281
- 2: 20 Have an unction.... Anointing, induction into office, smoothness, perfumeE304, 281
 From the holy One.. The FatherE304, 281
 Ye know all things.. Ye all know it; have this evidence that you are members of the Body of Christ.E304, 281, F259
 The common thought associated with this text conflicts with the plain teaching that "Now we know in part".....N '07-5-26
- 2: 22 He that denieth Teaching that the prophecies of a Messiah are figurativeF260
- 2: 25 Even eternal life.... "The gift of God is eternal life".....E404, 386
- 2: 26 That seduce you.... That seek to seduce you from Christ.....E310, 286
- 2: 27 But the anointing.... The one anointing, the holy Spirit..E234, 215, T37
 The word "Christ" signifies "Anointed;"
 "The Christ is not one member but many" .A81
 Beginning at Pentecost.....E234, 215, T37
- Ye have received.... In the type the oil was poured only upon the HeadT37
 Of him
 Any man teach you.. The fundamental truths that Jesus is the Son of God, the Redeemer, the Messiah; these Greek philosophers, who claim to be such great teachers, can teach you nothing of valueE311, 286, F259
- Ye shall abide..... That ye must abide.....F259
- 2: 28 At his coming..... Parousia, presenceB159
- 2: 29 Is born of him.... Is begotten of him.....A278
- 3: 1 Behold Eidon, consider, know, understand.....A278
 What manner of love Agape, disinterested loveZ '07-63
 The sons of God... And made us ambassadors in the world.....B264
 Therefore Because we make the Gospel the all-absorbing theme of life.....A347
- Knoweth us not.... As New Creatures.....F437
 As Christ's joint-heirs, members of his Body, parts of his sacrifice.....A35, F467
- Because Understandeth us not.....Z '94-143
 For the same reason that.....A85
- 3: 2 Beloved, now are we The ChurchE371, 349
 The sons of God.... ReckonedlyE75, 69
 Not yet appear.... What a spirit body is, and therefore what our Lord isB129
- What we shall be.... How much of a change we shall experience when we shall receive the new resurrection bodies which the Lord has promised us....F365

- “For we shall all be changed” E190, 175
 Hence it is but natural we should have clearer ideas and keener appreciation of the restitution blessings than of the heavenly Z '06-359
- Shall be like him....** The glorified, changed Jesus..... F722, 729
 “There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body” A200
 “Now the Lord is that Spirit” E190, 175
 “The express image of the Father’s person” .. T67
 “He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ” A211
 This, according to popular theology, would mean that we must all bear all our scars and blemishes throughout eternity..... B132
- For we** Who are now in the spiritually-minded condition typified by the “Holy”..... T21
- Shall see him.....** Jesus, in the perfected spiritual condition, typified by the “Most Holy”..... T21
 We must all be changed and made spirit-beings like our Lord before we can ever do this... D600
- As he is.....** A glorious spirit-being..... C305
 Not as he was, when he had for our sake become poor, nor as he appeared to his disciples after his resurrection..... B109, F694
- 3: 3 This hope in him....** This hope of being received into the companionship of the Lord at the second advent.. Z '03-150
 This knowledge of God not enjoyed by the world F315
- Purifieth himself** Seeks to be in an attitude of heart and life pleasing to the Bridegroom..... C192
 “Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves” Z '07-137
- 3: 4 For sin** The Lord who called him..... Z '96-194, '99-216
- 3: 5 Our sins** Whether intentional or unintentional..... Z '96-119
- In him is no sin.....** The cause of our condemnation to death.. Z '80-4-8
 “Holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners” E107, 97
- 3: 6 Sinneth not** Sin is not charged up against the New Creature F369
- 3: 7 No man deceive you** Into thinking that God will be pleased with anything less than your continual opposition to every form of unrighteousness. Many are thus deceived, professing to be the Lord’s people, and yet blind to justice, righteousness in many of the affairs of life. They exercise too much mercy in dealing with their own shortcomings and not enough in dealing with the shortcomings of others..... Z '04-56, 57
- Deeth righteousness..** In every affair of life to the full extent of his ability, trusting to the Redeemer’s merit to cover his unintentional shortcomings... Z '04-58
- 3: 8 Is righteous** Approved in God’s sight..... Z '04-58
- Committeth sin** Willingly practices sin..... Z '04-58
- Might destroy** “That through death he might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is, the devil” H69
- 3: 9 Of the devil** Whose very existence is now denied by many F609
- Whosoever** Whatever New Creature..... F369, 412
- Is born of God.....** Is begotten of God..... A278, T54
- Doth not commit sin** Wilfully; for the old will to thus triumph over the new would signify the death of the New Creature E471, 461, T54
- For his seed.....** The holy seed of the truth, the spirit of the truth Z '99-58
- And he cannot sin... Willingly** Z '99-58
- 3: 10 Of the devil.....** Whose very existence is now denied by many F609
- Not his brother.....** But loves himself instead..... F412
- 3: 12 Not as Cain.....** Type of the class that assassinate their brethren by slander F166
 Typifying Ishmael, Esau, Fleshly Israel and the Tare class Z '01-86
 Who failed to heed the divine warning that in

- being angry at his brother sin was crouching at his door..... Z '07-27
- Of that wicked one.. Of his spirit or disposition of ambition and pride Z '01-86
- 3: 13 The world hate you.. "Ye know that it hated me before it hated you" F293
Because it cannot endure the brilliancy of the clear, searching light of the true gospel shining through your earthen vessels..... Z '99-10
Because Satan, the God of this world, is your implacable opponent Z '04-10
- 3: 15 Hateth his brother... Deliberately, intentionally Z '07-27
Is a murderer..... By this standard every slanderer is a murderer Z '05-215
- 3: 16 Of God Not in any MS..... Z '85-3-5
Laid down his life... *Psuche*, soul, being..... E361, 338
And we Who have received the begetting of the holy Spirit and have grown to some extent in the knowledge of him..... Z '98-202
- Lay down our lives.. *Psuche*, souls, beings..... E361, 338
In small affairs of service, temporal or spiritual, the spiritual being the higher and therefore the more important..... F468
In preaching the Gospel, building one another up in the most holy faith, and in doing good to all F137
- For the brethren.... Not for the world as yet..... F468
- 3: 17 This world's good... An intimation that there were both rich and poor in the assemblies of the primitive church Z '02-8
- 3: 20 Heart condemn us... Reprove us for not doing all in our power to serve the Lord and his truth and our brethren Z '00-229
"Having our heart sprinkled from an evil conscience" Z '00-228
- 3: 22 His commandments... "This is his commandment that we should love one another". It could not be the Law Covenant that is here referred to because, "By the deeds of the Law shall no flesh be justified in his sight"..... Z '94-356
- 4: 1 Every spirit Every doctrine amongst men; this has no reference to spirit beings..... E320, 295, S45, 49
But try Not by their outward appearance and claims, but by the Word..... E203, 187
Receive nothing with blank, unquestioning minds F232
- The spirits Teachings and teachers..... F278
- 4: 2 Christ is come..... Came, had a prehuman existence; these words are in the past tense, the same as the expression in verse 1, "Are gone out;" see Goodwin's Greek Grammar, paragraphs 1288, 1588 E320, 295
- In the flesh..... In the flesh only; he "was made flesh"..... E320, 295
Is of God..... Tending in the right direction..... E320, 295
- 4: 3 That confesseth not.. Which denies E320, 295
Is not of God..... By this test all so-called "Orthodox" doctrines are condemned, because none believe that our Lord literally came in the flesh, "Was made flesh"; and the theory of Universalists and Unitarians is likewise rejected because of the general denial that our Lord had any prehuman existence and hence that he "came" Z '87-10-3
- Is that spirit..... Not a person, but a disposition..... E203, 187
Of Antichrist Against Christ E320, 295
- 4: 5 Are of the world.... Are really of the world, though professing otherwise Z '87-10-3
- They of the world... According to the spirit of the world..... Z '87-10-3
- 4: 6 Heareth us Obeys our instructions, our teachings.... E308, 284
Hereby By its harmony or inharmony with the Word E216, 199
- Spirit of error..... Not a person..... E203, 187
- 4: 7 Is born of God..... Is begotten of God..... A278

- Knoweth not God.... There is a kind of knowledge that cannot be gained from books, but comes by experience as a fruit of the indwelling Spirit of God. Z '80-2-6
- For God is love..... If any were to perish without the knowledge which might save them, this statement would be untrue A104
- 4: 9 In this When man is restored to the image of God, man also will be a living expression of love H52
- Was manifested Because of the suffering which it cost him to thus sacrifice the dearest treasure of his heart Z '95-154
- Toward us What had all along existed..... E463, 451
- Only begotten Son.. God's love has not yet been manifested to the world in general..... Z '06-301
- 4: 10 Be the propitiation... Our Lord was the only direct creation of the Father E97, 88, Z '94-12
- 4: 12 God dwelleth *Hilasmus*, satisfaction E454, 442, T124
- 4: 14 To be the Savior..... It is an evidence that God dwelleth..... Z '00-184
- 4: 16 God is love..... Executor of the divine plan..... E38, 35
- Dwelleth in love..... *Agape*, disinterested love..... Z '01-149
- 4: 17 As he is..... *Agape*, the spirit or disposition of God..... Z '01-149
- So are we..... As God is love..... Z '96-67
- Living embodiments of love..... Z '96-67
- Christ's fleshly representatives now and if faithful his joint-heirs hereafter..... Z '01-300
- 4: 18 Perfect love From this standpoint, the first advent of the Christ in the flesh has been a gradual one, covering a period of nearly nineteen centuries Z '03-149
- Induced by a knowledge of God and his great plan of salvation..... E278, 255
- A very scarce commodity even amongst the saints Z '98-112
- Casteth out fear.... The perfecting of love is a gradual matter.. Z '07-262
- Slavish fear but not reverential awe. "A book of remembrance was written before the Lord for them that feared him", Christ "Was heard in that he feared". "He that feareth God and worketh righteousness is accepted with him"..... Z '98-112
- Abnormal fear; but "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him"..... Z '97-259
- Fear hath torment... A change of heart brought about through fear instead of love cannot bring the peace of God which passeth human understanding.. Z '06-73
- 4: 19 We love him..... Our first reason for loving him was..... Z '00-182
- 4: 20 Hateth his brother... Does not love him enough to seek Christian fellowship with him..... F309
- 5: 1 He hath not seen... Except with the eye of faith..... F376
- Whosoever Whatever consecrated member of the Lord's Church Z '00-143
- Is born of God..... Is begotten of God..... A278
- Him that begat..... Our heavenly Father..... Z '07-264
- Loveth him also..... Our Lord Jesus..... Z '07-264
- 5: 2 When we love God.. Only those who have become partakers of God's Spirit, through a knowledge of his character, can truly love his children... Z '81-7-4
- 5: 3 This is the love..... Proves or demonstrates whether we have the love Z '02-172
- Are not grievous... "I delight to do thy will"..... E269, 248
- 5: 4 Born of God..... Begotten of God..... E258, 237
- The victory The conquering power..... Z '94-328
- Even our faith..... A faith well founded in the Word of God, examined, proved, and deeply rooted in heart as well as in head..... Z '94-328
- In the knowledge of God, which the world does not have F315
- "We walk by faith, not by sight"..... F689
- "Without faith it is impossible to please God" F147
- "According to thy faith be it unto thee".... F113
- "Above all taking the shield of faith"..... F658

		It is our privilege to pray to the Lord to increase our faith and to increase it ourselves by learning what are the divine promises and claiming them as our own.....	Z '00-170
5: 6	Not by water only... By water and blood..	By consecration only..... By both typical and literal baptism into death	Z '92-164 Z '92-164
5: 7	That bear record....	All the succeeding words of this verse and the first nine words of the next verse are spurious; they are not in any MS. of earlier date than the 7th century and not in the Revised Version; 112 of the oldest MSS. do not give them; King James' translators had only 8 MSS., none antedating the 10th century, whereas we now have 700, two of which date from 350 A. D.....	E61, 56
		The spurious words are the foundation for the teaching of the catechism that "These three are one God, the same in substance, equal in power and glory".....	E180, 166
5: 11	To us eternal life....	Now by faith and hope, and by and by actually, when he who is our life shall appear..	E404, 386
5: 12	Hath life	The begettal to the spirit nature..... A right or privilege or grant of life as God's gift	F160 E403, 386
	Hath not life.....	In torment or otherwise..... But continues under the sentence of death....	Z '01-218 F106
5: 13	That ye may know..	In spite of the Universalist theory.....	F697
5: 16	There is a sin.....	May be taught..... Intelligent persistence in a course at first clearly recognized as wrong..... Eventually manifesting itself outwardly, either in a denial of the atonement or by gross immoralities	E308, 284 F165 F302
	Unto death	The Second Death..... Destruction, contrary to the Universalist theory	T40 Z '02-295
		Typified by any of the first-born among the Hebrews on the night of the passover in Egypt who failed to remain under the blood	Z '07-154
	That he shall pray...	Because "It is impossible to renew them again unto repentance"; "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins".....	Z '03-395
	For it	Ekinos, as in "He, the Spirit, shall come"	E186, 222, 172, 204
5: 17	All unrighteousness..	All imperfection	Z '98-104
5: 18	Is born of God..... Sinneth not	Begotten of God..... Wilfully	A196, 278, E255, 235 E471, 461
	Is begotten of God..	As Christ's brother, not his son.....	E159, 143
	And that wicked one	Satan, whose very existence is denied by many	F610
	Toucheth them not...	Gets no hold upon them.....	Z '97-161
5: 19	In wickedness	Under the control of the Wicked One, still under the curse, which has thus far been lifted from believers only..... "Darkness covers the earth and gross darkness the people".....	Z '06-25 T90
5: 21	Yourselves from idols	Not by loving husband, wife, child, parent, brother or sister less, but by loving the Lord more	Z '06-302
		Permit no person or thing to supplant God himself in your affections and reverence	E308, 286

II JOHN:

1	The Elder	John was an Apostle, but to be such it was necessary for him to be also an Elder.....	F244
7	Is come	Did come; Godwin's Greek Grammar, Par. 1289	E320 295
8	A full reward.....	The high calling, joint-heirship, the Kingdom, the divine nature; not a partial reward of	

- becoming the servants of the Church, as does the Great Company.....Z '07-315
- 9 Transgresseth Whoever commits wilful sin.....F302
 Doctrine of Christ... That the Son of man came to give himself a ransom for all.....Z '03-38
- 10 Come any unto you.. As a would-be teacher of the flock.....Z '03-38
 Not this doctrine.... Confession that Christ came into the world in the flesh to redeem our race.....Z '02-199
- 11 Biddeth him Godspeed Who indirectly helps to spread the damnable heresy that we were not bought by the Lord
 Z '03-38
 Of his evil deeds.... Who publicly and openly teaches thus.....Z '03-38

III JOHN:

- 2 Be in health..... The thoughts have a great influence upon health. "As a man thinketh, so is he" N '07-4-7
- 12 Demetrius Supposed to have been the same who led the riot at Ephesus and later became a ChristianZ '03-75

JUDE:

- 3 The common salvation Restitution for the world of mankind... N '06-8-12
 Earnestly contend.... In a loving, not a biting, devouring spirit..Z '06-297
 For the faith..... Not for non-essentials.....Z '07-180
 In the ransom.....F630
 Not Higher Criticism, Evolution, Christian Science, TheosophyE67, 62
 Certain doctrines are all-important to true union among true Christians.....D173
- 4 Are certain men.... The Grecian philosophers.....E310, 286
- The only Lord..... *Despotes*, sovereign.....E77, 70
- 5 Afterward Literally, "The second time", thus illustrating the Second Death.....Z '92-284
- 6 And the angels..... "God spared not the angels that sinned"....F620
 Which By marrying human wives in Noah's day E115, 104
 Own habitation Proper conditionsS15
 He hath reserved.... Instead of placing them under the death-sentence, as in the case of man; thus manifesting his much-diversified wisdom.....E428, 413
- Everlasting chains ... Age-lasting chains of restraint, forbidding them to appear as men: this power has not been forbidden to the holy angels.....S105
- Under darkness Not permitting them to exercise their powers in the light.....S16
- Unto UntilS16, 113
- The judgment *Krisis*, trial.....S113
- Of the great day.... The Millennial Day, when we may expect them to work lying wonders in the daylight, as they are now attempting to do.....S16
 The day for which mankind is also waiting for its trialS113
 Particularly in the period between now and 1914. The permission for them to find and use means of materialization and communication with mankind, which will be one of the great features of the time of trouble now drawing on, will furnish the special trial and testing of these angels, proving at the same time which are sorry for sin and at heart loyal to God.....Z '07-299
- 7 After strange flesh... God prohibits any blending of natures.....S106
 For an example..... Both of God's justice and mercy.....Z '94-47
 Of eternal fire..... Utter destruction, not eternal torment...Z '07-60
 The Second Death.....Z '07-300
- 9 Yet Michael "Who as God"; one representing God; Christ Jesus, the Captain of our salvation.....
 B145, C62, D414, 548

- With the devil..... Whose very existence is now denied by many F610
Who desired to gain possession of the body of
Moses so that his mummy might become a
temptation to idolatry on the part of the
Hebrews Z '07-267
- The body of Moses.. The mysterious disposition of which typified
the disposal of our Lord's fleshly body.... B130
- The Lord rebuke thee We are to let the Lord rebuke the selfish insti-
tutions of the present time..... F608
We are not permitted to pass sentence or in-
flict penalty Z '07-46
- 11 Woe unto them..... Those once among the elect who commit wilful
sin F166
- In the way of Caln.. As assassins of brethren..... F166
Typifying Ishmael, Esau, Fleshly Israel and the
Tare class Z '01-86
- Error of Balaam..... In teaching falsehood for profit..... F166
In spite of the teachings of modern theologians
that the story is untrue..... A61
- Gainsaying of Core.. Korah, "not holding the Head"..... F166
- 13 Waves of the sea.... "There shall be no more sea", none who are
not under religious restraint..... Z '82-3-8
- Wandering stars False teachers, vainly aspiring to be consid-
ered of equal authority with the "Twelve
stars," the inspired teachers of the Church... D594
- 14 And Enoch also..... Vaguely foretelling the Gospel..... E402, 384
- Seventh from Adam.. A possible hint that man's restoration to per-
fection would be in the seventh thousand
year day Z '80-6-5
- Of his saints..... *Hagios*, never translated "angel"..... Z '79-8-3
"The Lord my God shall come, and all the
saints with thee"..... C302
- 15 Judgment upon all.. Righteousness in the earth..... Z '04-254
- 16 In admiration Men pleasers, because of their self-seeking... F166
- 19 Separate themselves... From the truth and its spirit..... Z '93-309
"Forsake not the assembling of yourselves to-
gether" Z '98-10
- Sensual Minding earthly things and gratifying the ambi-
tions and tastes of the old nature.... Z '93-309
- 20 Building up Edifying one another; the Church's most im-
portant work: the work of witnessing to the
world is secondary..... E319, 294, F311
- In the holy Ghost... With a spirit of loyalty and devotion to God
Z '93-309
- 21 Keep yourselves "Keep thy heart with all diligence"..... Z '93-234
By daily and hourly obedience to and love for
the principles of righteousness..... Z '02-173
- In the love of God... The love that is of God; unmerited, sacrificing,
totally different from anything known to
fallen humanity Z '00-182
While he causes the pressure of all things to
engrave it deeply upon you..... Z '98-201
- 22 And of some..... Who are merely entrapped of the Adversary
either in sin or in false doctrine..... Z '02-199
- Making a difference.. In proportion as we find the brethren to be
copies of the Lord in heart, motive, inten-
tion, in loving zeal for righteousness and
truth; thus following the Lord's example, who
specially loved John because John was spe-
cially lovable. The Lord does not wish us
to give the same treatment to those who
walk disorderly or after the flesh as to those
who walk after the spirit..... Z '02-198
- 23 Out of the fire..... The consuming fire of God's just indignation
in the time of trouble..... A320
Out of the Second Death..... Z '02-199
Away from the influence and snares of the
Adversary Z '01-72
- Even the garment... The soiled robe of imputed righteousness.. Z '02-63
- 24 Faultless As illustrated in the art of the paper-maker in
transforming dirty rags into white paper... F193
- 25 God our Saviour..... Author of the divine plan..... E36, 33

REVELATION:

- 1: 1 God gave unto him... Christ never claimed to be "equal in power"
E39, 36
"The Father loveth the Son and showeth him
all things that himself doeth".....Z '99-46
- And signified it..... Told it in signs and symbols.....B203
- 1: 3 And they that hear... Even if they understand only in part.....A28
- Of this prophecy... Which was an important aid to Luther in de-
ciding that Papacy is the Antichrist.....A28
- 1: 5 The first begotten... The first born. "The beginning of the
Creation".....E151, 136
- Of the dead..... "The first fruits", "The first that should rise
from the dead", "The forerunner".....N '03-10-27
- In his own blood... "Thou hast redeemed us to God by thy blood"
E458, 446
"The blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth
us from all sin".....E456, 445
- 1: 6 And hath made us... And will make us during the Millennial Age Z '07-2
- Kings and priests... The work of a priest is that of intervention and
instruction in righteousness and logically
implies subjects and a future work of salva-
tion.....Z '79-7-5
- 1: 7 Cometh with clouds.. The clouds of the time of trouble.....B138
- Shall see him..... *Horaa*, discern him; recognize his presence,
power and authority.....B138, 153
- Wail because of him Instead of being converted at the time he
comes.....A90
- 1: 8 And the ending..... Of the direct creation of God.....Z '93-115
- The Almighty..... "All power is given unto me in heaven and on
earth." Christ has been all-mighty only since
his resurrection.....Z '93-115
- 1: 9 I John..... Typifying in some degree the last living mem-
bers of the Little Flock. "If I will that he
tarry till I come, what is that to thee".....Z '05-167
- Am your brother.... He does not refer to himself as the "Rever-
end Saint John, Doctor of Divinity".....Z '01-187
- In the kingdom..... In its embryo state. "The kingdom of heaven
suffereth violence and the violent take it by
force".....Z '93-366
- Was in the isle..... In banishment on the isle.....Z '05-167
- Perhaps working as a convict in its marble
quarries.....Z '01-187
- Probably symbolizing the ostracism, complete
isolation and imprisonment of the Church Z '05-168
- 1: 10 That is called Patmos An almost inaccessible, rocky, barren isle..Z '05-167
- In the spirit..... In a trance.....Z '01-167
- On the Lord's day... The day of his resurrection, our Sunday...Z '94-348
- Behind me..... The first day of the week, typifying the Mil-
lennial Age, the Day of Christ.....Z '05-168
- 1: 11 I am Alpha..... Typifying that the message which reveals to us
the wonderful things of the Divine character
and plan is behind us, in God's Word..Z '05-163
- The seven churches... These words and the next succeeding seven
words are not found in the oldest Greek
MSS.....Z '05-168
- Which are in Asia... Typifying the seven stages of development of
the one true Church.....T116
- The word means "Muddy" or "Boggy",
indicating the general nature of the Church's
path throughout her earthly career.....Z '82-4-2
- 1: 12 And I turned..... Typifying the way in which we turn and look
toward the past to see the fulfilment of the
various features of the Divine plan, and to
hear and understand the message given to
his people by the risen Lord.....Z '05-168
- 7 Golden candlesticks Typifying the Lord's nominal people of this
Gospel Age, including his members.....Z '05-168
- Typifying the seven stages of development of
the one true Church; the whole typified by
the golden candlestick in the "Holy".....T115, 116
- 1: 13 And in the midst... Caring for them, trimming the wicks, seeing to

the supply of oil, etc., representing the Lord's directing and protecting care over all the interests of his Church throughout the age

Z '05-168

- The son of man.... Like a son of man, like a priest, as implied by the clothes described..... Z '05-168
- Down to the foot.... After the death of the Apostles the body of truth was almost completely veiled throughout the eighteen centuries intervening until now, when the feet members are illuminated by it Z '05-169
- A golden girdle.... Symbol of servitude on the divine plane..... T30
- 1: 14 As white as snow... Representing splendor and purity..... Z '05-169
- And his eyes..... Wisdom, discernment B305
- 1: 15 As a flame of fire... Representing omniscience..... Z '05-169
- And his feet..... Representing the living members of the Body all down through the age..... Z '01-188
- In a furnace..... Representing the fiery trials of all the saints.. Z '01-188
- Like unto fine brass Refined copper. The Lord desires that those who would carry along the work of the Body, financially or otherwise, shall in their contact with the world be refined, purified, clean. "Be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord" Z '01-188
- Of many waters.... Representing that the Lord would speak to his Church through the many languages of the various peoples, nations and tongues whom he would use as his messengers..... Z '01-188
- 1: 16 In his right hand... Under his guidance, protection and care.. Z '05-170
- Seven stars Bearers of heavenly light, spiritual enlightenment or instruction..... Z '05-170
- Two-edged sword.... The Word of God, cutting against sin in every direction, as much when found in his most earnest followers as when found elsewhere.. Z '05-170
- 1: 17 Fell at his feet.... When we once get a glimpse of the glories of the Divine character, a true view, through the Divine plan, of him with whom we have to do, we fall before him, humbled to the dust, realizing that we are imperfect and unworthy of his favor and blessing..... Z '05-169
- 1: 18 First and the last... The *only* begotten E103, 93
- I am he that liveth.. He does not say, "I am he that always lived and was never dead"..... Z '01-122
- And was dead..... "He poured out his soul unto death", made "His soul an offering for sin"..... Z '01-189
- Alive for evermore... "Death hath no more dominion over him" Z '05-169
- The keys The power to unlock and release the 20,000,-000,000 prisoners of hope therein contained E397, 378, H22, T115
- 1: 20 Of hell *Hades*, oblivion, not torment..... E397, 378
- In my right hand... Under my guidance, protection and care.. Z '05-170
- 2: 1 Are the angels.... Messengers, representatives..... Z '05-248
- Unto the angel.... The chosen elders..... F272
- Church of Ephesus... Meaning "First", "Desirable", covering the period during the lives of the Apostles..... Z '05-168, '83-6-3
- 2: 2 Walketh in the midst Supervising his Church..... F402
- Apostles and are not But are false teachers, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the twelve D594
- Found them liars.... The gift of discernment of spirits, as in the cases of Ananias, Sapphira, Simon and Elymas, belonged only to the early Church Z '82-4-2
- 2: 3 Fainted *Kamno*, as in "The prayer of faith shall *save* the sick" Z '07-361
- 2: 5 The first works.... Repentance and humble searching after instruction Z '93-149

- 2: 6 Nicolaitanes Those who lord it over God's people. The word "Nicolans" means "A conqueror or lord of the people".....Z '82-4-2
- 2: 7 Let him hear..... These are the same words so often used by the Master himselfB16
- That overcometh During the Gospel Age.....Z '01-198
- The tree of life..... The grove or woods or orchard, including the tree of knowledge, the disobedient eating of which brought death on our race..Z '01-198, 216
- 2: 8 The paradise of God. The glorious estate of the future.....D648, F869
- Church in Smyrna... Meaning "Bitter" (Myrrh and Marah are kindred words); referring to the second age of the Church, covering the terrible Pagan persecutions ending with the reign of ConstantineZ '83-6-3
- First and the last... The *only* begotten.....E103, 93
- And is alive..... In itself a message of comfort and hope to the suffering martyrsZ '82-5-5
- 2: 9 And poverty As respects the things which are seen...Z '82-5-5
- But thou art rich... As respects the things that are not seen..Z '82-5-5
- Say they are Jews... Spiritual IsraelitesZ '99-68
- 2: 10 Behold the devil... Rome, because of its bloody persecutions, certainly has been the most devilish of all governmentsA258
- Tribulation ten days. Referring to the last and most severe persecution under the Roman emperors, that in the reign of Diocletian, A. D. 303-313..Z '83-6-3
- Be thou faithful.... Never neglecting his work to strive for the transient joys and prizes which the world offersC225
- Unto death "Ye shall all die like men".....F444
- A crown of life.... It is not in this life that the Lord's saints reign with him in his Kingdom.....A284
- "The crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him". "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness". "When the Chief Shepherd shall appear ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away". Immortality.....Z '03-190
- "Take heed that no man take thy crown" E498, 490
- 2: 11 He that overcometh.. The overcomer of this Gospel Age only....Z '84-8-3
- Not be hurt of..... Not be injured in consequence of.....Z '84-8-3
- The second death... The death of him who lays down his life as a sacrifice with Christ may from one point of view be counted as his second and final death as a man. But this death of *consecration* is not to be confounded with the Second Death *penalty* upon the incorrigible.....Z '84-8-3
- 2: 12 Church in Pergamos. Meaning "Earthly elevation", referring to the period in which the Papal system had its rise Z '83-6-3
- The sharp sword.... The Word of God, the Truth.....B100
- 2: 13 Antipas *Anti*, against, *papas*, the pope—one who protests against the pope.....Z '83-6-3
- 2: 14 Doctrine of Balaam.. The teaching of error for profit.....F166
- 2: 17 The hidden manna.. Immortality, typified by the golden pot of manna in the ark of the covenant.....T122, 123
- A white stone..... The seal of the holy Spirit in the heart..E269, 247
- A new name written The name of the Bridegroom.....Z '95-133
- No man knoweth... "The natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them".....Z '95-133
- 2: 18 Church in Thyatira.. Meaning "The sweet perfume of a sacrifice". Referring to the period in which the true Church was enduring hardships in the wilderness while the Roman Catholic Church was revelling with her royal paramours..Z '83-6-3
- A flame of fire..... To watch over his faithful ones as they wandered through the dark valleys or hid in the darker caves of earth.....Z '83-6-3

- Are like fine brass... To walk by the side of his Church as she seeks the rugged mountains or wanders footsore to find a place to plant the seeds of truth Z '83-6-3
- 2: 20 That woman Jezebel That apostate Church, Roman Catholicism.... B256
 Calleth herself..... *Heautou*, as in "Shall not speak of *himself*"
 E185, 171
- 2: 21 I gave her space.... *Chronos*, time, 360 years, ending April 1st, 1878. Luther's 95 theses were placed on the doors of the church in Wittenberg Oct. 31, 1517. This was the beginning of the Reformation in Germany and by April 1st, 1518, 360 years prior to 1878, the knowledge of his act, and the Reformation movement, had spread throughout Europe..... Z '83-6-3
- Fornication Worldly affiliation C164
- 2: 22 Their Her; so read oldest, most reliable MSS.... Z '82-9-2
- 2: 23 Her children Daughters, the Protestant sects..... Z '83-6-3
- 2: 24 The depths of Satan. Manifested in modern Christian Science, etc.... S77
- 2: 26 He that overcometh.. That overcometh love of self, popularity, worldly prosperity, human theories and systems.. D268
- Over the nations.... At the time of the establishment of the Kingdom and the overthrow of Gentile power.... D624
 Not merely a present work of grace in the heart A285
- 2: 27 With a rod of iron.. God's Kingdom will be established by force..
 D429, 518
 Outward obedience will be compulsory..... D636
 Wilful opponents of righteousness will be destroyed D643
 "Judgment will I lay to the line and righteousness to the plummet"..... A303, C369
- Shall they The Gentile governments, empires, nations....
 A256, B77, 100
- Broken to shivers.... Have their dominion destroyed, preparatory to the establishment of the Kingdom of righteousness D12, 296
- 3: 1 Church in Sardis.... Meaning "That which remains". Referring to a brief period just before the Reformation..
 Z '83-6-4
- 3: 2 I have not, etc.... The Revised Version translates the remainder of this verse, "I have found no works of thine fulfilled before my God"..... Z '83-6-4
- 3: 4 Have not defiled.... As has the Great Company..... Z '97-161
- 3: 5 He that overcometh.. Conquers in himself the spirit of the world... C225
 The same shall be... In the resurrection..... Z '97-159
 In white raiment.... Actual righteousness. "The fine linen is the righteousness of saints"..... Z '97-159
- Blot out his name... But some names will be blotted out..... C363
 The book of life.... The number of the Elect..... E328, 165
 "Which is written in heaven"..... C222
 Signifying friendship, love and blessing. God keeps a permanent record of his friends but no record of his enemies..... N '04-3-13
- 3: 7 In Philadelphia Meaning "Love of a brother". Referring to the period from the Reformation until recent times Z '83-7-3, '83-6-3
- The key of David... The key of prophecy..... B24
 He that openeth.... The great combination time-lock in the morning of the Millennial Age..... B24
- And shutteth "The Bridegroom went in and the door was shut" C195
- 3: 9 Say they are Jews... Spiritual Israelites Z '99-68
- 3: 10 Of my patience.... *Hypomone*, cheerful, constant endurance... Z '01-115
 Hour of temptation.. The special trials of the harvest time, due to the prevalence of Evolution theories... Z '01-205
- 3: 11 Hold that fast.... "Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life"..... E498, 490
- Which thou hast... Which has been apportioned to you..... F123, 165
 That no man take... The crowns are limited, and there are some who will lose theirs to those more faithful.....
 C225, 363, F97
- Thy crown When once the Body of Christ is complete,

- there will be no additions: in the type, none could fill the office of High Priest if he had a superfluous finger or toe.....T127
- 3: 12** I make a pillar..... "Ye also as lively stones are built up," etc...F128
 In the temple..... The true Church, the Christ.....T70
 New Jerusalem The Kingdom of God.....A296
 My new name..... The name of the glorified Christ.....E45, 43
 "This is the name wherewith she shall be called, The Righteousness of Jehovah"...Z '07-105
- 3: 14** And unto the angel.. The special minister or servant particularly commissioned as the Lord's representative
 Of the Laodiceans... Meaning "Justice for the people" Z '05-170
 The last stage of the great nominal Gospel Z '80-6-7
 Church of wheat and tares, now present...D41
- The Amen The same word translated "Verily" in the gospels and so often used by our Lord as a solemn prefix to some important announcement Z '83-7-4
- The beginning "And the ending", "The only begotten" Z '94-12
 "The first-born of all creation".....E95, 87, F18
- 3: 15** I know thy works... The works are greater far than the faith..Z '81-1-2
 Neither cold Making no pretense whatever to be exponents of God's truth.....Z '83-3-5
- Nor hot Full of warm, loving devotion to Christ...Z '83-3-5
- 3: 16** So then In the Spring of A. D. 1878, typified by the casting off of nominal Fleshly Israel in A. D. 33 B235, 246
- Because thou The nominal Christian Church.....B235
 Art lukewarm Merely retaining the Bible in name, but neglecting it in fact.....C167
- I will spue thee..... "If God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee".....C180
- Out of my mouth... No longer recognize you as a mouthpiece, nor in any degree.....B235
- 3: 17** Because thou..... The nominal Church in our day.....A287
 I am rich..... Rich in numbers and in prosperity.....Z '01-56
 I have all the spiritual light that exists in the world. "I have much goods laid up for many years": "I sit a queen and am no widow and shall see no sorrow".....Z '83-7-4
 "Return unto me and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of Hosts, but ye say, Wherein shall we return".....Z '92-261
- And poor The mission of the Christ is to "Preach the gospel to the poor".....Z '00-55
 Possessing little of the truth and the spirit of the truth Z '01-56
- And blind "Cannot see afar off", cannot see the lengths and breadths and heights and depths of Divine love, cannot see the high calling for the Church or restitution for the poor world
 Z '98-128
 "The God of this world hath blinded the minds" Z '01-56
- And naked Stripped of the robe of Christ's righteousness by the clergy, in the name of Higher Criticism and Evolution.....Z '01-56
 A condition of affairs in Protestantism which was revealed at the World's Congress of Religions D210
- 3: 18** Buy of me..... At the cost of self-sacrifice.....D42
 Gold The true heavenly riches, the divine nature...D42
 Tried in the fire..... Freed from earth's alloys by fiery trials.
 "Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial that is to try you". How can the dross be eliminated without the crucible and the flame? Z '96-44
- White raiment..... The robe of Christ's imputed righteousness, now so frequently discarded.....D42
- Anoint thine eyes... The eyes of the understanding.....D611
- With eye-salve..... The eye-salve of meekness, consecration and submission to the Divine will.....B189, D42

- That thou mayest see See the beauty of the Divine plan.....D42
- 3: 19 As many as I love.. As many as are at heart honest and loyal to GodZ '92-59
- I rebuke Reproach, disgrace, put to shame, dishonor Z '83-7-4
- And chasten Train or educate, like a child or youth...Z '83-7-4
- 3: 20 Stand at the door... I am present, unseen.....Z '83-3-5
- And knock By oral or printed evidence that the time prophecies are fulfilled. The servants are not to know in advance, but are to know at the time of arrival, and that without seeing..Z '04-123
- This knocking began in 1875 and still continues. "And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their Lord, that when he cometh and knocketh they may open unto him immediately"Z '04-124
- If any man..... The feeding is an individual matter; the Church nominal is not being fed.....Z '83-3-5
- 3: 21 To him..... Of the sanctuary class.....C190
- That overcometh That overcometh love of self, popularity, worldly prosperity, human theories and systemsD268
- Will I grant..... If he prove faithful unto death.....T89
- To sit with me..... There can be no Kingdom until the King comes A288
- In my throne..... My reign over the earth for the purpose of converting itA91, 223
- The Kingdom is not merely a work of grace in the heart.....A285
- Even as I also..... "As the Father hath appointed unto me a Kingdom, so I appoint unto you a Kingdom".E41, 38
- Father in his throne. Evidently the Church will enter into this greatest honor at the close of the Millennial Age..F69
- 3: 22 He that hath an ear.. A disposition to hearken to and heed the Word of the Lord.....D41
- 4: 1 In heaven A reference to the entrance of the Church into the new heavens or ruling power of the Millennial AgeZ '83-9-5
- Of a trumpet..... The seventh trumpet.....Z '83-9-5
- Come up hither..... "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth"Z '83-9-5
- 4: 2 And one The heavenly Father.....Z '83-9-5
- 4: 3 Lie a jasper..... Supposed to mean a diamond, described as most precious and clear as crystal; being the most brilliant of all gems it fittingly symbolizes the glory of God.....Z '83-9-5
- A sardine stone..... A red colored stone, symbolizing God's love Z '83-9-5
- An emerald Symbolizing freshness, vigor, power.....Z '83-9-5
- 4: 4 24 elders Personifications of the testimonies of twenty-four prophets who foretold things pertaining to the kingdom of God.....Z '83-9-5
- (Note.—Enoch, Jacob, Moses, Joshua, Samuel, Job, David, Solomon, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, Hosca, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah and Malachi gave such testimonies)
- 4: 5 Proceeded lightnings. Diffusions of knowledge.....Z '83-7-8
- And thunders Symbolizing controversiesZ '84-1-5
- Lamps of fire..... The Church of the first-born.....Z '83-9-5
- Which are the seven Perfect or complete.....T47, 115
- 4: 6 Before the throne. Authority, rulershipA92
- There was a sea..... The time of trouble.....D596
- Of glass From our standpoint, the time of trouble and that which lies beyond it is as transparent as glassZ '83-9-5
- Full of eyes..... WisdomB305
- 4: 11 For thy pleasure..... The pleasure of dispensing blessings and the glorious attributes of divinity.....A118
- "I have created him for my glory". Man's true peace can be found only in harmony with his CreatorZ '95-167

- 5: 1 In the right hand.... In his own power.....E39, 37
 Of him JehovahE39, 37
 Sat on the throne.... Of the universe.....E39, 37
 A book The divine plan.....E39, 37
 On the back side.... The writing on the outside is the promised redemption through the blood of Christ...Z'02-332
 With seven seals.... God's people could not know the date of the second advent until these were broken....D605
 Nothing could be known of the wonderful scheme of human restitution until the Son of God had redeemed us from death.....Z'02-332
- 5: 2 Who is worthy..... Proved worthyE39, 37
 To open the book.... To have committed to his care the execution of the divine plan.....Z'97-256
 Loose the seals.... Carry out and make manifest the grand designs of infinite love.....Z'02-332
- 5: 3 To look thereon.... Representing the condition of things prior to the first advent.....Z'97-150
- 5: 5 One of the elders.... Jacob in his death-bed prophecy.....Z'83-9-6
 Behold the Lion.... The strong One, the highly exalted spiritual creature, the Lord of glory.....B86
 The late Pope applied this title to himself....B316
 Of the tribe..... From the tribe.....B86
 The root Origin, source of life.....E159, 144
 Hath prevailed Hath overcome, so as to be accepted and declared worthyZ'97-150
- 5: 6 It had been slain.... Even Christ could not know the particulars of the Divine plan until he had demonstrated his faithfulness unto death.....Z'06-39
 Having seven horns.. Perfect powerT42, 47, 115
 And seven eyes..... Perfect wisdomB307, T47, 115
- 5: 7 And he came..... At the time of his resurrection from the dead
 Z'97-256
 And took the book.. Received the authority to execute the Divine planZ'97-256
- 5: 9 And hast redeemed... *Agorazo*, acquired at the forum.....E443, 429
 Us Oldest MSS., with evident propriety, omit "Us", since angels were not redeemed..Z'97-151
 To God by thy blood "He washed us from our sins in his own blood"E458, 446
- 5: 10 And hast made us... Made them, the saints, the Royal Priesthood
 D425, 618
 Kings and priests... Whose experiences with and victory over sin will well fit and prepare them to be patient and helpful toward the poor world....E487, 478
 Typified by the Aaronic Priesthood.....T26
 The work of a priest is that of intervention and instruction in righteousness and logically implies subjects and a future work of salvationZ'79-7-5
 And theyZ'83-9-6
- 5: 12 Reign on the earth... "And shall reign with him a thousand years" C128
 Worthy is the Lamb. Because of his fidelity to the Father and his lawE134, 120
 Because of his humility and obedience unto deathE411, 395
- 5: 13 And every creature.. After the destruction of the incorrigible at the end of the Millennial Age.....N'05-12-10
 Be unto him..... "Just and true are thy ways, thou King of the ages"F52
- 6: 1 Of thunder Symbol of controversy.....Z'84-1-5
 6: 2 Horse Symbol of doctrineC316
 6: 6 A measure of wheat. True children of God find spiritual food costly C137
 Hurt not the oil.... The holy Spirit.....T116
 And the wine..... DoctrineD266
 6: 8 And hell *Hades*, oblivion, unconsciousness.....E398, 378
 And with the beasts. The Gentile governments.....A261
- 6: 10 And they cried..... A symbolical picture of justice, long deferred, crying for vengeance.....Z'07-233
 In the same sense as Abel's blood is said to have cried out.....Z'83-6-8
- How long, O Lord.. *Despotes*, sovereignE77, 71
 6: 11 And white robes..... The robe of Christ's righteousness.....E457, 445

- 6: 12 A great earthquake... Revolution A336, D528
 The great revolution of the time of trouble will also be accompanied by literal earthquakes: "And there shall be great earthquakes in divers places and famines and pestilences, and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven"..... N '07-1-20
- And the sun..... Symbolically, the Gospel light, the Truth, and thus Christ Jesus..... D590
- Became black Literally in the dark day of May 19, 1780, which extended over 320,000 square miles..... D587
 Symbolically, by denial that we were bought with the precious blood, and by substituting the theory of evolution..... D592
- And the moon..... Symbolically, the light of the Mosaic Law... D590
- Became as blood.... By claims that the typical sacrifices were bloody and barbaric D592
- 6: 13 And the stars..... Symbolically, the false stars, wandering stars, pulpit stars, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the "Twelve stars," the inspired Apostles..... D591, 594
- Fell unto the earth... Literally, the meteoric shower of Nov. 13, 1833, covering 11,000,000 square miles..... D588
 Symbolically, the pulpit stars make a great display in coming down from spiritual things to the Christian-citizenship-politics level.... D595
- Even as a fig tree... The Jewish nation..... D604
- When she is shaken.. In the time of trouble..... D528
- 6: 14 And the heaven..... The nominal Church..... A318, D552
- Departed as a scroll.. Catholicism and Protestantism being the two ends D258, 552
- Is rolled together... Certainly not the literal heavens, separated by millions of miles of space in which there is nothing to roll away..... B169
- And every mountain. Kingdom A318
- And Island Symbol of republic Z '83-7-8
- 6: 15 In the dens..... Secret societies, beneficial societies.... B139, D45
- And in the rocks.... The fortresses of society, civil and ecclesiastical B139
- Of the mountains... Governments of earth..... B139
- 6: 16 To the mountains... Kingdoms A318
- And rocks Fortresses of society..... B139
- Fall on us..... *Epi*, over or about, to cover and protect us: the common view that wicked men will get enough faith to pray for mountains to fall, is absurd B139
- On the throne..... Authority, rulership A92
- 6: 17 Be able to stand... "Who may abide the day of his coming and who shall stand when he appeareth".... Z '06-309
 "He that hath clean hands and a pure heart:" "The very Elect" will not be deceived... D582
- 7: 1 The four winds..... Which are to constitute the whirlwind of the time of trouble..... C225
- That the wind..... The great wars between nations which are to be expected shortly..... Z '98-208
- Blow on the earth... Society A318
- Nor on the sea..... The restless, anarchistic masses of men.... A318
- 7: 2 And I saw..... In the present harvest time..... C211
- From the East..... From which comes the Sun of Righteousness. D053
- Having the seal.... The Present Truth..... C211
- 7: 3 Hurt not the earth... The present favored time, with its liberties and advantages, is divinely arranged..... B264
- Until we The Lord's saints on this side of the veil... C303
- Have sealed Marked, separated, distinguished..... C165
- In their foreheads... Given them an intellectual appreciation of the plan of God, with its time features, etc., as a comfort, shield, and mark, seal, or evidence of their sonship..... B169, C225, 303
- 7: 4 I heard the number.. The predestinated number..... E412, 395
- 144,000 The definite, fixed number of the Elect..... F179
 (Note.—See comment opposite Gen. 15:13).
- 7: 9 A great multitude... A larger company than the Christ company; sufficiently faithful and zealous to consecrate

themselves to death, but not to court sacrifice in his service; loyal, but not promptly obedient; with zeal not according to knowledge; these, through fear and faintheartedness, fail to put or keep their sacrifices on the altar, become overcharged with the cares of this life and more or less contaminated with the world's ideas, and ways; they are nevertheless virgins, pure in their heart-intentions.....

C364, D578, F127, 168

- For a summary of Scriptures bearing upon this class *see especially*..... Z '07-315
- Typified by Benjamin..... Z '81-1-7
- Typified by certain grains which cling closely to the chaff..... Z '84-1-4
- Typified by the "vessels of silver" "in a great house" mentioned in 2 Tim. 2:20 N '07-6-2
- Typified by Elisha while with Elijah..... Z '04-253
- Typified by Rahab..... Z '07-267
- Branches in the Vine that do not bear fruit... T69
- Babes in Christ..... Z '07-27
- Could number Is able to tell; not a foreordained or fixed number because no one was ever called to be of this company..... Z '97-161
- Before the throne... Not "In" the throne, as his Bride and joint-heir A214
- With white robes... The robe of Christ's righteousness..... E457, 445
- 7: 14 These are they..... Tribulation Saints, "Babes" in Christ, Lambs D17
- Out of Literally "Under" or "Through"..... Z '79-10-1
- Great tribulation..... Especially the great time of trouble ending in 1914, in which they are "Saved so as by fire" C364, T69
- Sent in special mercy, to effect in them a proper penitence for sin and a proper appreciation of the divine standard of truth and righteousness Z '96-191, '07-232
- The sufferings of the Great Company class are greater than those of the Little Flock.. Z '97-162
- Washed their robes.. Which had become sadly spotted and soiled by contact with the world..... Z '97-161
- Not being of the class that are guided by his eye E254, 234
- In their sufferings they will learn to appreciate as never before their relationship to the Lamb of God and to his atoning merit, and by faith will be permitted to apply the same to their own cleansing..... Z '07-233
- 7: 15 Before the throne... Not in the throne with the little flock, the elect D578, F127, T70
- Day and night..... Continually F127
- In his temple..... The Church F127
- But not of it..... T70
- They ultimately reach a position next to the Bride, on the spiritual plane..... A241
- Dwell among them.. Associate them with himself and his glorified Bride in the spiritual condition and its services F127
- 7: 17 Midst of the throne.. Authority, rulership A92
- Fountains of waters.. Truth C65
- 8: 1 The seventh seal.... The Present Truth..... C211
- Silence in heaven... The powers of spiritual control..... A318
- 8: 3 Much incense The sweet odor of Christ's personal merit.. Z '95-159
- The golden altar... The Christ T120
- Before the throne... Authority, rulership A92
- 8: 4 And the smoke.... Remembrance H64
- Of the incense..... Devotion to his work and will..... T56, 120
- 8: 5 And thunders Symbol of controversies..... Z '84-1-5
- And lightnings Diffusions of knowledge..... Z '83-7-8
- And an earthquake... A revolution A336
- 8: 7 Hail and fire..... Hard, distressing truth, accompanied by righteous, destructive judgments..... A303, 318
- 8: 8 A great mountain... Kingdom A318
- 8: 9 And had life..... *Psuche*, soul E361, 338

8: 10	A great star.....	Light-bearer, pulpit star.....	D591, 594
	From heaven	The powers of spiritual control.....	A318
	Of the rivers.....	Coming down from the nominal heavens..	Z '95-119
	Fountains of waters.	The Word of God.....	B266
8: 11	Were made bitter...	The poison of bitter error, the doctrine of devils, having been mingled with the pure water of life, the truth of God's Word.....	C157
8: 12	Part of the sun.....	The Gospel light, the Truth.....	D590
	Part of the moon...	The light of the Mosaic Law.....	D590
	Part of the stars....	The teachings of the apostles.....	D591
8: 13	Of the earth.....	The present organization of society	A323, C229, D46
9: 1	I saw a star.....	Light-bearer, pulpit star.....	D591, 594
	Fall from heaven...	The nominal Church.....	D552
9: 2	And the sun.....	The Gospel light, the Truth.....	D590
	And the air.....	Spiritual rule or power.....	C238
9: 7	As it were.....	Not actually	N '04-7-3
9: 9	Breastplates	Justification	F657
9: 13	The golden altar....	The Christ	T120
9: 14	River Euphrates ...	The world of mankind.....	B209, D24
9: 16	Of the horsemen....	Great doctrinal leaders, fallen angels and fallen men	C316, F458
9: 17	I saw the horses....	The old, false doctrinal hobbies.....	C316
9: 19	Is in their mouth...	Utterances	B305
9: 20	Idols of gold.....	The idolatry of money.....	B139
10: 1	With a cloud.....	The time of trouble.....	B138
	And his feet.....	The last members of the Body of Christ....	C236
10: 2	A little book open..	The fuller unfolding of the divine plan, from A. D. 1829 onward.....	C89
	Upon the sea.....	The restless anarchistic masses of men.....	A318
	On the earth.....	The present organization of society	A323, C229, D46
10: 3	With a loud voice..	Assuming command of earth's affairs.....	B147
	Seven thunders....	Symbol of controversies.....	Z '84-1-5
10: 4	Seal up	Make secret	E267, 246
10: 7	The seventh angel..	The seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the Jubilee trump of knowledge and liberty	B149
	The mystery of God	The secret features of God's plan, and the Church, the Body of Christ, which is the embodiment of that plan.....	A87, F199
		Throughout the Gospel Age, and until this day, the deep things of God's Word have been understood only by the truly consecrated	N '04-2-14
		"The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him"	Z '97-255
	Should be finished..	Because there will be no further object in perpetuating its secrecy.....	A87
10: 9	And eat it up.....	"Thy words were found and I did eat them"	E245, 225
10: 10	Sweet as honey.....	"O the blessedness of him that waiteth and cometh to the 1335 days".....	C89
	My belly was bitter	The after effects are always more or less a blending of the bitterness of persecution with the sweetness	C89
11: 1	The temple of God..	The true Church	T70
11: 2	But the court.....	The justified class	T19
11: 3	My two witnesses..	The Old and New Testament Scriptures	C122, D258
	1260 days	1260 literal years, typified by the 3½ years (1260 literal days) in Elijah's day, in which there was no rain.....	B256
	In sackcloth	The dead languages.....	C122
		Nearly all the great Bible societies were established between 1803 and 1817, shortly after the close of the 1260 years of Papal persecution, ending in 1799 A. D.....	C51
11: 4	The two olive trees.	The Old and New Covenants.....	D652
11: 6	Power over waters..	Truths	C65
11: 8	Lie in the street....	France, then the very heart of Christendom, regarded as one of the most thoroughly Christian nations in the world: the nation which for a thousand years had been one of the chief bulwarks of Papacy.....	D531
	Of the great city...	Babylon, Christendom	D608

- Is called Sodom.... "Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain lest thou be consumed".....D607
 "Remember Lot's wife".....D607
- And Egypt Type of the world of mankind, full of vain philosophies, ignorant of the true light.....C315
- 11: 9 3½ days Three and one-half years from 1793 A. D...Z '81-7-4
- 11: 12 Up to heaven..... Power of spiritual control.....A318
- 11: 13 Great earthquake .. The French Revolution.....D531
- Part of the city... Babylon, ChristendomD608
- 11: 15 7th angel sounded.. The seventh trumpet, the trump of God, the last trump, the Jubilee trump of knowledge and liberty: it began sounding in 1874 and will continue to the end of the Millennium..
 A315, B146, 197, D601
- Great voices The widespread message of Present Truth, declaring the second presence of the Lord, particularly the Volunteer literature distributed in 1902Z '02-118, 119
- In heaven In the symbolical heavens, the nominal Church
 Z '02-118, 119
- For ever and ever.. The end of the Millennium does not terminate the activities of the Christ.....Z '80-12-2
- 11: 17 Lord God Almighty Represented in Christ Jesus.....D623
- Thy great power.... "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power"Z '02-12
- And hast reigned... In a sense from 1878; actually, from 1914...B87
- 11: 18 And the nations.... As a consequence of the reign begun.....D623
- Were angry Implying contention, world-wide war...N '04-2-21
- Agitated with conflicting ideas, voices, theories and threatsZ '96-6
- In the great time of trouble.....A324, D579
- Not converted at the time of the second advent, as many expect will be the case.....A94, B101
- Time of the dead... The dead world of mankind.....Z '02-117
- Should be judged... "God hath appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness".....Z '02-117
- And to the saints... Who are therefore to be resurrected during the harvest timeC234
- Destroy them Those who do not render to the Kingdom loyal submission and devotion.....D643
- Contrary to the Universalist theory.....Z '02-294
- Which destroy Which corruptD623, F398
- 11: 19 The temple of God. The ChurchT70
- In heaven Spiritual controlA318
- The ark The Christ complete.....T121
- Were lightnings ... Diffusions of knowledge.....Z '83-7-8
- And voices Contentions for knowledge and liberty.....B146
- And thunderings ... Symbol of controversy.....Z '84-1-5
- An earthquake Social revolutionA336
- And great hail.... Hard, distressing truth.....A303
- 12: 1 Wonder in heaven... In the powers of spiritual control.....A318
- A woman The early Church.....D591
- Clothed with the sun Resplendent in the full, clear light of the unclouded Gospel.....D591
- Moon under her feet The Law which supports her is not the source of her light.....D591
- Of twelve stars.... Her divinely appointed and inspired teachers, the twelve apostles, the apostolic lights D544, 591
- Typified by the twelve wells of water at Elin
 Z '07-184
- A limited number: it is a great mistake for popes and bishops to regard themselves as successors of the Apostles—stars also.....
 D594, E225, 207
- 12: 3 Great red dragon... Pagan RomeB258
- Having seven heads. Seven successive and distinct forms of governmentZ '79-12-2
- And ten horns..... Divisions of power.....Z '79-12-2
- Powers—kingdoms of earth.....D38, T42
- 12: 4 And his tail drew.. And his following included.....Z '79-12-2
- Part of the stars... The ministers or teachers in the Church became followers of Pagan Rome in hope of

- having favor with the empire and thus escaping persecution Z '79-12-2
- False stars, wandering stars, pulpit stars, vainly aspiring to be considered of equal authority with the "Twelve stars".....D591, 594
- To the earth..... The effort to gain favor with the world caused the teachers to lose their positions as light-bearers to the true Church..... Z '79-12-2
- 12: 5 She brought forth.. Prematurely, in A. D. 314..... Z '79-12-2
- A man child..... The Man of Sin, the Papacy..... Z '79-12-2
- To rule all nations.. During the dark ages..... Z '79-12-2
- Unto God To be a mighty one, the Pope..... C40
- And to his throne.... Authority, rulership—as Christ's vicegerent...A92
- 12: 6 And the woman.... The true Church..... B329
- Into the wilderness. Into solitude, an outcast because of fidelity to the Truth and the Lord..... B329
- 1260 days "A time, times and an half a time"..... C64
- Fulfilled in 1260 literal years..... B91
- Typified by Elijah's 3½ years in the wilderness, in which there was no rain..... B256
- 12: 7 War in heaven..... Among the powers of spiritual control..... A318
- Michael "Who as God;" one representing God, the Pope B275, C62
- And the dragon..... Pagan Rome B288
- 12: 8 And prevailed not.. The conflict between papal and pagan power resulted in the overthrow of the latter.. Z '79-12-2
- 12: 9 That old serpent.... A reference to the deception of Mother Eve..A61
- Called the devil..... Rome, which, because of its bloody persecutions, certainly has been the most devilish of all governments..... A258
- And Satan Whose very existence is now denied by many F610
- 12: 10 A loud voice..... The boastful claims of the Papacy..... Z '79-12-2
- 12: 11 Not their lives..... *Psuche*, souls E361, 338
- 12: 12 Rejoice ye heavens.. Papacy and all connected therewith..... Z '79-12-2
- 12: 13 And when the dragon The Papacy is, after all, but the fifth head of the old Roman government, its body representing the empire or military power under the control of its ecclesiastical head... Z '79-12-2
- 12: 14 And to the woman.. See comments on verse 6.....
- Given two wings... The old and new testaments..... Z '79-12-2
- Into the wilderness.. The place deserted, the place of harmony with God, away from the world..... Z '79-12-2
- 12: 15 Out of his mouth... At the time of the French Revolution..... C65
- Water as a flood... A great flood of truth regarding priestcraft and kingcraft C65
- After the woman... The protesting Church of God..... C65
- To be carried away. Overwhelmed by the anarchy which he expected would result..... C65
- 12: 16 And the earth..... Order-loving people C65
- Swallowed up Absorbed C65
- 12: 17 Remnant of her seed Not of the apostasy..... Z '79-12-2
- 13: 1 Of the sea..... The world of mankind..... C214
- And saw a beast... The Antichrist, that Wicked One, the Man of Sin, the Mystery of Iniquity, the Son of Perdition, the Abomination of Desolation, the Little Horn, the Papacy..... B272, 277, S33
- Having seven heads. Seven successive and distinct forms of government Z '79-12-2
- And ten horns..... Divisions of power..... Z '79-12-2
- 13: 2 Like unto a leopard. Powers, kingdoms of earth..... D38, T42
- Mottled; in one place liberal, almost white in its appearance; in another black, corrupt, degrading and brutal; in other places neutral or tawny, corresponding to the natural depravity of the people..... Z '99-262
- And the dragon... Pagan Rome B288
- Gave him his power. Gave the Papacy the power of Pagan Rome.. B288
- And his seat..... Pagan Rome's seat..... B288
- 13: 3 Wounded to death.. By the Great Reformation..... C50, 112
- Wound was healed.. Because the reformers did not keep on with their work, but made new unions of Church and State, thus renewing the very larlotry they had denounced in the Church of Rome.. C112

- And all the world... The symbolic earth, obedient to the ruling powers Z '80-1-1
- 13: 4 Worsh'ed the dragon Pagan Rome B288
 Worshipped the beast Papacy B277
 Saying Having concluded that the ecclesiastical power was the stronger..... Z '80-1-1
- 13: 5 To make war..... To contend Z '80-1-1
 Unto him a mouth.. The mouth of Antichrist is one of its leading characteristics B305
 And blasphemies.... Indignities to Jehovah B306
 In the titles assumed by the popes..... B307
 In the claims to the exercise of divine power on earth B311
 In the claims that the Pope is God on earth.. B314
 In the claims that the Pope is the sole judge of right and wrong..... B317
 In the claims of Papal infallibility..... B318
 In proscribing the Bible..... B319
 In the doctrines of eternal torture and purgatory B323
 In masses for the dead and in the sale of indulgences B324
- Forty-two months... 1260 days, or a "Time, times and a half;" fulfilled in 1260 literal years..... B91, C64
- 13: 6 Against God By misrepresenting his character, plan and Word B306
 Blaspheme his name. His character; by the thousands of monstrous edicts, bulls and decretals issued in his name B306
 And his tabernacle.. The true Church; by the false system which took its place..... B306
- 13: 8 Shall worship him.. Shall wonder respecting him and homage him.. D580
 The Lamb slain... In the divine plan..... F65
- 13: 11 Beheld another beast Great Britain Z '06-7
 Out of the earth... Order-loving people C65
 He had two horns.. The Church of England and Ireland..... Z '05-99
 As a dragon..... As any civil power..... Z '80-1-1
- 13: 12 Of the first beast... The Papacy B277
 Causeth the earth.. The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
- 13: 13 He maketh fire.... Judgments, punishments, such as have been visited upon the Baptists, Puritans and other Dissenters Z '80-1-2
- From heaven The position of authority..... Z '80-1-2
 13: 14 And deceiveth Leads into error and bondage..... Z '80-1-2
 Them The independent Christians not allied to either of the two beasts..... Z '80-1-2
- Of those miracles... Signs, the laying on of hands, and the claim that none are qualified to understand the Bible aright except those consecrated by the imposition of holy orders by the episcopal succession Z '80-1-2
- Sight of the beast... An expression thrown in to show us that the Papacy is still alive and active at the time the Image of the Beast is formed..... Z '80-1-1
- Image to the beast.. The Evangelical Alliance, formed Aug. 19, 1846 Z '97-22, '80-1-2
- 13: 15 And he The Episcopal Church, or Church of England Z '99-170
 Had power Supposed authority Z '95-223
 To give life..... *Pneuma*, invisible power..... E189, 174
 The effect of Apostolic succession..... Z '06-7
- Image of the beast.. A union of Protestant denominations, remaining separate from and yet in active co-operation with the Papacy, giving increased powers to both D581
 The Evangelical Alliance of Protestant denominations, under the protection and control of the spirit of Papacy..... Z '92-159
 "Say ye not a confederacy"..... Z '04-212
 "Behold they shall surely gather together but not by me"..... Z '02-232
 Represented by the image of gold which Nebuchadnezzar set up in the plain of Dura Z '99-168

- Typified by Belshazzar's feast.....Z '99-175
 Typified by Jonah's gourd.....Z '05-167
 Typified by the daughter of Herodias.....Z '98-95
 The false Christ against which Christ particularly warned his Church.....D580
- Worship the image.. Bow the knee, submit to its unscriptural and illegal demandsZ '99-170
- Should be killed.... ExcommunicatedZ '80-1-2
 Have their influence, reputation, standing and liberty as Christians cut off.....Z '92-159
 When the image is "vivified" its bitter fruits of error will manifest themselves in tyranny as during the dark ages.....Z '04-212
 This trouble is to take place between now and 1914Z '04-296
- 13: 16 To receive a mark.. Of fear, sympathy or worship.....D623
 In their right hand. By giving support with their influence and meansZ '80-1-2
- In their foreheads... IntellectualsB169
 By public profession.....Z '80-1-2
- 13: 17 Might buy or sell.. Trade in the Truth.....B259
 Exchange spiritual doctrines.....Z '95-177
- That had the mark.. The Evangelical or "orthodox" stamp of approvalZ '95-177
- 14: 1 On the Mount Sion The Kingdom of God.....A297
 With him 144,000... The definite, fixed number of the Elect.....F179
- In their foreheads... IntellectualsB169
- 14: 2 A great thunder... Symbol of controversy.....Z '84-1-5
 With their harps.... The Bible testimonies of the Law and prophets F233
- 14: 3 As it were..... It is not *actually* a new song, for the holy angels have always sung it.....N '04-7-3
- Sung...a new song. Harmoniously declared the glad tidings of restitutionC237
- Before the throne... Authority, rulershipA92
 But the 144,000.... "Blessed are the people that know the joyful sound"Z '00-37
- Which were r'deemed *Agorazo*, acquired at the forum.....E443, 429
- 14: 4 Defiled with women. Earthly church organizations, Babylon, mother and daughtersB255, Z '05-222
- These were r'deemed *Agorazo*, acquired at the forum.....E443, 430
- 14: 6 To preach During the Millennial Age.....Z '81-5-1
- 14: 8 Babylon The name originally signified "God's gateway," but afterwards, in derision, it came to mean "Mixture" or "Confusion:" the nominal Church is now generally a gateway to error and confusion of thought—a miserable mixture composed chiefly of tares and hypocritesC153, D23, 24
- Is fallen, is fallen.. "Intoxicated with the blood of saints and the martyrs of Jesus" and with her phenomenal successC104
 "Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed. Howl for her"Z '92-59
- That great city.... Religious governmentD527
- All nations drink... Become intoxicated with her errors.....C156
 "The nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad".....Z '92-59
- 14: 9 Of her fornication.. Worldly affiliationC164
- Worship the beast.. Not a literal beast, but a system, the Papacy B277, H64
- And his image.... Not a literal image, but a system, the coming Protestant FederationD581, H64
- Receive his mark... Of fear, sympathy or worship.....D623
- In his forehead.... IntellectB169
- 14: 10 And he Whoever worships, reverences, human institutions and doctrines more than the Word of the LordQ '05-10-11
- Shall be tormented.. Through fear for his friends whose eyes have become opened so that they deny the doctrines now being enunciated afresh..Q '05-10-11

		In the great consuming trouble in the close of this Gospel Age.....	H64
	With fire	Not literal fire	H64
	And brimstone	Not literal brimstone	H64
	Presence of the Lamb	The doctrines of hell fire and brimstone. Q '05-10-11	
		After the second advent has taken place, "In the days of the Son of Man".....	Q '05-10-11
14: 11	And the smoke.....	The remembrance	H64
	Of their torment....	Which occurs in the great time of trouble....	H64
	For ever and ever..	Until the beast and his image are utterly consumed	H64
		They will never forget the distress, vexation and torment to which they were subjected during this harvest time, while worshipping Babylon's creeds, doctrines and organizations	Z '83-4-8
	Receiveveth the mark	Of fear, sympathy or worship.....	D623
14: 12	Here is the patience	"Having done all to stand".....	C212
14: 13	Blessed are the dead	"Ye are dead and your life is hid with Christ in God"	Z '83-4-8
		"Reckon ye yourselves dead".....	C240
	From henceforth....	From 1878 onward.....	C240
	That they may rest	Typified by the reign of Solomon, when reigning in peace, at rest from all his enemies	Z '95-278
	And their works...	Of gathering the Elect, of proclaiming the reign of Christ begun, and of declaring the Day of Vengeance.....	D624
	Do follow them.....	Will continue; do not cease with the change of nature	C238, D622
14: 14	The Son of man...	Christ, who once became son (in law) of Adam	E165, 151
	A golden crown.....	The divine nature.....	T18
	And in his hand....	The Lord is to be present as reaper during the time of harvest of the Gospel Age, as typified by his presence as reaper during the time of harvest of the Jewish Age.....	B150, 238
	A sharp sickle.....	Present Truth	A238
14: 15	For the harvest....	"The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing mill. It is time to thresh her. Yet a little while and the time of her harvest shall come"	Z '92-59
14: 17	A sharp sickle	Truths due in the time of harvest.....	C139
14: 18	Out from the altar.	"In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt"....	C315
	Had power over fire	The time of trouble.....	D527
	Vine of the earth...	Babylon, Christendom, the Nominal Church..	D18, 51, 311, F207
	For her grapes.....	Human ambition, greed and selfishness; the matured fruits of the false vine.....	B105, D18, 51, 311, F207
14: 19	The great winepress..	One of the last features of the time of trouble	D311
15: 1	Sign in heaven.....	The powers of spiritual control.....	A318
	Seven last plagues..	Typified by the last seven of the Egyptian plagues	F175, S80
		The plagues are really blessings in disguise, designed to rid the world of every form of evil and wrong.....	Z '83-6-7
15: 2	As it were a sea....	The time of trouble	D596
	Of glass	To the eye of faith the coming time of trouble and its outcome is now as transparent as glass	Z '82-9-6
	Mingled with fire...	Judgments	Z '80-8-7
	Over the beast....	The Papacy	B277
	And over his image.	The coming Protestant Federation.....	D581
	And over his mark..	Of fear, sympathy or worship.....	D623
	Stand on the sea...	Indicating that their standing is by faith..	Z '82-9-6
	The harps of God...	The Bible testimonies of the Law and prophets	F233
15: 3	And they	The feet members of the Body of Christ during this harvest time.....	C237
	Sing the song.....	Harmoniously declare the glad tidings of restitution	C237

- Of Moses** Taught by him in the Law, "which was a shadow of good things to come".....C237
 Typified by Moses' song of deliverance from the Egyptians after crossing the Red Sea
 Z '07-158
- Song of the Lamb**.. Clearly stated in the writings of the New TestamentC237
- Are thy works**..... Man's condemnation, redemption and restitutionZ '00-310
- Just and true**..... Including the Divine dealings with the Great Company class, and with those who go into the Second Death.....T41
 "Justice is the habitation of thy throne".....T124
- 15: 4 Thou king of saints.** *Ethnon*, nationsD526, H37, Z '80-2-5
- Shall not fear thee.** Not venerate thee.....H37
- And glorify thy name** Instead of howling, gnashing the teeth and blaspheming that name throughout eternity
 Z '00-311
- Thou only art holy.** Thou are entirely holy.....H37
- Thou art bountiful**.....F52
- For all nations**..... Living and dead. "In thee and in thy Seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed"
 Z '00-311
- Shall come** God's original plan cannot fail in any particularZ '80-5-4
- 15: 5 For thy judgments**.. *Diakriomata*, righteous acts.....F52, H37, Z '80-2-5
- The temple** The nominal ChurchZ '82-9-6
- 15: 6 In heaven** Spiritual controlA318
- The seven angels**.. The living saints in this harvest time.....Z '82-9-6
- Came out of the t'p'le** Withdrew from the nominal Church.....Z '82-9-6
- The seven plagues**.. "To execute upon them the judgments written; this honor have all his saints".....Z '82-9-6
- And white linen**.... RighteousnessT36
- With golden girdles.** To serve those who shall become partakers of the Divine nature.....T18, 30
- 15: 8 And the temple**.... The nominal Church.....Z '82-9-7
- Filled with smoke**.. Confusion, as the deformities of her errors were revealedZ '82-9-7
- The glory of God**.. The glorious harmony and beauty of present truthZ '82-9-7
- And no man**..... No person of mature thought. The large proportion of new members now received in the various denominations is from the Sunday SchoolZ '83-6-7
- 16: 1 Out of the temple**.. The nominal ChurchZ '83-6-7
- To the seven angels** The Little FlockZ '83-6-7
- Go your ways**..... Go on out of the Church if you want to, and do your worst.....Z '83-6-7
- 16: 2 Upon the earth**.... Society, order-loving peopleA318, C65
- And grievous sore**.. An evil and malignant ulcer, a painful, running sore, which eats, corrupts and destroys, illustrating the character of the life-draining trouble now upon Protestantism. It is a constitutional disorder for which there is no cure. The blood is poisoned and the death of the patient is certain.....Z '83-6-7
- Upon the men**..... ProtestantismZ '83-6-7
- Which had the mark** The characteristicsZ '83-6-7
- Of the beast**..... Of fear, sympathy or worship.....D623
- Worship'd his image** PapacyB277
- 16: 3 Blood of a dead man** The Protestant Federation.....D581
- After death the blood separates into a watery liquid, called serum, represented by such men as Stephen Girard, George Peabody and Peter Cooper, and a solid substance termed clot, representing the reckless, thoughtless and indifferent. As soon as this separation takes place the clot begins to putrefy or corruptZ '83-6-8
- Every living soul**.. Every active element of virtue and benevolence
 Z '83-6-8
- Died** PerishedZ '83-6-8
- In the sea**..... Among the irreligious masses of mankind, those not under restraint.....Z '83-6-8

- 16: 4 Upon the rivers.... The various sects or denominations composing Christendom Z '83-6-8
 And fountains..... The founders and schools in which these channels had their start or beginning..... Z '83-6-8
 Of waters For a long time water (truth), more or less contaminated, to be sure, but nevertheless refreshing and invigorating, flowed in these various systems Z '83-6-8
 They became blood.. The truth during this harvest time will become to Christendom bloody, repulsive, abhorrent, and will symbolize death where it should be received as a blessing. "The moon shall be turned into blood"..... Z '07-279
- 16: 6 Shed the blood Wasted the life-principle, the truth which vivifies Z '83-6-8
- 16: 7 The altar "In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt".... C315
 Are thy judgments.. Ultimately this will be the language of all who are in accord with the Lord..... F712
- 16: 8 Upon the sun..... The Gospel D590
 Scorch men with fire The Gospel message concerning the time of trouble D527
- 16: 9 The name of God.. The mighty one..... B274
- 16: 10 Upon the seat..... The throne, the source of authority..... Z '83-7-7
 Of the beast..... The Papacy B277
 Full of darkness.... Ignorance A18, B168
 Gnawed their tongues Chewed their words..... Z '00-148
- 16: 11 And blasphemed ... Continued to slander and misrepresent... Z '00-148
 And their sores..... Not in Sinaitic MS..... Z '83-7-7
 Of their deeds..... Not in Sinaitic MS..... Z '83-7-7
- 16: 12 River Euphrates ... The peoples and nations that contribute to the wealth and resources of Christendom... B209, D24
 Was dried up..... Was turned aside; the people withdrew their support B209, D24
 A disaffection will spring up between Papacy's subjects and the Church authorities, because she arrays herself on the side of earth's kingdoms, and in opposition to the increasing desire and effort of the people for liberty Z '83-7-7
 "A drought is upon her waters and they shall be dried up"..... Z '92-59
 Way of the kings The little flock of joint-heirs with Christ.. E487, 478
 Of the East..... From which comes the Sun of Righteousness.. D653
- 16: 13 Unclean spirits..... Doctrines E320, 295, S45, 49
 Probably including the dogmas of the divine right of kings and the authority of the clergy Z '83-7-7
 Like frogs Frogs have a very wise look, large mouths, are much puffed up and utter only croakings Z '83-7-7
 The various sects have built little creed dams, fencing off parts of the stream of truth, and have covered it carefully from light and air, until what should be a source of life has become a veritable frog-pond..... Z '81-7-4
- Of the beast Papacy B277
 The false prophet... Another of the systems which during the Gospel Age has deceived mankind..... H64
 The Image of the Beast..... Z '81-7-4
- 16: 14 Spirits of devils... The devil's theory relative to present evil governments Z '83-7-7
 Working miracles... Showing signs in proof of their authority, probably laying particular emphasis on God's appointment of kings and priests over Fleshly Israel Z '83-7-7
- Unto the kings..... Civil, social, ecclesiastical and financial great ones Z '83-7-7
 To the battle..... The time of trouble..... D22, 528
 Of that great day.. Beginning in 1878 and ending in 1914.... B101, 141
- 16: 15 I come as a thief... Without noise or other demonstration to attract attention B142
 The Lord will be present unseen while the plagues are being poured out..... Z '83-7-7

16: 16	Armageddon	Meaning "Mount of Destruction", indicating what will be the end of all systems of oppression when they shortly unite in one cause against the masses of the people and their liberties	Z '83-7-7
16: 17	And the seventh....	Typified by the Egyptian plague of the death of the first-born	F175, S80
	Into the air.....	Spiritual rule or power.....	C238
	The temple of heaven	The Great Company class.....	Z '83-7-7
	From the throne....	Not in Sinaitic MS.....	Z '83-7-7
	It is done.....	It has been done. We are now convinced of the truths which have been proclaimed throughout the harvest time by the over-comers	Z '83-7-7
16: 18	There were voices..	Contentions for knowledge and liberty.....	B146
	And thunders.....	Symbol of controversies	Z '84-1-5
	And lightnings	Diffusions of knowledge.....	Z '83-7-8
	A great earthquake.	A great revolution, the time of trouble..	A336, D528
16: 19	Of the nations fell..	Following the deliverance of regathered Israel	D557
	And great Babylon..	Papacy, and all who are in any degree in confederation or sympathy with her.....	D38
16: 20	And every island....	Republic	Z '83-7-8
	And the mountains..	Kingdoms	A336
16: 21	A great hail.....	Hard, distressing truth.....	A303
17: 1	Of the great whore..	The apostate Church of Rome.....	A268, D25
	Upon many waters..	Peoples	B209
		"O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures; thine end is come"	Z '32-59
17: 2	Been made drunk...	Intoxicated and deceived.....	C104
	With the wine.....	The spirit of her erroneous doctrines....	A268, D266
	Of her fornication..	Worldly affiliation.....	C164
17: 3	Into the wilderness.	Into separation from the world, worldly ideas and formality, and into consecration, faithfulness and dependence on God alone.....	D27
		But when John would see the true Church he was up in a high mountain, representing the heavenly phase of the Kingdom.....	Z '80-7-1
	I saw a woman.....	Nominal Church	B255
	Colored beast	Papacy	B277
	Names of blasphemy	Misrepresentations of God.....	B306
	Having seven heads.	Seven successive and distinct forms of government	Z '79-12-2
	And ten horns.....	Divisions of power.....	Z '79-12-2
		Powers, kings of the earth.....	D38, T42
17: 4	Arrayed in purple...	Royalty	T34
	And scarlet	The blood of the ransom.....	T34, 109
	Decked with gold..	The divine nature misappropriated.....	T18
	And precious stones.	The true saints, the Lord's jewels counterfeited	T36
	A golden cup.....	"Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lord's hand"	C156
17: 5	Upon her forehead..	In plain sight.....	D23
	Mystery, Babylon..	Name derived from Babel, meaning confusion, but by its citizens it was claimed to be derived from Babil, meaning the "Gate of God;" the empire of Babylon symbolized Christendom, while the city symbolized the nominal Church	C153, D24, 26
	The great, the mother	Papacy	D28
		In which Spiritual Israel was carried into captivity	B208
	Of harlots	Unions of Church and State.....	B261
		The various Protestant organizations, which were born virgins, and parted from the mother Church under circumstances of travail.....	D30
		"Come down and sit in the dust, O virgin (?) daughter of Babylon".....	D43
	And abominations ..	The nations styling themselves Christendom..	D35
17: 6	And I saw the woman	Typified by Jezebel.....	Z '04-236
	Blood of the saints..	Papal comment on this verse is, "The blood of Protestants is not called the blood of saints,	

- any more than the blood of thieves, man-killers and other malefactors".....B320
- Martyrs of Jesus... Slain during the 1260 years of papal power which ended in 1799.....D584
Also drunken with her phenomenal success.....
C104, 345
- 17: 7 Of the woman..... Nominal ChurchB255
And of the beast.... PapacyB277
And ten horns..... Powers, kings of the earth.....D38, T42
- 17: 8 The book of life.... The original Divine purpose.....Z '99-265
When they behold... Many do not even yet see it.....T86
- 17: 9 Are seven mountains The common name of Rome in St. John's day was "The seven-hilled city". Every Latin poet of note during a period of 500 years alludes to Rome's seven hills, and the medals and coins of the day represent Rome as a woman sitting upon seven hills.....Z '83-4-6
- 17: 10 And the other..... The present Italian government Z '96-269
A short space..... We are now living in this space of time...Z '96-269
- 17: 11 That was and is not Either a republic or anarchy.....Z '96-269
Is of the seven.... Rome will never have another head.....Z '96-269
Goeth into perdition AnarchyZ '96-269
- 17: 14 King of kings..... This presentation in the harvest of the Gospel Age was typified by the triumphal entry into Jerusalem in the harvest of the Jewish Age..B238
That are with him.. "Whose names are written in heaven".....C187
Are called "Called according to his purpose".....C232
With the heavenly calling, after they have been justifiedZ '07-315
- And chosen And acceptedC210
Adopted as sons of God after they have first received the spirit of adoption at the time of their consecration. "Many are called, but few are chosen," because few of the justified make the necessary covenant of consecrationZ '07-315
- And faithful To their covenant.....A195
The Great Company class is called and chosen but is not sufficiently "*Faith full*" to win the great rewardZ '07-315
- 17: 16 And the ten horns.. The kings of the earth; the powers that formerly supported Papacy.....B355, D38
Upon the beast.... The PapacyB277
Shall hate the whore The apostate Church of Rome, from A. D. 1800 onwardB355
Desolate and naked. Of everything resembling temporal dominion..B355
- 17: 18 Is that great city... Religious government, Rome.....D35
18: 2 He cried mightily... From 1878 to 1914.....C152
Is fallen, is fallen... "Babylon is suddenly fallen and broken"....C156
Divine sentence has passed upon her systems; they are rejected of the Lord.....F431
There was a time when Babylon was not fallen
C155
- Habitation of devils A dwelling-place for dragons.....Z '92-59
Of every foul spirit. Impure principle and doctrine.....C162
And hateful bird... Nearly every jail-bird is a member of some branch of the nominal Church.....C163
"The fowls of the air lodged in the branches" C187
- 18: 3 For all nations..... "The nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad".....C156
Have drunk..... Become intoxicated, stupefied, deceived, lost their sensesB348, C104
- Of the wine..... Mixed wine; false and true doctrines mixed...B348
Of her fornication.. Worldly affiliationC164
- 18: 4 Saying Not audibly, but by a display of the truth showing Babylon's real condition.....Z '06-343
Come The command is "Come," not "Go," and in coming we are coming directly to our Lord..C155
Out of her..... "We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed; forsake her".....D543
"Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence; touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the

	midst of her; be ye clean that bear the ves-	sels of the Lord".....	B240					
	"Pray that your flight be not in the winter,	neither on the Sabbath day".....	D570					
	"Gather the wheat into my barn".....	D600						
	"Gather my saints together unto me;" "They	shall gather together his Elect:" "Make	up my jewels".....	B164				
	"Escape for thy life; look not behind thee,	neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to	the mountain, lest thou be consumed"....	D608				
	"Go into the gates of the nobles".....	D41						
	"Go through, go through the gates".....	B31						
	"Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver	every man his soul: be not cut off in her	iniquity".....	Z '92-59				
	"Gather the good into vessels".....	C214						
	"Wherefore come out from among them, and	be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not	the unclean thing; and I will receive you"	Z '07-91				
	"And he went out, not knowing whither he	went".....	Z '01-231					
	No wonder the Chief Priests and Scribes hate	the Truth, because of this message.....	F641					
My people	Not all in Babylon are Babylonians.....	D268						
	Many of God's people are still in her....	C155, F206						
	The Lord's people still in Babylon are well re-	presented by certain insects, the young of	which are injected into the bodies of their	enemies, where they are warmed, nourished	and developed until their complete birth,	which usually means the death of the creature	that carried them.....	F656
	"My people, Go ye out of the midst of her	and deliver every man his soul from the fierce	anger of the Lord".....	Z '92-59				
Of her sins	Which will be the case if you continue in her	after you learn that she is cast off.....	C162, 364					
Of her plagues	Her coming plagues, whereof all will be par-	takers who are in any degree in confederation	or sympathy with her.....	D38				
	"Because thou art lukewarm and neither hot	nor cold, I will spue thee out of my mouth"	C180					
18: 5 Reached unto heaven	"Forsake her, for her punishment reacheth unto	heaven".....	C156					
	"Her judgment reacheth unto heaven and is	lifted up even to the skies".....	Z '92-59					
18: 6 As she rewarded you	"Take vengeance upon her. As she hath done,	do unto her".....	Z '92-59					
To her works	"Recompense her according to her work. Ac-	cording to all that she hath done do unto	her".....	Z '92-59				
18: 7 I sit a queen	Papacy still claims the right to rule the na-	tions of earth.....	A268, D38					
	Typified by Jezebel in the days of Elijah....	E256						
And am no widow ..	"I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I	know the loss of children".....	D43					
18: 8 Therefore	Because she will violently struggle for life and	power.....	D39					
Come in one day ...	Her destruction will be sudden, violent and	complete.....	D37, 39					
	"These two things shall come to thee in a	moment, in one day, loss of children and	widowhood".....	D43				
And famine	Spiritual famine.....	T111						
Burned with fire ...	With destructive calamities.....	D39						
18: 9 Kings of the earth ..	The more or less dependent nations not actually	a part of Babylon, Christendom.....	D73					
Shall bewail her	"At the noise of the taking of Babylon the	earth is moved and the cry is heard among	the nations." "Howl for her; take balm	for her pain if so be she may be healed" Z '92-59				

- 18: 10 That mighty city... Religious government D25
 18: 11 And the merchants... The business men..... D187
 And cinnamon Symbol of the understanding which we have
 of the knowledge we receive from God. Z '07-349
 And frankincense ... Representing praise Z '06-15
 18: 17 Every shipmaster... Every trader D187
 18: 19 Alas, alas "We would have healed Babylon, but she is
 not healed" C156
 18: 21 Into the sea..... The restless sea of ungovernable peoples..... D111
 Thus with violence.. With violent, sudden and complete destruction D37
 A wonderful and everlasting overthrow..... A313
 Great will be the fall when Satan's house,
 Babylon, thus suffers complete collapse.... D612
 No more at all.... But shall go to *sheol*, oblivion..... E389, 369
 "Thus shall Babylon sink and shall not rise"
 Z '92-59
- 18: 22 And of pipers..... Pipe organs Z '01-349
 18: 23 The Bridegroom... Our Lord Jesus..... Z '84-3-5
 Of the Bride..... The Little Flock..... Z '84-3-5
 At all in thee..... In Christendom after it was cast off in 1878.. C181
 18: 24 And in her..... As typified by Jezebel..... Z '04-236
 19: 1 Much people..... Who gain light and liberty in Christ through
 Babylon's fall D40, 623
- 19: 2 The great whore... Babylon D23
 With her fornication Worldly affiliation C164
 Avenged the blood.. That her punishment will be great is certain.. D38
 19: 3 And her smoke.... The remembrance of her destruction H64
 19: 5 Out of the throne.. Through the living saints in this harvest time
 Z '82-3-4
- 19: 6 A great multitude... All mankind after Babylon's fall; but especially
 the Great Company..... A87, 240, F128
 Mighty thunderings.. Symbol of controversies..... Z '84-1-5
 19: 7 And his wife..... The one who is to bear his new name.... E45, 43
 Made herself ready.. "Through the washing of water by the Word"
 Z '97-243
 "She shall be brought unto the King in raiment
 of needlework"..... C193
 The witnessing to the world during the present
 age is quite secondary and incidental to the
 Church's more important work of making her-
 self ready F608, T115
- 19: 8 In fine linen..... The Jewish nation was at one time symbolically
 "Clothed in purple and fine linen," as shown
 in the parable of Dives and Lazarus..... H38
 19: 9 Blessed are they... The Great Company..... A240
 19: 10 Worship God..... The angel that blessed Jacob refused for this
 reason to give his name..... Z '07-105
- 19: 11 Judge and make war Rise up to judgment against the nations, taking
 vengeance upon all the wicked..... D549
 19: 12 But he himself..... The members of his Body; the world in gen-
 eral does not know that since 1878 the Lord
 is King of kings and Lord of lords.... Z '82-3-4
- 19: 13 Dipped in blood... "Who is this that cometh from Edom, with
 dyed garments from Bozrah"..... D17
 19: 14 And the armies.... The glorified Church..... Z '79-8-5
 Upon white horses.. Pure doctrines Z '85-9-1
 In fine linen..... Righteousness T36
 19: 15 Out of his mouth... "He shall smite the earth with the rod of his
 mouth" D19
 Goeth a sharp sword The Truth B100
 Smite the nations... "Wound the heads over many countries".... B100
 With a rod of iron.. In the time of trouble..... A324
 God's Kingdom will be established by force
 D429, 518
 Outward obedience will be compulsory..... D636
 Wilful opponents of righteousness will be de-
 stroyed D643
 "Judgment will I lay to the line and right-
 eousness to the plummet"..... A303, C369
 The winepress One of the last features of the time of trouble.. D18
 Preparatory to the establishment of the King-
 dom of Righteousness..... D296

19: 17	In the sun.....	The Gospel	D590
	To all the fowls....	The vultures of society; communists, socialists, anarchists, nihilists	Z '86-1-1
	Of the great God...	"For the Lord hath prepared a slaughter, he hath bid his guests".....	A315
19: 19	I saw the beast....	Papacy	B277
	Gathered together...	To the side of oppression, rather than the side of right and freedom.....	A270
19: 20	And the beast.....	Papacy: one of the systems of error which constitutes Babylon	B277, H59, 60
	The false prophet...	Another of the systems of error constituting Babylon—"Christendom"	H59, 60
	Received the mark..	The Image of the Beast.....	Z '81-7-4
	Worship'd his image	Of fear, sympathy or worship.....	D623
	These both	The Protestant Federation.....	D581
		The nominal Church, both Papal and Protestant, is largely controlled by the influence of governments and wealthy men. It will rapidly become the tool and mouthpiece of these and they will all go down together fighting against God and liberty.....	Z '82-6-1
	Were cast alive.....	While still organized and operative.....	H59
	A lake of fire.....	Gehenna: by the aid of brimstone the bodies of specially detestable criminals were burned with the other refuse of Jerusalem in the Valley of Hinnom or Gehenna, adjoining the city; thus Gehenna typified the Second Death....	H25
	With brimstone.....	Used in the Valley of Gehenna: burning brimstone is the most deadly agent known, and symbolizes the utter destructiveness of the Second Death	H25, 57
19: 21	With the sword.....	The Truth, the Word of God.....	B100
	With their flesh....	Notice that the next work is the opening of the Millennial Age.....	A324
20: 1	And I saw.....	In the dawn of the Millennial Age, immediately following the time of trouble mentioned in the preceding verse.....	A324, H47
	An angel	The Christ, Head and Body.....	Z '82-3-6
20: 2	On the dragon.....	All sinful agencies and powers which had their rise in Satan, including the fallen angels	E480, 470, S32
	That old serpent....	Particularly the Roman empire system... Z '79-10-3	A61
	The devil and Satan	A reference to the deception of Mother Eve....	A61
	And bound him.....	Whose very existence is now denied by many F610	F610
		Restrained his every deceptive and misleading influence	D519
		Despite his desperate efforts to retain control of mankind	S78
		"How can one enter into a strong man's house and spoil his goods except he first bind the strong man?" "And then he will spoil his house"	A69, C341
		"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power"	Z '02-12
		"To bind their kings with chains and their nobles with fetters of iron; this honor have all his saints." Truth binds error, just as error binds truth.....	Z '82-3-6
	A thousand years...	The word Millennium means a thousand years	Z '79-7-1
		Claimed by the Papacy to refer to the 1000 years from Charlemagne's time A. D. 799 to 1799	B354, C57
20: 3	Bottomless pit.....	The abyss, covered, secret, hidden place... Z '82-3-6	Z '82-3-6
	And shut him up...	Christ has the keys—he shuts and no man opens	Z '82-3-6
	Set a seal upon him	Preventing his activities.....	E267, 246
	The nations no more	In the manner in which they are now deceived	E19, 18
		Thus making their trial or judgment much easier than that of the Church and the Ancient Worthies has been.....	A146

- He must be loosed.. As evil will be bound by the infliction of punishment upon the evil doer, so we may presume it will be loosed by allowing evil deeds for a time to go unpunished.....Z '82-3-7
- A little season..... Perhaps a period of nine years from 2874 to 2883 A. D.....Z '05-186
Claimed by the Papacy to refer to the present season since 1799.....B354, C87
- 20: 4 And I saw thrones.. The thrones of present earthly kingdoms..Z '82-3-6
And judgment Judicial sentence, condemnation.....Z '82-3-6
Was given unto them Was passed upon them as unfit to longer continueZ '82-3-6
- That were beheaded Literally in the dark ages and in a more refined manner even now.....D52
Dead to self will; cut off from all other heads except Christ. "The head of every man is Christ"Z '01-227
- And reigned This language implies that there will be somebody to reign over.....N '03-10-27
- The beast Papacy; one of the systems of error which constitutes BabylonB277, H59, 60
- Neither his image... The Protestant Federation.....D531
Received his mark... Of fear, sympathy or worship.....D263
Upon their foreheads IntellecsB169
Lived and reigned... Sharing in the work of converting the world...A91
A thousand years... During which time the whole earth will be in judgment or on trial for everlasting life E479, 469
- 20: 5 But the rest, etc... This sentence is not found in the oldest and most reliable MSS. However, it is true that the dead will not regain the fulness of life lost until the end of the thousand years of restitutionA288, F721
- 20: 6 This is the first..... The chief, the most important.....F706
And holy is he..... The Christ, Head and Body.....F695
Part in the first... Or choiceA197
Resurrection The resurrection of the Church, in which they are made partakers of the divine nature...D618
The condition represented by the "Most Holy" T21
- Hath no power..... Because it is impossible for them to die...Z '94-113
Shall be priests..... Members of the Body of Christ, anointed with the holy Spirit and power.....T38
The work of a priest is that of intervention and instruction in righteousness, and logically implies subjects and a future work of salvationZ '79-7-5
- And shall reign.... "If we suffer with him we shall also reign".....T43
"We shall reign on the earth".....C123
The reign with Christ is not in this life.....A285
- With him As joint-heirs with Immanuel.....D425
There can be no Kingdom of God until the King comesA288
- 20: 7 Out of his prison... To test the loyalty of all who have been rescued from sin and death during the MillenniumF129
- 20: 8 And shall go out... Probably with the old error that God cannot or will not utterly destroy those not in heart harmony with him.....Z '94-251
- Deceive the nations. All armed with complete knowledge and experience and hence fully able to stand the test E418, 402
- Number of whom is Number of whom will be, by the end of the Millennial AgeH62
- 20: 9 The sand of the sea The earth will then be very populous.....Z '82-3-7
And they The goat class of the Millennial Age...D644, H63
Who obey because compelled by force...D520, 654
Who have not by the end of the Millennial Age learned to love righteousness and hate iniquityA303
Who have even sympathy for sin, though outwardly obedientD645
Typified by the Jew who offered a peace offering and then touched an unclean thing....T98

- Camp of the saints.. The Ancient Worthies, who, perhaps, after the Millennial Age, will be granted heavenly positions and honors.....Z '04-313, '07-198
 "Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and all the prophets, in the kingdom"—in its earthly phase A290, D619
 "The heart of the children to the Fathers"...B249
 "Instead of thy Fathers...princes in all the earth"D625, T109
 "Judges as at the first".....A294
 "A root out of Jesse which shall stand for an ensign of the people".....Z '98-312
 The gates of the kingdom—"Open ye the gates"Z '92-16
 "Jerusalem that bringeth good tidings"...Z '92-78
 "In everlasting remembrance".....A291
 Typified by the KohathitesF129
 Typified by Moses' veil.....D630
 Typified by the Red Heifer.....T108, 111
 Typified by Jonathan, David's friend.....Z '95-291
 Typified by Elisha after Elijah's ascension Z '04-253
 Typified by MordecaiZ '07-198
 "God having provided some better thing for us"F112
 And fire came down Fire is used as a symbol of utter destruction...H57
 And devoured them. Cut them off from among the people.....E31, 30
 20: 10 And the devil..... The system of error which will manifest itself at the end of the Millennial Age, not specified as to its kind, but merely called Satan after its instigator.....H64
 "That . . . he might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is the devil"..... F619
 The lake of fire..... *Gehenna*, the Second Death, utter destruction H57, 64, S112
 Where the beast... Papacy; one of the systems of error which constitutes BabylonB277, H59, 60
 The false prophet... Another of the systems of error constituting BabylonH59, 60
 Shall be tormented.. The Image of the Beast.....Z '81-7-4
 With great social, financial and religious difficulty and pain to all those identified with themH60
 Forever and ever... As long as the systems last.....H64
 20: 11 Great white throne.. Of purity and justice.....E489, 480
 "Then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory, and before him shall be gathered all nations" for judgment.....A345
 The earth The present organization of society A323, C229, D46
 Composed of the upper crust, the middle classes, and the lower classes, each holding its position by oppressing those below it.....Z '82-3-7
 20: 12 And the heaven.... Present powers of spiritual control.....A318
 I saw the dead.... All mankind, except the Church.....H61
 Small and great... High and low, humble and proud.....Z '82-3-7
 Books were opened. Bringing a full knowledge of the Truth.....H61
 And another book.. The record of those who will pass the restitution trial or judgment satisfactorily...Z '00-239
 The book of life.... Signifying friendship, love and blessing. God keeps a permanent record of his friends but no record of his enemies.....N '04-313
 Were judged *Krino*, tried, tested.....Z '82-3-7
 Which were written "My word shall judge you in the last day" Z '82-3-8
 In the books..... Of the Bible; not in creeds or catechisms....D66
 To their works.... By contrast with the present, when it is "According to your faith." Even in the Millennium, however, it will be impossible to please God without faith.....F112
 20: 13 Which were in it.. Those of mankind not now under religious restraint will gradually be brought out of the "sea" condition and when all are thus restrained "there will be no more sea"...Z '82-3-8
 And death The Adamic death.....H58

	And hell	<i>Hades</i> , oblivion, the dark, secret condition, the grave, which now speaks of hope of a future life	D460, E398, 379, H58
20: 14	And death	Including aches, pains, mental and moral imperfections of every sort.....	H66
	And hell	<i>Hades</i> , oblivion, the great prison-house of the tomb in which mankind awaits a resurrection	E399, 380, H65
	Were cast	Gradually, from the beginning of the Millennial Age to its close.....	H66
	The lake of fire.....	<i>Gehenna</i> , utter destruction.....	H57
	The Second Death..	So-called, in contradistinction to the first or Adamic death: the devil, death and hell are never destroyed but once, yet their destruction is for them the Second Death, death everlasting	E31, 30, H66
20: 15	And whosoever ...	At the end of the Millennial Age.....	A144
	Not found written ..	Not found worthy of life.....	H24
	The lake of fire.....	<i>Gehenna</i> , utter destruction.....	H24
21: 1	Saw a new heaven..	The spiritual control of Christ.....	A70
	And a new earth.....	Earthly society reorganized under God's Kingdom, on the new basis of love and justice, instead of selfishness, and oppression.....	A319, 334, D528, 551
	The first heaven....	Present civil and ecclesiastical rule.....	B168
	The first earth.....	Human society as now organized under Satan's control	A69
	Was no more sea...	Anarchy, because "The abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee".....	D638
21: 2	Saw the holy city..	The Divine government.....	H47
	New Jerusalem.....	The new heavens, the Gospel Church in glory and Kingdom power, spiritually invisible to men, yet all-powerful.....	C258
	Coming down	Typified by literal Jerusalem.....	A296, H24
	For her husband...	"Thy Kingdom come:" The Kingdom is already coming down, gradually coming into control, and eventually the result will be that God's will shall be done on earth as it is in heaven	C258, H47
21: 3	Tabernacle of God..	"I have espoused you as a chaste virgin unto one Husband, which is Christ".....	F363
	Is with men.....	God's dwelling, the glorified Church.....	T76
	And they shall be...	During the Times of Restitution.....	A162
21: 4	And God	And they shall become.....	T76
	Wipe away all tears	What a glorious sun-burst of blessing is contained in the words of this verse!.....	Z '01-200
	And there	The restitution work will be a gradual work, such as is implied by these words.....	Z '01-200
	No more death.....	In the eternity beyond the Millennium.....	D644
	The former things..	"Death and hell were cast into the lake of fire"	H22
	Are passed away....	The reign of Satan, sin and death.....	T76
21: 5	Upon the throne....	When the resurrection work has been completed	A73, 192
	I make all things...	Authority, rulership	A92
	New	Mankind and all his affairs... Z '01-201, N '07-11-24	
	These words are true	Renewing, restoring, all that was lost. N '07-11-24	
21: 6	And he said unto me	To all except the John class these words appear untrue and God appears unfaithful.....	Z '01-201
	It is done.....	At the conclusion of the Millennial Age... Z '01-201	
	And the end.....	The great contract is accomplished.....	Z '01-201
	Him that is athirst.	It is the Father's pleasure that his only-begotten should accomplish the entire programme of redemption and restitution.....	Z '01-201
	Water of life.....	The overcomers of the Millennial Age will always be dependent on God's provisions for the sustenance of their proper cravings E419, 403	
21: 7	He that overcometh	Truth, clear as crystal.....	E179, 165
	And I	Everlasting life; the privilege of perpetual existence	Z '01-201
		During the Millennial Age.....	Z '01-201
		Christ	Z '01-201

- entire control of earth as at first designed—
each man a sovereign, a king..... A296
- 21: 25 Their glory into it.. Acknowledging the heavenly Kingdom with tributes of praise, thanks, worship and obedience to it as God's agency..... Z '01-202
- And honor These words are not in the oldest MSS..... A296
- And the gates..... The Ancient Worthies, through whose instrumentality all may enter the Kingdom..... Z '02-16
- 21: 26 Be no night there.. No reign of sin and death..... A9
- And honor These words are not in the oldest MSS..... A296
- 21: 27 And there The contents of this verse are written as an admonition to the Church..... Z '01-202
- That defileth Through lack of the spirit of love..... H53
- Which are written.. In heaven Z '01-202
- 22: 1 A pure river..... Not muddy with traditions and false doctrines Z '05-171
- Now the Little Flock have the Lord's spirit in them, a well of water springing up unto everlasting life. When these well springs are brought together at the beginning of the Millennial Age, they will constitute this river. There is no such river flowing at the present time Z '04-239
- Water of life..... Truth which will bring the privilege of laying hold on eternal life..... E404, 386
- The message of the Lord, the blessed influence that will proceed to humanity from the glorified Christ Z '05-171
- 22: 2 Out of the throne.. Authority, rulership A92
- The tree of life..... The Little Flock Z '00-215
- And the leaves..... Professions, teachings Z '82-3-2
- For the healing..... In the times of restitution..... Z '05-171
- 22: 3 Of the nations..... The sin-sick world, not the Church..... Z '05-171
- No curse After Satan's destruction..... E210, 193
- Of those who come into harmony with God through the Mediator..... E452, 439
- There was a time when there was no curse, a time when the curse came, a time during which it continues, and a time when it will be removed E421, 405
- 22: 4 See his face..... There will be no earth-born cloud between, no hindrance to the Father's love and favor Z '05-172
- 22: 5 In their foreheads.. Intellects B169
- Be no night there.. No reign of sin and death..... A9
- Light of the sun... Preaching of the Gospel..... D590
- And they The overcomers of the Millennial Age..... Z '05-172
- Shall reign Over paradise restored..... Z '05-172
- Forever and ever... "Thou hast put all things under his feet, all sheep and oxen, with the beasts of the field, the fowls of the air and the fish of the sea" Z '05-173
- 22: 7 I come quickly..... Intimating that when the time has come that the book of Revelation can be understood, we are to understand that the Lord's second advent and the establishment of his Kingdom are close at hand..... Z '05-173
- 22: 8 And I John..... Representing the Church in the harvest of the Gospel Age Z '05-173
- Of the angel..... The special messenger appointed by the Lord to speak forth the message of Present Truth Z '05-173
- "Blessed is that servant"..... D613
- "The angel of the Church of the Laodiceans" Z '05-170
- "The man that is my fellow"..... Z '06-226
- 22: 9 See thou do it not.. Typified by King Josiah..... Z '05-180
- Thy fellow servant.. Do not worship me; I am not the author of this plan Z '05-173
- Of thy brethren... Not thy Lord and Master..... Z '96-305
- The prophets..... The fellow-servant of thy brethren..... Z '96-305
- And of them..... All true teachers or mouthpieces of God.. Z '95-217
- And the fellow-servant of them..... Z '96-305

- Worship God** The source from which come all these blessings and all this light. **Z '96-305**
- 22: 10 Seal not the sayings** When the time comes for a full understanding of the book of Revelation, the Church is not to hide the matter. **Z '05-173**
- 22: 11 Unjust still** The proclamation of the message of Present Truth is not expected or intended to convert the world **Z '05-173**
- Righteous still** The message of Present Truth applies only to those who are righteously inclined. . . . **Z '05-173**
- 22: 12 Reward is with me.** And will not be given until I come. **F665**
- 22: 13 And the end.** Of the direct creation of God. **Z '93-115**
- 22: 14 His commandment.** "This is his commandment, that we should love one another" **Z '94-356**
- Through the gates.** The Ancient Worthies, through whose instrumentality all may enter into the Kingdom. **Z '92-16**
- Into the city.** The Kingdom of God. **A296, D25, H23**
- 22: 15 Without are dogs.** Idlers, breeders of spiritual contagion, self-seeking, biting and devouring, treacherously lying in wait to deceive. **Z '94-216**
- And murderers** Brother-haters **H63**
- 22: 16 I am the root.** Origin, source of life, by virtue of my purchase of David's life-rights. **E150, 135**
- And the offspring.** No longer a branch out of the root of Jesse and David **E150, 135**
- 22: 17 And the Bride.** Through Nathan's line. **E150, 135**
- And whosoever will.** The Bride does not say Come, until there is a Bride, following the marriage of the Lamb **A98, E226, 208, F336**
- And whosoever will.** And whosoever will receive it. **D198**
- The water of life.** During the Millennial Age. **A97**
- Freely** The water of life will not be forced on any **Z '05-217**
- 22: 20 I come quickly.** Now, "No man can come to me except the Father which sent me draw him" **Z '05-171**
- Restitution blessings; Truth, clear as crystal.** **D655, E179, 165, H47**
- Freely** "Ho every one that thirsteth; come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money" . . . **Z '05-217**
- 22: 20 I come quickly.** The second advent of the Lord is thus shown to be beyond Pentecost and beyond the destruction of Jerusalem, for John wrote these words long after both of these events had transpired **A90**

PART II

INSTRUCTOR'S GUIDE

AN EPITOME OF "THE FAITH ONCE DELIVERED UNTO THE SAINTS"

FOR THE ASSISTANCE OF

BIBLE STUDENTS

ESPECIALLY IN THEIR PRESENTATIONS OF THE TRUTH TO OTHERS

COMPILED BY G. W. SEIBERT

TOPICS IN ORDER AS FOLLOWS:

SOUND DOCTRINE — THE CREATOR — BEGINNING OF CREATION — HUMANITY — SATAN — MAN'S FALL — SIN'S PENALTY — THE HOPE OF DELIVERANCE — THE COVENANTS — SHEOL, HADES — THE REDEEMER — UNITY — TRINITY — THE RANSOM — THE ELECT — THE CALL OF THE CHURCH — THE HIDDEN MYSTERY — THE BRIDE — PRECIOUS PROMISES TO THE ELECT — JUSTIFICATION — SANCTIFICATION — BAPTISM — SPIRITUAL GUIDANCE — DELIVERANCE OF ELECT — KINGS AND PRIESTS — MORTALITY — IMMORTALITY — SECOND COMING OF CHRIST — THE HARVEST — THE DAY OF VENGEANCE — THE GREAT COMPANY — THY KINGDOM COME — RESURRECTION — MILLENNIAL MORNING — WORLD-WIDE PROMISES — RESTITUTION — DAY OF JUDGMENT — FREE GRACE — SECOND DEATH — GEHENNA.

SYMBOLS USED

A, B, C, D, E, F, represent the six volumes of "11 Scripture Studies";
T, "Tabernacle Shadows"; S, "Spiritism"; Z '07-48 "Zion's Watch Tower"
for 1907, page 48.
Z '79-9-5 signifies "Zion's Watch Tower," year 1879, ninth calendar month (September), page 5.
N '07-11-24 signifies Newspaper Report of a sermon delivered by Bro. Russell in the year 1907, eleventh calendar month (November), 24th day of the month.
Q '05-10-20 signifies Old Theology Quarterly, year 1905, tenth calendar month (October), page 20.
O-17 signifies Outline of Three Discourses on the Chart, page 17.

EPITOME OF "THE FAITH ONCE DELIVERED UNTO THE SAINTS."

"SOUND DOCTRINE."

- "Contend earnestly for *the Faith*," Jude 3; Z '98-176; Z '03-423; Z '05-78.
 "Take heed unto thyself and unto the *doctrine*," 1 Tim. 4: 16; Z '93-256.
 "Study to show thyself approved unto God, . . . rightly dividing the *word of truth*," 2 Tim. 2: 15; Z '02-318; Z '03-165.
 "Be ready always to give an *answer* . . . with meekness and fear," 1 Pet. 3: 15; A 25; F 258.
 "All Scripture, given by inspiration of God, is *profitable*, . . . that the man of God may be thoroughly furnished," 2 Tim. 3: 16, 17; A 25; Z '97-170; Z '03-422.
 "Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the *faith*," 2 Cor. 13: 5; Z '03-376, 377.
 "Holding fast the *faithful word*" (see Diaglott), Titus 1: 9; 2 Tim. 1: 13; Z '95-262; E 308, 284.
 "In *doctrine* showing uncorruptness," Titus 2: 7; Z '00-332.
 "Speak the things which become sound *doctrine*," Titus 2: 1; Z '00-332.
 "If any man will do his will, he shall know the *doctrine*," Jno. 7: 16, 17; Z '99-19; Z '01-169; E 54, 50.
 "Ye shall know the truth and the *truth* shall make you free," Jno. 8: 32; Z '03-61; Z '05-60.
 "The time will come when they will not endure *sound doctrine*," 2 Tim. 4: 3; Z '02-5; B 258, 263, 264.
 "Though we, or an angel from heaven, *preach* any other gospel," Gal. 1: 8, 9; D 242.
 "Mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to *the doctrine*," Rom. 16: 17; Z '03-199.
 "Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in *the doctrine* of Christ, hath not God," 2 Jno. 9; Z '95-203; F 302.

THE CREATOR.

- The Existence of a supreme, intelligent Creator established by evidences aside from the Bible. A 29-35.
 "From everlasting to everlasting, thou art God," Ps. 90: 2; E 94, 86.
 "Whose name alone is JEHOVAH," Ps. 83: 18; E 71, 72, 65, 66.
 "I appeared unto Abraham, . . . by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH ('self-existing, or immortal one') was I not known to them," Exod. 6: 3; E 43, 40.
 "I am the LORD (Jehovah): . . . my glory will I not give to another," Isa. 42: 8; E 43, 44, 40, 41; F 396.
 "Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one — Jehovah," Deut. 6: 4, 5; E 43, 40; Z '01-15; (See Mark 12: 32, 33).
 "To us there is but *one* God," 1 Cor. 8: 5, 6; E 58, 415, 54, 398.
Divine Attributes. E 435, 482, 421, 472; T 124; E 36, 37, 34, 35.
Justice, Ps. 89: 14; Deut. 32: 4. *Wisdom*, Isa. 40: 13, 14; Acts 15: 18.
Love, 1 Jno. 4: 16; Jno. 3: 16. *Power*, Ps. 89: 13; Isa. 55: 11.
 God, the Creator of All Things, Gen. 1: 1; Z '01-203.
 God not the Author of Sin. "I make peace and create evil," Isa. 45: 7; "Shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?" Amos 3: 6; A 124; Z '95-58, 93.
 "I am the LORD, I *change not*," Mal. 3: 6; "With whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning," Jas. 1: 17; E 474, 463, 464. (Compare "It repented the LORD," Gen. 6: 6; Z '96-203.)
 "The world by wisdom knew not God," 1 Cor. 1: 21; Z '01-203.

BEGINNING OF CREATION.

- The Logos. "In the beginning was the Word (Logos)," Jno. 1:1; E 93, 85.
 "The beginning of the creation of God," Rev. 3:14; E 95, 97, 87, 88.
 "The firstborn of all creation," Col. 1:15-18; E 95, 86.
 "I will make him, my firstborn, higher than the kings of earth," Psa. 89:27; E 95, 87.
 "All things were made by him," Jno. 1:3; E 95, 87.
 "By him were all things created," Col. 1:16; E 95, 86.
 "God sent his only begotten Son into the world," 1 Jno. 4:9; E 97, 88.
 "We beheld his glory as of the only begotten of the Father," Jno. 1:10, 14; E 97, 89.
 "Father, glorify me with the glory which I had with thee before the world was," Jno. 17:5; E 96, 87.
 "Before Abraham was, I am," Jno. 8:14, 23, 42-58; E 99, 90.
 "Jehovah possessed me in the beginning of his way," Prov. 8:22-30; E 102, 93.
 "I am the first and the last," Rev. 1:17; 2:8; E 102, 103, 93.

HUMANITY.

- "And God said, Let us make man in our image," Gen. 1:26, 27; A 120, 201; F 39-41; Z '01-206.
 "And the LORD God formed man [the body] of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of lives [spirit]; and the man became a living SOUL," Gen. 2:7; E 332-374, 307-353.
 (Body, soul and spirit of the Church as a whole, not as individuals, "preserved," 1 Thess. 5:23; E 374, 353.
 Man and the lower animals "have all one breath" (ruach, spirit), Eccl. 3:19-21; E 335, 350, 353, 310, 326, 327.
 "Thou madest him (man) a little lower than the angels," Heb. 2:7, 8; Psa. 8:4; A 175, 179; E 440, 427.
 "And God saw everything that he had made, and behold, it was very good," Gen. 1:31; E 422, 423, 406, 407.
 "His work is perfect," Deut. 32:4; E 334, 309.
 "God hath made man upright," Eccl. 7:29; E 422, 406.

SATAN.

- Satan's personality. (Texts, F 609-611.)
 "Your adversary, the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about," 1 Pet. 5:8; F 609.
 "Ye are of your father, the devil," John 8:44; F 612.
 "Resist the devil, and he will flee from you," Jas. 4:7; S 23.
 "He [Satan] was a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the Truth," John 8:44.
 Satan's Power. "Him that hath the power of death, that is the devil," Heb. 2:14; Z '99-60; E 459, 448.
 "The god of this world," 2 Cor. 4:4; "Prince of the power of the air," Eph. 2:2; F 199, 617, 627.
 "The prince of this world," Jno. 14:30; E 126, 459, 113, 448.
 "We are not ignorant of his devices," 2 Cor. 2:11; Z '01-71, 155.
 "Now is the judgment of this world, now shall the Prince of this world be cast out," Jno. 12:31; Z '02-191.
 "Michael the Archangel . . . durst not bring against him a railing accusation," Jude 9; Z '98-154; F 608.
 "Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light," 2 Cor. 11:14; A 259; Z '03-85, 89.
 Satan originally perfect and sinless. "His[God's] work is perfect," Deut. 32:4; F 612.
 Satan's ambition and fall. "I will be like the Most High," Isa. 14:13, 14; E 126, 113; F 613, 614; Z '01-215.
 "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning," Isa. 14:12; F 618; Ezek. 28:12-19; Z '03-135, and Lu. 10:18; Z '00-235; Z '06-166.
 Satan's allies. "Those angels which kept not their first estate," 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6; F 619-624; Z '97-181.
 Satan to be bound and destroyed.
 "And he laid hold on Satan and bound him 1,000 years," Rev. 20:1-3; E 236, 218; Z '00-175.
 "The God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly," Rom. 16:20; Z '01-219, 220; Heb. 2:14; E 407, 409, 390, 392; Matt. 25:41; Z '01-37; Rev. 20:7-9; Z '01-42.

MAN'S FALL.

The warning. "In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die," Gen. 2: 16, 17; A 209; E 23, 22; F 332.

The temptation and Satan's lie.

- "Ye shall *not* surely die," Gen. 3: 1-4; F 614-616; Z '01- 4-216.
 "As the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty," 2 Cor. 11: 3; A 61; S 48.
 "Adam was not deceived," 1 Tim. 2: 14; A 123; E 423, 408; Z '01-218.
 "As by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin," Rom. 5: 12; F 333; Rom. 5: 19; A 108.
 "All in Adam die," 1 Cor. 15: 22; E 110-113, 100-103.
 "There is none righteous, no, not one," Rom. 3: 10; E 105, 96.
 "All have sinned and come short of the glory of God," Rom. 3: 23; E 423, 407.
 "None can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him," Psa. 49: 7; E 433, 418.

SIN'S PENALTY — THE CURSE — DEATH.

- "Dying thou shalt die," (margin), Gen. 2: 17; A 140, 154; E 423, 424, 407, 408; F 331, 332; Z '01-216.
 "The wages of sin is death," Rom. 6: 23; A 128; F 332.
 "The wrath of God is revealed against all unrighteousness," Rom. 1: 18; E 425, 409.

Death signifies destruction of being.

- "God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not *perish*," Jno. 3: 16; Z '00-43.
 "If there be no resurrection, . . . then they which are fallen asleep in Christ are *perished*," 1 Cor. 15: 13-18; E 371, 349, 350.
 "The wicked shall perish," Psa. 37: 20; E 405, 388.
 "The wicked shall not be," Psa. 37: 10; E 405, 388.
 "All the wicked will he destroy," Psa. 145: 20; E 409, 392.
 "Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return," Gen. 3: 19; Z '01-217.
 "All are of the dust, and all turn to dust again," Eccl. 3: 20.
 "That which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; as the one dieth, so dieth the other," Eccl. 3: 19; E 339, 315.
 "Then shall the dust return to the earth, as it was, and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it," Eccl. 12: 7; E 340, 366, 315, 344.
 "The soul that sinneth it shall die," Ezek. 18: 4; E 475, 454, 465, 442.
 "His breath goeth forth, . . . that very day his thoughts perish," Psa. 146: 4; S 8.
 "The dead know not anything," Eccl. 9: 5, 10; E 369, 388, 347, 368.

Death's concomitants. "Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrows," Gen. 3: 16; Z '92-360.

"And unto Adam he said, . . . in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground," Gen. 3: 19; E 430, 431, 415, 416; Z '92-361; Z '01-219.

"Cursed is the ground for thy sake," Gen. 3: 17; Z '02-191.

Death called "sleep." "Our friend Lazarus sleepeth . . . Lazarus is dead," Jno. 11: 11-14; E 352, 367, 329, 345.

"Stephen fell asleep," Acts 7: 60. "David fell on sleep," Acts 13: 36.

"The fathers fell asleep," 2 Pet. 3: 4.

"Christ . . . is become the first fruits of them that slept," 1 Cor. 15: 20.

"We shall not all sleep," 1 Cor. 15: 51.

All mankind are said to "sleep in Jesus," 1 Thess. 4: 14; E 352, 353, 329, 330; E 336-372, 343-350. (See "SECOND DEATH.")

THE HOPE OF DELIVERANCE.

First faint ray: "It (the Seed of the woman) shall bruise thy head," Gen. 3: 15; A 77; F 353.

The Abrahamic Covenant.

"In thee and in thy Seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed," Gen. 12: 1-3; 28: 14; 22: 16-18; F 353; Z '97-80; Z '02-343.

The gospel "preached before unto Abraham," Gal. 3: 8; Z '00-86, 87.

An unconditional, oath-bound Covenant: Heb. 6: 13-19.

"Surely I will bless thee," Gen. 18: 18, 19; Heb. 6: 14.

"By myself have I sworn," Gen. 22: 16-18; Z '97-80, 81; Z '02-343.

"Confirmed unto Isaac and unto Jacob," 1 Chron. 16: 16, 17; Gen. 26: 1-5; 35: 9-12; A 78.

Two "seeds" promised: [a spiritual] "as the stars of heaven and [an earthly] as the sand which is upon the seashore," Gen. 22:17; Rom. 11:17; A 292; Z '01-248.

Earthly promise to Abraham not yet fulfilled: "And he gave him none inheritance in it," Acts 7:5; A 293; Z '01-250.

The Church developed under Abrahamic Covenant: "We, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise," Gal. 4:28; E 116, 105; F 360; Z '02-343; Z '05-378; Z '07-8.

Spiritual "Seed" developed first. "God having provided some better thing for us, [Spiritual Israel], that they *without us* should not be made perfect," Heb. 11:39, 40; A 293; T 105-112.

Only steps thus far taken in fulfilment of Abrahamic Covenant. Z '97-83.

Israel's Covenant.

ISRAEL. *The twelve sons of Jacob*: Gen. 49:28; A 78.

"A kingdom of priests, and an holy nation," Exod. 19:5, 6; B 207.

"You only have I known of all the families of the earth," Amos 3:2; F 85, 176; Z '06-105.

"What advantage hath the Jew? Much every way," Rom. 3:1, 2; C 244.

Their hope: "The hope of the promise made of God to our fathers," Acts 26:6, 7; Z '01-250; Z '04-328.

Israel to be re-gathered. "God hath not [utterly] cast away his people which he foreknew," Rom. 11:1, 2; A 108; Z '96-95, 96.

"If the casting away of them [temporarily] be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be?" Rom. 11:15; Z '97-229.

"Blindness in part hath happened unto Israel, until . . . and so all Israel shall be saved [from their blindness]," Rom. 11:25, 26; A 108; Z '05-379.

God's law originally written in Adam is implied, by "Let us make man in our image," Gen. 1:26; Z '97-229.

Law obliterated by the fall: "When they knew God they glorified him not . . . and their foolish heart was darkened," Rom. 1:21-28; Z '00-325; D 68-70.

Moses the Mediator of the Law Covenant. "He took the blood . . . and sprinkled both the book and all the people," Heb. 9:19-21; Exod. 24:8; F 354; Z '97-81.

The Mosaic Law or Law Covenant "added" to Abrahamic Covenant "because of transgressions," Gal. 3:19; F 355, 360, 361; Z '97-81. Typified by High Priest's breast-plate, T 34.

The Law promised life: "The Law is not of faith, but the man that *doeth* them shall live in them," Gal. 3:12; Lev. 18:5; Rom. 10:5; Z '97-81.

Law Covenant found to be "unto death," Rom. 7:10; E 432, 417; Z '96-71.

"The Law was our schoolmaster (pedagogue) to bring us unto Christ," Gal. 3:24; Z '94-350.

Christ "made under the Law [Covenant] to redeem them that were under the Law," Gal. 4:4, 5; E 432, 417.

Christ made an end of the Law Covenant, "nailing it to his cross," Col. 2:14; B 85.

Unbelieving Jews still under the Law Covenant. "Christ is the end of the Law for righteousness [only] to him that believeth," Rom. 10:4; Z '06-105; F 379.

Purpose of the Law Covenant to manifest the *imperfection* of all mankind, and the *perfection* of Christ Jesus, F 355; Z '97-81, 82.

God will make "a new covenant with the house of Israel," Jer. 31:31-34; F 358, 359.

The New Covenant.

"This shall be the Covenant, . . . I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts," Jer. 31:33, 34; Z '97-229; Z '02-343.

The New Covenant a later addition to the Abrahamic Covenant, Z '97-81, 82; typified by High Priest's Ephod, (back part), T 30, 31.

The New Covenant for "all the families of the earth," Gal. 3:8; Z '97-229; F 358, 359.

The Mediator of the New Covenant, Jesus, Heb. 12:24; 9:15; 8:6; Z '97-82 and "the Church which is his Body," Eph. 1:22, 23; Z '02-344; Z '07-9, 10.

Requirements of the New Covenant,—*"faith, love, obedience and reformation to the extent of ability,"* Z '97-82, 83; F 359.

Object of the New Covenant, Z '97-82, 1st col.

New Covenant not yet gone into effect, F 358; Z '02-344; Z '05-378.

God will pour out his Spirit "upon all flesh" when the New Covenant becomes operative, Joel 2:28; T 88, 89; E 235, 260, 217, 239.

The three Covenants allegorically represented in Sarah, Hagar, Keturah, Gal. 4:22-31; Gen. 25:1; E 116, 117, 105, 106; F 361.

Resume.

"The whole subject becomes transparent when we see that the *Abrahamic C.* (which needed no mediator because it was God's *unconditional* promise,

confirmed by his oath) is the full, broad statement of the divine plan, and that as the Law Covenant was *added* (to illustrate the inability of sinners to help themselves and) to manifest Christ Jesus as the Seed of Promise, so the New Covenant is *added* (to the Abrahamic Covenant) also, not to hinder the *blessing* of every creature, but to make that *blessing* of knowledge and the Millennial Kingdom opportunities more effective,—even unto everlasting life—to those approved under it." Z '97-83.

SHEOL, HADES.

Sheol. "The Hebrew word *Sheol* occurs 65 times in the Old Testament Scriptures. It is 3 times translated *pit*, 31 times translated *grave*, and 31 times translated *hell*." "*Oblivion*, a better translation." E 375, 354.

Jacob's relation to sheol: "I will go down into the grave [*sheol*] unto my son mourning," Gen. 37: 35; E 376, 355.

"Ye shall bring my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave [*sheol*]," Gen. 42: 38; E 376, 355.

Korah, Dathan and Abiram went to sheol: "They . . . went down alive into the pit [*sheol, oblivion*]," Num. 16: 33; E 377, 356.

Job's desire: "Oh, that thou wouldst hide me in the grave [*sheol, oblivion*]!" Job 14: 13; E 380, 359.

All go there, good and bad: "What man is he that liveth and shall not see death? Shall he deliver his soul from the hand [power] of the grave [*sheol, oblivion*]?" Psa. 89: 48; E 386, 365.

Power of God in sheol: "If I make my bed in hell [*sheol, oblivion*], behold thou art there," Psa. 139: 7, 8; E 386, 366.

Jonah in sheol: "Out of the belly of hell [*sheol*], cried I," Jonah 2: 2. The great fish's belly was Jonah's tomb, E 394, 374.

Hades. "In the New Testament the Greek word *hades* is the exact equivalent of the Hebrew word *sheol*. The Apostles, in quotations from the O. T., render *sheol* by the word *hades*." E 394, 374.

A city in *hades*: "Thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be brought down to *hell* [*hades, oblivion*]," Matt. 11: 23; E 394, 375.

The Church secure: "The gates of *hell* [*hades, the tomb, oblivion*] shall not prevail against it," Matt. 16: 18; E 395, 375; Z '06-173.

Christ in *hades*: "Thou wilt not leave my soul in *hell* [*hades, the tomb, oblivion*]," Acts 2: 27; Psa. 16: 10 [*sheol*]; E 396, 377.

Christ holds the keys of *hades*: "I have the keys of *hell* [*hades, the tomb, oblivion*] and of death," Rev. 1: 18; E 397, 378.

Sheol and *Hades* to be destroyed: "O grave [*sheol, oblivion*], I will be thy destruction," Hos. 13: 14; E 392, 373. "O grave [*hades, oblivion*], where is thy victory?" 1 Cor. 15: 55; E 397, 377; H 66, 67.

Sheol and *Hades* refer to the condition or state of the *soul*, while *Qebar*, Hebrew for tomb or grave, refers to the place of the dead *body*, E 369, 347, footnote; E 382, 362.

(See "GEHENNA.")

THE REDEEMER.

"I will ransom them from the power of the grave, I will redeem them from death," Hos. 13: 14; E 392, 393, 373, 374; Z '01-41.

"When the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son," Gal. 4: 4; E 463, 451.

Pre-existence.

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God," Jno. 1: 1; E 94, 86.

"The beginning of the creation of God," Rev. 3: 14; Col. 1: 15; E 95, 87.

"Father, glorify thou me with the glory which I had with thee before the world was," Jno. 17: 5; E 96, 87.

"I proceeded forth and came from God," Jno. 8: 42; E 98, 89.

"What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?" Jno. 6: 62; E 98, 89.

"I am the living bread which came down from heaven," Jno. 6: 35, 51; E 98, 89.

"Before Abraham was, I am," Jno. 8: 58; E 99, 90.

Became a man.

"The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us," Jno. 1: 14; E 103, 104, 93-95.

"He took upon him the form of a servant," Phil. 2: 7, 8; E 88, 411, 455, 81, 394, 443.

"Made a little lower than the angels," Heb. 2: 9; (Psa. 8: 4-6); A 179; E 440, 427.

"Made of a woman," Gal. 4: 4; E 116, 117, 105, 106.

Yet "holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners," Heb. 7:26; E 105, 107, 95, 97, 116, 117, 105, 106.
 "Though he *was rich*, . . . he became poor," 2 Cor. 8:9; E 96, 87.
 "Every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come *in the flesh* is not of God," 1 Jno. 4:1-3; E 320-324, 295-299.

Titles of the Redeemer.

The Logos: "In the beginning was the Word [the Logos]" Jno. 1:1; E 93-103, 84-93.
 The Only Begotten One: "God sent his only begotten Son into the world," 1 Jno. 4:9; Jno. 1:14; E 97-102, 88-92.
 David's Son and Lord: "If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?" Matt. 22:42-45; E 143-150, 129-136.
 The Root and Offspring of David: "I am the root and the offspring of David," Rev. 22:16; E 150, 136.
 The Second Adam: "The Second Adam is the Lord from Heaven," 1 Cor. 15:45-47; E 152, 137.
 The Everlasting Father: "His name shall be called . . . the Everlasting Father," Isa. 9:6; E 156, 141.
 The Son of Man: "Who is this Son of man?" Jno. 12:34; E 163-176, 149-153; Z '06-171; Matt. 13:41; 24:27, 37; 25:31; Mark 8:38; Jno. 6:62; 3:13.
 The Son of God: "That holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God," Luke 1:35.
 "I said, I am the Son of God," Jno. 10:36; Z '01-93.
 "Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?" Lu. 2:49; E 98, 89.
 "I saw and bare record that this is the Son of God," Jno. 1:34; Z '04-382.
 "These things saith the Son of God," Rev. 2:18.
 The Advocate: "If any man sin we have an Advocate," 1 Jno. 2:1; Z '07-7.
 The Mediator: "Jesus the Mediator of the New Covenant," Heb. 12:24; Z '07-9.

UNITY VS. TRINITY.

"Father signifies *life-giver*, while 'son' signifies the *one who has received life from another*," E 65, 60.
 "To us there is but one God, the Father, and one Lord, Jesus Christ," 1 Cor. 8:6; E 58, 54.
 "I and my Father are one," Jno. 10:30; E 81, 82, 75, 76. (Compare with "That they may be *one even as we are*," Jno. 17:20-23.)
 "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father," Jno. 14:7-10; E 83, 77. (Compare with "No man hath seen God at any time," Jno. 1:18 and Ex. 33:20.)
 "God manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit," 1 Tim. 3:16; E 84, 77. (Compare, "That the life of Jesus might be made manifest in *our* flesh," 2 Cor. 4:10.)
 "Thought it not robbery [meditated not a usurpation] to be equal with God," Phil. 2:6; E 86-90, 79-82. (Compare with "My Father is greater than I," Jno. 14:28.)
 "In heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and *these three are one*. And there are three that bear witness in earth," 1 Jno. 5:7, 8; E 61-64, 56-58; *Spurious*, omitted from oldest Greek MSS. See also Revised Version.

THE RANSOM. (E 435-494, 421-486.)

"I have found a ransom," Job 33:24; E 472, 462.
 "The man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom [corresponding price] for all," 1 Tim. 2:5, 6; A 150; E 441, 442, 427, 428.
The Law of God's Justice.
 "Life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot," Ex. 21:23-25; Levit. 24:17-21; Deut. 19:21; Z '03-108.
 "Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sins," Heb. 9:22; E 454, 455, 442, 443.
 "It is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins," Heb. 10:4; E 438, 425; Z '03-108.
 "Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith . . . a body thou hast prepared me," Heb. 10:5; B 155.
 "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world," Jno. 1:29; E 457, 446.
 "The Word was made flesh," Jno. 1:14; T 52.
 "For since by *man* came death, by *man* came also the resurrection from the dead," 1 Cor. 15:21; E 105, 438, 439, 95, 424, 425.
 "He took not on him the nature of angels," but "was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death," Heb. 2:16, 9; E 439, 440, 425, 426.
 "Being found in fashion as a man, . . . he became obedient unto death," Phil. 2:8; E 411, 394.

- "Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood," Heb. 9: 12; Z '01-180.
- "The Son of man came to give himself a ransom," Mark 10: 45; E 104, 441, 442, 94, 426, 427.
- "He is the propitiation for our sins, . . . and for the sins of the whole world," 1 Jno. 2: 2; E 352, 454, 328, 442; Z '00-87.
- "He was wounded for our transgressions," Isa. 53: 5; E 136, 122.
- "He poured out his soul unto death, . . . and bare the sin of many," Isa. 53: 12; E 141, 127.
- "Messiah shall be cut off, but *not for himself*," Dan. 9: 26; A 58; B 68.
- "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and *die*, it abideth alone," Jno. 12: 24; Z '01-11; Z '05-111.
- "I lay down my life for the sheep," Jno. 10: 15, 11; Z '99-63, 64.
- "Ye were not redeemed [bought] with corruptible things, . . . but with the precious blood of Christ," 1 Pet. 1: 18, 19; E 403, 445, 385, 432.
- "Ye are bought with a price," 1 Cor. 7: 23; E 458, 446, 447.

The Ransom-price.

- "The wages of sin is *death*," Rom. 6: 23; and "Christ *died* for our sins according to the Scriptures," 1 Cor. 15: 3; E 454, 442.
- "Thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy *blood*," Rev. 5: 9; E 443, 454, 455, 430, 442, 443.

The Ransom-price not taken back.

- "Put to death in the flesh, made alive [resurrected] in the spirit," 1 Pet. 3: 18; E 93, 464, 84, 453; Z '01-126.
- "The first man is of the earth, earthy, the second man is the Lord from heaven; the first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam, a quickening Spirit," 1 Cor. 15: 45-48; E 466, 455.

The Ransom accepted.

- "God hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world, . . . and hath given assurance unto all men in that he hath raised him [Christ] from the dead," Acts 17: 31; T 88.
- Manifested by outpouring of Spirit at Pentecost: "Being by the right hand of God exalted, . . . he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear," Acts 2: 33; Joel 2: 29; E 238, 219.

THE ELECT.

- "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God," 1 Pet. 1: 2; F 178-180; Z '00-344.
- "Chosen in him before the foundation of the world," Eph. 1: 4; A 193; E 192, 177.
- "Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood," 1 Pet. 2: 9; Z '97-97.
- "Knowing, brethren, beloved, your election of God," 1 Thess. 1: 4; F 191.
- "He shall send forth his angels and gather together his Elect," Matt. 24: 31; Z '00-344.
- "Whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son," Rom. 8: 28-30; F 181, 182; Z '00-342.
- "The called according to his purpose," Rom. 8: 28; Z '98-253; Z '03-68, 69.
- "They that are with him are called and chosen [Elect,—the same word in the Greek]," Rev. 17: 14; Z '00-345.
- Two parts in Election,—God's part and our part, F 185.
- "Give diligence, brethren, to make your Calling and Election sure," 2 Pet. 1: 10, 11; F 185; Z '00-345; Z '05-197.

THE CALL OF THE CHURCH.

- "I press toward the mark for the prize of the *high calling* of God in Christ Jesus," Phil. 3: 13, 14; F 67, 68.
- "Holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling," Heb. 3: 1; A 222; T 22, 26, 27.
- "Called to be saints," Rom. 1: 7; 1 Cor. 1: 1, 2; F 87.
- "Called unto the fellowship of his Son," 1 Cor. 1: 9; F 87.
- "Ye are called in *one hope* of your calling," Eph. 4: 4; F 93, 125.
- Character of the called: "Ye see your calling, brethren, . . . not many wise men after the flesh, not many noble, are called," 1 Cor. 1: 26-29; F 88.
- "Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith," Jas. 2: 5; Z '00-58, 348; Z '01-53.
- Conditions of the call: "Brethren, by the mercies of God, present your bodies a living sacrifice," Rom. 12: 1; F 122. See also Heb. 8: 3; Z '01-54; Z '03-405.
- "Fight the good fight of faith," 1 Tim. 6: 12; F 91.

- "Walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his Kingdom and glory," 1 Thess. 2:12; F 91.
 "God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble," 1 Pet. 5:5; F 90.
 "As he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation," 1 Pet. 1:15; F 92.
 "Called to glory and virtue," 2 Pet. 1:3; 1 Thess. 4:7; F 90.
 "That ye should show forth the praises of him," 1 Pet. 2:9; F 92.
 "Be thou faithful unto death," Rev. 2:10; F 444.

Object of the Call.

- "That they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may believe that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me," Jno. 17:21-23; F 213; Z '05-136.
 To be "joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him," Rom. 8:16, 17; F 87, 88.
 "Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world, . . . and angels?" 1 Cor. 6:2, 3; A 146; Z '06-154.

Time of the Call is limited.

- "Now is the acceptable time," 2 Cor. 6:2; "Today if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts," Heb. 3:15; F 94-96.

THE HIDDEN MYSTERY.

- "The mystery hid from ages, . . . now made manifest," Col. 1:26; A 77-80; E 162, 146; F 127; Z '03-148.
 "Christ in you the hope of glory," Col. 1:27; A 81; Z '03-374.
 "The fellowship of the mystery," Eph. 3:9; A 88; Z '03-148.
 "God anointed Jesus with the holy Spirit and with power," Acts 10:38; A 81.
 "The anointing which ye [consecrated believers] have received of him abideth in you," 1 Jno. 2:27; T 37.
 "As many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ; and if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's Seed, and heirs according to the promise," Gal. 3:27, 29; A 85.
 "The mystery of God finished," Rev. 10:7; A 87.

The Body.

- "For as the body is one, and hath many members, . . . so also is [the] Christ," 1 Cor. 12:12-28.
 "We being many are one Body in Christ," Rom. 12:5; F 73.
 "We are members of his Body," Eph. 5:30.
 "The Church which is his Body," Eph. 1:22, 23; A 82; T 36.

THE BRIDE.

- "How God did visit the Gentiles to take out a people for his name," Acts 15:14-17; A 81; B 86; Z '98-317.
 "Hearken, O daughter, and consider, . . . forget thine own people and thy father's house," Psa. 45:10-15; C 193.
 "I have espoused you to one husband, as a chaste virgin to Christ," 2 Cor. 11:2; F 363.
 "The marriage of the Lamb is come, and his Wife hath made herself ready," Rev. 19:7-9; C 199.
 "Come hither, I will show thee the Bride, the Lamb's wife," Rev. 21:9, 2; Z '01-198.
 "The Spirit and the Bride say, Come!" Rev. 22:17; Z '99-197, 27; Z '05-31.

PRECIOUS PROMISES.

- "Exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature," 2 Pet. 1:3, 4; A 346; C 220; E 406, 388; T 65, 66.
 "If ye do these things . . . an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly," 2 Pet. 1:10, 11; Z '97-146; Z '00-345, 346.
 "This is the promise he hath promised us, even eternal life," 1 Jno. 2:25; E 404, 386.
 "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life," Rev. 2:10; A 284.
 "If we suffer, we shall also reign with him," 2 Tim. 2:12; F 439; T 48; Z '01-53.
 "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom," Lu. 12:32; A 72; T 119.
 "Father, I will that they also be with me where I am," Jno. 17:24; Z '05-139.
 "When he shall appear, we shall be like him," 1 Jno. 3:2, 3; F 722.
 "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne," Rev. 3:21;

JUSTIFICATION.

God the justifier: "That he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus," Rom. 3:26; E 17, 434, 17, 419; F 101.

Justified by God's grace: "Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus," Rom. 3:24; F 105; Titus 3:7.

Justified by his blood: "Being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him," Rom. 5:9; F 105.

"How much more shall the blood of Christ . . . purge your conscience from dead works," Heb. 9:14; F 105.

"The blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin," 1 Jno. 1:7; F 105, 106.

Christ raised for our Justification: "Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification," Rom. 4:25; F 106.

Justified by faith: "Therefore, being justified by faith, we have peace with God," Rom. 5:1; F 106-108.

Justified by works: "Ye see then how that by works a man is justified and not by faith only," Jas. 2:24; F 108, 109.

Object of Justification in this age: "We beseech you that ye receive not the grace of God in vain," 2 Cor. 6:1; F 117; Z '05-233; Z '07-63.

SANCTIFICATION.

"This is the will of God, even your sanctification," 1 Thess. 4:3; F 121, 136, 137; Z '99-4.

"Brethren, I beseech you, by the mercies of God," Rom. 12:1; F 122.

Two parts: "Sanctify yourselves;" "I am the LORD which doth sanctify you," Levit. 20:7, 8; F 123, 133; T 41.

"The very God of peace sanctify you wholly," 1 Thess. 5:23; E 263, 242.

"Sanctify them through thy Truth: thy Word is Truth," Jno. 17:17; E 264, 266, 243, 245; F 137-140.

"Elect through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience," 1 Pet. 1:2; E 264, 243.

"Lo, I come to do thy will, O God," Heb. 10:7; E 212, 295; T 53.

"If any man will come after me, let him take up his cross," Matt. 16:24; Z '00-116-119.

"Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp," Heb. 13:13; T 60-62.

BAPTISM.

John's baptism unto repentance: "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance," Matt. 3:11; F 432, 433. (Compare 1 Cor. 10:2.)

Christ's baptism:

"So many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death," Rom. 6:3-5; F 434-436; Z '00-285.

John's and Christ's baptisms contrasted: Acts 19:3-5; F 428.

"Ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God," Col. 3:3; F 436.

Two parts:

The real baptism,—immersion of the will in the will of God: sanctification.

The symbolic baptism,—immersion of the body in water. F 437, 450.

"I have a baptism to be baptized with," Lu. 12:50; F 438.

"Are ye able to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" Mark 10:35-39; F 441.

"Lo, I come to do thy will, O God," Heb. 10:7; T 53, 54.

"By one Spirit we are all baptized into one Body," 1 Cor. 12:12, 13; F 442.

"If we be dead with Christ, we shall also live with him," Rom. 6:8; F 439, 443.

Is the symbolic baptism necessary?

"Teach all nations, baptizing them," Matt. 28:19, 20; F 446-450.

"Suffer it to be so now, for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness," Matt. 3:13-15; F 437, 438.

Baptism of fire: "He shall baptize you with . . . fire," Matt. 3:11; F 445.

"Baptized for the dead," 1 Cor. 15:29; F 455.

SPIRITUAL GUIDANCE OF THE ELECT.

- "As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God," Rom. 8:14; E 177, 178, 163, 164.
 "The manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal," 1 Cor. 12:7; Rom. 12:3; E 201, 185; Z '00-362.
 "Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh," Gal. 5:16; E 218, 201.
 "Ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you," Rom. 8:9; F 436, 437.
 "Be ye filled with the Spirit," Eph. 5:18-20; E 265-267, 244-246.

- The Spirit's Witness.** "The Spirit beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the sons of God," Rom. 8:16; E 245-248, 226-229.
 "Every branch in me that beareth fruit, he purgeth it," E 251, 252, 230, 231; Z '99-108.
 "Whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth," Heb. 12:6-8; E 253, 231, 232.
 "Whosoever is begotten of God, sinneth not," 1 Jno. 5:18; E 255, 235.
 "If ye were of the world, the world would love its own;" "All that will live godly . . . shall suffer persecution," Jno. 15:19; 2 Tim. 3:12; E 256, 257, 235, 236.
 "Whosoever shall confess me before men," Matt. 10:32, 33; E 257, 237.
 "Whosoever is begotten of God overcometh the world," 1 Jno. 5:4; E 258, 237.
 "It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God," Jno. 6:45; E 53, 50.
 "He will show you things to come," Jno. 16:13; E 259, 239.
 "God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit, for the Spirit searcheth all things," 1 Cor. 2:9-12; E 178, 219, 164, 201.
 "God hath given us the spirit of power, and of love, and of a sound mind," 2 Tim. 1:7; E 271-284, 249-262.

Seal of the Spirit, (love). "Ye were sealed with the holy Spirit of promise," Eph. 1:13, 14; E 267-269, 246-248.

DELIVERANCE OF THE ELECT.

- "The whole creation groaneth . . . waiting for the redemption [deliverance] of our Body, . . . the manifestation of the sons of God," Rom. 8:22, 23, 19; C 228; E 447, 434.
 "When these things begin to come to pass, then look up, . . . for your redemption [deliverance] draweth nigh," Lu. 21:28; C 227.
 "Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape," Lu. 21:36; C 228. (Compare Psa. 91:4; 46:1-5.)
 "They shall be mine in that day when I make up my jewels," Mal. 3:17; Z '98-363.

- Time of deliverance.** "God will help her [the Church] at the dawning of [her] morning," Psa. 46:5; (Leeser); C 230.
 "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord *from henceforth*," Rev. 14:13; C 240-242.
 "When he was returned, having received the Kingdom, he commanded these servants to be called unto him," Luke 19:12-27; C 233-235; Z '00-361; Z '01-60.

- Manner of deliverance.** "We shall all 'be changed [the living no less than the dead saints] in a moment," 1 Cor. 15:52; C 232, 233, 237, 238.
 "We shall all *die* like men," but "we shall not all *sleep*," Psa. 82:7; 1 Cor. 15:52; C 238, 239.

- Order of deliverance.**
 "The dead in Christ shall rise *first*," 1 Thess. 4:16, 17; A 318; C 233-240.
 "Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father," Matt. 13:43; A 239; Z '01-52, 202.

KINGS AND PRIESTS.

- "Ye are a chosen generation, a Royal Priesthood," 1 Pet. 2:9; T 27; B 208; Z '97-95.
 "Consider the High Priest of our profession, Jesus Christ," Heb. 3:1; T 22, 26, 27; A 222; Z '01-228.
 "Every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices," Heb. 8:3; Z '03-405.

- "Thou hast made us unto our God kings and priests," Rev. 5:10; D 425; Z '01-201.
- "They lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years," Rev. 20:4; A 91.
- "Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world . . . and angels?" 1 Cor. 6:2, 3; E 384, 364; Z '00-266.

MORTALITY AND IMMORTALITY.

Mortality,—a condition in which death is a *possibility*.

Immortality,—a condition not liable to death, in which death is an *impossibility*.

- A 185.
- "In the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die," Gen. 2:17; A 184, 185; E 408, 416, 423, 391, 400, 407. (Compare with Satan's lie, Gen. 3:4; Z '01-217; Z '05-23.)
- "The soul that sinneth it shall die," Ezek. 18:4; "The wages of sin is death," Rom. 6:23; E 354, 355, 403-405, 332, 333, 385-387; Z '02-260.
- "What man is he that liveth and shall not see death," Psal. 89:48; E 386, 365.
- "In Adam all die," 1 Cor. 15:22; E 112, 100; F 698.
- "As one dieth, so dieth the other, . . . so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast," Eccl. 3:19, 20; E 339, 406, 315, 389.
- "All the wicked will he destroy," Psal. 145:20; E 409, 392.
- "This mortal must *put on* immortality," 1 Cor. 15:53; E 413, 397; B 108.
- "Christ hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel," 2 Tim. 1:10; A 206; E 406, 389.
- "As the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself," Jno. 5:26; E 407, 389.
- "Who only hath immortality," 1 Tim. 6:16; E 409, 392; Z '00-383.
- "We know that we shall be like him," 1 Jno. 3:2; F 694.
- "Partakers of the *divine nature*," 2 Pet. 1:4; E 406, 388; F 62, 63.
- "To them who by patient continuance in well doing do *seek for* glory, honor and immortality, eternal life," Rom. 2:6, 7; E 407, 412, 390, 395; F 727.

THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST.

- "If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again," Jno. 14:3; A 89.
- "Blessed those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching," Lu. 12:36-39; D 613; Z '96-47.
- "When the Son of man shall come in his glory and all the holy angels with him," Matt. 25:31; Z '00-101.
- "Ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven," Mark 14:62; Z '95-110.
- "Our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour," Phil. 3:20; Z '03-120.
- "Behold I come quickly, and my reward is with me," Rev. 22:12; A 90.

Conditions in the earth.

- "This gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached *for a witness* unto all nations," Matt. 24:14; A 91; D 567.
- "The sun shall be darkened, . . . and the stars shall fall from heaven," Matt. 24:29; D 583, 584.
- "Upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity," Lu. 21:25, 26; D 596.
- "In the last days perilous times shall come," 2 Tim. 3:1-5; B 259; Z '99-99.
- "There shall come in the last days scoffers," 2 Pet. 3:3, 4; B 167.
- "As a snare shall it come upon all them that dwell on the earth," Lu. 21:35; Z '95-87.
- "But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief," 1 Thess. 5:4, 5; B 22; C 139.
- "He shall gird himself and make them [his servants] to sit down to meat," Lu. 12:36-42; Z '00-271.
- "Whosoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together," Matt. 24:28; D 610.
- "Learn a parable of the fig tree," Matt. 24:32-34; D 602.

PAROUSIA VS. EPIPHANIA AND APOKALUPSIS. (Z '98-262, 271.)

The Parousia,—(*presence*, mistranslated coming).

- "Tell us what shall be the sign of thy coming [presence] and of the end of the age," Matt. 24:3; D 565.
- "As the days of Noe, so shall also the presence of the Son of man be," Matt. 24:37; D 606.
- "As the lightning, . . . so the presence of the Son of man," Matt. 24:27; D 581.
- "And he shall gather together his Elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other," Matt. 24:31; D 600.

- "Two shall be in the field, . . . two grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, the other left," Matt. 24: 40, 41; D 609.
- "The sign" of his parousia,— "Then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven," Matt. 24: 30; D 597-599.
- The Epiphania,— (*bright shining*, or manifestation, translated appearing), Z '98-262, 270.
- "Keep thou this commandment . . . until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ," 1 Tim. 6: 14.
- "Who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing," 2 Tim. 4: 1.
- "A crown of righteousness, which the Lord . . . shall give me . . . and unto all them also that love his appearing," 2 Tim. 4: 8.
- "Looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing," Titus 2: 13.
- "Then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall destroy with the brightness [epiphania] of his coming [parousia,— presence]," 2 Thess. 2: 8; Z '98-271.

- The Apokalupsis,— (revelation, uncovering, as of a thing previously present, but hidden).
- "The sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed," Rom. 8: 18.
- "When his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also," 1 Pet. 4: 13.
- "Kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time," 1 Pet. 1: 4, 5.
- "A partaker of the glory that shall be revealed," 1 Pet. 5: 1.
- "The day shall declare it, for it shall be revealed by fire," 1 Cor. 3: 13; Z '98-271. 1 Pet. 1: 13; 2 Thess. 1: 7, 8; 1 Cor. 1: 7 (Z '98-271); 1 Pet. 1: 7; Rom. 8: 19; Lu. 17: 29; Z '98-271.

SEEMING CONFLICT RE SECOND COMING. (B 142-170.)

- "Behold I come as a thief," Rev. 16: 15; 3: 3.
- "The day of the Lord will so come, as a thief in the night," 2 Pet. 3: 10; 1 Thess. 5: 2; B 168.
- "The Lord himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God," 1 Thess. 4: 16.
- "With a shout," (compare Isa. 13: 4; B 146).
- "The Voice of the Archangel," (Archangel,— chief messenger, the Messenger of the Covenant, Mal. 3: 1).
"Michael, [who as God]," Dan. 12: 1.
"He uttered his voice, the earth melted," Psa. 46: 6; B 147.
- "The Trump of God,"— the last trump," 1 Cor. 15: 52; Rev. 11: 15; B 147-149. The trumpet of Jubilee, Lev. 25: 10; B 197-200; D 601.
- "As it was in the days of Noe, . . . they *knew not*, . . . so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man [days of his presence]," Lu. 17: 26; Matt. 24: 37-39; B 162; D 606. (Compare with "Behold he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him," Rev. 1: 7; Matt. 24: 30; B 152, 153.)
- "The Kingdom of God cometh not with observation [not with outward show,— margin]," Lu. 17: 20; B 142. (Compare with "The Lord shall be revealed from heaven . . . in flaming fire," 2 Thess. 1: 7, 8; B 150-152.)
- "This same Jesus shall so come in like manner," Acts 1: 11; B 153. (Compare with "As the lightning [bright-shining, (the sun)] cometh out of the east, . . . so shall the presence of the Son of man be," Matt. 24: 27; B 155; D 581-583.)

- Object of the Second Advent. (Acts 3: 19-21; A 94, 95.)
- "That he might gather together in one all things in Christ," Eph. 1: 10; A 242.
- "He must reign until he hath put all enemies under his feet, . . . and all authority and all power," 1 Cor. 15: 25, 26; A 222.
- "Our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his Kingdom," 2 Tim. 4: 1; Acts 17: 31; B 145; Z '97-298.
(See "RESTITUTION" and "DAY OF JUDGMENT.")

TIME OF THE SECOND ADVENT.

- "Of that day and hour knoweth no man," Mark 13: 32, 33, 37; B 18; D 605.
- "It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power," Acts 1: 8; B 120.
- "But ye shall receive power, after that the holy Spirit is come upon you," Acts 1: 8; B 120.
- "In the time of the end, the wise shall understand," Dan. 12: 9, 10, 4; D 606.

- "Ye, brethren, are not in darkness," 1 Thess. 5:1-4; B 21.
 "We have a more sure word of prophecy," 2 Pet. 1:19; B 20.
 "The Lord will do nothing, but he revealeth his secrets unto his servants the prophets," Amos 3:7; B 22.
 "The Spirit of truth . . . will show you things to come," Jno. 16:13; B 169.

THE HARVEST. (B 233-245; C 135-225.)

- "The harvest is the end of the world (age)," Matt. 13:39; B 234; Z '00-101.
 "Thrust in thy sickle, and reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe," Rev. 14:15; B 234; C 139; Z '98-276; Z '02-95.
 "After a long time the Lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them," Matt. 25:14-30; Lu. 19:12-27; C 133; Z '98-276; Z '02-95; F 662.
 "The time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God," 1 Pet. 4:17; Z '98-138.
 "Because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth," Rev. 3:14-22; C 160, 180; Z '02-95.
 "Come out of her, my people," Rev. 18:2-4—(A. D. 1878); B 240; C 152-156; Z '01-56; Z '02-95.
 "Hurt not the earth, . . . till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads," Rev. 7:2, 3; B 169; C 165, 211, 303.
 "At the last trump, . . . the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed," 1 Cor. 15:52; C 232; F 723.
 "The dead in Christ shall rise first," 1 Thess. 4:16; Z '02-95; C 233; F 663.
 "We which are alive and remain shall be caught up to meet the Lord, in the air," 1 Thess. 4:17; C 238; Z '02-95.
 "Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord from henceforth," Rev. 14:13, 16; C 240; Z '02-95.
 "How beautiful the feet of him . . . Thy God reigneth; . . . There standeth one among you whom ye know not," Isa. 52:7; Jno. 1:26; B 237.
 "He shall be for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel," Isa. 8:1; B 241.
 "And he shall send his angels, and they shall gather his Elect from the four winds," Matt. 24:31; D 600.
 "Gather my saints together, unto me," Psa. 50:5; B 104; Z '02-118.
 "Behold, I stand at the door and knock," Rev. 3:20; Z '02-91. (Compare Lu. 12:37, 42-44.)
 Last work of the harvest: "He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God," Rev. 19:15; D 18.
The Three Harvests: Z '01-37.
 Harvest of the *Jewish Age*, "Wheat and Chaff," Matt. 3:12; Jno. 4:35, 36; C 135, 136.
 Harvest of the *Gospel Age*, "Wheat and Tares," Matt. 13:30; C 136-141, 148, 149.
 Harvest of the *Millennial Age*, "Sheep and Goats," Matt. 25:31-46; Z '01-37; D 644.

THE DAY OF VENGEANCE. (D 11-20.)

- "The day of vengeance is in mine heart," Isa. 63:4; D 11.
 "It is the day of the LORD'S vengeance," Isa. 34:8; D 11.
 "The day cometh that shall burn as an oven," Mal. 4:1; A 319; B 151.
 "The elements shall melt with fervent heat; . . . The heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll," 2 Pet. 3:12; Isa. 34:4; D 552.
 "A day of darkness and of gloominess, . . . let all the inhabitants of the earth tremble, . . . for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?" Joel 2:2-11; D 543.
 "Wait upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey," Zeph. 3:8, 9; A 317; D 269.
 "And I will bring distress upon men, because they have sinned against the LORD," Zeph. 1:14-18; A 316.
 "Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you," Jas. 5:1-6; D 11.
 "Their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD," Ezek. 7:17-19; A 319; D 149.
 "They shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on [over] us," Hos. 10:8; "And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth," Isa. 2:17-21; D 149.
 "Then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world," Matt. 24:21; D 578. (See Dan. 12:1; D 579.)
 "He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God," Rev. 19:15; 14:18-20; D 18. (Compare Isa. 63:1-6.)
 (See also Jer. 25:31; Micah 6:1, 2; Isa. 34:1, 2, 7, 8; 11:4.)

THE GREAT COMPANY.

- "Lo, a great multitude, . . . which came out of great tribulation," Rev. 7: 9, 13-17; A 214; F 93; T 59, 60, 68-72; Z '97-160-162; Z '01-96.
 "Who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage," Heb. 2: 15; T 60.
 "To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh," 1 Cor. 5: 5; T 69, 71.
 "If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved, yet so as by fire," 1 Cor. 3: 15; T 69; Z '01-255.

THY KINGDOM COME.

Promises.

- "Behold, I create new heavens and a new earth," Isa. 65: 17; 66: 22; Z '96-270.
 "We, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness," 2 Pet. 3: 13; A 67, 334; Z '01-199.
 "Jehovah shall be king over all the earth in that day," Zech. 14: 9; A 303.
 "And the desire of all nations shall come," Hag. 2: 7; A 266.

Manner.

- "The Kingdom of God cometh not with observation [outward show]," Lu. 17: 20, 21; A 276, 277.
 "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God," Jno. 3: 2, 3; A 277-282.
 "Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, [by divine power]," Dan. 2: 34, 45; A 255, 256.

Time.

- "In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a Kingdom," Dan. 2: 44; B 99; D 623-629.
 "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return," Lu. 19: 11-15; A 283.

Two phases.

- "Who shall ascend into the hill [literally mountain, symbol of kingdom] of Jehovah? or who shall stand in his holy place [Temple]?" Psa. 24: 3, 4; A 301.
 Abraham's seed: "As the sands of the sea and as the stars of heaven," Gen. 22: 17; A 288; F 355; T 34.
 "Out of Zion [the spiritual phase] shall go forth the Law, and the Word of the LORD from Jerusalem, [the earthly phase]," Isa. 2: 3; D 619, 620.
 "To him that overcometh will I give power over the nations," Rev. 2: 26-29; D 624.
 "Ye shall see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the Kingdom of God," Lu. 13: 28, 29; D 619. (See Heb. 11: 4-40.)
 "At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it," Jer. 3: 17; A 296.
 "Behold, the days come, that the city [Jerusalem] shall be built to the LORD," Jer. 31: 38-40; C 266.
 "And the nations shall walk in the light of it, and the kings of the earth do bring their glory into it," Rev. 21: 22-26; Z '01-202.
 "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world," Matt. 25: 31-34; A 305.
 "And the Kingdom . . . shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose Kingdom is an everlasting Kingdom," Dan. 7: 27; A 303-306; D 618.

RESURRECTION. (Anastasis.)

- "If there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen; and if Christ be not risen, . . . your faith is vain, ye are still in your sins," 1 Cor. 15: 13-17; F 695; Z '04-167.
 "He was delivered for our offences and raised again for our justification," Rom. 4: 25; F 105, 106.
 "As all in Adam die, even so all in Christ shall be made alive," 1 Cor. 15: 22; F 695-699.

- Two Resurrections: First or Chief, and the after or inferior resurrection, F 694.
 "Every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at [during] his presence," 1 Cor. 15: 23; F 699.
 The Resurrection "of life" [Resurrection of "the just"] and the Resurrection "of damnation" [judgment] of the unjust," Jno. 5: 28, 29; Acts 24: 15; F 708; Z '01-47.

The First Resurrection.

- "Now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept," 1 Cor. 15: 20; Z '04-173; Z '05-156.

- "The dead in Christ shall rise first, then we which are alive and remain, etc.," 1 Thess. 4: 16, 17; C 233, 238.
- "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the First Resurrection," Rev. 20: 6; A 197, 288; D 618.
- "As we [the Church] have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly," 1 Cor. 15: 49; F 722.
- "It doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that we shall be like him," 1 Jno. 3: 2; F 694, 722.
- "That I may know him and the power of his resurrection," Phil. 3: 10; Z '98-175; Z '00-122; Z '03-107.
- "Being put to death flesh, but made alive spirit," 1 Pet. 3: 18; B 108; E 93, 84.
- "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God," 1 Cor. 15: 50-53; B 128; Z '99-23.
- "We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed," 1 Cor. 15: 51, 52; C 239; F 723.
- "As one star differeth from another in glory, so also is the resurrection of the dead," 1 Cor. 15: 41, 42; F 725.
- "It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory," 1 Cor. 15: 43; F 728.
- "Partakers of the divine nature," 2 Pet. 1: 4; A 196; F 62-64.

The After Resurrection.

- "Afterward they that are Christ's during his presence," 1 Cor. 15: 23; F 699.
- "The hour is coming in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth, . . . unto the Resurrection of judgment," Jno. 5: 28, 29; F 708.
- "They that hear [obey] shall live," Jno. 5: 25; F 708.
- "Those accounted worthy to obtain that world and the Resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage," Lu. 20: 35, 36; F 712; Z '04-344-347.

The Better Resurrection.

- "That they might obtain a better resurrection," Heb. 11: 35-40; D 619; F 704-707.
- Sodomites promised a resurrection: "When thy sister Sodom and her daughters shall return to their former estate," Ezek. 16: 53-56; A 110-112.

Probable manner and order of World's Resurrection.

- "Many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first," Matt. 19: 30; D 640, 641.

- The law of Anastasis by judgment: "And it shall come to pass that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people," Acts 3: 22, 23.
(See "RESTITUTION.")

MILLENNIAL MORNING.

- "Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning," Psa. 30: 5; A 9. [363.]
- "The upright shall have dominion over them in the morning," Psa. 49: 14; E 384.
- "God shall help her, and that right early," Psa. 46: 5; C 230.
- "Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father," Matt. 13: 43; A 239; Z '99-188.
- "Unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of Righteousness arise with healing in his wings," Mal. 4: 2; Z '01-202; Z '05-381.
- "At evening time it shall be light," Zech. 14: 6, 7; D 655.

WORLD-WIDE PROMISES.

- "The glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together," Isa. 40: 5; T 83.
- "All nations shall come and worship before thee," Rev. 15: 4; Z '00-310.
- "They shall teach no more every man his neighbor, . . . for they shall all know me, from the least unto the greatest," Jer. 31: 33, 34; Z '02-183.
- "That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow," Phil. 2: 10, 11; Z '05-382.
- "He that overcometh shall inherit all things," Rev. 21: 7; Z '01-201.
- "As truly as I live, the whole earth shall be filled with the glory of Jehovah," Num. 14: 21; D 656.
- "Then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD to serve him with one consent," Zeph. 3: 9; D 272, 519; F 710.
- "The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God," Isa. 52: 10.

RESTITUTION. (A 149-172; E 155, 140.)

- "Times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord," Acts 3: 19-21; A 222; Z '02-183.
- "To this end Christ both died and rose, that he might be Lord [ruler, controller] both of the dead and living," Rom. 14: 9; A 149.
- "In thy Seed ["which is Christ"] shall all the nations of the earth be blessed," Gen. 22: 18; Gal. 3: 8, 16, 29; T 83.
- "For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of One shall many be [not were] made righteous," Rom. 5: 18, 19; A 156.
- "And an highway shall be there, . . . it shall be called The way of holiness," Isa. 35: 8-10; A 215; Z '95-42.
- "The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them," Isa. 35: 1-6; A 161.
- "They shall build houses and inhabit them," Isa. 65: 21-24; Z '05-200.
- "The earth shall yield her increase," Psa. 67: 6; and "The inhabitant shall not say I am sick," Isa. 33: 6; A 190-193.
- "In that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book," Isa. 29: 18, 19; D 519.
- "Behold, I bring you good tidings which shall be unto ALL PEOPLE," Lu. 2: 10; A 107.
- "And he laid hold on Satan and bound him a thousand years, that he should deceive the nations no more," Rev. 20: 1-3; Z '00-175, 334.
- "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes," Rev. 21: 4; T 76; Z '00-57.
- "The ransomed of the LORD [all mankind] shall return [from the grave] and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads," Isa. 35: 10; A 218.
- "I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh," Joel 2: 28.
- "The eyes of the blind shall be opened and the ears unstopped," Isa. 35: 5.

Restitution to begin with the living nations, Z '95-191, ¶ 4. "To the Jew first," Rom. 1: 16.

"The LORD shall save the tents of Judah first." Zech. 12: 7; A 294; C 256; Z '97-229.

THE DAY OF JUDGMENT.

- Three great judgment days:** Adam's, the Church's, the World's, A 140-142.
- God "hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness," Acts 17: 31; A 137-147; F 306.
- "I will restore thy judges as at the first," Isa. 1: 26; (See Judg. 3: 9-11 for illustration of a judge in Israel); A 142, 294.
- "The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son," Jno. 5: 22; A 142, 143; E 424, 408.
- "Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world, . . . and angels?" 1 Cor. 6: 2; Z '00-358.
- "They shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years," Rev. 20: 6; D 618.

Length of Day of Judgment.

- "The day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men . . . with the Lord as a thousand years," 2 Pet. 3: 7, 8; Z '99-186; F 19.
- "He must reign until he hath put all enemies under his feet," 1 Cor. 15: 25-28; A 304.

Character of Day of Judgment.

- "With righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity," Psa. 98: 9; A 143.
- "It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee," Matt. 11: 23, 24; A 110; Z '98-59.
- "He shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears," Isa. 11: 1-5; Z '98-307-309.
- "When thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness," Isa. 26: 9; D 627.
- "He shall judge among the nations, . . . they shall beat their swords into plowshares," etc., Isa. 2: 4; E 47, 44.
- "Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice . . . because he cometh to judge the earth," 1 Chron. 16: 31-34; A 143.

The Law of the Day of Judgment.

- "Every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge," Jer. 31: 29, 30.
- "The soul that sinneth, it shall die," Ezek. 18: 4, 20-24; E 354, 355, 331, 332.
- "As a lad shall one die a hundred years old, and as a sinner shall be accursed he who dies at 100 yrs. old," (Leeser); Isa. 65: 20; D 643.

The Results of the Day of Judgment.

- "And it shall come to pass that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people," Acts 3: 23; F 709.
- "And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left," Matt. 25: 31-46; A 144; D 644; Z '98-141; Z '00-101.
- "He that overcometh shall inherit all things, . . . but the unbelieving shall have their part in the Second Death," Rev. 21: 7, 8; Z '01-201, 42.

FREE GRACE.

- As none of the texts on Election belong to the next age, the Millennium, so all of the texts teaching Free Grace belong there.
- "The Spirit and the Bride say, Come. . . . And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely," Rev. 22: 17; A 96, 97.
- "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters," Isa. 55: 1; Z '05-217.
- "God will have all men to come unto the knowledge of the Truth," 1 Tim. 2: 3-6; A 106-108; Z '02-183.
- "Behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people," Lu. 2: 10; A 130, 131; Z '01-23.
- "In thy Seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed," Gen. 28: 14; Gal. 3: 8; T 91; Z '01-23.
- "That he by the grace of God should taste death for every man," Heb. 2: 9; A 97, 104, 344.
- "He is the propitiation for our sins, . . . and for the sins of the whole world," 1 Jno. 2: 2; F 164, 334; Z '01-23.
- "That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world," Jno. 1: 9; Z '99-284.
- "And I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto me," Jno. 12: 32; Z '99-218; Z '00-189; Z '02-11.
- "All shall know me from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD," Jer. 31: 34; A 215; Z '03-445.

THE SECOND DEATH.

- "The fearful, and unbelieving, . . . shall have their part in the lake of fire, . . . which is the *Second Death*," Rev. 21: 8; B 153; H 57, 58, 63; Z '01-42.
- "The beast and the false prophet (Symbolic) were cast alive into the lake of fire burning with brimstone," Rev. 19: 20; H 57, 58.
- "And the devil [system of error] that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, and shall be tormented day and night," Rev. 20: 10; H 64. (Compare Heb. 2: 14 and Psa. 145: 20.)
- "Death and hell [*hades*, the grave] were cast into the lake of fire [destruction]. This is the *Second Death*," Rev. 20: 14; H 65-67; E 399. (Compare with Hos. 13: 14 and 1 Cor. 15: 55.)
- "There is a sin unto death [Second Death]," 1 Jno. 5: 16; F 165. (See also Jude 11-13; 2 Pet. 2: 10-22.)
- "It is impossible, . . . if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance," Heb. 6: 4-9; F 166.
- "If we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the Truth," Heb. 10: 26-29; F 167.
- "The wicked shall be [re]turned into hell [*sheol*] and all the nations that *forget* God," Psa. 9: 17; H 67-70; Z '01-43.

GEHENNA A TYPE OF SECOND DEATH.

- Gehenna ("hell"), the Grecian mode of spelling the Hebrew words which are translated "The Valley of Hinnom," outside the city of Jerusalem, and serving the purpose of sewer and garbage burner, H 23, 24, 31; Z '01-30.
- "Whosoever shall say, 'Thou fool,' shall be in danger of hell fire [Gehenna]," Matt. 5: 22; H 25, 26; Z '01-31. (See also Matt. 5: 29, 30; H 27-29; Z '01-32.)
- "Fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell [Gehenna]," Lu. 12: 4, 5; Matt. 10: 28; H 29-31; Z '01-32.
- "Into hell fire [Gehenna], where their worm dieth not, and fire is not quenched," Matt. 18: 8, 9; Mark 9: 43, 48; H 31-34; Z '01-33. (Compare Isa. 66: 24, "the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me.")
- "How can ye escape the judgment of hell [Gehenna]?" Matt. 23: 33, 35; H 34; Z '01-34.
- "The tongue is a world of iniquity, . . . set on fire of hell [Gehenna], Jas. 3: 6; H 35; Z '01-34.

PART III

BEREAN TOPICAL INDEX

COMPILED BY G. W. SEIBERT

Abbreviations as in Preceding Section

- AARON.** See "TYPES."
ABEL. Gen. 4:3-13; Heb. 11:4; 12:24; A 57; F 472; Z '01-85.
ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION. Matt. 24:15; Dan. 9:27; C 76, 95; D 570. See "MASS."
ABRAHAM. Age on entering Canaan, Z '01-250.
Covenant with, Gen. 12:1-3; 13:16; 22:16-18; Z '97-79; Z '01-229. See "COVENANT," and "SEED."
Justified, Rom. 4:3, 22; Gal. 3:6; Jas. 2:23; F 110; Z '00-326.
Gospel preached to, Gal. 3:8; Z '01-22, 23.
Type of God, Rom. 4:17; Gal. 4:22-31; Z '06-313. See "TYPES."
Trial of, Gen. 22; Heb. 11:17; Z '01-357.
Lazarus in bosom, Lu. 16:19-31; H 37-44; Z '01-35.
Abraham's wife, Z '02-10.
ACCEPTABLE. Year of the Lord, Lu. 4:19; Isa. 61:2; Z '04-12.
"Accepted in the Beloved," Eph. 1:6; E 457, 446; F 96.
Conditions of acceptableness with God, 2 Cor. 10:5, 6; 1 Jno. 3:16; Z '99-11.
ACCIDENTS. Psa. 91:10; Z '00-249; F 646. See "CALAMITIES."
ACTIVITY. Indispensable, even to those who have reached the "mark" of perfect love, Eph. 6:13; F 373; Z '01-10; Z '06-5.
ADAM. A perfect man, Gen. 1:31; Deut. 32:4; Eccl. 7:29; E 334, 309; Symbolized in first tables of stone broken by Moses, Ex. 32:15, 16; Z '97-229.
"All in Adam," 1 Cor. 15:22; E 110, 100; F 695; Z '05-327.
His trial not an experiment, Z '01-214.
A. and Jesus representatives of the race, Z '04-238.
A. according to Science, Z '05-51.
His knowledge, A 122; F 350; Z '98-230; Z '01-214; Z '05-285.
His character, Z '03-131, 367.
See "MAN" and "FALL."
ADAM. The second, "the Lord from heaven," 1 Cor. 15:47; E 152, 464, 137, 454.
ADVENT. 1st Advent prophecies, Gen. 3:15; Isa. 7:14; Matt. 1:22, 23; Micah 5:2; Isa. 53; Dan. 9:24-27; (Further see Bible Concordance); A 57; B 63, 224.
2nd Advent prophecies, Jno. 14:2, 3; Matt. 24, 25; D 563-614.
Object of 2nd Adam, Acts 3:19-21; A 89.
Manner of, Acts 1:11; Matt. 24:27; 1 Thess. 4:15, 16; Rev. 16:15; 2 Thess. 1:7, 8; Rev. 1:7; B 103-172; (Parousia, Apokalupsis, Epiphania, Z '98-259); Z '06-308.
Time of, Mark 13:32; B 18, 173-266.
Hopes of the early Church concerning second advent, Z '02-51.
ADVENTISTS. B 31, 243; Z '06-313 (Miller Movement, C 84).
ADVOCATE. 1 John 2:1. Christ the Church's A., Z '07-7, 47.
See "MEDIATOR."
AFFECTION. Inordinate, Col. 3:5; Z '99-140.
AGE. "Plan of the Ages," Eph. 3:11 [E. D.]; A 70, 219.
Patriarchal, A 71, 221; Length, A 71.
Jewish, A 72, 221; B 201; Length, B 213.
Gospel, A 72, 224; (The age of sacrifice and self-denial, Z '01-54); Length, B 211, 232.
Millennial, A 73, 222; Length, Z '00-368. (See "RESTITUTION.") Conditions during, E 484-489, 475-480; Z '00-238, 239; Z '04-21, 334, 345; Z '05-170-173. See "WAY" and "MILLENNIUM."

- "ALL THINGS ARE OF GOD," 2 Cor. 5: 18; Z '95-53.
 "ALL THINGS TO ALL MEN," 1 Cor. 9: 22; Z '97-75.
 AMBASSADORS for Christ, 2 Cor. 5: 20; Z '04-72, 73, 110.
 AMBITION. Christian, E279, 280, 256, 257; Z '00-156.
 Satan's, Isa. 14: 12-14; F 612-619; S 103.
 ANARCHY. D 481; Z '04-197, 229; Z '06-356. See "SEA."
 ANCIENT WORTHIES. Heb. 11; D 619-631; T 105.
 Justification of, F 110.
 Rank of, F 129-131; Z '04-312.
 ANGELS. Psa. 34: 7; Matt. 18: 10; Heb. 1: 14; A 182; Z '98-238.
 "Messengers," e. g., Psa. 104: 4; Z '98-326; 1 Cor. 11: 10; F 272.
 Assume human form, Gen. 18 and 19; Mark 16: 5; B 127.
 Dispensation of, Heb. 2: 5; A 66, 220; S 101.
 Fallen A., Jude 6; 1 Pet. 3: 19, 20; 2 Pet. 2: 4; 1 Cor. 6: 3; F 619; S 101-119; Z '01-222; Z '04-95. See "SPIRIT."
 "Like unto the Angels," Lu. 20: 36; Z '04-344; Z '06-286, 287.
 Guardian, Z '04-302; Z '06-189.
 ANGER. Eph. 4: 26; Z '96-279; Z '04-85.
 ANGLO-ISRAEL QUESTION. C 250, 290; Z '97-5, 86.
 ANIMAL. Originally tame, Gen. 2: 18-20; Psa. 8: 6-8. Not immortal, Eccl. 3: 19-21; Psa. 49: 12, 20; E 344, 320; Z '00-339.
 Sufferings of, Z '00-165, 339.
 In M. Age, Z '98-310, 311; Z '00-166.
 Animal food, Z '01-207.
 Animal sacrifices in M. Age, Ezek. 40: 40-46; Z '99-156.
 ANOINTING. A 81.
 Of typical and antitypical Priesthood, Exod. 29; 30: 25-33; Psa. 133: 2; T 29; Acts 10: 38; T 37; 1 Jno. 2: 20, 27; E 304, 281; F 132; Z '97-287; T 64. See "SPIRIT."
 ANTI-CHRIST. "The Man of Sin," B 267. Final end, B 358. See "PAPACY."
 APOCRYPHA. Z '96-204; Z '01-168.
 APOSTLES. Chosen, Lu. 6: 13; Jno. 17: 6-9; Rev. 21: 14; F 208-216.
 Infallibility of, F 223. See "BINDING."
 Inspiration of, F 217. Power to remit sins, Z '01-139.
 Called "stars," Rev. 12: 1; D 590-596.
 Paul's authority as an A., 1 Cor. 15: 8, 9. See "PAUL."
 ARGUMENT AND DEBATE. Z '02-40, 44.
 ARK. Of the Covenant, Z '03-377; Z '06-196; T 121-127.
 Noah's, Z '01-221; Z '04-85; Z '05-85, 367. See "TYPES."
 ARMOR. Of God, Eph. 6: 11; F 657; Z '98-76; Z '02-189.
 ASSEMBLING. Mal. 3: 16; Heb. 10: 25; F 309; Z '98-164; Z '01-136.
 With Nominal Church, Z '01-62; Z '03-44.
 ASTROLOGY. Outlook from, Z '03-131; Z '05-293.
 ASTRONOMY. Bible A., Z '95-115.
 Erroneous, Z '96-103-113.
 ATONEMENT. E 15-498, 15-490; Z '01-108; Z '02-286.
 Great day of, Levit. 16: 3-33; T 49-92.
 A scientist's view of, Z '04-199.
 BAAL. Z '04-232.
 BABEL. Gen. 11; Z '01-229; Z '05-37.
 BABES IN CHRIST. Heb. 5: 12-14; Isa. 28: 9; 1 Pet. 2: 2; 1 Cor. 3: 1; Z '02-73; Z '05-265.
 BABYLON. Isa. 13: 1-15; Rev. 17, 18; A 238-241; C 153-167; D 11-46, 75-268; Z '98-307; Z '99-172; Z '00-3.
 Compare—
 Jer. 50: 15, 29 with Rev. 18: 6.
 Jer. 50: 38 with Rev. 16: 12.
 Jer. 50: 46 with Rev. 18: 9.
 Jer. 51: 6-9 with Rev. 18: 4.
 Jer. 51: 13 with Rev. 17: 1, 15.
 Jer. 51: 37, 63, 64 with Rev. 18: 2, 4, 21.
 Defiled by B., Rev. 14: 4; Z '05-222.
 "Come out of her," Rev. 18: 4; Z '05-116, 302; Z '06-343, 344.
 See "EPHRAIM."
 BAPTISM. Of John, unto Repentance, Matt. 3: 11, 12; Acts 19: 3, 4; F 432, 445; Z '01-186; Z '02-6; Z '03-58; Z '04-126.
 Of Jesus, unto death, Matt. 3: 13-17; 1 Jno. 5: 6; Mark 10: 38; Lu. 12: 50; Rom. 6: 3-5; Col. 2: 12; F 437-439.
 Of Moses, in water and cloud, 1 Cor. 10: 2; F 432, 433; Z '06-30.
 Symbolic Baptism, F 445-455; Z '05-223.
 "Baptized for the dead," 1 Cor. 15: 29; F 455.
 See also E 227-270, 209-248; F 421-456, "SPIRIT" and "PENTECOST,"

- BATTLE.** *Of the great day*, Rev. 16:14-18; Jer. 25; Zeph. 3:8; Isa. 13:4; Heb. 12:26; Dan. 12:1; Joel 2:2-11; Ezek. 7; Psa. 46; Isa. 24:19-21; 2 Pet. 3:10; D 527-561; Z '03-419. See "TIME OF TROUBLE."
 With the flesh,—in men's hearts, E 205, 218, 189, 200; Z '03-345.
- BEAST.** Symbol of Papacy, Rev. 13:1-7, 12; B 271-361; C 50, 112; Z '98-152. Called also "The Man of Sin," "The Mystery of Iniquity," "That Wicked One," and "The Antichrist."
 Two-horned B., Rev. 13:11-17; Z '99-170; Z '04-198.
 Image of the B., Rev. 13:14-17; Z '04-198; Z '05-99, 227, 323; Z '04-134. See "UNION."
- BEATITUDES.** Matt. 5; Z '98-24; Z '00-67; Z '06-70.
- BEGOTTEN, BORN.** Jno. 3:1-9; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3; 1 Jno. 3:9; A 196, 277; E 159, 200, 145, 184; Z '00-143; Z '05-223; T 54.
 See "CONSECRATION," "SPIRIT."
- BEHEADED.** Rev. 20:4; Z '00-285; Z '01-227.
- BELIEVE.** Rom. 10:9-17; Heb. 10:38, 39; Z '95-92; Z '97-107; Z '00-188. See "FAITH."
- BEREAN LESSONS.** Suggestions re., Z '02-159; Z '05-72, 174, 196.
- BIBLE.** A 36-63; Z '97-259; Z '05-364; Z '06-28. Inspiration of, Z '03-187. Efforts to destroy, Z '98-359; Z '00-208; Z '01-163-170; Z '05-249. Defended, Z '03-20.
 B. Markings, Z '01-191.
 B. Study, Z '00-203; Z '04-181.
 B. and Science, Z '03-83, 211; Z '04-261, 310; Z '05-36.
 B. in Millennial Age, Z '02-300.
 See "BEREAN," "CHRONOLOGY," "INSPIRATION."
 "Bible House," Allegheny, view of, Z '00-272.
- BINDING.** And loosing, Matt. 18:18; F 220, 221; Z '00-201; Z '01-139; Z '06-174.
 Of Satan, Rev. 20:1-3, 7; Z '00-175, 368.
- BLASPHEMY.** B 306; Z '96-122; Z '99-100; Z '06-13.
- BLOOD.** "The blood is the life," Deut. 12:23.
 Shed B. signifies death, the evidence of life given up, Matt. 27:4-25; Acts 5:28; Heb. 9:13-17; Col. 1:20; E 438, 458, 425, 446.
 Of the New Testament, Matt. 26:28; E 435, 421; Z '97-68; Z '98-198; Z '04-143.
 Of consecration, Lev. 8:15, 22-24; T 41-45.
 Of sprinkling, Heb. 9:18-22; Z '01-381.
 A Search for Atoning B., Z '04-326.
- BLOTTING OUT.** Of sins, Acts 3:19; Z '97-226; Z '98-124; Z '00-238; Z '01-251. See "SIN."
- "BODY, SOUL AND SPIRIT,"** 1 Thess. 5:23; E 374, 353; Z '03-26.
 "God giveth it a body," 1 Cor. 15:36-38; Z '02-252.
- BORN.** See "BEGOTTEN."
- BORROWING AND LENDING.** "Borrowed" in Ex. 12:35 reads, "asked of" (R. V.); Matt. 5:42; Rom. 13:8; F 564-572; Z '99-263.
- BREAD.** From heaven, Jno. 6:41; Z '00-186; Z '05-87.
 Daily B., Matt. 6:11; Z '00-171; Z '04-119.
 Unleavened B., Ex. 12:8-20; Deut. 16:3, 4; Z '01-75.
 "Children's bread unto dogs," Matt. 15:26; Z '00-191.
 See "MEMORIAL SUPPER."
- BRETHREN.** Who are, Matt. 7:21; 12:50; Z '97-311; Z '00-103, 180; Z '03-171, 207.
 Dealing with B. at fault, Matt. 18:15-17; F 289; Z '98-85; Z '00-217; Z '02-198, 311; Z '06-311.
 False B. to be judged by these rules: (1) Are they unreasonable? 2 Thess. 3:1-6; 1 Tim. 6:4, 5. (2) Will they hear the Church? Matt. 18:15-17. (3) "If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his," Rom. 8:9; 16:17, 18; Z '98-333; Z '95-202; Z '01-255.
 Three lines of falling away, Jude 11; Z '98-224.
 Love for B., Jno. 15:17; 1 Jno. 3:10, 14, 18, 23; 4:12; 1 Pet. 1:22; 1 Pet. 3:8; F 370-376; Z '98-20; Z '01-184, 9.
 One of the final and most searching tests of the Church, Z '99-88.
 See "FALLING AWAY," "LOVE."
- BRIDE.** "The Lamb's Wife," Rev. 19:7; 2 Cor. 11:2; C 193-199; F 74; Z '99-27, 159.
 "Spirit and the B.," Rev. 22:17; A 98; Z '04-239; Z '05-30.
- "BROTHERHOOD OF MAN,—FATHERHOOD OF GOD,"** E 129, 116; Z '03-411.
- CAIN.** Gen. 4; Jude 11; 1 Jno. 3:12; Z '98-224; Z '01-85. See "TYPES."
 Cain's wife, Z '02-214.

- CALAMITIES.** Amos 3: 6, 7; Z '95-53; Z '96-189; Z '98-252; Z '00-279; Z '02-196; Tract No. 73.
- CALL.** Sinners c. to repentance, Acts 17: 30; 2 Pet. 3: 9; Z '02-64.
The justified c. to consecration, Rom. 8: 30; 12: 1; A 233; Z '00-143 (2nd col); Z '03-405; Z '05-286.
High Calling of Gospel Age, Phil. 3: 14; Eph. 1: 18; 1 Cor. 1: 26; F 85-162; Z '02-24; Z '05-221.
Conditions of, Rom. 8: 29; F 66, 90, 181.
End of general C., B 235; C 205-216, 363; F 94; Z '01-94, 344; Z '02-24, 252.
No restitution C., Z '00-236; Z '05-286.
See "**CHURCH**" and "**ELECTION**."
- CAUTION.** False C., Z '02-41.
- CELIBACY.** F 509, 512.
- CHANCE.** So-called "second C." A 130. "Another Chance," Z '96-240-248; Z '97-70. See "**PROBATION**."
- CHARACTER.** Of Jehovah, A 29-35; E 36, 34. Revealed in Christ, Jno. 14: 9; 1 Tim. 3: 16; E 83, 76; Z '99-90.
The Christian's C., 2 Pet. 1: 5-11; Rom. 12: 2-21; Phil. 4: 8; Z '97-145; Z '01-6; Z '02-41; Z '02-172, 296, 308, 358.
See "**GRATITUDE**" and "**CHRISTIAN**."
- CHARITY.** See "**LOVE**."
- CHASTENING.** Self, Dan. 10: 2, 3; 1 Cor. 11: 31, 32; E 254, 233; Z '96-194.
Chastening from the Lord, discipline, Heb. 12: 5, 11; Jno. 15: 2; E 251, 231; Z '98-363; Z '02-331; Z '03-15.
See "**FASTING**," "**JUDGMENT**," "**SUFFERING**."
- CHILDREN.** Training of and duty toward, Prov. 22: 6; Eph. 6: 4; F 519-562; Z '98-338; Z '01-345; Z '05-219; Z '06-29; Z '03-33.
C. and Heredity, Jer. 31: 29, 30; F 519-524; Z '98-181.
C. born in Justification, F 531.
Mother's influence, Z '05-236.
Devoting C. to the Lord, Z '02-360; Z '03-52.
C. and College Education, F 537; Z '03-52; Z '04-131.
C. and S. Schools, Z '01-62; F 544.
C. in Time of Trouble, Z '96-81, 192; Z '00-249; F 554.
C. in Resurrection, Z '98-219; Z '03-19, 20.
"Else were your C. unholy," 1 Cor. 7: 14; F 532.
"Of such is Kingdom of Heaven," Z '00-205; Z '06-187. (Matt. 19:4.)
God's responsibility, E 334, 309.
"Children of disobedience," Eph. 2: 2; Z '04-335.
Natural vs. Spiritual Children, Z '02-360.
- CHRIST JESUS.** Pre-existence, Jno. 1: 1-3; 6: 38, 51; 8: 42; Col. 1: 15-17; Heb. 1: 2; 2 Cor. 8: 9; Rev. 3: 14; Jno. 16: 27, 28; 17: 5, 24; E 93-103, 83-93.
Titles of, E 97, 143-176, 88, 129-162.
Became a man, Jno. 1: 14; 1 Cor. 15: 21; Phil. 2: 6; Heb. 2: 9, 14-16; 10: 12; 1 Jno. 4: 2; Gal. 4: 4, 5; Rom. 5: 15; Heb. 8: 3; E 103, 93.
Descent from David, E 143, 129.
Date of birth, B 54.
Sinlessness, 1 Pet. 1: 19; 2: 22; Rom. 5: 18; 2 Cor. 5: 21; Heb. 7: 26; Lu. 1: 35; E 107-118, 97-106; T 52.
Childhood, Z '06-28, 29.
Baptism and consecration, Z '04-6-10.
Regotten of the Spirit, T 54; Z '04-6. See "**BEGOTTEN**."
Temptation in wilderness, Matt. 4; E 123, 110; Z '06-38.
"Tempted like as we are," Heb. 4: 15; E 122, 110.
Mission, Lu. 4: 18, 19; Matt. 20: 28; Lu. 19: 10; Heb. 2: 9; A 149; Z '96-39. Typified by Serpent, Z '02-329.
Methods and fundamental teachings, Z '95-35; Z '98-176; Z '02-340.
Perfect through suffering, Heb. 5: 7-10; E 133-135, 118-120; Z '95-105.
Transfiguration, Matt. 17: 1-9; F 675; Z '98-111; Z '04-103.
Gethsemane, Z '99-115; Z '01-77; Z '06-346.
Crucifixion and death, B 68; Z '99-132; Z '04-155; Z '05-152.
Seven words on cross, Z '99-127.
Three days and nights in the tomb, Z '04-168; Z '05-180; Z '06-381.
Resurrection, Z '04-167; Z '06-380.
Appearances during 40 days, Z '01-126; Z '04-190; Z '06-383.
Ascension, Acts 1: 1-12; Z '01-171, 395.
Exaltation, Phil. 2: 9; Heb. 1: 1-9; E 39, 37; Z '97-295; Z '98-372.
Glorification, Z '97-150; Z '01-11, 173.
C. the "end of the Law," Rom. 10: 4; Z '02-251.
School of C., Z '99-56.
See "**PASSOVER**," "**PRESENCE**," "**MEDIATOR**," "**SAVIOR**."
- CHRISTENDOM.** See "**BABYLON**."

- CHRISTIAN.** Definition of, Z '00-180; Z '04-43; Z '06-237.
 Finishing touches of C. character, Z '01-323-326.
 "Mean C.," Z '98-179.
 C. common sense, Z '95-53.
 The C. course and warfare, Z '00-280; Z '03-84; Z '05-220; Z '06-295.
 C. liberty, Z '97-74; Z '05-346-349; Z '06-295.
 C. fellowship, Z '05-358.
 Obligations of a Christian, Z '03-119.
- "CHRISTIAN ALLIANCE,"** Z '01-287; Z '02-376.
- "CHRISTIAN SCIENCE,"** Z '02-315; Z '03-132; Z '04-266; Z '05-319; Z '08-375; S 77.
- CHRISTMAS.** B 54; Z '02-362; Z '06-10.
- CHRONOLOGY.** Bible, B 33-62; Z '96-112; Z '03-212.
 Errors in Usher's, B 51-54; Z '04-296. Compare marginal dates Matt. 2:1 and Lu. 2:21 with Matt. 27 and Lu. 23, as to date of Jesus' birth, B 61.
 Erroneous, (Totten & Dimpleby), Z '96-103, 110, 271; Z '97-105; Z '02-287.
 C. Tables, B 195; C 131, 132.
 Diagrams of C. parallels, (Edgar), Z '04-342; Z '05-179, 185; (Lee), 186.
 Bible C. and Archaeologists, Z '05-36.
- CHURCH.** "Of the living God," 1 Tim. 3:15; B 201-266; Z '99-37; Z '03-37.
 Mission of, Eph. 4:12; Matt. 24:14; 28:20; Z '99-6; Z '01-151; Z '02-356; Z '07-10.
 Organization of, F 195-272.
 Order in, F 273-347; Z '95-259. Discipline in, F 289, 300; Z '06-310.
 Woman's province in, F 264-272, 329.
 Joining or assembling with Nominal C., Z '01-62; Z '03-44; Z '05-164.
 Withdrawal letters, Z '95-234.
 The Evangelical C., Z '05-166.
 See "MEETINGS," "BRETHREN."
- CIRCUMCISION.** Gen. 17; Rom. 4:9-12; Z '97-153; Z '00-326; F 484.
 Of the heart, Rom. 2:28, 29; Col. 2:11; Deut. 30:6; Z '97-70; Z '02-174; T 119.
 Timothy circumcised, Acts 16; Z '97-188; Z '02-173.
 Typical of consecration in Millennial Age, Z '02-300.
- COLLEGE EDUCATION.** F 537; Z '04-131.
- COLPORTEURS.**
 Talents necessary for, viz., "influence, earthly prospects (money, etc.), reputation, strength and time," Z '91-4.
 Expenses, Z '96-172; Z '98-143.
 Methods of, Z '00-372; Z '04-246.
- COMBATIVENESS.** Z '01-295; Z '05-216; Z '06-296.
- "COME OUT OF HER,"** Rev. 18:4; Z '00-3; Z '05-302; Z '06-343, 344.
- COMFORT.** 2 Cor. 1:3-5; Isa. 61:1-3; Rom. 15:4; Z '00-214; Z '04-291.
- COMMANDMENTS.** Ten, F 364; Z '02-204.
 Of Jesus, Z '05-125.
- COMMUNION.** See "MEMORIAL SUPPER."
- COMMUNISM.** Acts 2:44-47; D 473-481; Z '02-7, 8; Z '06-84.
- COMPROMISE.** Spirit of dangerous, Z '97-204.
- CONFESSION** of faith necessary, Rom. 10:10; Z '02-72; Z '00-149.
- CONSCIENCE,** Acts 24:16; Heb. 9:14; Jno. 16:2; Acts 26:9; A 12; Z '97-171, 234.
 A defiled C., Z '99-215.
 A misguided C., Z '02-324.
 Not to be trifled with, Z '06-153.
 The accusing and excusing C. of the heathen, Rom. 2:15; F 351; Z '04-216.
- CONSECRATION.** Rom. 12:1; A 196, 198, 346; E 210, 193; F 78; Z '99-138, 269; T 119; Z '06-15.
 Typical and antitypical, F 78; T 41-48; Z '03-437.
 Consecration of children, F 529; Z '01-346.
 Refusal to C., F 125, 154, 683.
 See "BEGOTTEN," "SACRIFICE," "SANCTIFICATION."
- CONSIDER.** "Him," Heb. 12:3; Z '01-93; Z '04-38.
 "C. one another," Heb. 10:24, 25; Z '98-163; Z '05-106.
- CONTENTMENT.** Heb. 13:5, 6; Z '98-7, 243; Z '00-22.
- CORNELIUS.** Acts 10; F 680; Z '02-107.
- CORNER-STONE.** Christ the chief, 1 Pet. 2:6-8; Isa. 28:16; A 82; C 329.
- COVENANT.** Unconditional,—Noachic, Abrahamic, Davidic and New C., Z '02-342.
 Abrahamic, Gen. 12:22. Date, B 45; A 292; B 85; Z '97-79; Z '07-8.
 Abrahamic C., sealed, Z '06-334. C. of Blood, Z '07-58.
 Law C., added, Gal. 3:19, 24; Z '97-81; Z '00-325; Z '01-180; Z '04-315.
 (A conditional C.), Z '07-8; T 34.

- Law C., and the Jew, Z '02-251. C. of Salt, Z '06-333.
 New, E 466, 478, 455, 468; Z '97-82; Z '00-297; Z '06-94; Z '07-9; T 33.
- COVETOUSNESS.** Z '98-219, 224, 238.
- CREATION.** Of the heaven and earth, Gen. 1:1; F 17, 18; Z '01-203.
 Creative week, F 29-58.
 C. of man, E 325, 301; F 37-46; Z '01-206.
 New C., F 59-84.
 The groaning C. Rom. 8:22; A 98, 251; D 424; T 84, 89.
- CREATURE,** the New C. See "MIND," "FAITH," "HEART," "WILL."
- CREED REVISION.** See "PRESBYTERIAN."
- CROSS.** See "CHRIST."
- CROSS-BEARING.** Z '03-342-347; Z '04-155; Z '05-153.
 Self-denial vs. Cross-bearing, Z '00-118.
- CUP.** Lu. 22:20; Z '01-72-76; Z '04-141. See "MEMORIAL SUPPER."
 C. (experiences) "the Father pours," Lu. 22:42; Mark 10:38; Z '99-116;
 Z '01-79, 91; Z '04-139.
 C. of the Lord and C. of devils, 1 Cor. 10:21, 22; Z '95-273.
- CURSE.** Upon the earth, Gen. 3:17; Z '02-191.
 Upon mankind, E 421-434, 405, 420; Z '05-327.
- CYRUS.** See "TYPES."
- DAILY BREAD.** Matt. 6:11; Z '02-202.
- DAILY LIFE.** Helpful rules, Z '97-145; Z '98-83, 99; Z '00-332.
 See "PRACTICAL APPLICATIONS."
- DANIEL.** Book of, Z '99-165; Z '05-279.
 Experiences of, Z '99-165-172, 182-186.
 Prayer of, Z '99-184; Z '05-297.
- DARKNESS.** "Outer," Matt. 22:13; Z '01-61.
 Symbolic of ignorance, 1 Thess. 5:4; Isa. 60:2; 1 Pet. 2:9, 10; A 18;
 T 90.
- DARWINISM.** F 22; Z '05-261.
- DAVID,** King. See "TYPES."
 "D. Son and Lord," E 143-162, 129-147.
- DAWN.** Millennial, see "PRESENT TRUTH."
- DAY** Signifies any definite or special period of time, A 138, 139; Z '01-205.
 Days of Creation, 7,000 years each, F 19.
 A day for a year is Bible usage in symbolic prophecy, e. g., Num. 14:33,
 34; Ezek. 4:1-8; Dan. 9:24-26; 12:11, 12; Rev. 11:2, 3; B 91.
 "Thousand-year day," 2 Pet. 3:8; Psa. 90:4; Gen. 2:17; F 332.
 "D. of Vengeance," Isa. 63; 34:8; Mal. 4:1; James 5:1-6; Isa. 13:1-13;
 Ezek. 7; Joel 2; Zeph. 1 and 3; Vol. D; Z '06-329.
 "Lord's Day," Rev. 1:10; Z '05-168.
 "D. of his coming," Mal. 3:2; Z '05-378.
 "This day," (to-day), F 669.
 Jesus' three days in the tomb, Matt. 12:40; Lu. 24:46; 1 Cor. 15:4, 20;
 Levit. 23:11; Z '04-168; Z '05-180.
 "2300 days," Dan. 8:14; C 95. "1290 and 1335 days," Dan. 12:11, 12;
 C 82-94.
- DEATH.** The penalty for sin, Gen. 2:17; 3:17-19; Ezek. 18:4, 20; Psa. 37:22,
 28, 38; Rom. 5:12, 19; 6:23; A 140, 205; E 352, 328.
 "Baptized for the dead," 1 Cor. 15:29; Z '96-125.
 Dead, how raised. F 714. Death-bed repentance, Z '98-40.
 "Body is dead," Rom. 8:10; Z '03-171.
 "Dead who die," Rev. 14:13; C 240.
 Gospel preached to the dead, 1 Pet. 4:6; Z '03-363.
 "Dead with him," Rom. 6; F 436.
 "Not the God of the dead," Lu. 20:37; Z '06-287.
 "Covenant with D., Isa. 28:18; E 389, 369; Z '01-164.
 The Second D., A 242; E 353, 399, 330, 380; F 167; Z '02-294; T 40.
 Death called "sleep," E 352, 329; Z '00-120; Z '05-92.
- DEVIL.** See "SATAN."
- DISCIPLE.** Acts 11:26; Z '04-27.
 Terms of discipleship, Z '05-111.
 "D. all nations," Matt. 28:19; Z '01-153.
 See "APOSTLES," "CHRISTIAN."
- DISCIPLINE,** Z '00-22. See "CHASTENING."
- DISPENSATIONS.** And epochs, Eph. 1:10; A 242.
 Called worlds, 2 Pet. 3:6, 7, 13; A 65-75.
 Parallel D., B 201-249; Z '05-179.
- DOCTRINE.** Importance of right D., 1 Tim. 4:16; Titus 1:9, 13; 2:1, 2, 7, 8;
 1 Tim. 1:3, 4, 10; 4:1, 6, 13; 6:3, 4; 2 Tim. 1:13; 2:2, 14-16; 3:10;
 2 Tim. 3:14-17; 4:2, 3; Rom. 16:17; Heb. 13:9; Gal. 1:8, 9; 2
 Cor. 13:5; F 315; Z '04-46.

- Called "spirits," 1 Jno. 4:1; F 638; Z '97-198.
 "Not endure sound D.," 2 Tim. 4:3; Z '03-189.
- DOOR.** Of the Tabernacle, T 20; Of the sheepfold, Z '99-64.
 Shut, Matt. 25:10; C 193; Z '00-236; Z '05-100; Z '06-314.
 Of knowledge, E 181, 167.
- DOUBLE-MINDED** man, Jas. 1:8; Z '98-211.
- DOUKHOBORS,** Insanity of, Z '02-323.
- DOWIEISM.** F 631; Z '01-211, 259; Z '02-376.
- DREAMS.** And visions in general, Z '01-315; Z '03-41, 429; Z 05'-84.
- DUTY,** and obligations of husbands and wives, F 494-517; Z '99-155; Z '02-303.
- EARTH.** Destiny of, Eccl. 1:4; Isa. 45:18; Matt. 5:5; Psa. 119:90; A 69; Z '03-63; Z '05-262. "Yield increase," Z '04-15. Restored E., D 647.
 • Symbolic E., social order, Zeph. 3:8, 9; 2 Pet. 3:7, 13; Rev. 21:1; A 69; D 269.
 Illustrated by Great Pyramid, C 318.
- EASTER.** Change of date, F 479; Z '95-160; Z '98-68.
 See "PASSOVER," "MEMORIAL SUPPER."
- ECONOMY.** F 563-566; Z '05-45.
- EGYPT.** Plagues of, Exod. 7:12; Z '97-216; Z '01-361. See "TYPES."
- EIGHTEEN HUNDRED, EIGHTY-ONE, A. D.** Close of general call.
 See "CALL."
- EIGHTEEN HUNDRED, SEVENTY-EIGHT, A. D.** Resurrection of sleeping saints, B 217-235; C 180, 234-242; Z '04-229; Z '06-314, 317.
- EIGHTEEN HUNDRED, SEVENTY-FOUR, A. D.** Lord's return. B 173-200; C 84; Z '04-229, 251, 342-344; Z '05-186.
- EIGHTEEN HUNDRED, SEVENTY-TWO, A. D.** Year of world, 6000. B 42-54; Z '04-342.
- ELDERS.** Election and qualifications of, F 243-252; Z '95-261; Z '00-195; Z '05-296; Z '06-90, 187.
 Proper attitude of E., Z '06-309-311. Women not eligible, F 280.
- ELECTION.** Rom. 8:29; Eph. 1:4; 1 Pet. 1:2; A 96, 193; E 264, 243; F 163-193; Z '05-197.
 Fleshly Israel's E., Deut. 4:33-37; 7:6; Amos 3:2; Rom. 3:1, 2; A 298; B 203-208; C 223; F 176.
 See "FREE GRACE" and "PREDESTINATION."
- ELEVENTH-HOUR CLASS.** Matt. 20:1-16; C 223; Z '00-237.
 Comfort for, Matt. 24:40; C 225, 204-208; D 609.
- ELIJAH.** Antitype of, Mal. 4:6; B 249-266; Z '01-214; Z '04-236, 251; Z '05-376.
 Ravens of, Z '04-219.
- ELISHA** and Elijah, as types, Z '04-253, 278.
- END** "of the ages," 1 Cor. 10:11; F 206.
 "Time of the E.," Dan. 11:27-40; C 23-59.
 "The End (or object) of Life," Z '00-275.
- ENDURANCE.** Patient-E., Lu. 8:15; 21:19; Heb. 10:36; 2 Tim. 2:3; Matt. 24:12, 13; 1 Cor. 13:7; Heb. 12:2, 3, 7; Z '01-115-120; Z '02-152.
 Jesus' Endurance, E 134, 121; Z '96-83. See "SUFFERING," "CHASTENING," "PATIENCE."
- "ENOCH, ELIJAH AND THE SENTENCE,"** Gen. 5:23, 24; Heb. 11:5; Jude 14; Z '04-166, 254.
- ENVY.** Z '05-296; Z '01-299.
- EPHOD.** Z '03-205.
- EPHRAIM.** Edom, Ariel, and Esau, figures of Christendom, D 14-20; Z '02-333; Z '04-351.
- EPISCOPAL.** Part in Federation of Churches, Z '04-198.
- ESAU.** Gen. 25:27-34; Heb. 12:16, 17; Z '01-87, 266.
- ETERNAL TORMENT.** Unscriptural. E 375, 354; Z '01-25. See "HELL."
 Tracts Nos. 53, 71, 72.
- EVANGELICAL ALLIANCE.** C 119. See "BEAST" and "UNION."
- EVE.** How ransomed? Z '97-38.
 Human race not "in Eve." E 110-112, 100-103. See "ADAM."
- EVIL,** "The Permission of Evil." A 117-136. The E. God creates, Amos 3:6; Z '95-58. See "PERMISSION OF EVIL."
- EVIL SPEAKING** and surmisings, Titus 3:2; F 291-294; Z '00-71; Z '02-188, 219, 311; Z '03-425; Z '04-23; Z '05-213-215. See "TONGUE."
 Berean Lesson on, Z '06-137, 165.
- EVOLUTION.** Theory of, A 30, 31; E 21, 22, 21, 22; F 40, 41; Z '02-147; Z '03-84, 143; Z '05-261; Z '06-35, 68, 116.
 Refuted, F 55-58; Z '05-7.
 "Bible vs. Evolution," Z '98-347.
- FAITH.** What it is, Heb. 11:1; E 125, 112; F 688; Z '95-134; Z '02-255.

- Justification by, Rom. 5:1; 10:10; Jno. 6:29; A 232; F 102-110; Z '00-188; Z '03-69, 168.
- F. in Christ necessary, 1 Cor. 1:18, 21, 23, 24; Jno. 20:31; 17:20; 3:36; Acts 13:37-39; Rom. 10:8-14; Z '97-278; Z '03-69; Z '05-187.
- Fight of, Z '98-153-159. Paul's fight, 2 Tim. 4:6-8; Phil. 3:13, 14; 1 Cor. 9:26, 27; Z '95-249; Z '97-74-76; Z '01-295; Z '05-216.
- Life of, Heb. 10:38, 39; Z '95-93.
- F. the gift of God, Eph. 2:8; Z '98-107; Z '01-156.
- Trials of,—why permitted, Z '98-326; Z '00-120.
- Weak in the, Rom. 14:1; Z '02-169.
- F. and works, Jas. 2:20; Z '97-154; Z '04-46; Z '05-299; Z '06-123.
- Full assurance of, Z '00-169. Power of, Z '02-310.
- Increase F., F 691; Z '96-86, 162; Z '98-247; Z '99-3; Z '00-170; Z '04-89.
- Power of F., Z '02-310.
- F. cures, etc., F. 630-654; Z '96-147, 161, 177, 193, 206; Z '00-142; Z '02-375; Z '06-42.
- "Household of F.," Who are? Z '00-368. Service to, Z '98-228.
- Berean Lesson on F., Z '05-73. F., in M. Age, F 107.
- See "WORKS," "DOCTRINE," "JUSTIFICATION."
- FALL OF MAN.** Gen. 3; Rom. 5; A 140; E 329, 305; F 612-615; Z '95-84; Z '02-259. See "EVOLUTION."
- FALLING AWAY.** Z '95-93; Z '98-133, 224. See "BRETHREN."
- FASTING.** Z '96-194; Z '98-45. Antitypical, Z '99-140; Z '02-140; Z '06-266.
- FATHER.** "Life-giver," E 109, 110, 99, 100; Z '97-52-54; Z '02-63.
- God, the F. of the Church, 1 Pet. 1:3; Jas. 1:18; Jno. 1:12, 13; Gal. 4:31; E 158, 159, 143, 144.
- Christ the everlasting F. of the world in M. Age, Isa. 9:6; E 156, 469, 141, 458; Z '97-55; Z '04-367. See "GOD."
- FEAR.** "Let us F.," Heb. 4:1; Z '05-349. "Spirit of F.," E 213, 196.
- Proper F., Psa. 34:9; Mal. 3:16; Z '98-112.
- Jesus' F., Heb. 5:7-10; Z '95-105-107.
- FEDERATION.** See "UNION."
- FEELING,** re the HIGH CALLING. Z '05-286.
- FEET.** Of Jehovah, Isa. 60:13; Zech. 14:4; D 647.
- Of Christ, Psa. 91:11, 12; Isa. 52:7; C 301; Z '95-96.
- FEET WASHING.** Jno. 13:4-17; Z '98-122; Z '99-78; Z '04-141; Z '05-87, 106, 118.
- See "HUMILITY," "MEEKNESS."
- FELLOWSHIP.** See "FRIENDSHIP."
- FIRE.** Symbol of trouble, Lu. 3:16; Zeph. 3:8, 9; 2 Pet. 3:7, 12; A 69, 334; Z '00-26; Z '06-95, 120.
- Symbolic of trial, temptation, 1 Pet. 4:12; Mal. 3:2; Z '01-118; Z '05-378.
- "Lake of F.," the Second Death, Gehenna, Rev. 20:14; 19:20; 21:8; Z '01-40.
- "Strange F.," Lev. 10:1-11; Z '95-158; T 40.
- See "SYMBOLS."
- FIRST-FRUITS.** 1 Cor. 15:20, 23; Jas. 1:18; Z '01-124.
- Waiving of, Lev. 23:5, 6, 11, 15-17; Z '98-68.
- FLESH.** Warfare against, Rom. 8; Z '00-329; Z '01-70; Z '03-345; Z '04-57; Z '06-41.
- Works of, Gal. 5:19-21; Z '96-194; Z '00-228.
- Jesus came in, E 84, 103, 135, 320-324, 77, 93, 122, 295-299; Z '98-375.
- Jesus' F., the price paid for the world's redemption, Jno. 6:51; B 129; E 438-440, 452-464, 424-426, 440-453; Z '01-75. See "BLOOD."
- "F. and blood," (human nature), Heb. 2:14; 1 Cor. 15:50; E 439, 459, 425, 446; Z '95-195; Z '03-108. "Garment spotted with the F.," Jude 23; Z '02-63.
- "F. and bones," Lu. 24:39; B 128; Z '98-174.
- FLOOD.** The, Gen. 7 and 8; 2 Pet. 3:6; F 23-29; Z '99-251; Z '01-220.
- Symbolic, Dan. 9:26; 12:5-7; B 71; C 65.
- F. typical of "harvest" of Gospel Age, Lu. 17:26; Z '06-111.
- FOOD.** F 558-562; Z '05-280.
- Flesh F., Z '01-207; Z '04-95.
- FORGIVENESS.** Eph. 4:32; Lu. 17:3; Matt. 18:21, 22; 1 Jno. 1:9; E 470-474, 459-464; Z '96-196; Z '97-310; Z '00-218; Z '06-122.
- FORTY.** The number, Z '05-180.
- FREE AGENCY OF MAN.** A 119, 120, 124; Z '99-264; Z '06-316.
- FREE GRACE.** A 96, 114; Z '01-21. See "ELECTION."
- FRENCH REVOLUTION.** C 52-54; Z '05-179.
- FRIENDSHIP.** "David and Jonathan," Z '95-290. With the world, 2 Cor. 6:14-18; Eph. 5:11; 1 Jno. 2:15, 16; F 604-608; Z '96-66. Two planes of, Z '03-333. See "BRETHREN."

FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT. Gal. 5: 22, 23; E 196, 224, 180, 206, 207.
FUNERAL SERVICES. F 328.

GENEROSITY, commended, Z '04-220; Z '05-45; Z '06-331.

GENESIS. F 20; Z '01-203.

GENTILES. "Heathen." Properly "nations." Eph. 2: 11; Z '00-124, 190, 295.
 Diagram of heathen nations, A 16. To be enlightened, Isa. 11: 10; 49: 6;
 60: 3; Jer 16: 19; A 104; D 648.

"Times of the G.," Lu. 21: 24; B 73-102. Latest view concerning end of,
 Z '04-197, 250, 296.

GETHSEMANE. See "CHRIST JESUS."

GOAT. Lord's and Scape G., Z '04-127; Z '05-233; T 59, 68.

GOD. See "JEHOVAH," "CHARACTER." God's methods of choosing, Z '05-363.

God's will, how discerned, Z '02-42. Godhead, F 77; Z '02-278.

GOG AND MAGOG. Ezek. 38; D 554, 626, 640.

GOLDEN RULE. F 375; Z '02-188; Z '05-213; Z '06-202.

G. R. in business, D 521.

GOSPEL. "Which is true G.?" Lu. 2: 10; A 149; Z '00-10; Z '01-19.

"Preached for a witness," Matt. 24: 14; D 567; Z '01-282.

"G. preached to the dead," Z '03-363. Gospel Age, A 222. See "AGE."

GRACE. Of God, Tit. 2: 11-14; Gal. 5: 4; Rom. 5: 15; 2 Cor. 6: 1; Eph. 2: 8;
 Z '98-102; Z '00-335. "Once in Grace, always in G." (?), Z '98-107.

Growing in G. and knowledge, Z '03-71, 199.

GRATITUDE. Col. 3: 15; Z '96-171, 210; Z '00-331. Importance of, Z '02-286.

GREAT COMPANY. Rev. 7: 9, 14; A 240; F 127; Z '97-160; Z '02-303; Z '04-313; Z '05-124, 221, 232; Z '06-153, 251, 318.

Resurrection of, F 707. Rank of, F 129.

Other names, "Tribulation Saints," "Scape Goat," "Foolish Virgins," T 68-72; Z '96-191; Z '01-96.

GROANINGS. "Which cannot be uttered," Rom. 8: 26; E 311, 287.

"We groan within ourselves," Rom. 8: 23; F 77; Z '02-40.

"The whole creation groaneth," Rom. 8: 22; A 98, 251; D 424; T 84, 89.

HABIT. Z '99-117; Z '03-414. Habit of thought, Z '95-250.

HANDS. Laying on of, Acts 6: 6; 8: 17; 1 Tim. 4: 14; 5: 22; F 283-285; Z '96-148.

HARLOTRY OF CHURCH. 2 Cor. 11: 2; Rev. 17: 5; B 277; D 25.

See "BABYLON."

HARVEST. A 223; C 121-225; D 644; Z '95-45.

The Three Harvests, Z '01-37. "Harvest Siftings," Z '06-228-237.

HEAD. Christ the H. of the Church, Eph. 1: 22; 1 Cor. 11: 3; Eph. 4: 15;
 5: 23; Col. 1: 18; 2: 19; 1 Pet. 2: 7; A 82, 242; Z '05-351; T 27, 36.

See "ANOINTED," "BEHEADED," "HUSBANDS," "WOMAN."

HEALING. See "FAITH."

HEALTH. Care of, Z '04-186. Children's health, F 559.

HEART. Keep it pure, Matt. 5: 8; 12: 34, 35; Prov. 4: 23; Z '99-214; Z '00-358;
 Z '02-358; Z '05-140, 230; Z '06-73, 119.

"New Heart," Ezek. 36: 26; Z '99-186. "If H. condemn," 1 Jno. 3: 20;
 Z '00-228. H. symbolic of the mind, the will, the new nature, Z '99-58. See "WILL."

"Importance of a right heart," Z '04-23.

HEATHEN. See "GENTILES."

HEAVEN. Jno. 14: 2; Z '00-365. "A place and a condition," C 327; Z '96-290. "Heathen in H.," Z '04-215.

Treasures in, Matt. 6: 19; Z '95-132; Z '01-55.

Symbolic, 2 Pet. 3: 7, 12; Matt. 24: 29, 35; Isa. 34: 4; A 69, 318; D 258, 552, 598, 602.

"Heavenlies," Eph. 2: 6; T 22.

HEBREWS. Epistle to, Z '01-179. See "ZIONISM."

HELL. E 375-400, 354-379; Z '96-274. "Hell Cycle," Z '06-115. "A New Hell," Z '05-20. H. cut from creed, Z '06-148. Tract No. 53; Tract No. 72.

HEREDITY. Ex. 20: 5; Jer. 31: 29, 30; Ezek. 18: 2, 3; Z '98-181; Z '00-220; Z '05-327.

HIGHER CRITICISM. Z '97-67; Z '99-179, 259, 275; Z '00-180; Z '01-163-171;
 Z '02-163, 167, 244, 262; Z '03-115, 211, 387, 390; Z '04-131, 134, 147,
 199, 339, 355; Z '05-4, 5, 147, 164, 165. See "BIBLE."

Tract No. 71.

HOLINESS. 2 Cor. 7: 1; Heb. 12: 14; 1 Pet. 1: 15; 2: 5, 9; E 213, 196; Z '97-160; Z '00-70; T 118.

HOLY SPIRIT. See "SPIRIT."

- HOME.** Duties and obligations of the H., F 494-508, 523-531; Z '00-77, 78; Z '01-96. See "HUSBANDS," "WIVES."
- HONESTY.** Z '02-29.
- HOPE.** 1 Cor. 13:7; Heb. 6:11; 11:1; Z '97-248, 265; Z '00-169.
H. of "glory," Rom. 5:2; 1 Jno. 3:3; Eph. 1:18; Col. 1:27; A 81; C 227; Z '03-147; Z '05-187. "Saved by hope," Z '06-12.
Hopes true and false, D 515; F 660.
- HOUSE.** Of Servants, of Sons, Heb. 3:5, 6; 1 Cor. 10:18; Gal. 6:16; A 145; B 204-209.
"Both Houses," Isa. 8:14; B 26, 229-241; Z '98-360.
H. "desolate," Matt. 23:38; Z '05-109; Z '02-335.
"Earthly H. and H. from heaven," 2 Cor. 5; Z '97-304.
- HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH.** See "FAITH."
- HUMILITY.** 1 Pet. 5:5, 6; Matt. 23:11, 12; Lu. 14:11; 18:14; Phil. 2:5-10; Z '97-295; Z '98-25; Z '00-67, 196, 206, 285; Z '01-86, 187; Z '04-138; Z '05-249, 297; Z '06-71, 168, 187, 248. "Berean Lesson," Z '05-107.
See "FEET-WASHING," "MEEKNESS."
- HUSBANDS.** 1 Pet. 3:7; Eph. 5:25; F 494-508, 523-531; Z '99-155; Z '01-96.
See "HOME," "WIVES."
- HYPNOTISM, PSYCHIC PHENOMENA, Etc.,** Z '96-215; Z '99-264; Z '00-142; Z '05-23.
- IDOLATRY.** 1 Jno. 5:21; Z '98-134, 325; Z '04-189; Z '06-302.
- IGNORANCE.** No excuse for, Z '99-112. Saves none, A 101; Z '05-78.
- IMAGE.** Of the Beast, Rev. 13:14-17; C 119; D 581; Z '97-19; Z '00-4, 5.
See "BEAST."
Nebuchadnezzar's dream, Dan. 7; Z '04-134.
- IMMORTALITY.** 1 Tim. 1:17; Jno. 5:26; Rom. 2:7; 2 Tim. 1:10; 2 Pet. 1:4; A 184, 225; E 401-420, 383-404; F 726; Z '00-383; Z '03-62; Z '04-88; Z '05-228; Z '06-147. Early Fathers on, Z '04-182. Tract No. 81.
- INCARNATION.** Theory erroneous, Jno. 1:14; E 103, 94.
- INFIDELITY, Etc.** Z '02-340; Z '05-150, 164, 165. Tract No. 71—"Reply to Ingersoll."
- INIQUITY.** Ps. 32:2; Rom. 4:7, 8; Z '98-124.
- INSPIRATION.** Of Scriptures, A 37; Z '96-175; Z '01-168. See "BIBLE."
Of apostles. See "APOSTLES."
- INSURANCE.** F 578.
- INTEMPERANCE.** See "TEMPERANCE."
- INTOXICATION.** Z '03-44; Z '06-92. Noah's, Z '99-250.
Spiritual I., Z '01-285; Z '04-331.
- ISAAC.** See "TYPES."
- ISHMAEL.** See "TYPES."
- ISRAEL.** Ex. 1:13; A 292-300; B 73, 173; Z '98-359; Z '99-143; Z '01-361, 382.
Restoration of, C 243-300. Spiritual I., Gal. 6:16; B 204, 246; Z '98-133; Z '05-110, 236.
"Israelites indeed," Jno. 1:47; Z '99-63, 68; Z '01-183.
See "ANGLO-ISRAEL."
- JACOB.** See "TYPES."
"Jacob's trouble," D 552; Z '04-365. Jacob and Esau, Z '01-266.
- JAMES.** Epistle of, Z '96-233; Z '97-38; Z '99-67.
- JEALOUSY.** Z '03-330.
- JEHOVAH, LORD,** Signifies, "The Self-existing One," E 43, 40.
Creator, Z '01-203. "God First," Z '02-100.
"Goodness and Severity of," Z '04-53. Interest in World's Affairs, Z '04-204. Providences of, Z '02-69, 173, 223.
Father of all men? Z '02-63. Ways higher than man's, Isa. 55:8, 9; A 10; Z '05-205. "To us one God," 1 Cor. 8:4-6; E 58-90, 54-82.
How he "works in us," Phil. 2:12; Z '04-22. See "GOD."
Unchangeableness of, Z '05-379.
- JEPHTHA'S VOW.** Judges 11:30; Z '01-287, 333.
- JEREMIAH.** Book of, Z '05-250.
- JERICHO.** Josh. 6:8-20; Z '95-196; Z '02-299.
- JERUSALEM.** Lu. 21:20-24; D 584; Z '96-116, 223. The New J., Rev. 21:10; Z '01-31, 199; Z '05-170.
Earthly J. restored, D 624-632. See "ZION."
- JESUS.** See "CHRIST."
- JEWELS.** Mal. 3:17; Z '98-363; Z '02-333. Tract No. 81.
- JEWS.** See "ZIONISM," "ISRAEL."
- JOB.** Z '95-57, 93.
- JOHN.** Baptist, Matt. 3; Lu. 3:1-17; B 249-266; Z '95-9; Z '00-21.
"The John (disciple) Class," Z '05-167.
- JONAH.** Z '04-164; Z '05-166. See "TYPES."

- JORDAN.** See "TYPES."
JOSEPH. See "TYPES."
JOSEPHUS. B 56, 57; Z '00-108.
JOSHUA. Long day of, Z '04-102.
JOY. "Set before him," Heb. 12: 2; E 132, 118; Z '04-201.
 J. of Church, F 677; Z '96-53; Z '00-137; Z '05-125.
JUBILEE. B 173-200; Z '98-268; Z '05-180.
 Papal J., Z '99-279.
JUDAH. Zech. 12: 7; C 294; Z '98-286. Typical of Protestantism, Z '98-360.
JUDAS. Z '04-142; Z '05-120; Z '06-118, 119, 333, 344.
 His knowledge, Z '02-383.
 J., Ananias and Sapphira, Z '03-142.
JUDGMENT. Day of, A 137-147; E 488, 480; Z '02-116; Z '06-316.
 Of the Church, F 395; Z '99-30, 41; Z '05-378.
 Of angels, Z '00-175; Z '07-296-300; S 113.
 Of "quick and dead," Z '02-109; Z '03-188.
 Prince of this world judged, Jno. 12: 31; Z '01-13.
 * Self-J., F 395-419.
 "Krino, Krisis, Krima," Z '99-38.
 "After this the J.," Heb. 9: 27; Z '01-181; T 87.
JUSTICE. Divine J., Psa. 89: 14; E 474, 463, 464; Z '03-216; Z '04-206.
 Basic principles of J. and Love, Z '04-330; Z '02-231; Z '06-351.
 J. and Mercy, Z '00-70, 219; Z '05-287. See "MERCY."
 Justice, etc., divine attributes, E 36, 37, 34, 35; Z '06-23.
 "Relative claims of Love and Justice," Z '02-265.
 "Satisfaction of Justice," Z '05-53; Z '06-22; Z '07-10-12.
JUSTIFICATION. Rom. 3: 24-27; 5: 1; A 232; E 456, 444; F 100; Z '03-435;
 Z '06-316.
 Actual J., F 102, 107.
 Reckoned J., F 103-110; Z '07-63.
 J. and the Ancient Worthies, F 110.
 J. and works, F 108.
 "Justifying faith," Z '03-69.
 Are all the justified called? Z '04-255.
 Lapsing of J., F 125, 126, 130; Z '05-233.
 J. of children, F 532, 684.
 Knowledge necessary to J., F 97, 98; Z '01-286.
 See "FAITH."
KEY. To God's Plan,— "In Due Time," A 105.
 "Of knowledge," Lu. 11: 52; Z '99-150.
 "Of Kingdom of Heaven," Matt. 16: 19; Acts 2: 14-40; 10: 33-46; E 233,
 214.
 "Of David," Rev. 3: 7; B 24; C 195.
 "Of hell and death," Rev. 1: 18; Z '01-189.
KINGDOM. The, Dan. 2: 44; Matt. 3: 2; A 236, 273-306; B 99; C 61, 235,
 301; Z '00-313. See "PARABLES."
 "Cometh not with observation," Lu. 17: 20; A 288; B 142, 144.
 "Our Lord's return in relation to," B 103-172.
 Its establishment, D 615-646. Purgatorial K., Z '03-324.
 "Least and great in," Matt. 5: 19; F 259; Z '03-359.
 Essentials to a share in, Z '05-13.
 "Two Phases of," A 288-297; D 617-620, 629; Z '96-248.
 See "MILLENNIUM."
KINGDOMS. Of this world, Dan. 2: 31-45; A 245-272. To become Christ's,
 Rev. 11: 15; A 68; B 148; Z '02-357.
KNOWLEDGE. Jno. 8: 32; 17: 3; 2 Pet. 1: 2-5. Four ways of knowing, A 122.
 Importance of, A 21-28; Z '02-173, 231, 232; Z '05-206, 207.
 Increases responsibility, Matt. 11: 20-30; Z '00-134.
 An evidence of faithfulness, Z '02-26; Z '03-207.
 First gift of God to the redeemed race, Z '03-435.
 K. in Mill. Age, Z '05-186-188. Knowledge and Grace, Z '03-70, 199.
 K. and Love, Z '00-184; Z '03-42; Z '06-301. Berean Lesson on, Z '05-135.
 "Shall we know each other there?" Z '04-346.
LAW. L. of God written in Adam, Z '97-229. On tables of stone, D 631.
 Laws of Moses, A 43, 44. The L. Covenant, Z '06-267.
 See "COVENANT."
 L. of New Creation, F 349-359; Z '00-282; Z '06-297.
 Royal L. in the Mill. Age, Z '98-202. See "GOLDEN RULE."
 L. and Gospel in relation to the Church, Z '06-203.
 L. a "schoolmaster (pedagogue)," Gal. 3: 24; Z '94-350. (See E. D.)
 "Laws of Nature vs. laws of God," Z '02-228.
 Going to Law, 1 Cor. 6: 1; Z '02-30.

- LAYING ON OF HANDS.** F 283; Z '02-139.
- LAZARUS.** Z '05-91.
- LEAVEN.** Lu. 12:1; 1 Cor. 5:7; F 464; Z '98-101, 293. See "PARABLES."
- LIBERTY.** In Christ, Z '97-74; Z '98-340; Z '02-170; Z '05-346.
Perfect Law of, F 377; Z '02-168; Z '06-295.
- LIFE.** In general, A 207. L. and everlasting life, Z '04-190.
Breath or spirit of, Gen. 2:7; E 330-334, 305-309.
L. and Immortality, 2 Tim. 1:10; E 401-420, 383-404; Z '04-87.
"End or object of," Z '00-275.
- LOAF.** One, the Church, 1 Cor. 10:16, 17; F 465; Z '01-75.
Wave loaves, Lev. 23:15-17; Z '98-68.
- LORD.** See "CHRIST," "JEHOVAH."
Taking his "name in vain," Z '04-73.
- LOST.** Mankind, Lu. 15:1-10; 19:10; A 177; Z '00-298.
- LOST TRIBES.** See "ANGLO-ISRAEL."
- LOT, LOT'S WIFE.** D 607; Z '95-202; Z '01-255.
- LOVE.** The seal of the holy Spirit, E 267, 246. Law of New Creation, F 349-378.
The principal thing, F 367; Z '03-55; Z '05-123-125; Z '06-188.
"Sum of all the graces," Z '97-244; Z '00-347; Z '06-246.
"Abiding in divine L., conditional," Z '02-171.
Duty (*phileo*) and disinterested (*agape*) L., Z '01-149; Z '07-63.
The Mark, F 369-375; Z '04-121.
To neighbor, Z '06-78, 201, 301. To all men, Z '03-121; Z '06-79.
"Selfishness even in L.," Z '05-118.
L. of God, Z '05-139. How we should love God, Z '06-201, 300.
Love and knowledge, Z '03-42. L. and justice, Z '02-265; Z '04-330.
Berean Lessons on, Z '06-196, 245, 277, 319. Brotherly L., Z '05-230, 268, 295, 327, 359.
Unclassified refs., Z '05-213, 216, 349, 364.
- LUST.** 1 Jno. 2:16; Jas. 1:13; Z '98-212; Z '01-70.
- MAMMON.** Z '02-222, 223. See "SELF."
- MAN.** Creation of, Psa. 8:4-8; Gen. 2:7; E 325-400, 301-381.
"In our image," Gen. 1:26, 27; A 174; F 39; Z '01-206.
"M. and woman in God's order," F 491.
Free agency of, F 175. See "FREE AGENCY."
"Facts in Human Biology," Z '99-254.
"Male and female distinctions to cease," Z '01-206; T 100.
See "ADAM," "FALL."
- MAN OF SIN.** See "ANTICHRIST," "BEAST."
- MANNA.** See "TYPES."
- MARK.** Of the prize, Phil. 3:13, 14; F 187-190, 369; Z '01-6-10; Z '04-56.
See "LOVE."
- MARRIAGE.** 1 Cor. 7:25-40; Heb. 13:4; 2 Cor. 6:14; 1 Cor. 7:1-9; F 491-518; Z '02-360.
Marriage engagements, Z '02-346.
- MARTYRS.** Z '01-94; Z '05-222.
- MARY.** Magdalene, Lu. 7:36-50; 8:2; Z '01-127; Z '00-138; Z '06-120.
"The Mary Class," Z '05-105. The anointing by, Jno. 12:1-11; Z '00-378; Z '05-103-107; Z '06-330.
New dogma,— "Assumption of the Virgin Mary," Z '04-71.
- MASS.** Z '02-64, 151; Z '03-44; Z '06-101. See "ABOMINATION."
- MEDDLING.** Conscientious, F 583.
- MEDIATOR.** 1 Tim. 2:5; A 104; E 91-176, 83-162; Z '01-180-182; Z '07-7, 47.
See "CHRIST."
- MEDICINE.** Use of, by the consecrated, F 631; Z '96-168, 208; Z '98-289.
See "FAITH."
- MEEKNESS.** Matt. 5:5; Gal 5:23; Psa. 25:9; Z '98-7; Z '06-72, 311.
Berean Lesson on, Z '05-107. See "HUMILITY."
- MEETINGS.** F 309-328; Z '95-216; Z '02-308.
"DAWN Circles," Z '95-276. Disputes in M., Z '02-169.
See "ASSEMBLING" and "CHURCH."
- MELCHIZEDEC.** Heb. 5:7, 10; 7:1-12; C 322; F 72; T 26, 30, 50.
- MEMORIALS.** Three, Z '96-42.
- MEMORIAL SUPPER.** Z '98-67; Z '01-72; Z '05-86; Z '06-99, 333.
- MERCY.** Z '98-197; Z '05-230; Z '06-73. See "JUSTICE."
- MESSENGER.** Of Jehovah, Mal. 3:1; Z '05-376. See "DOWIEISM."
"Go, ye swift messengers," Isa. 18, Z '04-230. See "ANGELS."
- METHOD.** Jesus' M., Z '00-45; Z '01-135. See "CHRIST."
Apostles', Z '02-40. Colporteurs'. See "COLPORTEURS."
Suggestions re good M. of presenting Truth, Z '01-154, 176; Z '00-56.
Question M., Z '00-14.

- METHODISM.** "Restatement of M. Faith," Z '06-372.
- MILLENNIUM.** A 73, 215, 222; E 240, 488, 221, 479; F 69; Z '01-37, 42, 47, 128, 198-202; Z '05-220.
- Papal M., B 353; C 57.
- No "call" in M., F 93. World in M., Z '02-334.
- See "AGE," "KINGDOM," "RESTITUTION."
- MIND.** The new, Rom. 12: 2; A 195-204.
- Taught of God, E 218-220, 201, 202. Conflict between new mind and flesh, F 599-603; Z '06-297. "Double-minded," Jas. 1: 8; Z '98-211.
- Keep mind pure, Z '06-180.
- "Spirit of a sound M., 2 Tim. 1: 7; E 271-284, 249-262; Z '98-53; Z '00-166; Z '06-153. "Be of one mind," Z '01-294. See "HEART," "SPIRIT," "WILL."
- MIRACLES.** A 61; Z '02-329; Z '05-73, 45; Z '04-77.
- What are M.? Z '05-29. Object of, Z '05-41; Z '06-109.
- Necessity for M. is past, Z '04-29.
- "Is a belief in M. essential to Christianity?" Z '02-339.
- MIRACLES — OLD TESTAMENT.**
- Aaron's rod that budded, Num. 17: 6-8; Z '02-328; T 122.
- Awakening of dead by touching Elisha's bones, 2 Ki. 13: 21; Z '98-249.
- Brazen Serpent, Num. 21: 4-9; Z '02-329.
- Daniel delivered from lions, Dan. 6: 10-23; Z '05-295.
- Deadly pottage corrected, 2 Ki. 4: 38-41; Z '98-231; Z '04-284.
- Death of Korah, Dathan, Abiram, Num. 16: 31-35; Z '02-327.
- Death of Nadab and Abihu, Lev. 10: 1-11; Z '02-237; Z '06-120; T 119.
- Death of Uzzah, 2 Sam. 6: 7; Z '03-377.
- Elijah fed by ravens, 1 Ki. 17; Z '04-219.
- Elijah and prophets of Baal, 1 Ki. 18; Z '04-232.
- Elijah translated, 2 Ki. 2: 11; B 260; Z '04-251; Z '98-222.
- Fall of Jericho, Josh. 6: 6-20; Z '02-299.
- Piery furnace, Dan. 3: 14-28; Z '99-168.
- Gehazi's leprosy, 2 Ki. 5: 25-27; Z '98-238.
- Jordan divided by Elijah, 2 Ki. 2: 7, 8; Z '98-221.
- Jordan divided by Elisha, 2 Ki. 2: 14; Z '04-279.
- Jordan stopped, Josh. 3: 14-17; Z '02-296.
- Manna, Ex. 16: 14-35; Z '04-200.
- Naaman healed, 2 Ki. 5: 10-27; Z '04-299.
- Red Sea divided, Ex. 14: 21-30; Z '01-382.
- Sennacherib's army destroyed, 2 Ki. 19: 28-37; Z '98-325.
- Shunammite woman's son awakened, 2 Ki. 4: 25-37; Z '04-284.
- Smitten rock, Ex. 17; Num. 20; Z '98-133; Z '01-376; Z '02-282.
- Sun and moon stayed, Josh. 10: 12-14; Z '95-118; Z '98-328.
- Sun dial, 2 Ki. 20: 9-11; Z '98-328.
- Syrian army smitten and cured, 2 Ki. 6: 18-20; Z '04-302.
- Ten plagues of Egypt, Ex. 7-13; Z '01-361.
- Widow's cruse of oil, 1 Ki. 17: 10-16; Z '04-218.
- MIRACLES — NEW TESTAMENT.**
- Aeneas, paralytic, cured, Acts 9: 33, 34; Z '02-105.
- Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5: 1-11; Z '02-28.
- Barren fig-tree cursed, Matt. 21: 19; Mark 11: 21; Z '99-68.
- Blind Bartimeus, Mark 10: 46-52; Z '00-349.
- Canaanite's daughter healed, Matt. 15: 22-28; Mark 7: 24-30; Z '04-89.
- Centurion's servant, Lu. 7: 2-16; Z '06-108.
- Dorcas awakened, Acts 9: 36-43; Z '02-105.
- Draught of fishes, Jno. 21: 4-17; Z '01-147.
- Ear of Malchus restored, Lu. 22: 51; Z '99-118.
- Elymas, sorcerer, blinded, Acts 13: 11; Z '02-141.
- Feeding 5,000, Matt. 14: 15-21; Jno. 6: 1-11; Z '04-73.
- Impotent man healed, Jno. 5: 1-17; Z '05-43.
- Jairus' daughter awakened, Lu. 8: 41-56; Z '00-119.
- Jesus walking on sea, Matt. 14: 22-33; B 191; Z '00-184.
- Lame man healed, Acts 3: 1-10; Z '02-8.
- Lazarus raised, Jno. 11: 30-45; Z '05-91.
- Man born blind, healed, Jno. 9: 1-11; Z '05-73.
- Man with palsy, healed, Lu. 5: 17-26; Mark 2: 1-12; Z '00-60; Z '04-39.
- Nobleman's son healed, Jno. 4: 43-54; Z '05-28.
- Paul's "conversion" and sight restored, Acts 9: 1-20; A 183; Z '02-76.
- Paul cures maid having spirit of divination, Acts 16: 16-19; Z '97-181.
- Paul and Silas liberated from prison by earthquake, Acts 16: 26; Z '97-200.
- Peter's mother-in-law healed, Mark 1: 30-34; Z '04-30.
- Peter delivered from prison, Acts 12: 5-17; Z '02-136.
- Son of widow of Nain raised, Lu. 7: 11-16; Z '06-110.
- Ten Lepers cleansed, Lu. 17: 11-19; Z '00-330.

- Unclean spirit cast out, Mark 1: 21-26; Z '04-28; Z '06-58.
 Various miracles by Paul, Acts 19: 12; Z '96-164; Z '03-72.
 Water turned to wine, Jno. 2: 1-11; Z '05-10.
 Woman with issue of blood healed, Lu. 8: 43-55; Z '96-33.
- MISSIONS.** A 14-18. Diagram, A 16. Foreign M., Z '97-63; Z '01-281.
 The world's hope not in M., Z '01-264.
 Cost of M., Z '04-35.
 Proper and improper incentives toward, Z '05-276; Z '06-69.
- MOHAMMEDANISM.** Z '00-275-277.
- MONEY.** The love, use and abuse of, Matt. 6: 24; 1 Tim. 6: 9, 10; Z '98-42;
 Z '99-205, 265; Z '01-54, 100, 141; Z '06-332.
 Lending to the Lord, 2 Cor. 8: 9; Z '97-260.
 Riches a hindrance, Z '00-348.
 The silver question in prophecy, Jas. 5: 1-6; D 385; Z '96-227; Ezek. 7: 19;
 Zeph. 1: 18; Z '98-331. Tithing, Z '99-150, 268.
 "Mammon of unrighteousness," Lu. 16: 9-11; Z '00-317, 318.
- MORMONISM.** Z '99-59; Z '02-376.
- MOSES.** Z '01-345, 359; Z '03-116. Books of, A 43.
 Type of Christ, Head and Body, D 629; Z '01-259, 375. See "TYPES."
 Smiting the rock twice, Num. 20: 11; Z '02-282.
 "What M. shewed at the bush," Lu. 20: 37; Z '04-346.
 A lesson from life of M., Z '06-311.
- MURMURING.** Z '98-246; Z '02-249.
- MYSTERY.** Hidden M. of God, Col. 1: 27; Rev. 10: 7; A 77; E 162, 146;
 Z '03-148; Z '06-124; T 127.
 Of Iniquity, 2 Thess. 2: 7; B 271-361.
- NAPOLEON.** Dan. 11: 36-45; C 39-59.
- NATIONALISM.** D 490.
- NATIONS.** See "GENTILES."
- NATURES.** Distinct, A173-204. The consecrated, *not of two natures*, A 179,
 180; E 217, 199, 200.
 Change of, 2 Pet. 1: 4; A 196; E 161, 406, 466, 145, 388, 455; F 63-80;
 Z '01-126; T 52-54. See "CONSECRATION."
- NEBUCHADNEZZAR.** Dan. 2: 31-45; A 252; B 79-93.
- NEEDLE,** "eye of," Mark 10: 25; Z '06-269.
- NEGRO.** Gen. 9: 20-25; Acts 17: 26; Z '00-122, 296. "Not a beast," Z '02-213.
- NEIGHBOR.** "Who is my N.?" Lu. 10: 25-37; Z '06-200.
- NEW COVENANT.** See "COVENANTS."
- NEW CREATURE.** See "MIND," "FAITH," "HEART," "CALL."
 Test of the N. C., Z '97-312.
 Foes of N. C., F 599, 658; Z '06-296.
 New Creation, F 59-84.
- NEW LIFE.** In Christ, Rom. 12: 1; Z '99-137; Z '00-41-43.
 Living the, Rom. 12: 9-21; 2 Pet. 1: 2-12; Phil. 4: 8; Z '97-263.
- NICODEMUS.** Jno. 3: 1-16; A 277-282; Z '05-13.
- NINETEEN HUNDRED, FOURTEEN AND FIFTEEN, A. D.** Z '04-197, 229,
 250, 296, 343, 365; Z '05-179.
- NINETEEN HUNDRED, TEN, A. D.** C 363; F 579.
- NOAH.** Z '01-220-223. Intoxication of N. excusable, Z '99-250; Z '02-216.
 Noah's day typical, Matt. 24: 37-39; Lu. 17: 26-30; D 606.
 See "ARK" and "FLOOD."
- OBEDIENCE.** 1 Sam. 15: 22; E 133, 120; Z '00-3, 30, 333; Z '01-186; Z '03-
 220; A 143, 302.
- OLIVE.** See "SYMBOLS."
- OLIVE-TREE.** Rom. 11: 17-24; D 651; F 432.
- ONE HUNDRED FORTY-FOUR THOUSAND.** Rev. 7: 3-8; Lu. 12: 32; E
 412, 395; Z '99-67; Z '01-94; Z '05-199, 271.
- ONE HUNDRED** years of trial, Isa. 65: 20; A 144; E 487, 478.
- ONENESS,** of the divine family, Z '03-77; Z '05-122.
- OPPOSITION.** Matt. 5: 11; Z '97-57; Z '99-123; Z '00-72, 180, 244, 245; Z '03-
 164; B 264. See "PERSECUTION."
- ORDER IN THE CHURCH.** See "CHURCH."
- ORTHODOXY.** Anomalies of, Z '00-179.
- OVERCOMING.** C 188; Z '99-73, 140; Z '00-74; Z '01-295; Z '05-232-234.
 See "FAITH."
- PAPACY.** Z '03-22; Z '05-52, 251, 309, 323, 356.
 Papacy vs. Protestantism, Z '05-277.
 Pagan and papal persecutions, B 330-353.
 Papal Millennium, B 353.
 See "ANTICHRIST," "BEAST," "ROMANISM."

- PARABLES.** "In a parable the thing said is never the thing meant. It is a word-picture," Z '00-99, 151. Why used, Z '04-25; Z '06-124.
- Barren fig-tree, Lu. 13: 6-9; Z '00-25.
- "Bread of Life," Jno. 6: 32-35; Z '00-186.
- "Bridegroom," Mark 2: 19, 20; Z '00-79.
- "Drag Net," Matt. 13: 47-50; C 214.
- "Eleventh Hour," Matt. 20: 1-16; C 223; Z '00-237.
- Fig-tree, Matt. 24: 32, 33; D 602.
- Good Samaritan, Lu. 10: 25-37; Z '06-200.
- Good Shepherd, Jno. 10: 1-16; Z '05-88.
- Great Supper, Lu. 14: 15-24; Z '00-286.
- Honored Seat at Feast, Lu. 14: 1-14; Z '06-246.
- Householder returning from Wedding, Lu. 12: 35-40; Z '04-122.
- House on Rock, Matt. 7: 24-29; Z '06-95.
- Leaven, Matt. 13: 33; Z '00-154.
- Lost Coin, Lu. 15: 8-10; Z '00-299.
- Lost Sheep, Lu. 15: 1-10; Z '00-298.
- Many Mansions, Jno. 14: 2; Z '99-88; Z '00-365.
- Master and Servant, Lu. 17: 7-10; Z '96-86
- "Meat in Due Season," Lu. 12: 42-46; Matt. 24: 45-51; D 613.
- Members of body cut off, Matt. 18: 8, 9; Z '01-33.
- Mustard Seed, Matt. 13: 31, 32; Z '00-153.
- New Cloth, Old Garment, Matt. 9: 16; C 160; Z '98-45.
- New Wine, old Bottles, Matt. 9: 17; C 160.
- Pharisee and Publican, Lu. 18: 9-17; Z '06-264.
- Pounds, Lu. 19: 11-27; Z '06-315; Z '07-63.
- Prodigal Son, Lu. 15: 11-32; Z '06-252.
- Rich Churl, Lu. 12: 16-21; Z '00-255.
- Rich Man and Lazarus, Lu. 16: 19-31; E 396, 376; Z '01-35.
- Sheep and Goats, Matt. 25: 31-46; D 644; Z '01-37.
- Sower and Seed, Matt. 13: 1-8; Z '06-123.
- Strait Gate, Lu. 13: 22-30; Z '96-57.
- Talents, Matt. 25: 14-30; Z '06-316.
- Ten Virgins, Matt. 25: 1-16; C 91; Z '06-312. See "VIRGINS."
- Tower Building Proposal, Lu. 14: 28-30; Z '96-287.
- Two Creditors, Lu. 7: 41-43; Z '97-240; Z '00-138.
- Two Debtors, Matt. 18: 23-25; Z '06-120.
- Unjust Judge, Lu. 18: 1-7; Z '06-264.
- Unjust Steward, Lu. 16: 1-13; Z '00-315.
- Vine, Jno. 15: 1-11; F 207; Z '05-121.
- Vineyard and Wicked Husbandmen, Matt. 21: 33-46; Mark 12: 1-12; Lu. 20: 9-19; Z '01-14, 348.
- Water of Life, Jno. 4: 5-15; Z '05-30.
- Wedding Garment, Matt. 22: 1-14; C 197; Z '98-136.
- Wheat and Tares, Matt. 13: 24-30, 36-43; C 135; Z '06-137.
- PARADISE.** Thief in, Lu. 23: 39-43; F 667.
- To be restored, 2 Cor. 12: 4; 2 Pet. 3: 13; A 27; D 648; Z '01-107, 198; Z '06-379.
- PARALLEL DISPENSATIONS.** B 201. See "DISPENSATIONS."
- New Corroborative Evidence of, Z '05-179.
- PARDON.** E 470-474, 459-463.
- PARENTAL OBLIGATIONS.** See "DUTY."
- PARLIAMENT OF RELIGIONS.** D 181-243.
- PAROUSIA.** See "PRESENCE."
- PASSOVER.** Ex. 12; Num. 28: 16, 17; Z '06-99. Jewish view of, Z '02-46.
- Peculiar Discrepancy in dates of, Z '06-20.
- Passover Trials, Z '03-118; Z '06-119.
- PATIENCE.** Rom. 5: 3, 4; 8: 25; 15: 4, 5; 2 Cor. 6: 4; 12: 12, etc.
- See Young's Concordance under abide, endure, patient, patiently, suffer, take and carry, translated from "hupomeno." Z '97-265; Z '01-115; Z '06-165.
- Berean Lesson on, Z '05-196. See "ENDURANCE."
- PAUL.** The Apostle, Acts 9: 1-20; Gal. 4: 15; 6: 11; Acts 23: 5; 2 Tim. 4: 7; F 215; Z '01-182; Z '02-42, 76. Bronze Medal of, Z '03-190.
- "Thorn in the flesh," Z '97-74; Z '01-185.
- Methods and teachings, Z '97-121, 137, 139, 168, 171, 187, 200, 203, 263, 281; Z '00-266; Z '03-38, 75, 140, 153, 156, 183-186; Z '05-346.
- Earnest desire of, F 670
- Assaulted by Higher Critics, Z '05-6.
- P. vision of Christ, Z '06-381, 383.
- PEACE.** Jno. 14: 27; 2 Pet. 1: 1-4; Gal. 5: 22; Z '97-114; Z '99-93; Z '01-138; Z '02-36.
- Peace of God, Phil. 4: 7; Z '98-153; Z '03-8.

- Gospel of, Z '03-12, 13.
 Peacemakers, Matt. 5: 9; Z '00-71, 72; Z '04-108; Z '05-11, 230; Z '06-74.
- PECULIAR PEOPLE.** 1 Pet. 2: 9; Z '03-405; Z '05-264.
- PENTECOST.** Lev. 23: 15-17; Acts 2: 1-13; E 227, 209; Z '01-174, 396.
- PERFECTION.** P. of being vs. P. of character, Z '95-107.
 No P. in the flesh, Rom. 7: 8; 1 Jno. 3: 8; Z '98-25; Z '99-58.
 "Perfecting holiness," 2 Cor. 7: 1; Z '97-160; Z '00-228.
 Through suffering, Heb. 5: 7-10; Z '95-105-109.
 Texts, Eph. 4: 12, 13; 1 Jno. 2: 5; 4: 12; Col. 3: 14; Heb. 6: 1; Matt. 5: 48; Col. 1: 28; 4: 12; Jas. 1: 4; 3: 2; Gal. 3: 3.
- PERMISSION OF EVIL.** A 117; E 427, 411, 412; Z '01-377. See "EVIL."
- PERSECUTION.** Z '02-38, 59; Z '06-74, 75. See "OPPOSITION."
- PETER.** Z '01-147; Z '02-103; Z '03-53; Z '04-151. See "APOSTLES," "ROCK," "TRANSFIGURATION," "GETHSEMANE."
 The Peter Class, Z '06-119.
- PHARAOH.** How "raised up," Ex. 9: 16; F 173-176.
 How God "hardened" his heart, F 176; Z '01-362, 380.
 See "MOSES."
- PHARISEES.** Z '02-382; Z '06-169. See "PARABLES," "SADDUCEES."
- PHRENOLOGY.** As related to Restitution, Z '98-256.
- PIERCED.** "Look upon Me," Zech. 12: 10; B 130; Z '02-283.
- PIETY.** Or "godliness," 2 Pet. 1: 6; Z '96-222.
- PILATE.** Z '01-102; Z '06-364.
- PLAN OF THE AGES.** Eph. 3: 11 (E. D. translation); A 219-243. Condensed, Z '96-246. Philosophy of, F 642, 643.
- PRACTICAL APPLICATIONS OF TRUTH.**
 "Remember Lot's Wife," Z '95-202.
 By thy Words Acquitted, by thy Words Condemned, Z '96-30.
 Trials of Faith, Why Permitted, Z '96-54.
 The Knowledge of God,—its Value, Z '97-114.
 Raiment White and Clean, Z '97-159.
 The Sum of All Graces is Love, Z '97-244.
 Living the New Life, Z '97-263.
 Falling Away from Steadfastness, Z '97-275.
 Thou wilt guide me with Thy Counsel, Z '98-5.
 Secret Faults and Presumptuous Sins, Z '98-22.
 To Whom Shall We Go? Z '98-38.
 Ye cannot Serve God and Mammon, Z '98-42.
 Strong Delusions, Z '98-74.
 Let Him that Thinketh He Standeth take Heed, Z '98-133.
 The Christian's Warfare, Z '98-153.
 Provoking One Another, Z '98-163.
 Purify Your Hearts, Ye Double-Minded, Z '98-211.
 Ye Serve the Lord Christ, Z '98-227.
 Be Content with Such Things as Ye Have, Z '98-243.
 Gathering the Lord's Jewels, Z '98-363. Tract No. 81.
 Introspection, Z '99-107.
 Unto the Pure, etc., Z '99-214.
 Self-denial and Cross-bearing Conditions, Z '00-116.
 Golden Rule, Z '00-261.
 Christian's Course Delineated, Z '00-280.
 Proper Christian Daily Living, Z '00-332.
 Pressing toward the Mark, Z '01-6.
 Accepted and Rejected Sacrificers, Z '01-52.
 Patience as an Element of Character, Z '01-115.
 "Lovest Thou Me more than These?" Z '01-147.
 "Beheaded for the Testimony of Jesus," Z '01-227.
 Balancing Earthly Good with Divine Favor, Z '01-243.
 "Finally, Be All of One Mind," Z '01-294.
 Decision in Character Building, Z '02-41.
 God First, Z '02-100.
 Yearly Reckonings,—Spiritual Accounts, Z '02-131.
 Abiding in Divine Love,—Conditional, Z '02-171.
 Let us put on the Armor of Light, Z '02-187.
 Living by Every Word out of the Mouth of God, Z '02-245.
 Journeying toward Canaan, Z '02-248.
 Though Ye be Established, Z '02-307.
 A Vessel unto Honor,—sanctified, Z '02-318.
 "Rejoice in the Lord; Always," Z '03-5.
 "Hold Fast that which is Good," Z '03-23.
 The Apostle Peter's Exhortation, Z '03-53.
 Oneness of the Divine Family, Z '03-77.
 "Christ in You the Hope of Glory," Z '03-37.

- "Ye know Your calling, brethren," Z '03-405.
 Our Year-text for 1904, Z '04-21.
 "My People do not Consider," Z '04-36.
 Concerning Dancing, Dress, Levity, Eating Meat, F 596; Z '04-95.
 Filled and Transformed, Z '05-10.
 Perfume very precious, Z '05-103.
 "Because the Days are Evil," Z '05-212.
 "Full of Mercy and Good Fruits," Z '05-230.
 "A Peculiar People," Z '05-264.
 "Bear Ye one another's Burdens," Z '05-310.
 Abstinence for the Sake of Others, Z '05-346.
 Thoughts for the New Year, Z '06-3.
 Blessedness superior to Happiness, Z '06-70.
 "Take heed, lest ye be Devoured," Z '06-103.
 "I have prayed for thee," Z '06-118.
 Neither male nor female in Christ Jesus, Z '06-135.
 "In Due Time," Z '06-165.
 "Who is my Neighbor?" Z '06-200.
 "It is high time to Awake out of Sleep," Z '06-245.
 Pray without ceasing,—and humbly, Z '06-264.
 "Not far from the Kingdom," Z '06-299.
 "She hath done what She could," Z '06-330.
 Gathering or Scattering,—Which? Z '06-342.
 "A Christian Soldier's Battle," Z '06-295.
 "To Purify the Sons of Levi," Z '06-308. Tract No. 76.
- PRAYER.** Jacob's model P., Gen. 32: 9-12; Z '01-270. Solomon's, 1 Ki. 8: 22-53; Z '96-252. Nehemiah's, Z '05-342. Daniel's, Z '05-297. Jesus', Z '05-136. "Our Father," Matt. 6: 9-13; Z '06-203.
 Proper and improper requests, Z '04-234.
 To Whom Should We Pray, Z '06-397.
 Public, Z '96-196. Family, F 687; Z '06-204.
 Deferred Answers to, Z '06-170. Watch and Pray, Z '00-268.
 Berean Lesson, Z '06-8, 37, 70, 103.
- PREDESTINATION.** A 193-195; Z '99-265; Z '00-189; Z '03-440. Tracts Nos. 69, 70.
 Calvinism, A 114-116; Z '01-20. See "ELECTION."
- PRESBYTERIANISM.** Creed Revision, Z '00-323; Z '01-84, 195; Z '02-181, 195; Z '03-19; Z '06-163.
- PRESENCE OF THE LORD.** At second advent, A 89; C 192. Judgment at, D 75.
 Signs of, Matt. 24; D 563-614. Manner and Time of, B 103-245.
 "Parousia," Z '98-259-278; Z '06-315.
- PRESENT TRUTH.** Promised, Lu. 12: 35-45; Matt. 24: 45-51; D 613.
 Object of, B 30; Z '98-334. History of development, Z '99-86, 158; Z '06-228-237. Is it unreasonable? Z '99-42. Truth alone consistent, Z '04-44.
 Attacks upon, Z '97-70; (Moorhead) Z '00-365; Z '02-277, 292.
 Methods of serving and presenting, Z '02-40, 380; Z '04-93, 246.
 Our Position, Z '06-20, 91. See "SERVANT," "SERVICE."
- PRESUMPTION.** Sin of, Psa. 19: 12-14; Z '98-22.
- PRIDE.** Prov. 8: 13; 14: 3; 16: 18; Isa. 25: 11; Ezek. 16: 49; Isa. 28: 1, 3; 1 Jno. 2: 16; 1 Pet. 5: 6, 7; Z '99-80, 100; Z '02-359; Z '05-59, 215.
 See "HUMILITY."
- PRIEST.** A mediator, T 49. Typical, Ex. 28: 28, 29; Heb. 9: 6-12; 10: 11-14. Antitypical, Heb. 3: 1; 4: 14; 13: 10-15; 1 Pet. 2: 5-9; Z '01-179; T 26-87. Proportion of typical and antitypical P., T 118.
 The Royal Priesthood, Z '03-164. Priestcraft, Z '95-109, 130.
- PRINCE.** "Of this world," Jno. 12: 31; Eph. 2: 2; 2 Cor. 4: 4; Z '01-13.
 See "SATAN."
 "Fall like one of the princes," Psa. 82: 7; C 239; Z '02-96; Z '03-109
 "Princes in all the earth," Psa. 45: 16; E 158, 142.
 "Prince of Peace," Isa. 9: 6; E 156, 141; Z '05-383.
- PRINCIPLES.** First, Heb. 5: 12; 6: 1; Z '95-265; Z '96-248.
 Of righteousness, Z '98-95; Z '01-9.
- PRIZE.** See "CALL," "IMMORTALITY," "MARK."
- PROBATION.** Future, A 105-116; Z '96-269; Z '01-22. Tract No. 74.
 Proof texts, 1 Jno. 4: 8; Jno. 3: 16; Heb. 2: 9; Lu. 2: 10; 1 Tim. 2: 5, 6; Jer. 31: 29, 30. Of angels, S 101-119. See "CHANCE."
- PROHIBITION.** Not a remedy, D 470.
 Voting for License, Z '06-362.
- PROMISES.** Earthly, Gen. 13: 14-17; Deut. 28; Psa. 45: 16; A 293; Z '95-206.
 Heavenly, 1 Cor. 15: 49-53; Rom. 8: 17; Rev. 2: 10, 17, 26-28; 3: 5, 12, 21; Jno. 14: 3; 17: 24; 1 Jno. 3: 2, 3; 2 Pet. 1: 3-11; Heb. 11: 40; 2 Tim. 2: 12; A 305; F 720-729; Z '96-28; Z '97-116; Z '03-147.
 See "CALL."

- PROPHECY.** Its study essential, 2 Pet. 1: 19; 1 Thess. 5: 20; A 13; B 15-32; Z '98-260. Prophets understood not, Dan. 12: 8; 1 Pet. 1: 10-12; A 57; B 23. Our Lord's, Matt. 24; D 563-614. False prophets (systems), Matt. 24: 24; Rev. 20: 10; D 580; Z '00-106.
- PROTESTANTISM.** Z '00-243; Z '04-309.
- PROVIDENCE.** Of God, Z '99-171, 185; Z '00-22, 249; Z '02-69; Z '03-174.
- PRUNINGS.** E 251, 255, 231, 234; Z '05-122.
- PUNISHMENT.** "Everlasting P.," Matt. 25: 46; Z '01-37, 39; P., *i. e.*, "Everlasting destruction," Acts 3: 23; 2 Thess. 1: 9; E 21, 354, 405, 409, 21, 331, 388, 392.
See "PARABLES,"—Rich Man and Lazarus.
- PURGATORY.** Z '92-339. Tract No. 58.
- PURITY.** See "HOLINESS," "HEART," "PERFECTION."
- PYRAMID.** God's Stone Witness, Isa. 19: 19, 20; Job 38: 3-7; C 313-376; Z '04-326; Z '05-261.
- "QUICK AND THE DEAD."** Acts 10: 42; Rom. 14: 9; 2 Tim. 4: 1; 1 Pet. 4: 5; Z '03-188; S 119. "Quickened bodies," Z '00-325; Z '06-111.
- QUIETNESS.** Job 34: 29; 1 Thess. 4: 11; Z '96-259; Z '97-230.
- RACE.** See "MARK."
- Racial Differences, F 42 (note); Z '02-213.
- RANSOM.** "A Corresponding Price," (Young's Anal. Concordance). The ransom given by our Lord Jesus was a man's life for a man's life, Ex. 21: 23-25; Levit. 24: 17-21; Deut. 19-21; E 320, 435, 479, 295, 421, 469; Z '95-203; Z '99-59. "Bought with a price," 1 Cor. 6: 20 (and marginal refs.); Z '97-31; Z '02-302.
"Testified in due time," 1 Tim. 2: 6; A 104, 105; Z '97-100.
Philosophy of, Z '01-286; F 110.
R., propitiation, atonement, the difference, Z '96-248.
To whom paid? E 460, 447; Z '01-180. What guaranteed by, E 479, 469; Z '01-250.
The man Christ Jesus a ransom for ALL, 1 Tim. 2: 4-6; Heb. 2: 9; Matt. 20: 28; Lu. 2: 10; Jno. 1: 9; 2 Cor. 5: 14, 15; Gen. 22: 17, 18; E 435, 421; Z '06-27.
R. and Restitution, A 149. See "CHRIST," "SAVIOR."
R.—Substitution, E 489, 480.
R. denied (1) by denial that Jesus came in the flesh; (2) by belief that Christ is a man since his resurrection; (3) by expecting him to come again in the flesh, E 324, 299; (4) denying we are "bought with a price," E 443, 451, 430, 438.
- RECONCILIATION.** 2 Cor. 5: 17-20; E 495-498, 487-490; Z '06-23.
- REDEEM.** See "RANSOM." Redemption, E 442-452, 429-439.
- RED HEIFER.** Num. 19; Heb. 9: 13; 11: 32-38; Z '95-225, 258; T 107-112.
- REFORMATION.** The, Six points of conflict, Z '96-176; Z '05-179, 182-185.
R. costing Sacrifice, Z '03-72.
"Reform work," not our present mission, Z '00-264.
"R. by Surgery," Z '06-148, 355.
- REJOICE.** Z '00-235; Z '03-5-7; Z '05-365.
- REMISSION OF SINS.** See "BAPTISM," and "BINDING."
- REPENT.** "It repented the Lord," Gen. 6: 5, 7; Z '96-203.
- REPENTANCE.** Z '97-313; Z '04-334. True R., '00-352; Z '04-62.
Death-bed R., Z '98-40. Of erring brethren. See "BRETHREN."
See "ESAU."
- REPROOF.** The Holy Spirit reproves, Jno. 16: 8; E 315, 291. Reproofs in the Church, F 300, 301; Z '03-189. Reproving the World, Z '00-126.
- REST.** Physical, Z '98-64. God's rest, Gen. 2: 2, 3; F 46-51.
How we share God's R., Heb. 4: 1-11; F 391. See "SABBATH."
- RESTITUTION.** Of all things, spoken by the prophets, Acts 3: 19-21; A 149-172; E 155, 140. "Length and Breadth of," Z '04-238.
To begin with Jewish nation, Rom. 1: 16; 11: 25-29; C 256; Z '97-229.
No. R. call, Z '00-236-240; Z '01-344; Z '02-375.
Not instantaneous, E 484, 489, 475, 480. See "RESURRECTION."
Texts: Gen. 12: 2; Lev. 25: 10 (type); Deut. 18: 15; Psa. 46: 9, 10; 72: 96; 9: 13; Isa. 2: 2-4; 25: 6-9, 35; Jer. 31: 8, 9, 29-34; Ezek. 16: 44-63; Dan. 2: 44; Hos. 6: 1-5; Joel 3: 1, 2, 17, 18; Amos 9: 11-13; Obad. 17, 21; Hab. 2: 14; Zeph. 3: 9; Hag. 2: 6, 7; Zech. 8: 20-23; Mal. 4: 2; Matt. 11: 23, 24; 12: 41; 25: 31-46; Lu. 2: 10, 30-32; Jno. 1: 9; 3: 17; 5: 25-29; Acts 3: 19-23; 15: 13-18; Rom. 5: 18, 19; 14: 9; 1 Cor. 15: 21-23; Gal. 3: 8; Eph. 1: 10; Phil. 2: 9-11; Col. 1: 20; 1 Tim. 2: 4-6; Heb. 6: 13, 14; 8: 11; Jude 14; Rev. 20: 11, 12; 22: 1-17; Z '01-198. Tract No. 52.
- RESTORATION.** See "ISRAEL."

- RESURRECTION.** True meaning of, F 702. Promises, Jno. 5: 28, 29; 11: 25; Acts 4: 2; 17: 31; 24: 15; 1 Cor. 15: 21, 22; Isa. 26: 19-21; Jer. 31: 16; Ezek. 37: 12-14; Hos. 13: 14.
Two R., Jno. 5: 29; Acts 24: 15; 1 Cor. 15: 23; F 694-702.
"The First," "His R.," Rev. 20: 6; Lu. 14: 14; Acts 1: 22; 2: 31; 4: 2, 33; 17: 18; Rom. 6: 5; 1 Cor. 15: 42-53; Phil. 3: 10, 11; 2 Tim. 2: 18; Z '95-191; Z '98-219, 275; Z '03-14, 108, 109.
The general or "after R.," Matt. 22: 23; Acts 17: 32; 23: 6-8; 1 Cor. 15: 12, 13, 21; Heb. 6: 2; 11: 35; D 640; F 702-720; Z '04-345; Z '05-95.
With what body? F 721-729; Z '95-188.
R. power in Jesus, Z '06-108.
Recognition in R., Z '04-346.
The *hope* of the Church and the World, texts, F 664.
Beginning of the Church's R., Z '03-14.
- RETRIBUTION.** Matt. 23: 35-38; Lu. 19: 41-44; B 225; D 47; Z '98-147; Z '01-46; Z '03-216.
- REVERENCE.** Z '04-118; Z '06-300.
- REVILLE.** Reviled for Christ's sake, Z '06-74. Revilers, Z '02-311.
- RICHES.** See "MONEY" "TREASURE."
- RICH MAN AND LAZARUS.** See "PARABLES."
- RIGHTeousNESS.** None righteous, Rom. 3: 10, 23; Eccl. 7: 20; E 113, 274, 423, 102, 252, 407; Z '00-329; T 35, 36, 46, 122.
Who are the righteous? Z '03-69.
"Righteous and filthy still," Rev. 22: 11; Z '05-173.
See "JUSTIFICATION," "ROBE," "PRINCIPLES."
- ROBE.** Of righteousness, Isa. 61: 10; E 457, 445; Z '97-159; Z '01-95, 107.
Wash R., Rev. 7: 14; E 457, 445; Z '97-160; Z '01-96.
- ROCK.** Peter's position in the Church, Matt. 16: 15-19; F 220; Z '00-199-202.
Moses smiting R. See "MOSES."
"Rock of Offence," Isa. 8: 14; B 241.
- ROMANISM.** Claims of modern R., Z '05-356. Attitude toward Bible, B 319.
Losses and gains of, Z '05-291. See "ANTICHRIST," "PAPACY."
R. in trouble, Z '06-339.
- RULE.** Rules for daily living, Z '05-213. See "GOLDEN RULE."
- SABBATH.** The Jewish (a memorial), Deut. 5: 15; Z '94-357; F 381.
Sunday, the Christian's memorial of Christ's resurrection, F 383.
Sabbath Keeping, F 386-390; Z '06-106.
Type and Antitype, F 390. Pharisaical S., Z '06-107.
See "REST."
- SACRIFICE.** Rom. 12: 1; F 486; Z '03-406; T 117.
S. and sufferings necessary, E 133, 119; Z '06-270.
We should sacrifice *ourselves*, not others, Z '06-271.
See "CONSECRATION," "SANCTIFICATION," "SUFFERING."
- SADDUCEES.** Z '04-344.
- SAINT.** Psa. 50: 5; Z '00-170. Meaning and proper application of the term, Z '02-104, 105. Saints of, Matt. 27: 52, 53; Z '01-156.
See "PATIENCE," "JUDGMENT."
- SALT.** Covenant of Salt, Z '06-333.
- SALVATION.** "The Bible teaches not universal salvation, but an universal opportunity for salvation," 1 Tim. 4: 10; E 476-480, 466-470; Z '01-22.
S. called Resurrection, Z '96-246. "Work out your own S.," Phil. 2: 12, 13; Z '00-343. See "HOPE," "RESURRECTION."
- SAMARITANS.** Z '05-30, 315. "Good Samaritan," see "PARABLE."
- SAMUEL.** Z '02-359; Z '03-215.
- SANCTIFICATION.** Jno. 17: 17-19; 1 Thess. 4: 3; E 262, 241; F 133; Z '02-76.
Christ made unto us S., F 119; Z '03-437. See "CONSECRATION," "SACRIFICE."
- SANCTUARY.** The true Church, Dan. 8: 10-26; C 95-120.
- SATAN.** History of, Isa. 14: 12-18; Jno. 8: 44; F 609-649. Personality of, (texts), F 609; Z '03-89. Spirit of, Z '01-86. Judgment of, Jno. 12: 31; Z '02-191. Methods of, E 66-69, 61-63; Z '06-40-45. Devices of, Z '04-30; Z '06-138; S 77. Power of, Z '02-287. Binding of, Rev. 20: 1-3; Z '00-175. To be destroyed, Heb. 2: 14; Rev. 20: 9; Z '01-42, 219; F 619. See "SPIRITISM."
- SATISFACTION OF JUSTICE.** See "JUSTICE."
- SAUL.** Z '03-204, 218. S. and the Witch of Endor, S 19-25. See "TYPES."
- SAVED.** "Are there Few that be Saved?" (texts), Z '02-294.
"So as by fire," Z '04-46. "She shall be saved," 1 Tim. 2: 15; Z '02-191.
- SAVIOR.** Christ, our S., Matt. 1: 21; Jno. 3: 16; 10: 9; 11: 50; 12: 24, 32, 33; Acts 10: 43; 13: 39; Rom. 4: 25; 5: 6, 8, 10; 14: 9; 1 Cor. 3: 11; 5: 7; 15: 3, 21, 22; 2 Cor. 5: 14, 15; Gal. 1: 4; 2: 21; 3: 13; Eph.

2: 16; Col. 1: 22; 1 Thess. 1: 10; 1 Tim. 2: 6; 2 Tim. 1: 10; Titus 2: 14; Heb. 2: 9; 5: 8, 9; 9: 14, 26, 28; 7: 27; 10: 10, 12, 14; 1 Pet. 2: 21, 24; 3: 18; 1 Jno. 2: 2. See "RANSOM."

SCHOOL. Of Christ, F 369; Z '99-3, 56.

Of the Prophets, Z '04-252.

Sunday Schools, F 544.

SCIENCE. And the Bible, Z '97-37; Z '99-245; Z '01-83, 203. See "BIBLE."
"S. falsely so-called," Z '04-36, 261.

SCRIPTURES. See "BIBLE," "INSPIRATION."

SEA. See "SYMBOLS."

SECOND ADVENT. See "ADVENT" and "PRESENCE."

SECOND CHANCE. See "CHANCE."

SECOND DEATH. See "DEATH."

SECRET SOCIETIES. Joining, F 580. Trades Unions, etc., F 581.

See "VOTING."

SEED. Of Abraham, Gen. 22: 17, 18; Gal. 3: 16, 27-29; A 292; Z '97-83; Z '05-61, 377; T 33, 34. See "KINGDOM."

SELF. Z '02-187. Self-examination, E 249-265, 229-244; Z '03-3.

S. defense, Z '02-30; Z '06-77. S. denial, Z '00-336; Z '05-281, 282.

See "CROSS-BEARING." S. control, Z '06-76. Berean Lesson on, Z '05-174. S. conceit, Z '00-74. S. satisfaction, 1 Cor. 10: 11, 12; Z '98-133; Z '05-349; Z '06-265.

Selfishness, Matt. 6: 24; Z '98-42; Z '04-57, 188; Z '06-332.

"Selfishness, even in Love," Z '05-118.

SERVANT. "Worshipping Fellow-servants," Z '96-305; Z '05-248.

"That Servant," Matt. 24: 45-47; Lu. 12: 42-44; B 163; D 613; F 274;

Z '96-47, 139; Z '98-140; Z '99-86, 158; Z '00-250, 271; Z '04-125;

Z '05-215; Z '06-90, 215, 216. See "PRESENT TRUTH."

"Who is blind but my Servant?" Isa. 42: 19-21; Z '03-111.

SERVICE. Of the Lord, Col. 3: 23, 24; Z '99-204; Z '00-5; Z '01-169.

See "PRESENT TRUTH."

SEX. S. distinctions to cease, Z '04-346; T 100.

SHEPHERD. And Sheep, Z '00-229. Two folds, Jno. 10: 15, 16; Z '99-64.

Various classes of S., Z '05-91. "Sheep and Goats," see "PARABLES."

SICKNESS. The existence and reality of, Matt. 9: 12; Lu. 10: 9; 1 Tim. 5: 23; 2 Tim. 4: 20; Jas. 5: 14, 15. Tract No. 78.

Causes and cure of, F 633; Z '96-165-167; Z '99-59; Z '01-63; Z '05-201.

Christ healing the Sick, Z '06-59.

Praying for physical healing of, F 637; Z '05-92-351. Tract No. 78.

Spiritual S., 1 Cor. 11: 30; Jas. 5: 14-16; F 638; Z '96-167.

Satan's power in S., F 638-642.

S. will cease, Rev. 21: 4; Isa. 33: 24; 35: 10; C 304.

Soul sickness, F 145-151.

See "MEDICINE."

SIFTING. To be expected, 1 Cor. 11: 19; 1 Jno. 2: 19; 2 Pet. 2: 1, 2; Matt. 18: 6, 7; Z '98-248, 277, 333.

"Harvest Siftings," Z '06-228-237.

SIGN. "Of the Son of Man," D 597.

Signs of the Times, Z '06-51-54, 131, 324.

Signs and Tests, Z '05-202, 203.

"These Signs shall follow," F 637; Z '06-59.

"Voices of the Three Signs in Egypt," Z '07-276.

SILVER QUESTION. Z '96-227.

SIMONY. The attempt to purchase spiritual powers with money, Acts 8: 18; Z '97-58.

SIN. All unrighteousness (imperfection) is sin, 1 Jno. 5: 17; 3: 4; Jas. 2: 10; Z '06-121.

"All have sinned," Rom. 3: 25; Eccl. 7: 20; 1 Jno. 1: 8; Job 9: 20; 2 Chron. 6: 36; E 423-432, 407-418.

"Wages of," Rom. 6: 23; E 421, 404; Z '01-214.

S. a slavery, Z '05-59. Downward course of, Z '04-217.

A perpetual lesson, F 70. Only cure, Z '02-327. Forgiveness of, Z '04-40; Z '06-60-63, 121. Measure of Jesus' forgiveness of, '06-63.

Remission of, Z '00-23; Z '01-139. Vanishing sense of, Z '04-227.

Venial and Mortal S., Z '96-119. Presumptuous, Psa. 19: 12-14; Z '98-22.

Covered S. blotted out, Acts 3: 19; Rom. 4: 6, 7; Psa. 32: 1, 2; Z '97-226; Z '06-62. Mixed, Z '03-63, 395.

S. "against the holy Spirit," wilful, unpardonable, "unto death," Matt. 12: 31, 32; 1 Jno. 5: 16, 17; E 292, 270; Z '01-46; Z '03-63; Z '98-165, 166.

Christ not a sinner, but a sin-offering, 2 Cor. 5: 21 (E. D.); Heb. 9: 12-14; 10: 4-12; 7: 27; 1 Pet. 1: 19; E 453-458, 461, 440-446, 450; Z '91-20.

"Begotten of God, sinneth not," 1 Jno. 5: 18; E 255, 235; Z '03-63; T 54.

SINNERS vs. Wicked and Scorners, Psa. 1: 1; Z '00-280.

- SINGLE TAX.** Not the remedy, D 494-515.
- SLANDER.** S. and Scandal, Z '99-71; Z '05-215; Z '06-188.
- SLEEP.** E 366-368, 344-346; Z '00-120. Whole world "asleep in Jesus," 1 Thess. 4:14; E 352, 328; Z '04-296. Spiritual S., 1 Cor. 11:30; Z '96-167. See "DEATH."
- SOCIALISM.** Not the remedy, D 482-490; Z '02-166; Z '03-4, 35; Z '04-115, 165, 198; Z '05-259, 340, 356; Z '06-356, 371.
S. vs. Christianity, Z '04-244, 245.
- SODOMITES.** Z '01-255; Z '04-109.
- SOLOMON.** Relation to Messiah, 1 Chron. 28:5-7; 1 Ki. 11:9-13; E 143-148, 129-134.
Wisdom and greatness of, Z '03-444. Proverbs of, Z '96-250; Z '93-121.
Prayer of, Z '96-252. Temple of, typical, Z '03-441.
- SON.** Jesus the Son of God, Jno. 3:16, 17; 10:36; E 93-106, 85-96. Jesus the Son of man, Matt. 13:41; 24:27, 37; 25:31; Mark 8:38; Jno. 6:62; E 163-176, 149-162. "Like unto the Son of Man," Rev. 1:13; Z '05-167.
Adam a son of God, Lu. 3:38; E 116, 120, 105, 108; Z '00-299.
Privilege of the Church to become sons of God, Jno. 1:12; E 192, 177.
"The sons of God," Gen. 6:2 (disobedient angels); E 115, 104; F 619; S 104; Z '97-181.
- SONG.** Of Moses and the Lamb, Rev. 15:3, 4; Z '00-310; Z '03-442.
Of Solomon, Z '03-122.
"A New Song," Psa. 40:3; Z '01-247; Z '02-75.
- SORROW.** For sins, Z '98-105. Shall cease, Rev. 21:4; Isa. 35:10; T 76, 77.
- SOUL.** Gen. 2:7. What is the S.? E 344-373, 320-352; Z '06-382. Tract No. 81. "Poured out S. unto death," Isa. 53:12; Z '01-121. Desire to prove "Immortality of Soul," Z '06-147.
- SPIRIT.** Of God, the holy Spirit, E 177-226, 163-208. What is the S.? E 199, 183.
How received? E 244, 245, 264-266, 223, 225, 244-246. Various names of, E 182, 167.
The Comforter, E 220, 289, 202, 267; Z '04-293. Various operations of, E 193, 178; 197, 182. Seal of, E 267, 246. Witness of, Rom. 8:16; Gal. 5:22, 23; E 245-262, 226-241. Mission of, E 207, 191. Walking after, Rom. 8:4; Z '00-329.
Groanings of, Rom. 8:26, 27; E 311, 287. Loss of, Z '98-151. S. fightings, E 210, 193; F 626. "Breath of life," Gen. 2:7; Job 27:3; E 187, 335, 173, 308, 309.
"Spirit, Soul and Body," 1 Thess. 5:23; E 374, 353.
S. poured upon the whole world in M. Age, Joel 2:28; E 235-242, 217-222.
Spirit beings, A 182. See "ANGELS," "BAPTISM," "FEAR," "MIND," "PENTECOST," "PRAYER," "SATAN," "UNCTION."
- SPIRITS.** "Of just men made perfect," Heb. 12:23; Z '00-297.
"In prison," S 14, 101-119. "Communications between S. and Human Beings," Z '04-347.
- SPIRITISM.** Reality of, Ex. 22:18; Lev. 19:31; 20:6, 27; Deut. 18:10-12; 2 Ki. 21:2, 6; 23:24; 1 Chron. 10:13, 14; Isa. 8:19; 19:3; 29:4; Acts 16:16-18; 1 Cor. 10:20; Gal. 5:20; Rev. 21:8; F 619-624; Z '00-246; S 18.
Seducing S., 1 Tim. 4:1; F 621. Jannes and Jambres, 2 Tim. 3:8; Z '97-215. Saul and the Witch of Endor, S 19. Satanic manifestations at the Second Advent, 2 Thess. 2:9, 10; D 581; F 581-583; Z '06-166; S 75.
Forms of deception, Z '02-267. Increasing influence of, Z '05-23, 84, 116, 165, 228, 262; Z '06-85. Tract No. 75.
- "STAMMERING LIPS."** Isa. 28:11; Z '04-333.
- STARS.** Star of Bethlehem, Z '06-14. "Seven S.," Rev. 2:16, 20; Z '05-169.
"Twelve S.," Rev. 12:1; D 590. Falling S., D 588. See "SYMBOLS."
- STEPHEN.** Z '02-43.
- STONE.** "S. of stumbling," Z '98-341. "Stones would cry out," Lu. 19:40; C 376; Z '05-108. See "ROCK," "SYMBOLS."
- STRIPES.** Lu. 12:47, 48; Z '00-201; Z '01-46.
- STRIVING LAWFULLY.** Z '02-264.
- STUDY.** Z '99-155; Z '02-318.
- SUBMISSION.** 1 Thess. 4:3; Z '99-4.
- SUBSTITUTE.** E 489-492, 480-483.
- SUFFERING.** Of the Church, Rom. 8:17, 18; 1 Pet. 4:13, 16, 19; Col. 1:24; 2 Cor. 1:5-7; 4:17; Phil. 1:29; 3:10; Heb. 10:33; Z '96-165; Z '99-166. S. with Christ, 2 Tim. 2:12; C 209; Z '03-137; Z '06-26.
Necessity for, F 630-637. Perfect through, Heb. 5:7-10; E 133, 119; Z '95-105-109. S., not to be sought after, Z '02-134.
See "CHASTENING," "TRIALS."

- SUICIDE.** Z '03-111; Z '04-52.
- SWEAR.** "Not at all," Z '06-76.
- SWEAT.** Christ's bloody, Lu. 22: 44; E 137; Z '01-63; Z '02-206. Omitted by Vatican and Sinaitic II MSS., but contained in Sinaitic I MSS.
- SYMBOLS.** See "TYPES." Symbols can be understood by the Church only as an understanding of them becomes due, A 70.
- Air,**—power, government, especially spiritual, Eph. 2: 2; C 238.
- Arm,**—support, strength, Ex. 6: 6; Deut. 33: 27; Z '96-29.
- Babylon,**—confusion, Christendom, Jer. 51: 7; Rev. 17: 5; C 154; D 23-28.
- Baptism,**—burial into Christ, Rom. 6: 4, 5; F 441.
- Beast,**—Papacy, Rev. 13: 2; B 271; C 112; Z '99-262; G —
- Beheaded,**—self-will surrendered, Rev. 20: 4; Z '01-227.
- Blood,**—consecrated life, Lev. 8: 23, 24; T 45.
- Blue,**—faithfulness, Ex. 28: 6; T 34.
- Bonnet,**—the wearer, not the head, Lev. 8: 13; T 36.
- Brimstone,**—intensifies thought of destruction, Rev. 20: 10; Isa. 30: 33; A 318; Z '01-40.
- City,**—Religious government, Rev. 21: 10; D 25; G —
- Clay,**—imitation stone, the false kingdom, Babylon, Dan. 2: 41; A 254.
- Copper** ("brass"),—perfect human nature, Ex. 27: 1-7, 19; T 18.
- Crown,**—power to rule, Ezek. 21: 26, 27; B 83.
- Cup,**—the experiences and discipline of life, as prepared by the Father for his children, Z '99-116; Z '01-91.
- Dance,**—expressive symbol of joy, 2 Sam. 6: 14; Z '96-156.
- Day,**—symbolic time for a year, 360 days, Ezek. 4: 6; B 91.
- Dogs,**—Gentiles, Matt. 15: 27; Z '01-35; Z '06-170.
- Door,**—the first veil, consecration, Heb. 10: 19, 20; T 20.
- Dove,**—peace, fit emblem of a meek and quiet spirit, the holy Spirit, Matt. 3: 16; Z '00-27.
- Earth,**—society, Psa. 46: 1-3; Heb. 12: 26; A 318, 323.
- Earthquake,**—revolution, Rev. 16: 18; A 336; G —
- Egypt,**—the world, Hos. 11: 1; Isa. 19: 19-22; C 315.
- Eye,**—wisdom, Psa. 32: 8; Zech. 3: 9; Z '93-14; Z '98-5.
- False Prophet,**—system of error during the Gospel Age, Rev. 19: 20; Z '01-42; G —
- Fat,**—loving zeal, Lev. 3: 14; T 57.
- Feet,**—last members of the Body, Psa. 91; Isa. 52: 7; Z '04-8.
- Feet-washing,**—humility, service, Jno. 13: 1-17; Z '05-106.
- Field,**—the civilized world, Matt. 24: 40; 13: 38; C 140; D 609.
- Fig-tree,**—Jewish nation, Lu. 13: 6-8; Jer. 24; Matt. 24: 32; D 604.
- Fir,**—mankind having everlasting life, Num. 19: 6; T 109; Z '05-218.
- Fire,**—trouble, destruction, trials, Zech. 13: 9; Zeph. 3: 8, 9; Matt. 3: 11; A 318; Z '01-33. See "TRIALS."
- Flesh and Blood,**—human nature, 1 Cor. 15: 50; Z '03-108.
- Flood,**—deluge of Truth, Rev. 12: 15, 16; C 65.
- Forty,**—symbolic of testing, trial, Heb. 3: 8, 9; Z '05-180.
- Gate,**—entrance to the Court of Tabernacle, justification by faith, Jno. 10: 9; 14: 6; T 20.
- Girdle,**—diligence, service, Isa. 11: 5; Z '98-310; T 30.
- Gold,**—divine nature, Rev. 3: 18; T 18.
- Grass,**—mankind, Isa. 40: 6-8; Z '92-77.
- Hail,**—hard, distressing Truth, Isa. 28: 17; Z '01-164.
- Hand,**—power; uplifted hand, manifested power, Lev. 9: 22; Ex. 3: 26; 7: 5; Z '01-179. Right hand, condition of favor, Psa. 16: 11; Z '00-103.
- Heavens,**—ruling or spiritual powers, Hag. 2: 6; 2 Pet. 3: 13; A 318.
- Hills,**—"highest peaks" or kingdoms, Isa. 2: 2; D 628; Z '02-358.
- Horn,**—power, Lev. 8: 15; Dan. 7; C 76; T 42.
- Horses,**—false doctrinal hobbies, Isa. 31: 3; C 316.
- Image,**—United Protestantism, the Image of Papacy, Rev. 13: 14, 15; Z '05-99; G —
- Jewels,**—"the little flock," Mal. 3: 17; T 36; Tract No. 44.
- Key,**—authority, control, Matt. 16: 19; Rev. 1: 18; Z '01-189; Z '05-169; G —
- Lake of Fire,**—Second Death, final and everlasting destruction, Rev. 20: 14; 21: 8; E 399, 403.
- Lamp,**—the Holy Scriptures, Psa. 119: 105; C 92.
- Leaven,**—sin, hypocrisy, false doctrine, 1 Cor. 5: 7; Matt. 13: 33; Lu. 12: 1; Z '00-154. See "LEAVEN."
- Leaves,**—professions, Mark 11: 13-21; T 122.
- Leprosy,**—sin, Lu. 17: 11-19; Z '04-300.
- Light,**—truth, Psa. 97: 11; Isa. 8: 20; A 20; Z '01-183.
- Linen,**—righteousness, Rev. 19: 8; T 36, 114; G —

- Lord's Supper,—Christ's death, and the Church's participation in his sufferings, 1 Cor. 11: 24-26; F 466.
- Mammon,—selfishness, Matt. 6: 24; Z '04-189.
- Mantle,—authority and dignity, 2 Ki. 2; Z '04-279.
- Meat in Due Season,—dispensational Truth, Matt. 24: 45-51; D 613.
- Milk,—first principles of the doctrine of Christ, Heb. 5: 13; A 24; Z '04-93. See "WORD."
- Moon,—light of the Mosaic Law, Rev. 12: 1; D 590; G —
- Morning,—the Millennial Age, Psa. 30: 5; A 9.
- Mountains,—kingdoms, Isa. 2: 2, 3; 11: 9; Psa. 46: 1-3; A 318.
- Night,—the 6,000 years of sin's reign over mankind, Psa. 30: 5; A 9.
- Oil,—the spirit of the Truth, the holy Spirit, Matt. 25: 1-10; Heb. 1: 9; C 92; Z '06-314; T 37.
- Olive,—light, peace, divine blessing, Zech. 14: 4; D 650, 651.
- Rain,—blessing, Psa. 72: 6; Z '92-190.
- Rainbow,—promise, Gen. 9: 11-16; Z '94-30.
- Rock,—Christ, 1 Cor. 10: 4; Z '98-133.
- Rod,—chastisement, discipline, Psa. 23: 4; Z '03-413.
- Salt,—the Church, Matt. 5: 13; Z '06-75.
- Scarlet,—the ransom, Ex. 28: 6; T 34, 109.
- Scepter,—right to rule, Gen. 49: 10; B 83.
- Sea,—restless masses of society, the wicked, Isa. 57: 20; 60: 5; A 318; D 596; Z '01-199.
- Seed,—the Word of God, the Truth, Lu. 8: 11; Z '00-152.
- Serpent,—sin, Ex. 4: 3; Z '01-376; Z '02-329.
- Seven,—perfect, complete, the whole, Rev. 1: 20; T 47.
- Shekinah Light,—Jehovah's presence, Psa. 80: 1; 99: 1; Z '01-181.
- Silver,—truth, Ex. 27: 11-17; Psa. 12: 6; T 114.
- Six,—imperfection, evil, Jno. 2: 6; Z '03-86.
- Smoke,—remembrance, Rev. 19: 3; Isa. 34: 10; Z '01-42.
- Stars,—light-bearers, the Twelve Apostles, Rev. 12: 1; D 590.
"Wandering Stars," false teachers, Jude 13; D 594. "Seven Stars," of, Rev. 1: 16; seven epochs in history of true Church, Z '01-188.
- Stone,—Kingdom of Heaven, Dan. 2: 35-44; A 255. "Living Stones," saints; 1 Pet. 2: 4-7; Z '00-199. "Stone of Stumbling," Christ and the Cross, B 237.
- Sun,—Gospel light, Rev. 12: 1; D 590; Z '01-201.
- Sun of Righteousness,—the glorified Christ (Head and Body), Mal. 4: 2; Dan. 12: 3; Matt. 13: 43; A 292; Z '01-202.
- Sword, truth, the Word of God, Eph. 6: 17; Rev. 1: 16; Heb. 4: 12; B 100; Z '05-170.
- Tares,—Children of Error, Matt. 13: 38; Z '06-138.
- Throne,—glory, dignity, honor, power, Heb. 1: 8; Z '97-151.
- Veil,—flesh, Heb. 10: 20; T 66, 67. Veil of Moses, earthly phase of the Kingdom, D 630, 631.
- Valley,—the lowly and meek, Isa. 40: 4; Z '92-77. Place of blessing, Zech. 14: 4; D 653.
- Vessels,—the Lord's consecrated people, Acts 9: 15; Dan. 5: 3; C 92; Z '99-175.
- Vine,—the "true vine" represents the true Church, Jno. 15: 1-11. The "vine of the earth," (Rev. 14: 18-20); the false Church, Z '99-108; G —
- Virgin,—True Church, 2 Cor. 11: 2; D 25.
- Water,—Truth, Eph. 5: 26; Jno. 4: 10-14; C 65.
- Wheat,—Children of the Truth, Matt. 13: 38; Z '06-138.
- Winds,—blowing winds seem to be a symbol of wars, Rev. 7: 1-3; Z '98-208.
- Winds,—"four winds," all parts of Nominal Church, Matt. 24: 31; D 600.
- Wine,—doctrine and spirit, true or false, Isa. 5: 11-22; Matt. 9: 17; Rev. 17: 2; C 160; D 266; Z '02-334.
- Women,—See "WOMAN."
- Wood, hay, stubble,—traditions of men, and correspondingly unstable characters, 1 Cor. 3: 12-15; A 321.
- Yoke, "Servitude," Matt. 11: 29; Z '00-137.
- SYMPATHY.** Heb. 4: 15; Z '02-262. "Blessed are they that mourn," Z '00-68.
- "SYRIAN GUEST."** The, Z '06-47.
- TABERNACLE.** Of Israel, A 244; Z '02-235, 238; T 19. "Feast of Tabernacles," Lev. 23: 34; Z '05-55, 365. "T. Shadows," History of, Z '06-234.
- TABLE.** Of the Lord and of devils, 1 Cor. 10: 21; Z '95-273. "Full of vomit," Isa. 28: 8; Z '04-332. Two T. of the Law, D 631; Z '97-229. "Table Talks," Z '00-284; Z '06-249.

- TALENTS.** See "PARABLES." "The one-talent man," Z '01-59.
- TEACH.** "Need not that any man teach you," 1 Jno. 2:27; E 304, 281; F 259. Teachers in the Church, F 255-272. False Teachers, D 594.
- TEMPERANCE, SELF-CONTROL.** 1 Cor. 9:25; Phil. 4:5; Z '98-250. Berean Lesson, Z '05-174. Intemperance, Z '99-249; Z '01-285; Z '02-237; Z '06-92, 299.
- TEMPLE.** The Church the T. of the Holy Spirit, 1 Cor. 3:16, 17; Z '05-282, 315. Cleansing of spiritual T., C 95; Z '04-348. See "SOLOMON."
- TEMPT.** To try or prove, Gen. 22:1; Heb. 11:17; Jas. 1:13; Z '04-7. "In all points like as we are," Heb. 4:15; E 122, 110.
- TEMPTATION.** Of Jesus, E 123, 110; Z '06-38. Of the Church, F 599-658; Z '06-120.
T. especially severe at Passover season, Z '03-118; Z '06-119.
T. does not imply sin, Z '00-32. "Hour of T.," Rev. 3:10; Z '01-117. See "TRIALS."
- TEN COMMANDMENTS.** See "COMMANDMENTS."
- TESTING.** See "TRIALS."
- THANKSGIVING.** Z '00-332; Z '06-158. See "GRATITUDE."
- THEOSOPHY.** Z '99-59; F 624; T 103.
- THIEF IN PARADISE.** Lu. 23:43; F 666.
- THIRTEEN HUNDRED, THIRTY-FIVE DAYS.** Dan. 12:12; C 83, 197. Ended A. D. 1874.
- THOMAS.** His doubts, Jno. 20:24-28; Z '01-140.
- THOUGHT.** Importance of pure T., Z '96-180; Z '99-214; Z '04-85.
"TILL HE COME," Z '05-324; Z '06-335.
- TIME.** Symbolic, Num. 14:33, 34; Ezek. 4:1-8 ("a year for a day"). Compare, Dan. 12:7; Rev. 11:2, 3; 12:6; B 89, 91. "Due Time," 1 Tim. 2:6; Rom. 5:6; Gal. 4:4; A 105. "Times and Seasons," Acts 1:7, 8; 1 Thess. 5:1; B 13-32. "Time of the End," or the "Day of his Preparation," Dan. 11; 12:4; Nahum 2:3; C 23-59; Z '05-179. "Times of the Gentiles," Lu. 21:24; B 73-102. See "GENTILES." "T. of Trouble," typified by Egyptian Plagues, Ex. 7-12; Dan. 12:1; Isa. 13; Jer. 25:26-34; Mal. 4; Matt. 24:21, 22; A 307-342; D 269; Z '01-361; Z '04-197, 296; Z '06-111. "Safety in T. of T.," Zeph. 2:3; F 554; Z '96-189; Z '98-139. "T. of Jacob's Trouble," D 552. T. Parallels, B 196-243; Z '04-250, 296; Z '05-179.
Use of consecrated Time, Z '95-182; Z '00-234; Z '01-54. See "TALENTS."
- TIME OF TROUBLE.** See "DAY."
- TITHING.** Mal. 3:8-10; Z '99-150, 268.
- TOBACCO.** Z '95-182; Z '99-249; Z '03-45; Z '05-350.
- TONGUE.** Unruly, Jas. 3:2, 8-12; Psa. 39:1; Prov. 15:28; Eccl. 5:2; Col. 4:6; F 586; Z '99-67. See "EVIL SPEAKING."
- TOTTEN.** See "CHRONOLOGY."
- TRADE UNIONS, INSURANCE, Etc.** F 578-582.
- TRANSFIGURATION.** A vision, Matt. 16:28; 17:9; 2 Pet. 1:16-19; F 675; Z '06-182.
- TRANSMIGRATION.** "Of souls," Z '05-74.
- TRANSUBSTANTIATION.** Doctrine of. See "MASS."
- TREASURE.** Matt. 6:19-21; 19:16-26; F 573-577; Z '00-348; Z '01-52. See "MONEY." God's people, a peculiar T., Ex. 19:5, 6; Mal. 3:17; 1 Pet. 2:9; Z '98-363. Heaping up T. for last days, Jas. 5:1-3; D 274-283.
- TRIALS.** 1 Pet. 1:7; 4:12, 13; Z '01-115-120; Z '02-137; Z '05-378.
T. from unexpected quarters, Z '06-309. See "DISCIPLINE," "SUFFERING," "FAITH."
- TRIBULATION.** Rom. 12:12; Z '97-265; Z '00-364. Rejoicing in T., 2 Cor. 12:10; Rom. 5:3; Z '02-40, 379; Z '03-7; Z '05-204.
Through much T., enter the Kingdom, Acts 14:22; Jno. 16:33; 2 Cor. 1:4; Z '97-140.
The Great T., D 570. See "GREAT COMPANY."
- TRINITY.** E 58, 54; Z '01-93; Z '02-278.
Trinitarianism vs. Unitarianism, Z '06-300.
- TRUMPET.** Seventh symbolic T., B 147; D 601.
- TRUST.** Confidence, Z '05-92. The Trusts, Isa. 5:8; Z '01-101, 137; Z '05-139.
List of Financial T., D 360.
- TRUTH.** What is T.? Z '05-141. See "PRESENT TRUTH."
- TWELVE HUNDRED, NINETY DAYS,** Dan. 12:11; C 83-89. Ended A. D. 1829.
- TWELVE HUNDRED, SIXTY DAYS,** Dan. 12:7; C 58, 64; Z '03-462. Ended A. D. 1799.
- TWENTY-FIVE HUNDRED, TWENTY YEARS** (Times of the Gentiles), Lu. 21:24; 606 B. C. to 1914 A. D. B 73-102; Z '98-267.

- TWENTY-THREE HUNDRED DAYS**, Dan. 8:14; C 105; Z '05-180. Ended A. D. 1846.
- TYPES AND FIGURES.** (See "SYMBOLS.") A type must not be used to teach a doctrine, but merely to illustrate one that is already taught in plain terms.
- Aaron**,—The Christ in the flesh, Head and Body, Lev. 8; T 29, 36; Z '01-376.
- Aaron's rod**,—Elect character of the Church, Num. 17: T 122.
- Aaron's sons**,—"The Body," Lev. 8; T 36, 40.
- Abel**,—The "wheat class," Gen. 4:4; Heb. 11:4; Z '01-88.
- Abraham**,—Jehovah, Rom. 4:17; Gal. 4:22; Z '92-101; Z '05-223; Z '06-313.
- Adam**,—"Christ, Rom. 5:14; 1 Cor. 15:45; E 154, 139.
- Altar (brazen)**,—Christ—earthly rights and requirements, T 22.
- Altar (golden)**,—Christ? spiritual rights and promises, T 120.
- Ark of Covenant**,—The Christ, the embodiment of Jehovah's plan, Eph. 3:3-11; T 121. Jehovah's presence, Ex. 25:22; Z '95-196; Z '96-155; Z '02-299; T 123.
- Ark (Noah's)**,—"The Lord's special protecting care," Heb. 11:7; 1 Pet. 3:20; Z '01-220.
- Balaam**,—Class who fall away through covetousness, Jude 11; Z '98-224.
- Body**,—The Church, Eph. 1:22, 23; 4:12; T 36.
- Brazen Serpent**,—Christ, Jno. 3:14; Z '02-329.
- Bullock**,—Perfect sacrifice, Heb. 9:12-14; Psa. 51:19; T 51, 53, 96.
- Cain**,—rejected sacrificers, Jude 11; Heb. 11:4; Z '98-224; Z '01-88.
- Canaan**,—The new earth under Millennial conditions, Josh. 1:2; Z '02-299, 300.
- Candlestick**,—God's Church, Ex. 25:31-37; Rev. 1:20; 2:1; Z '01-189; T 115.
- Cherubim**,—Jehovah's attributes of Love and Power, Ex. 25:18; T 125.
- Circumcision**,—Circumcision of the heart, Rom. 2:29; Z '97-70.
- Cities of Refuge**,—Christ, Josh. 20:1-9; Rom. 8:1; Z '02-312.
- Cyrus**,—Christ, Isa. 44:28; 45:1-14; Z '99-175; Z '05-300.
- David**,—"Beloved,"—God's people in the present militant condition, 1 Sam. 16; Z '03-393.
- Day of Atonement**,—Gospel Age, Lev. 16:29-31; T 76.
- Days of Noah**,—Harvest of the Gospel Age, Christ's second presence, Lu. 17:26; D 606.
- Dead Sea**,—Dead world, Ezek. 48:8; Z '05-270.
- Egypt**,—The World, Hos. 11:1; Isa. 19:19-22; C 315; Z '98-134.
- Egyptian Plagues**,—Time of Trouble, Ex. 7-12; Rev. 18:4; Z '97-216; Z '01-361.
- Eliezer**, Z '06-313.
- Elijah**,—The Church. See "ELIJAH," 1 Ki. 17; B 249-266.
- Ephod**,—Covenants, Ex. 28:4; T 30.
- Ephraim**,—Nominal Christendom; Isa. 28; Z '02-333.
- Esau**,—Fleshly Israel, Rom. 9:6-14; Z '01-87. Christendom, Jer. 49:17; D 15.
- Eve**,—The Church, 2 Cor. 11:3; E 155, 140.
- Fiery Serpents**,—Sin, Num. 21:6; Z '02-329.
- Gideon**,—Christ Jesus, Judges 7; Z '02-347; Z '05-382.
- Girdle**,—Servitude, Ex. 28:4; T 30.
- Golden Calf**,—Idolatry of wealth, Ex. 32:1-8; Z '02-222.
- Hagar**,—Law Covenant, Gal. 4:24, 25; Z '01-87; Z '07-9.
- Herod**,—Civil powers, Mark 6:17-29; B 261; Z '95-9.
- Herodias**,—Ecclesiastical powers of Christendom, Mark 6:17-29; Z '95-9.
- Husband and Wife**,—Christ and his Bride, the Church, Eph. 5:31, 32; T 36.
- Isaac**,—Seed of Promise, the Christ, Gal. 4:23, 28, 31; Z '01-87.
- Ishmael**,—Offspring under Law Covenant, Gal. 4:22, 23; Z '01-87. Tares in the Harvest, Z '01-88.
- Israel** (in some aspects),—World of mankind, 1 Jno. 2:2; Deut. 18:1; T 26.
- Spiritual Israel**, 1 Cor. 10:1-12; T 25.
- Israel passing through the Red Sea**,—Baptism of believers into Christ, 1 Cor. 10:2; Rom. 6:3, 4; Z '98-133.
- Jacob**,—Natural Israel, Rom. 11:26, 27; D 625. Spiritual Israel, Rom. 9:10-16; Z '01-87. Twelve sons of J.,—The twelve Apostles, 1 Ki. 18:31; Rev. 21:14; B 246.
- Jerusalem**,—The Heavenly City, Gal. 4:26; Rev. 3:12; 21:2; Z '01-31, 199.
- Jezebel**,—Mystery of Iniquity, Rev. 2:20; Z '04-217.

- John, Baptist,—The Church, especially in Harvest of Gospel Age, Matt. 11: 14; B 253.
- Jonah,—The Church, Z '05-166.
- Jordan,—Death, Josh. 3: 15-17; Z '02-299. Consecration, Z '02-300.
- Joseph,—Christ, Head and Body, Gen. 37-47; Z '99-156.
- Joshua,—The Christ, Josh. 1: 1-11; Z '02-284.
- Jubilee,—Restitution, Lev. 25: 9-13; Acts 3: 19-21; B 175.
- Keturah,—Restitution or New Covenant, Gen. 25: 1; E 117, 106; Z '07-9.
- Kings of the East,—Royal Priesthood, Rev. 16: 12; Z '99-175; G—
- Lamb,—Christ, 1 Pet. 1: 18, 19; Rev. 5: 6; E 39, 37; Z '98-68.
- Levites,—Justified believers, "brethren," Rom. 12: 1; 1 Chron. 23: 27-29; T 26, 117, 118. Also type of whole Church, Num. 3: 12, 13; Deut. 18: 1, 2. The "Great Company," F 124, 168.
- Lord's Goat,—The "little flock," Lev. 16: 9; Col. 1: 24; T 61.
- Manna,—Christ and his Truth, Jno. 6: 31-35; Z '02-202, 300. "Hidden M,"—Immortality, Rev. 2: 17; T 122.
- Melchizedec,—The Christ glorified and reigning, Heb. 5: 5-10; 7: 1-17; Z '96-68; T 26. See "MELCHIZEDEC."
- Moses,—The Christ, Head and Body, Acts 3: 22; D 629. The Law, Lev. 8: 15; T 41; Z '02-282.
- Priesthood,—The "little flock," 1 Pet. 2: 9; Rev. 5: 10; T 26, 118.
- Rebecca,—The Church, Gen. 24; Z '92-100. See "ISAAC," Z '06-313.
- Red Heifer,—Ancient Worthies, Num. 19; Heb. 9: 13; T 107.
- Sarah,—Abrahamic Covenant, Gal. 4: 23-31; E 116, 105; Z '07-9.
- Saul, "The Christ of God,"—anointed,—1 Sam. 10: 24; Z '03-206.
- Scape-Goat,—Great Company, Lev. 16: 21; T 68.
- Shew-bread,—"Bread of presence," of fellowship with God, Ex. 25: 30; Z '00-227; T 15, 21.
- Sodom and Gomorrah, Sin; Their destruction,—the Second Death, Gen. 19; Jude 7; Z '01-253.
- Solomon,—Solomon's reign represented the Church glorified, and at rest from all her enemies, 1 Chron. 22: 9, 10; Z '03-393.
- Tabernacle in the wilderness,—"The two conditions of all who undergo a change of nature from human to spiritual," Ex. 25-27; T 19.
- Table of Shew-bread,—The Church as a whole, Phil. 2: 16; T 115.
- Tables of Stone,—Two Covenants, Ex. 32: 34; D 631; Z '97-229.
- Temple,—The Church in Glory. See "SOLOMON" and "TEMPLE."
- Vails of Tabernacle,—First vail, will of the flesh, Rom. 6: 4-6; T 22. Second vail, body of flesh, Heb. 10: 20; T 22, 66. See "VAIL."
- Vail of Moses,—Earthly phase of the Kingdom, Ex. 34: 30-35; D 630.
- Zerubbabel,—Christ, Zech. 4: 7; Z '99-222.
- Zion,—Spiritual Israel, Isa. 66: 7, 8; Rom. 11: 26; Z '94-135; T 33. See "ZION."
- UNCTION.** 1 Jno. 2: 20, 27; E 304, 281. Compare Eph. 4: 11-13; 1 Cor. 12: 28-31. See "SPIRIT."
- UNFILED ONE.** Heb. 7: 26; E 107-118, 97-106.
- UNION.** Confederacy of Christendom, Rev. 6: 14; Isa. 34: 4; C 119; D 258, 552; Z '04-163, 195, 275; Z '05-227, 357; Z '06-307, 323-330. Methods suggested, D 181. See "IMAGE."
- UNITARIANISM.** Z '06-300.
- UNITY.** Of the Faith and Spirit, Eph. 4: 3-6; F 326-328; Z '96-276. In the Lord, Z '03-6.
- UNIVERSALISM.** Z '02-294; Z '04-238.
- "UNTIL HE COME," Z '05-324.
- USURY.** F 564-568; Z '96-140.
- UZZAH.** 2 Sam. 6: 1-12; Z '03-377.
- VAIL.** Of the Temple, rent at our Lord's death (60 ft. x 30 ft. x 5 in.), Matt. 27: 51; Heb. 10: 19, 20; Z '01-107; Z '04-157. Work of saints beyond the Vail, D 624. Moses' V., D 630, 631. V. upon Israel's heart, 2 Cor. 3: 13-16; Z '01-36. Over all nations, Isa. 25: 7.
- VENIAL AND MORTAL SINS.** Z '96-119. See "SIN."
- VINE.** True and false, Z '05-121. See "SYMBOLS."
- VIRGINS.** Companions, Psa. 45: 10, 11; C 192; Z '97-62. Parable of Ten V., Matt. 25: 1-16; C 91-94, 190-197, 213, 221; F 75; Z '01-57. "Virgin Mary,"—a new dogma, Z '04-71.
- VISIONS.** In general, see "DREAMS." Paul's V., 2 Cor. 12: 1, 7; A 27, 70. John's on Patmos, Rev. 1; Z '01-187. V. on the Mount, Matt. 17; F 675. V. of Dry Bones, Ezek. 37; Z '99-190.
- VISITATION.** Time of, Lu. 19: 14; B 237; Z '05-109.
- VOICE.** Of God, how to seek and recognize it, Z '02-42; Z '06-91.

Of the people, Z '05-142. Great V. in Heaven, Rev. 11:5; Z '02-115.

V. of the three Signs, Z '01-375.

VOLUNTEER SERVICE. First call for, Z '99-93. In general, Z '00-6, 122-124, 194, 372; Z '01-66.

VOTING. F 593; Z '05-350; Z '06-286.

V. for license, Z '06-362.

VOWS. How shall we pay our V.? Z '05-312; Z '06-4.

WAR. As an agent of God, Z '98-252. Rumors of, Z '04-68; Z '05-260.

Tolstoi on War, Z '04-308.

WARFARE. Christian, 2 Cor. 10:4; E 125, 112; Z '01-90. See "CHRISTIAN," "FLESH," "MIND," "WILL."

WARNINGS. 1 Cor. 10:11, 12; Z '98-133; Z '02-332. "Strong Delusions," 2 Thess. 2:11, 12; D 581; Z '98-74.

"Avoid the Judas Spirit," Z '06-349.

WATCH. Matt. 26:41; Z '98-139; Z '00-268; Z '01-80. W. for the Day of the Lord, Z '98-260; Z '04-122.

WATER. Symbol of Truth, Jno. 4:10; Z '99-27; Z '00-44-47.

Of Life, Z '05-30, 217. Washing with pure W., Heb. 10:22; Eph. 5:26; Z '98-89; Z '00-228. "Born of W.," A 277-280; Z '99-24.

WAY. "This is the Way," Isa. 30:21; Z '95-6. The Three W., Matt. 7:13, 14; Isa. 35:8-10; A 205-218. The Narrow W., Z '00-75; Z '01-12; F 139, 152.

"The King's Highway," Z '95-42. See "MILLENNIUM."

"Only One W.," Z '05-315.

"The W., the Truth, the Life," Jno. 14:6; Z '99-90; T 18.

WEDDING GARMENT. Christ's robe of righteousness, Z '01-95.

See "PARABLES."

WHEAT. Symbol of true children of the Kingdom, Z '01-88. See "HARVEST," "PARABLES."

"Except a corn of wheat . . . die," Jno. 12:24; Z '05-111.

"WHOSE WIFE SHALL SHE BE?" Lu. 20:33; Z '06-286.

WICKED. Distinction between W. and Sinners, Psa. 1:1; Z '00-280.

"None of the W. shall understand," Dan. 12:10; C 166; Z '01-183.

WILL. F 599-603; T 54. See "HEART," "MIND."

"Work for a Converted Will," Z '05-278.

WINE. Use of fermented W., Z '02-335. Symbolic, Isa. 28:1-7; Z '02-333.

W. skins, old and new, Matt. 9:17; C 160; Z '98-45.

WISDOM. Prov. 1:7; 9:10; 1 Cor. 1:30; F 96; Z '98-51.

W., Justice, Love and Power, E 462, 451; Z '06-23.

W. from above, Jas. 3:17; Z '05-230.

WISE. "As serpents," Matt. 10:16; Z '04-91; Z '05-360.

W. men of the East, Matt. 2; Z '06-14.

"Wise shall understand," Dan. 12:10; Z '02-26.

WITHDRAWAL LETTERS. Recommended, Z '05-324.

WITNESS. God's Stone W. in Egypt. See "PYRAMID."

"Two Witnesses" (Old and New Testaments), Rev. 11:3; B 256; C 122.

Gospel preached as a W., Matt. 24:24; A 91; D 567-569.

Christ's W. before Pilate, 1 Tim. 6:13; Z '99-121.

Of the holy Spirit, Rom. 8:16; Gal. 5:22, 23; E 245-262, 226-241.

W. of Spirit in Millennial Age, E 260, 239.

WIVES. Duty of, 1 Cor. 7:1-16; Eph. 5:22-24, 33; 1 Pet. 3:1-6; 1 Tim. 2:9-15; Z '98-95; Z '99-156; Z '00-333, 382; Z '02-303. See "WOMAN."

WOMAN. Gen. 1:27; 2:23; F 37; Z '01-206. Man and W. in the Divine Order, F 491-518. Woman's faith, Z '06-383. Rights and Wrongs of, Z '06-237. W. as a Wife and Mother, F 519-524, 553. W. in the Church, F 264-272, 329; T 103. Sexual Distinctions to cease, Z '01-206; T 100. Symbol of a Church separate from her Lord, 2 Cor. 11:2; Rev. 12:6; B 277, 329. Women, symbolic of Protestant sects, Dan. 11:37; C 42; Z '05-222. W. and Leaven, Matt. 13:33; Z '00-154. Clothed with the Sun, Rev. 12:1; D 590.

See "MAN," "HUSBANDS," "WIVES."

WORD. "Logos," Jesus' name in his pre-human condition, Jno. 1:1; E 46, 43, 76, 93, 70, 85, 86; Z '98-373. The Scriptures, the Word of God, Heb. 4:12; 13:7; Matt. 4:4; Lu. 5:1; 11:28; Jno. 17:17; Acts 4:31; 8:4; 11:1; 13:44; Rom. 9:6; 10:17; 2 Cor. 2:17; Eph. 6:17; Col. 1:25; 2 Tim. 2:9, 15; 3:14-17; Titus 2:5; Rev. 1:2; Deut. 8:3; Z '05-58, 238; Z '06-125.

Attempts to destroy the W., Z '98-359.

Making W. void by tradition, Z '02-163.

Burning the W., Z '05-251.

"Milk of the Word," Z '05-265.

"Doers of the W.," Z '06-95.

- WORDS.** Idle W., Matt. 12: 34-37; Z '96-30; Z '01-46.
- WORKS.** "In thy name done many wonderful works," Matt. 7: 22; Z '04-13, 45.
"A Great Work soon due," Z '04-107. See "FAITH."
- WORLD.** Children of wrath and disobedience, Eph. 2: 2, 3; E 17, 121, 17, 108; Z '04-335.
Of unsound mind, 1 Pet. 1: 18; E 281, 258. Conversion of, A 95-98; Z '05-78. W.'s hope not in Missions, Z '01-264, 281. God's providence toward W., Z '03-207. "Prince of this World," Jno. 12: 31; 14: 30; Eph. 2: 2. See "SATAN."
Kingdoms of this World, A 245-272. Kingdoms to become Christ's, Rev. 11: 15; Z '02-115, 357. Our duty toward W., F 563-598; Z '97-230; Z '00-25, 127. In the W., not of it, D 522. See "AGE," "MILLENNIUM."
- WORSHIP.** Jno. 4: 23; Z '96-283, 304-306. Forms of W., Meetings, etc., F 309-339. Worshipping fellow-servants, Rev. 19: 10. See "SERVANT."
- WORTHY.** The Lamb, Rev. 5; E 39, 36. "Who is Worthy?" Z '02-331.
- WRATH.** Of God, Rom. 1: 18; Jno. 3: 36; Eph. 2: 3; Job 14: 13; Psa. 90: 9; Col. 3: 6; Rev. 6: 17; 16: 19; 19: 15; Isa. 13: 9; Ezek. 7: 19; Zeph. 1: 15-18; E 425, 409; D 11-656. All mankind, children of W., Eph. 2: 3; E 17, 121, 17, 108.
How believers may escape the W. to come, Lu. 21: 36; D 68, 481, 578; Z '02-88. See "TIME OF TROUBLE."
- YEAR.** Jewish, civil and religious, Z '06-99. See "DAY."
- YOKE.** Matt. 11: 28-30; Z '96-78; Z '98-61; Z '00-136.
- ZACCHÆUS.** Lu. 19: 1-10; Z '00-351; Z '06-279.
- ZEAL.** Titus 2: 14; Z '00-336. Consuming Zeal, Psa. 69: 9; Jno. 2: 17; F 135; Z '01-151; Z '03-59, 165. Z. the measure of Love, Lu. 7: 47; Z '97-240. Analysis of *motives* for Zeal (illustration), Z '05-119.
- ZION.** Spiritual Kingdom, Isa. 2: 3; D 620; Z '95-207. Z. in travail, Isa. 66: 7, 8; Z '94-134.
- ZIONISM.** Modern Jewish movement, Z '02-10, 291, 325; Z '03-5, 37; Z '04-245; Z '05-19, 163, 275; Z '06-84, 259, 291.
Brief summary of orthodox Jewish faith, C 248.



PART IV

DIFFICULT TEXTS EXPLAINED

AND

SPURIOUS PASSAGES NOTED

COMPILED BY C. J. WOODWORTH

WITH

DAWN AND WATCH TOWER REFERENCES

Indicated by Same Symbols as in Preceding Sections. The Grouping is Intended to Indicate the Nature of the Wrong Thought Generally Attached.

BAPTISM.

- Mark 16: 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.....F637, 649
John 3: 5 Except a man be born of water and of the spirit he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.....A279, 280, Z '05-223
Acts 2: 38 Be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins.....F428, Z '04-126
1 Co. 15: 29 Why are they then baptized for the dead?.....F456

CHRIST'S PERFECTION.

- Isa. 53: 2 He hath no form nor comeliness.....170, 156
Rom. 8: 3 God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.....A230, E135, 121, Z '88-1-2
Heb. 2: 10 To make the Captain of their salvation perfect.....E55, 131, 51, 118
Heb. 5: 2 He himself also is compassed with infirmity.....F162
Heb. 5: 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience.....E133, 120
Heb. 5: 9 And being made perfect he became the author.....E133, 120
Heb. 9: 28 He shall appear the second time without sin.....T84, 87

COMMUNION.

- 1 Co. 11: 26 For as often as ye eat this bread and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.....F465

COMMUNISM.

- Acts 2: 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common..D479

CONVERSION.

- John 3: 8 So is every one that is born of the spirit.....A231, 280

CREATION.

- Gen. 9: 13 I do set my bow in the cloud.....F28

DEATH.

- Gen. 1: 28 And replenish the earth..... Z '98-230
 Gen. 2: 17 In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die... A140, F333
 Matt. 8: 22 Let the dead bury their dead..... A150, F697
 Matt. 10: 28 Fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in
 hell E355, 332, H29
 John 9: 4 The night cometh, when no man can work..... C213, D273
 Rom. 8: 6 To be carnally minded is death..... Z '00-329
 Eph. 2: 5 You hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins... H43
 Col. 3: 3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God... D476, F436
 2 Th. 1: 9 Destruction from the presence of the Lord..... E210, 193, H55

EARTH.

- Psa. 46: 6 He uttered his voice, the earth melted..... A323, B147
 Psa. 97: 5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord..... D551
 Isa. 24: 20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be
 removed like a cottage..... D551, 558
 Nah. 1: 4 The earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that
 dwell therein A323, D529
 Matt. 13: 39 The harvest is the end of the world..... C24, D568
 Matt. 24: 3 And of the end of the world..... B159, D565
 Matt. 24: 35 Heaven and earth shall pass away..... D602
 John 18: 36 My Kingdom is not of this world..... A68
 Heb. 1: 10 Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundations of the
 earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands. They shall perish,
 but thou remainest. And they all shall wax old as doth a garment and
 as a vesture thou shalt fold them up and they shall be changed... Z '03-63
 2 Pe. 3: 10 The elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the
 works that are therein shall be burned up..... A319, D528

EASTER.

- Acts 12: 4 Intending after Easter to bring him forth..... F479, 482

FIGURES.

- Gen. 28: 12 Behold a ladder set up on the earth..... D629
 Ex. 34: 33 He put a veil on his face..... B134, D630
 Deut. 30: 15 See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death
 and evil H75
 Psa. 30: 5 Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning
 A9, E367, 345
 Psa. 51: 19 Then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar..... T97
 Psa. 84: 6 Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well..... D653
 Psa. 97: 2 Clouds and darkness are round about him..... D651
 Song 8: 5 Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon
 her Beloved? C65
 Isa. 2: 2 The mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of
 the mountains D628, E48, 44
 Isa. 13: 2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain..... D40
 Isa. 13: 10 The sun shall be darkened..... D590
 Isa. 25: 7 He will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast
 over all people H66
 Isa. 30: 26 The light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun..... D590
 Isa. 31: 1 Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help..... C316
 Isa. 34: 4 The heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll..... B169, D258
 Jer. 8: 10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others..... C157
 Hos. 10: 8 They shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall
 on us B139
 Joel 2: 10 The sun and the moon shall be dark..... D544
 Joel 2: 31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood
 D590, 592
 Mal. 4: 1 The day cometh that shall burn as an oven..... A319, B150
 Mark 13: 24 The sun shall be darkened and the moon shall not give her
 light D590, 592
 Acts 2: 20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood
 D590, 592
 Heb. 10: 22 Our bodies washed with pure water..... E457, 445
 2 Pe. 3: 12 The heavens being on fire shall be dissolved..... B169
 Rev. 6: 14 The heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together.. B169, D522
 Rev. 6: 15 Hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;
 and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us..... B139
 Rev. 14: 4 These are they that are not defiled with women..... Z '05-222

GOD'S CHARACTER.

Gen. 19: 24	Rained upon Sodom and Gomorrah brimstone and fire...	A110, F174
Gen. 21: 12	In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice...	F170
Ex. 9: 16	For this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power	F173
Num. 17: 13	Whosoever cometh anything near unto the tabernacle of the Lord shall die.	T12
Deut. 20: 17	Thou shalt utterly destroy them.	F174
Deut. 25: 19	Blot out the remembrance of Amalek.	F174
1 Sa. 15: 3	Slay both man and woman, infant and suckling.	F174
1 Sa. 16: 14	An evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.	E191, 176
1 Sa. 16: 23	The evil spirit from God was upon Saul.	E191, 176
2 Sa. 6: 7	God smote him there for his error.	F174, T12
1 Ki. 22: 23	The Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets	S27
1 Ch. 13: 10	Smote him, because he put his hand to the ark.	F174, T12
Isa. 45: 7	I make peace, and create evil.	A124
Amos 3: 6	Shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?	A125
Matt. 6: 13	Lead us not into temptation.	Z '06-206
Matt. 11: 23	If the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.	A110
Rom. 9: 13	Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.	F172
Rom. 9: 18	Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.	F173
Rom. 9: 21	To make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor.	A190
Rom. 9: 22	God willing to show his wrath and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted for destruction	Z '04-287
Heb. 10: 31	It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God	A305, F120

HEALING.

2 Ch. 16: 12	In his disease he sought not to the Lord but to the physicians	Z '98-289
Psa. 103: 3	Who healeth all thy diseases.	F144, 649
Mark 16: 18	They shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.	F637, 649
Jas. 5: 15	The prayer of faith shall save the sick.	F637

HEAVEN.

Matt. 8: 11	Shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the Kingdom of heaven.	D619
Luke 13: 28	Ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the Kingdom of God.	A290, D619
Luke 16: 22	The beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom	H40, 43
Luke 23: 43	Today shalt thou be with me in paradise.	F667
2 Co. 5: 8	To be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.	F674
2 Co. 12: 2	Caught up to the third heaven.	A70
Phil. 1: 23	Having a desire to depart and to be with Christ.	F670
Heb. 11: 10	For he looked for a city which hath foundations.	E99, 90
Rev. 21: 2	I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem.	C258, H47

HELL.

Deut. 32: 22	A fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell	E378, 357, H14
2 Sa. 22: 6	The sorrows of hell compassed me about.	E379, 358
Job 26: 6	Hell is naked before him.	E381, 361
Psa. 9: 17	The wicked shall be turned into hell.	E382, 361, H67
Psa. 11: 6	Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest	A303, D541
Psa. 18: 5	The sorrows of hell compassed me about.	E383, 362
Psa. 21: 9	The Lord shall swallow them up in wrath, and the fire shall devour them	A318, D527
Psa. 55: 15	Let them go down quick into hell.	E384, 364, H14
Psa. 86: 13	Thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.	E385, 365, H14
Psa. 116: 3	The pains of hell gat hold upon me.	E386, 366
Psa. 139: 8	If I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.	E386, 366, H14
Pro. 5: 5	Her steps take hold on hell.	E387, 367
Pro. 9: 27	Her house is the way to hell.	E387, 367
Pro. 9: 18	Her guests are in the depths of hell.	E387, 367, H14

Pro. 15: 11	Hell and destruction are before the Lord.....	E387, 367
Pro. 15: 24	That he may depart from hell beneath.....	E387, 367
Pro 23: 14	And shalt deliver his soul from hell.....	E388, 367
Pro. 27: 20	Hell and destruction are never full.....	E388, 368
Isa. 5: 14	Hell hath enlarged herself.....	E389, 369
Isa. 14: 9	Hell from beneath is moved for thee.....	E389, 369
Isa. 14: 15	Thou shalt be brought down to hell.....	F618, H15
Isa. 34: 10	The smoke thereof shall go up forever.....	H64
Isa. 57: 9	And didst debase thyself even unto hell.....	E391, 371
Isa. 66: 24	Their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched..	H32, 34
Ezk. 7: 19	Their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord.....	D45, 149
Ezk. 32: 21	The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell.....	E392, 372
Ezk. 32: 27	The uncircumcized, which are gone down to hell.....	E392, 372, H16
Matt. 3: 12	He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.....	B233, C149
Matt. 5: 22	Whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire..	H26
Matt. 5: 29	If thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.....	H27
Matt. 7: 13	Broad is the way that leadeth to destruction.....	A205
Matt. 8: 29	Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?.....	S116
Matt. 11: 24	Thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell.....	E394, 375, H20
Matt. 13: 24	And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.....	A239, C145
Matt. 18: 9	It is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.....	H23, 32
Matt. 18: 34	And his lord was wroth and delivered him to the tormentors until he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you if ye from your heart forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.....	Z '98-123; '00-216
Matt. 23: 33	How can ye escape the damnation of hell?.....	H23, 34
Matt. 25: 41	Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.....	H53
Matt. 25: 46	And these shall go away into everlasting punishment.....	H55
Mark 9: 43	It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched....	H23, 31
Mark 9: 48	Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.....	H33
Luke 3: 17	The chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.....	A229, B233
Luke 10: 15	Thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.....	E395, 376, H19
Luke 12: 5	Fear him which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell.....	E355, 333, H30
Luke 16: 23	And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments... ..	E396, 376, H40
John 5: 29	They that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation	E485, 475, 476, F665
Rom. 1: 18	The wrath of God is revealed from heaven.....	A140, E425, 409
Rom. 2: 5	Treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath.....	B138
1 Co. 7: 9	It is better to marry than to burn.....	F512
2 Th. 1: 8	In flaming fire taking vengeance.....	B151, T85
2 Th. 2: 12	That they all might be damned who believed not the truth....	B359
Heb. 10: 29	Of how much sorer punishment.....	F168
Jas. 3: 6	And it is set on fire of hell.....	H35
2 Pe. 2: 4	God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell.....	H35, S15
Jude 7	Suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.....	Z '01-255
Rev. 6: 8	His name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him	E398, 378
Rev. 14: 10	Shall be tormented with fire and brimstone.....	H64
Rev. 14: 11	The smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever....	H64
Rev. 19: 3	And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.....	H64
Rev. 19: 20	These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.....	H25, 57
Rev. 20: 10	And shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever..	H59, 60, 64
Rev. 20: 15	Whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.....	A144, H24
Rev. 21: 8	And all liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone.....	H63
Rev. 22: 11	He that is unjust let him be unjust still and he that is filthy let him be filthy still.....	Z '05-173

IMMORTALITY.

- Gen. 1: 26 Let us make man in our image.....A174, F722
 Gen. 2: 7 Breathed into his nostrils the Breath of life: and man became a living soulA185, E408, 343, 346, 392, 319, 322
 Gen. 5: 1 In the likeness of God made he him.....A201
 1 Sa. 28: 15 Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up?S19, 20
 Psa. 31: 5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit.....E339, 315
 Eccl. 3: 21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward?.....E339, 315
 Eccl. 8: 8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spiritE341, 317
 Eccl. 12: 7 And the spirit shall return unto God who gave it..E340, 366, 315, 344
 Matt. 10: 28 Fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soulE355, 332, 333, H29
 Matt. 16: 26 What is a man profited if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul?.....E280, 358, 258, 335
 Matt. 18: 10 Despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father...B132, F76
 Matt. 17: 3 There appeared unto them Moses and Elias.....B255, F677
 Matt. 19: 14 Suffer little children to come unto me and forbid them not, for of such is the Kingdom of heaven.....Z '06-187
 Mark 8: 36 What shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?.....E358, 335
 Mark 9: 4 There appeared unto them Elias with Moses.....B255, F677
 Luke 9: 30 DoB255, F677
 Luke 20: 38 He is not a God of the dead, but of the living.....E374, 352
 Luke 23: 46 Into thy hands I commend my spirit.....E366, 344
 John 3: 36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life.....E403, 386
 John 8: 56 Abraham rejoiced to see my day.....E98, 89, F111
 John 11: 26 Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.....F665
 Acts 7: 55 But he being full of the holy Ghost looked up steadfastly into heaven and saw the glory of God and Jesus standing on the right hand of GodZ '02-58
 Acts 7: 59 Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.....E366, 344
 Acts 12: 15 Then said they, It is his angel.....Z '02-137
 1 Co. 5: 5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved.....A214
 1 Co. 15: 38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him and to every seed his own body.....E365, 366, 343, 344
 1 Co. 15: 53 This mortal must put on immortality.....E85, 413, 78, 397
 2 Co. 4: 7 We have this treasure in earthen vessels.....E330, 306
 1 Th. 5: 23 I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preservedE374, 353
 Heb. 12: 23 The spirits of just men made perfect.....Z '00-297
 2 Tim. 1: 10 Brought life and immortality to light.....E410, 393
 1 Pet. 4: 6 For this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.....Z '02-335; Z '03-363
 1 John 5: 12 He that hath the Son hath life.....E403, 386

KINGDOM.

- Luke 17: 21 The Kingdom of God is within you.....A276

MANNER OF THE LORD'S RETURN.

- Job 19: 25 I know that my Redeemer liveth and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for myself and mine eyes shall behold and not another.....Z '02-206
 John 20: 27 Reach hither thy fingers and behold my hands and reach hither thy hand and thrust it into my side.....Z '02-190
 Acts 1: 11 This same Jesus shall so come in like manner.....B153
 1 Th. 4: 16 The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God.....B146
 Rev. 1: 7 He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him.....B138, 153

MINISTRY.

- Lev. 5: 16 And give it unto the priest.....T99, 100
 Lev. 7: 9 Shall be the priest's.....T98
 Deut. 12: 19 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite.....A52
 Matt. 10: 10 The workman is worthy of his hire.....Z '99-181
 Acts 13: 3 And laid their hands on them.....F284

Acts 14: 23	Ordained them elders in every Church.....	F276
1 Co. 9: 14	The Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.....	Z '99-181
2 Co. 11: 8	I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.....	Z '99-207
Gal. 6: 6	Let him that is taught in the Word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.....	F262
1 Th. 2: 6	We might have been burdensome to you.....	Z '99-182
1 Tim. 4: 14	The laying on of hands of the presbytery.....	F284
1 Tim. 5: 17	The elders that rule well.....	F251
1 Tim. 5: 22	Lay hands suddenly on no man.....	F284

MISSIONS.

Psa. 2: 8	Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance.....	A308, D12
Matt. 24: 14	This gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world.....	A91, D567
Mark 16: 15	Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.....	F637, 649

MISCELLANEOUS MISUNDERSTANDINGS.

Gen. 6: 2	The sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives.....	S15, 104
Gen. 6: 9	Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations.....	S106
Lev. 16: 21	And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel.....	Z '04-127
Deut. 29: 29	Secret things belong unto the Lord your God.....	Z '04-127
Judg. 11: 30	And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord . . . whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me . . . shall surely be the Lord's and I will offer it for a burnt offering.....	Z '01-333
Psa. 8: 6	Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands.....	A247, F722
Psa. 88: 5	The slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more.....	Z '98-216
Isa. 26: 14	They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise.....	Z '98-217
Isa. 30: 21	And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee saying, This is the way, walk ye in it.....	F410, Z '95-6
Isa. 38: 8	So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.....	Z '05-203
Isa. 43: 17	They shall lie down together; they shall not rise; they are extinct.....	Z '98-217
Dan. 7: 10	The judgment was set, and the books were opened.....	C302
Dan. 11: 31	And they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.....	C36, D571
Dan. 11: 36	Shall speak marvelous things against the God of Gods.....	C40, 42, 56
Zech. 14: 4	His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives.....	D651
Matt. 5: 39	Whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.....	Z '06-77
Matt. 5: 48	Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.....	Z '06-79
Matt. 6: 34	Take therefore no thought for the morrow.....	F572, 679
Matt. 7: 1	Judge not that ye be not judged.....	Z '94-311
Matt. 24: 15	The abomination of desolation.....	C95, D572
Matt. 24: 19	Woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.....	D576
Luke 6: 30	Give to every man that asketh of thee.....	Z '99-217
Luke 9: 26	Whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed.....	Z '06-152
Luke 15: 7	Joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons that need not repentance.....	Z '00-298
John 6: 12	Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.....	Z '06-159
John 13: 14	Ye also ought to wash one another's feet.....	Z '97-242
Acts 21: 26	The next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple.....	F227
Rom. 7: 25	With the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.....	Z '00-328
Rom. 8: 30	Whom he justified, them he also glorified.....	A194, F182
Rom 10: 18	But I say, have they not heard? Yes, verily their sound went into all the earth and their words unto the end of the world.....	Z '96-94

Rom. 13: 1	The powers that be are ordained of God.....	A250, B81
1 Co. 5: 11	With such an one, no not to eat.....	Z '02-63
1 Co. 15: 22	As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive..	A129
2 Co. 7: 1	Let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit	Z '07-134
Gal. 3: 28	There is neither male nor female; for ye are all one in Christ	Z '06-135
Col. 1: 23	The gospel which ye have heard and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven.....	Z '01-282
Col. 1: 27	Christ in you the hope of glory.....	A81, Z '03-374
1 Th. 4: 14	Them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.....	E352, 368, 329, 346
1 Th. 4: 17	Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them.....	F663
1 Tim. 4: 10	We trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men.....	A106
1 Tim. 6: 16	Who only hath immortality.....	A210, Z '00-383
Heb. 2: 13	Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.....	E160, 144
Heb. 2: 15	Them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage	T70
Heb. 4: 15	Was in all points tempted like as we are.....	E122, 110
Heb. 5: 7	Offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him who was able to save him from death and was heard in that he feared	Z '95-106
Heb. 9: 27	It is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment	T87
Heb. 11: 35	Women received their dead raised to life again.....	F704
Jas. 4: 5	The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy.....	E217, 200
1 Pet. 2: 5	To offer up spiritual sacrifices.....	B208, T22
1 Pet. 3: 19	He went and preached unto the spirits in prison.....	S111, 116
1 John 2: 20	And ye know all things.....	E304, 281
1 John 2: 27	Ye need not that any man teach you.....	E311, 286
1 John 5: 1	Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God.....	A278
Rev. 13: 14	That they should make an image to the beast.....	D581
Rev. 20: 5	But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished	A288, F721
Rev. 20: 12	The dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books.....	D66, H61
Rev. 21: 24	Of them which are saved.....	A296

OBSURE PASSAGES NOT GENERALLY UNDERSTOOD AT ALL.

Gen. 3: 22	The man is become as one of us, to know good and evil.....	A120
Gen. 49: 10	The sceptre shall not depart from Judah nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come.....	B85, 86, 87
Deut. 32: 4	His work is perfect.....	E334, 309, F612
Job 38: 7	All the sons of God shouted for joy.....	A220, F51
Psa. 45: 16	Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.....	E158, 142, F707
Psa. 49: 14	Like sheep they are laid in the grave.....	E384, 363
Psa. 82: 1	He judgeth among the gods.....	D53, E75, 69
Psa. 82: 6	We are gods; and all of you are children of the Most High. But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.....	C239, E74, 68
Psa. 90: 3	Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return.....	E374, 353
Psa. 91: 7	A thousand shall fall at thy side.....	C241
Psa. 110: 1	The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand	A92, E53, 49
Psa. 110: 3	Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power.....	D632, 654
	Thou hast the dew of thy youth.....	E101, 92
Isa. 8: 14	For a stone of stumbling and rock of offense to both the houses of Israel	B229, 241
Isa. 14: 14	I will be like the Most High.....	E126, 113, S103
Isa. 18: 2	Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled.....	Z '04-230
Isa. 19: 19	In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt.....	C315
Isa. 21: 12	The morning cometh, and also the night.....	A21, C208
Isa. 28: 21	That he may do his work, his strange work.....	C122, D547
Isa. 42: 19	Who is blind but my servant or deaf as my messenger that I send	Z '03-111
Isa. 65: 20	The child shall die an hundred years old.....	A144, E487, 478
Zech. 14: 7	But it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light	D655
Mal. 4: 6	He shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the	

- heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse..... B249
- Matt. 5: 19** And shall teach men so, he shall be called least in the Kingdom of heaven F258
- Matt. 5: 25** Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. Z '94-314
- Matt. 5: 26** Verily I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing..... Z '94-314
- Matt. 19: 24** It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom..... D304, F575
- Matt. 19: 30** Many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first A293, F118
- Matt. 22: 44** The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand A92, E143, 129
- Matt. 27: 52** And the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints which slept arose and came out of the graves after his resurrection and went into the holy city and appeared unto many..... Z '01-156
- Mark 7: 11** These things are done in parables . . . lest at any time they should be converted..... Z '06-124
- Mark 9: 12** Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things..... B254
- Mark 16: 17** These signs shall follow them that believe; in my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them F637, 649
- Luke 2: 34** This child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel.. B228
- Luke 10: 18** I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven... Z '00-235, Z '06-166
- Luke 12: 51** Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division..... B236, F533
- Luke 14: 23** Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in A194
- Luke 16: 9** Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness.. T93
- John 1: 51** Ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man..... D629
- John 5: 4** For an angel went down into the pool at a certain season and troubled the water and whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had... Z '05-40
- John 7: 38** He that believeth on me, as the Scriptures hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water..... Z '05-57
- John 21: 25** Even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written F202
- Acts 3: 21** Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution E155, 140
- Acts 15: 16** After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David A81, C257
- Rom. 7: 4** Ye also are become dead to the Law by the Body of Christ that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead Z '04-335
- Rom. 11: 26** And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob A309, T33
- Rom. 11: 32** God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all..... A300, T33
- 1 Co. 4: 4** For I know nothing by myself..... F410
- 1 Co. 7: 14** Else were your children unclean, but now are they holy..... F532
- 1 Co. 11: 10** For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels..... F271
- 1 Co. 13: 8** Whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away..... E195, 179
- 2 Co. 2: 15** A sweet savor of Christ in them that are saved and in them that perish Z '93-297
- 2 Co. 12: 7** There was given to me a thorn in the flesh..... F651
- Phil. 3: 2** Beware of the concision..... Z '94-216
- Col. 1: 24** Fill up that which is behind of the sufferings of Christ..... T66
- Col. 3: 18** As it is fit in the Lord..... Z '06-239
- 1 Tim. 2: 15** She shall be saved [from fear, even] in childbearing..... Z '02-191
- Heb. 11: 40** God having provided some better thing for us that they without us should not be made perfect..... F112
- Rev. 2: 17** And will give him a white stone..... E269, 247
- Rev. 10: 10** It was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter..... C89
- Rev. 11: 15** There were great voices in heaven saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord and of his Christ... Z '02-115
- Rev. 20: 4** And I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus Z '01-227

- Rev. 20: 14 Death and hell were cast into the lake of fire.....H65, 66
 Rev. 21: 24 The kings of the earth do bring their glory and honor into it..A296
 Rev. 22: 16 I am the root and the offspring of David.....E150, 135

PAPACY.

- Psa. 2: 12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry.....A272, B300
 Matt. 16: 18 Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church..
 E395, 375, F220
 Matt. 16: 19 I will give unto thee the keys of the Kingdom of heaven.....
 E233, 214, F220
 Matt. 18: 18 Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven..F220
 John 11: 23 Whose soever sins ye remit they are remitted unto them and
 whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.....Z '05-159

PRAYER.

- Matt. 3: 11 And with fire.....B233, E314, 290
 Matt. 6: 6 And when thou hast shut thy door, pray.....F687
 John 15: 7 Ye shall ask what ye will and it shall be done.....Z '05-124
 1 Tim. 2: 1 I exhort therefore that first of all supplications, prayers, inter-
 ceptions and giving of thanks be made for all men, for kings and for
 all that are in authority.....Z '05-222

PREDESTINATION.

- Rom. 8: 29 Whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate.....F179
 Rom. 9: 16 It is not of him that willetth nor of him that runneth, but of
 God that sheweth mercy.....A190, 195
 Rev. 17: 8 Written in the book of life from the foundation of the world..Z '99-265

SALVATION.

- Matt. 25: 10 They that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and
 the door was shut.....C92, 195
 Luke 13: 25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut
 to the door.....C210, 221
 John 18: 9 Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.....Z '99-118

SINNERS.

- Isa. 25: 9 Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him.....C249, F119
 Isa. 28: 15 We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at
 agreementE390, 370, H16
 Isa. 28: 20 The bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it..D608
 Jer. 8: 20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved..D578
 Matt. 26: 6 About the eleventh hour he went out, and found others.....C223
 2 Co. 6: 2 Now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation....
 A213, F94
 Gal. 5: 15 If ye bite and devour one another take heed that ye be not con-
 sumed one of another.....Z '06, 103
 Jas. 3: 9 Therewith bless we God the Father and therewith curse we men..
 F407, 586
 1 Pet. 5: 9 Your brethren that are in the world.....E45, 42

SUNDAY.

- Gen. 2: 2 And he rested on the seventh day.....F46
 Deut. 5: 14 The seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou
 shalt not do any work.....F349, 379, B40
 2 Ch. 36: 21 Until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths.....B192, 195
 Dan. 7: 25 And think to change times and laws.....B310

TIME.

- Gen. 1: 5 And the evening and the morning were the first day.....F19, 31
 Gen. 11: 26 Terah lived 70 years and begat Abram.....Z '01-250
 Gen. 13: 15 All the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it.....A293, C245
 Gen. 15: 13 They shall afflict them four hundred years.....Z '99-143
 Ex. 12: 40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt,
 was four hundred and thirty years.....B46
 1 Ki. 16: 1 It came to pass in the 480th year.....B53
 2 Ch. 21: 20 Eight yearsB52

2 Ch. 24: 1	Forty years	B52
2 Ch. 28: 1	Sixteen years	B52
Dan. 9: 26	After three score and two weeks Messiah shall be cut off...Z '01-156	
Mark 13: 32	But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.....B18, D605	
John 2: 19	Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up.....Z '01-286	
Acts 1: 7	It is not for you to know the times or the seasons.....B18, 120	

TRINITY.

Gen. 1: 2	The Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.....	E190, 199, 175, 183
Isa. 6: 3	Holy is the Lord of hosts.....	E51, 47, 48
Isa. 9: 6	The mighty God, the everlasting Father.....	E75, 156, 69, 141
Jer. 23: 6	This is the name whereby he shall be called, the Lord our righteousness	E45, 42, T102
Matt. 3: 16	He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove.....	E231, 212
Matt. 12: 32	Whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him	E292, 296, 270, 273
Mark 2: 10	The Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins.....	Z '06-60
Luke 7: 48	He saith unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.....	Z '00-139
John 1: 1	And the Word was God.....	E94, 86
John 10: 17	I lay down my life that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down and I have power to take it again.....	Z '96-222
John 14: 26	But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things.....	E184, 289, 170, 267
John 16: 8	And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness and of judgment.....	E185, 315, 170, 291
John 16: 13	He shall not speak of himself.....	E185, 287, 170, 265
Acts 5: 3	To lie to the holy Ghost.....	E291, 269
Acts 8: 29	The Spirit said unto Philip, Go near.....	E296, 273
Acts 8: 39	The Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip.....	E296, 274
Acts 10: 19	The Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.....	E296, 274
Acts 13: 2	The holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul.....	E297, 274
Acts 15: 28	It seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us.....	E298, 275
Acts 16: 6	Forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach.....	E299, 276
Acts 17: 29	We ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver	E77, 71
Acts 20: 23	The holy Ghost witnesseth in every city.....	E300, 277
Acts 21: 11	Thus saith the holy Ghost.....	E300, 277
Rom. 1: 20	Even his eternal power and Godhead.....	D69, E77, 71
Rom. 8: 16	The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.....	E249, 261, 229, 239
Rom. 8: 26	The Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.....	E311, 314, 287, 291
Eph. 4: 30	Grieve not the holy Spirit of God.....	E286, 264
Phil. 2: 6	Thought it not robbery to be equal with God.....	E86, 79
Col. 2: 9	In him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.....	E77, 71
1 Tim. 3: 16	God was manifest in the flesh.....	E84, 77
1 John 5: 7	There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth.....	E61, 180, 56, 166

SPURIOUS PASSAGES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

On Authority of Prof. C. Tischendorf's Notes on the Readings of the Two Oldest Greek MSS — The Sinaitic and the Vatican #1209.

The following words, found in our Common Version, are not found in the oldest MSS. and are evidently no part of the Divine Word. Let each Berean go through his Bible, pencil in hand, and mark out these words: then read the passages affected and note the improvement. This list comprises all the important interpolations discovered to date.

The compiler has condensed this list time and again until what remains represents about all there is of value to us in the Tischendorf work. From the compiler's point of view there exist very good reasons why everything in this list should be crossed out of our Bibles. Thus: when the interpolations are eliminated from Mark 14: 30, 68, 72, the account agrees exactly with that given by the other evangelists. Or take Luke 23: 34; history shows that the Jews have been obliged as a race to *expiate* their crime. Or take John 4: 9: it does not agree at all with Luke 9: 52, which shows that even the Lord himself did have such dealings. I have omitted from this list the dozens of interpolations

made by early copyists with the aim of making all the narratives uniform, and the hundreds of non-essential words, the addition of which did not in my judgment affect the purity of the message:

- Matt. 5: 22 without a cause
 Matt. 6: 13 For thine is the Kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever.
 Amen.
 Matt. 6: 25 or what ye shall drink *
 Matt. 16: 2 When it is evening, ye say, it will be fair weather: for the sky is red.
 Matt. 16: 3 This entire verse
 Matt. 17: 21 and fasting
 Matt. 18: 12 into the mountains *
 Matt. 20: 7 and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive
 Matt. 22: 13 and take him away
 Matt. 23: 35 son of Barachias*
 Matt. 24: 10 and shall hate one another*
 Matt. 24: 31 sound of a *
 Matt. 24: 41 women shall be
 Matt. 25: 6 cometh
 Matt. 27: 52 And the graves were opened*
 Matt. 27: 53 and went*
 Matt. 28: 19 therefore
 Mark 4: 37 so that it was now full*
 Mark 6: 51 beyond measure, and wondered
 Mark 7: 8 For
 as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things
 as ye do
 Mark 7: 14 unto me every one of you*
 Mark 9: 24 with tears
 Mark 9: 29 and fasting
 Mark 9: 44 This entire verse
 Mark 9: 45 into the fire that never shall be quenched
 Mark 9: 46 This entire verse
 Mark 9: 47 fire
 Mark 9: 49 and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt
 Mark 10: 24 for them that trust in riches
 Mark 10: 30 houses and brethren and sisters and mothers and children and lands
 with persecutions*
 Mark 14: 30 twice*
 Mark 14: 68 and the cock crew
 Mark 14: 72 the second time*
 twice*
 Mark 16: 9-20 All these verses
 Luke 2: 40 in spirit
 Luke 8: 45 and sayest thou, Who touched me?
 Luke 16: 16 and every man presseth into it*
 Luke 17: 12 which stood afar off*
 Luke 17: 35 women
 Luke 18: 11 with himself*
 Luke 22: 43 This entire verse
 Luke 22: 44 This entire verse
 Luke 22: 68 me, nor let me go
 Luke 23: 5 teaching*
 Luke 23: 34 Then said Jesus, Father forgive them; for they know not what
 they do
 Luke 24: 42 and of an honeycomb
 John 1: 25 asked him, and*
 John 3: 13 which is in heaven
 John 4: 9 for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans
 John 5: 3 waiting for the moving of the water
 John 5: 4 This entire verse
 John 5: 25 and now is*
 John 8: 1-11 All these verses
 John 8: 59 going through the midst of them, and so passed by
 John 16: 16 because I go to the Father
 John 19: 23 and also his coat*
 John 21: 25 This entire verse*
 Acts 6: 3 Holy Ghost and (should read—spirit of)*
 Acts 6: 8 faith (should read—grace)*
 Acts 8: 37 This entire verse
 Acts 9: 31 churches (should read—church)
 were (should read—was)
 Acts 15: 32 and confirmed them*

- Acts 18: 5 pressed in the spirit (should read—earnestly occupied with the Word)
 Acts 18: 21 I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but
 Rom. 3: 22 and upon all
 Rom. 6: 12 it in
 Rom. 7: 6 that being dead (should read—being dead to that)
 Rom. 8: 26 for us
 Rom. 11: 6 But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work
 Rom. 14: 6 and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it
 1 Cor. 2: 1 testimony (should read—mystery)*
 1 Cor. 6: 20 and in your spirit, which are God's
 1 Cor. 7: 5 fasting and
 1 Cor. 10: 28 for the earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof
 1 Cor. 15: 24 cometh
 2 Cor. 4: 14 by (should read—with)
 Gal. 3: 1 that ye should not obey the truth
 Gal. 3: 17 in Christ
 Gal. 5: 19 adultery
 Gal. 5: 21 murders
 Eph. 5: 9 Spirit (should read—light)
 Eph. 5: 30 of his flesh, and of his bones
 2 Thes. 2: 9 Even him
 1 Tim. 3: 16 God (should read—who)*
 1 Tim. 4: 12 in spirit*
 1 Tim. 6: 5 from such withdraw thyself*
 2 Tim. 3: 3 without natural affection*
 Heb. 12: 18 mount that might be touched and that burned with fire (should read—fire that might be touched and burned)*
 Heb. 12: 20 or thrust through with a dart*
 Jas. 5: 16 Confess your faults (should read—Therefore confess your sins)*
 1 Pet. 2: 5 spiritual (before the word "sacrifices")*
 1 Pet. 3: 8 courteous (should read—humble)
 2 Pet. 1: 1 God and our (should read—our Lord and)*
 1 John 3: 16 of God
 1 John 5: 7 in heaven, the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one
 1 John 5: 8 And there are three that bear witness in earth
 1 John 5: 13 and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God
 Rev. 1: 17 unto me, Fear not*
 Rev. 2: 22 their (should read—her)*
 Rev. 5: 3 neither under the earth*
 Rev. 5: 9 us (omitted by Alexandrian MS., one of the three oldest MSS. known)
 Rev. 5: 10 us (should read—them)*
 we (should read—they)*
 Rev. 5: 13 and under the earth*
 Rev. 6: 2 to conquer (should read—he conquered)*
 Rev. 9: 4 neither any green thing*
 Rev. 9: 13 the four horns of*
 Rev. 10: 6 and the sea, and the things which are therein*
 Rev. 11: 17 and art to come*
 Rev. 12: 12 inhabitants of*
 of (before the words "the sea")*
 Rev. 14: 5 before the throne of God*
 Rev. 14: 12 here are they*
 Rev. 16: 5 and shalt be (should read—the holy)*
 Rev. 16: 7 another out of*
 Rev. 16: 11 and their sores*
 of their deeds*
 Rev. 16: 17 from the throne*
 Rev. 18: 22 of whatsoever craft he be*
 and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee*
 Rev. 20: 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished*
 Rev. 21: 24 of them which are saved*
 and honor*
 Rev. 21: 26 and honor*
 Rev. 22: 3 more*

* Omitted by Sinaitic MS. Those not thus marked are omitted by both the Sinaitic and Vatican MSS. The Epistles to Timothy, the latter part of Hebrews, and all of Revelation, are missing from the Vatican MS. No. 1209, having been lost during the fifteen or more centuries since it was written. The Sinaitic MS. is perfect and complete and is the oldest known copy of the Scriptures, having been written (it is believed) in the year 331 A. D.

104 PICTURES OF CHRIST AND THE CHURCH:

Aaron anointed	Aaron's members	T37
Aaron in garments of glory.....	Jewels in his breastplate.....	T36
Aaron sacrificing	Aaron's sons	T36, Z '07-184
Aaron's rod	Parts of Aaron's rod.....	T122
Abel	Abel's members	Z '01-86
Abraham's seed	Parts of the seed.....	A '85, H40
Adam	Eve	Z '92-104
Ahasuerus	Esther	Z '07-198
Altar, golden	Parts of golden altar.....	T120
Amram	Amram's members	F128
Ark at time of flood.....	Noah and his family.....	A318, Z '06-111
Ark of covenant.....	Parts of ark.....	T121
Boaz	Ruth	E168, 153
Bread from heaven.....	Parts of the one loaf.....	T46, Z '02-287
Bridegroom	Bride	B238
Bridegroom	Virgins	C92
Brother	Brethren	E122, 110
Bullock of atonement.....	Lord's goat	T51, 60
Bullock of consecration.....	Parts of bullock.....	T41
Bush, burned but not consumed...	Parts of bush.....	E46, 43, Z '07-141
Candlestick, golden	Parts of candlestick.....	T116
Captain	Soldiers	Z '03-84
Christ feeding the multitude.....	The twelve Apostles.....	Z '06-159
Christ, Head	Body of Christ	A82
Darius of Cyrus.....	Darius' members	Z '99-175
David	David's members	B255, E379, 358
Deliverer	Members of the Deliverer.....	T33
Door of sheepfold.....	Sheep	Z '00-230
Elijah	Elijah's members	B256
Everlasting Father	Members of Everlasting Father.....	T102
Firstborn from the dead.....	Church of firstborn.....	Z '07-153
Firstfruits of them that slept.....	A kind of first fruits.....	Z '07-153
Firstfruits, Sheaf of.....	Wave loaf, leavened.....	Z '98-68
Fisherman	Fish	C214
Friend	Friends	Z '97-256
Gideon	Gideon's band	Z '02-348
God	Gods	E75, 69
Headstone	Living Stones	C329
Housholder	Laborers	C223
Husband	Wife	E45, 42
Isaac	Rebecca	Z '06-313
Isaac	Isaac's members	C367
Jacob wrestling in prayer.....	Jacob's members	F172
Jesus as forerunner.....	John the Baptist.....	B253
Jesus at Cana.....	Waterpots filled with wine.....	Z '03-86
Jesus cleaning the temple.....	Children in the temple.....	Z '06-284
Jesus feeding the multitude.....	The twelve disciples.....	Z '06-159
Jesus healing the blind man.....	The clay which he used.....	Z '00-223
Jonah	Jonah's members	Z '05-167
Joseph in prison.....	Joseph's members	Z '01-317
Joseph raised to power.....	Asenath	Z '01-317
Joseph presenting his brethren to Pharaoh	Joseph's brethren	Z '94-125
Joshua, leader of the spies.....	Caleb as underleader.....	Z '02-255
Joshua, conqueror of Canaan.....	Joshua's members	A79, Z '02-285
Joshua, the high priest, head of.....	Joshua's members	Z '93-13
Judge	Judges	A146, E488, 479
Just One	Members of the Just One.....	Z '98-340
King	Guests	C197
King	Nobles	D41
King	Queen	E52, 49, Z '96-44
King's Son	King's daughter	C193, Z '92-190
Lamb of God.....	Sheep	Z '99-64
Light of the world.....	Parts of the light	Z '98-374
Man child	Members of man child.....	Z '94-135
Master	Servants	Z '06-317
Melchizedec	Melchizedec's members	T30, Z '07-70
Messenger of covenant.....	Messengers	B147, D601
Morning Star	Stars	Z '96-277

Moses in Midian.....	Zipporah.....	Z '94-143
Moses' hand unblemished.....	Moses' hand leprous.....	Z '01-378
Mose as administrator of the last plague.....	The first born of Israel.....	Z '07-153
Moses as Deliverer.....	Moses' members.....	Z '07-184
Moses reproving idolatry.....	Sons of Levi.....	Z '02-223
Nehemiah.....	Ezra and others.....	Z '99-248
Priest, High.....	Under-priests, Royal Priesthood.....	T22, 27
Priest, High.....	Members of High Priest.....	Z '07-317
Priest.....	Candlesticks.....	Z '05-168
Prince.....	Ambassadors.....	Z '04-72
Prince of the host.....	Sanctuary.....	C '37-96
Prophet like unto Moses.....	Parts of the prophet.....	D629
Ram of acceptance.....	Other ram of acceptance.....	T73
Ram of burnt-offering, head of.....	Parts of ram of burnt-offering.....	T45
Ram of consecration, head of.....	Parts of ram of consecration.....	T45
River of water of life.....	Parts of river.....	Z '04-239
Root of David.....	Parts of root.....	E155, 140
Salt cast into Jericho's spring.....	Salt of the earth.....	Z '04-280
Saul, first king of Israel.....	A band of men.....	Z '03-206
Savior.....	Saviors.....	Z '81-6-8
Servant.....	Servants.....	T36, 38
Servant, blind.....	Members of the Blind Servant.....	Z '03-111, T36, 38
Shepherd.....	Sheep.....	Z '00-230
Solomon as king.....	Solomon's members.....	A79, B255
Solomon dedicating the temple.....	The Elders of Israel.....	Z '03-441
Stone cut out without hands.....	Parts of the stone.....	A255
Sun of Righteousness.....	Parts of the sun.....	A322
Table of shewbread.....	Parts of table.....	T115
Teacher.....	Pupils.....	F210
Temple.....	Pillars, "Living Stones" in it.....	F128, T70
Tower of the flock.....	Parts of same.....	D648
Unleavened cake of consecration...	Parts of unleavened cake of consecra- tion.....	T46
Victuals prepared by Joshua's forces	Parts of the victuals.....	Z '02-287
Vine of the Father's planting.....	Branches.....	E155, 140
Water of life.....	Well-springs of water.....	Z '99-27
Wheat, a grain of.....	A wheat crop.....	Z '05-271

THAT THE REIGN OF EVIL WILL CEASE AND THE EARTHLY PHASE OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD BE ESTABLISHED IN 1914-1915.

- Gen. 15: 9** The ages of the animals offered by Abraham aggregated eleven years, which, applied prophetically, on the scale of a year for a day, equal 3960 years, the length of time from the date of the Abrahamic Covenant, 2045 B. C., to A. D. 1915.....Z' 07-79
- Isa. 40: 2** One of the prophecies showing that the Jewish and Gospel Ages would be of equal length and that the Gospel Age would end therefore in 1914.....B219
- Jer. 16: 18** Another of the prophecies showing that the Jewish and Gospel ages would be of equal length and that the latter would end in 1914..B218
- Zech. 9: 12** Another of the prophecies showing that the Jewish and Gospel ages would be of equal length and that the latter would end in 1914..B218
- N.um. 9: 11** The fact that Christ was slain at the full of the moon (symbol of Israel under the Law Covenant), typified that it was the turning point between two equal periods of Jewish history. This foreshadows Israel's rehabilitation in A. D. 1915.....Z' 98-68
- Gen. 25: 24** The fact that Esau, type of Fleshly Israel, and Jacob, type of Spiritual Israel, were twins, typified that the length of the Jewish and Gospel Ages would be equal. This would bring the full end of the Gospel Age in A. D. 1914.....Z' 94-63
- Lev. 26: 18** The Jewish people were promised, under certain conditions, a special chastisement of "Seven times" otherwise called "The times of the Gentiles". These "Seven Times", or 2520 literal years, began with the overthrow of Israel's typical kingdom in the days of Zedekiah, 606 B. C. and will therefore end in A. D. 1914.....B87
- Dan. 4: 16** Nebuchadnezzar's seven years of insanity, typified the Times of the Gentiles, 2520 years, ending in 1914.....B95, 97
- 2 Chr. 36: 22** The decree of Cyrus, 536 B. C., 605 years prior to Israel's complete overthrow as a people, typifies Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 605 years after the transfer of the Papal residence from Rome to Avignon.....Z' 05-183
- Ezra 4: 24** Ezra's resumption of work upon the temple, 521 B. C., 590 years prior to Israel's complete overthrow, typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 590 years after the publication of Marsiglio's *Defensor Pacis*.Z' 05-183
- Ezra 6: 15** Completion of rebuilding of the temple, 517 B. C., 586 years prior to Israel's overthrow, typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 586 years after the death of Marsiglio.....Z' 05-183
- Ezra 7: 7** Dedication of the temple, 467 B. C., 536 years prior to Israel's overthrow, typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 536 years after the schism in the papacy, when two popes were on the throne at one time; Wycliffe's turning point.....Z' 05-182
- Neh. 2: 8** Nehemiah's commission, 454 B. C., 523 years prior to Israel's overthrow, typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 523 years after Huss became acquainted with Wycliffe's works and continued the Reformation.....Z' 05-182
- Dan. 9: 25** The point 405 B. C., 474 years prior to Israel's overthrow, marked by Daniel's setting apart of the "seven weeks" from the "sixty and two weeks", typified Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 474 years after the invention of printing.....Z' 05-182
- 1 Ki. 12: 16** The division of the kingdom of Israel into the ten-tribe and the two-tribe Kingdoms, 393 years prior to Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 393 years after Luther's excommunication.....Z' 05-179
- 2 Ki. 20: 1** The sickness of Hezekiah, 125 years before Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 125 years after the French Revolution.....Z' 05-179
- 2 Chron. 33: 15** Manasseh's reformation, 68 years before Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 68 years after the formation of the Evangelical Alliance.....Z' 05-180
- 2 Chr. 34: 3** The beginning of Josiah's seeking after God, 45 years before Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 45 years after the editor of ZION'S WATCH TOWER began the search for what is now "Present Truth".....Z' 05-180
- 2 Ki. 22: 3** The finding of the book of the law by Josiah, 35 years before Zedekiah's overthrow, foreshadows Christendom's overthrow in 1914, 35 years after the founding of ZION'S WATCH TOWER.....Z' 05-180
- Ezek. 21: 25** The overthrow of Zedekiah, 3520 years after the fall in the garden of Eden, foreshadows the complete wiping out of the fall 3520 years later in the year 2914 A. D., and since the Millennium is a period of a thousand years duration this proves that the Millennium proper begins with the close of the year 1914.....Z' 04-343